Gc
976.401
D16m
v.1
1755113

M. E.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02321 6614

563

# Memorial

AND

# BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY

OF

# Dallas County, Texas.

V. 1

. . ILLUSTRATED . .

Containing a History of this Important Section of the great State of Texas, from the Earliest Period of its Occupancy to the Present Time, together with Glimpses of its Future Prospects; with Full-Page Portraits of the Presidents of the United States, and also Full-Page Portraits of some of the most Eminent Men of the County, and Biographical Mention of many of its Pioneers, and also of Prominent Citizens of To-day.

"A people that take no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—*Macaulay.*

CHICAGO:
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY.
1892.

563

1755113

F
S772
.S66

MEMORIAL and biographical History of Dallas County, Texas. -- Containing a History of this Important Section of the State of Texas, from the earliest period of occupancy to the present time - many of its pioneer men of the County - and biographies of its prominent citizens of to-day - Chicago Lewis Pub.Co.,1892.
1011p. ports. 28cm.

Bookplate of Granville W. Moore.

Gift '65

SMU

ICU 66

# CONTENTS.

## PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.


George Washington ..... 9
John Adams ..... 14
Thomas Jefferson ..... 20
James Madison ..... 26
James Monroe ..... 32
John Quincy Adams ..... 38
Andrew Jackson ..... 47
Martin Van Buren ..... 52
William Henry Harrison ..... 56
John Tyler ..... 60
James K. Polk ..... 64
Zachary Taylor ..... 68
Millard Fillmore ..... 72
Franklin Pierce ..... 76
James Buchanan ..... 80
Abraham Lincoln ..... 84
Andrew Johnson ..... 93
Ulysses S. Grant ..... 96
R. B. Hayes ..... 102
J. A. Garfield ..... 109
Chester A. Arthur ..... 113
Grover Cleveland ..... 117
Benjamin Harrison ..... 120


## DALLAS COUNTY.


In General ..... 125
Geology ..... 129
Indians ..... 136
Early Settlers ..... 147
Settlers of 1841-'50 ..... 151
Early Incidents ..... 169
Pioneer Association ..... 171
Organization of the County ..... 181
Officers ..... 185
Representation in Constitutional Conventions, etc ..... 189
First Precinct Boundaries ..... 191
First Records ..... 193
Early Records of the Courts ..... 193
District Judges ..... 195
Courthouses ..... 199
Jail ..... 202
Dallas Bar ..... 205
Medical ..... 204
Dallas County in the Mexican War ..... 209
Dallas County in the Civil War ..... 212
Price Camp ..... 212
Religious Services in Southern Camps ..... 218
Grand Army of the Republic ..... 221
Memorial Days ..... 223
Trinity River Navigation ..... 236
Railroad Facilities ..... 245
State Fair, etc ..... 247
Grady's Celebrated Speech ..... 256
County Schools ..... 271
Post Offices in the County ..... 271
Dallas City—
Introductory ..... 272
Climate ..... 273
Peculiar Advantages ..... 273
Future for Dallas ..... 275
Population ..... 275
The Post Office ..... 276
City Officers ..... 278
Police ..... 285
Fire Department ..... 286
The Burning of the City in 1860 ..... 289
Health Department ..... 296
Street Railways ..... 296
Dallas as a Financial Center ..... 296
Board of Trade ..... 303
Incorporated Companies ..... 303
Societies, etc ..... 306
Dallas Club ..... 309
Hebrew Organizations ..... 310
Labor Organizations ..... 310
Buckner Orphans' Home ..... 310
St. Mary's Institute ..... 311
College of Pharmacy ..... 312
The Press ..... 313
Education ..... 316
Churches ..... 319
Oak Cliff ..... 324
Lancaster ..... 329
Garland ..... 331
Mesquite ..... 333
Cedar Hill ..... 335
Richardson ..... 337

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.


A

Abbott, E. A. ..... 988
Abrams, W. H. ..... 826
Albright, R. W. ..... 359
Akard, W. C. ..... 591
Alford, G. F. ..... 749
Allen, J. W. ..... 929
Allen, S. A. ..... 482
Altermann, C. F. ..... 529
Arbuckle, J. ..... 358
Archer, W. H. ..... 1002
Ardrey, A. C. ..... 855
Armstrong, V. P. ..... 677
Armstrong, W. P. ..... 926
Arnold, J. C. ..... 776
Ashton, Lawrence ..... 914
Attebery, S. C. ..... 527
Atwell, B. D. ..... 683
Atwell, W. H. ..... 1009
Atwood, W. E. ..... 871
Atwood, W. R. ..... 871
Aulick, W. W. ..... 466
Austin, Frank ..... 362

B

Bailey, T. C. ..... 664
Ballard, J. S. ..... 780
Baker, A. ..... 571
Baker, D. M. ..... 454
Baker, J. N. ..... 759
Baker, J. T. ..... 542
Barlow, H. C. ..... 409
Barham, C. F. ..... 366
Baumann, Julius ..... 496
Bean, S. H. ..... 425
Beaver, F. M. ..... 926
Beaver, J. T. ..... 529
Bechtol, Daniel ..... 541
Bechtol, E. C. ..... 928
Beckley, J. S. ..... 586
Beeman, J. F. ..... 747
Beeman, Scott ..... 357
Beeman, W. H. ..... 856
Beggs, Thomas ..... 367
Beilharz, T. M. ..... 728
Bekkers, W. J. ..... 775
Bell, Jackson ..... 931
Bell, W. B. ..... 947
Benbrook, Monroe ..... 474
Bennett, H. B. ..... 391
Bennett, W. H. ..... 452
Bernard, C. H. ..... 626
Bernard, Thomas ..... 889
Best, W. E. ..... 444
Bigger, J. C. ..... 383
Blair, R. A. ..... 658
Blakeney, Joseph ..... 396
Boales, W. H. ..... 798
Bohny, L. F. ..... 628
Boll, Henry ..... 625
Bolton, E. W. ..... 609
Bond, S. D. ..... 364
Borah, Wm. J. ..... 550
Boren, I. T. ..... 424
Bouche, A. E. ..... 720
Boulay, D. ..... 392
Bowles, Thomas ..... 857
Bowser, O. P. ..... 807
Boyce, J. D. ..... 913
Boyd, J. L. ..... 498
Boydston, J. G. ..... 589
Brandlett, J. M. ..... 679
Bradford, B. M. ..... 697
Braley, W. H. H. ..... 736
Branch, Wharton ..... 419
Brandenburg, B. F. ..... 458
Branson, Thomas ..... 578
Branson, B. L. ..... 438
Braswell, S. N. ..... 775
Brennan, T. F. ..... 945
Briggs, J. E. ..... 497
Britain, J. M. ..... 571
Britain, Joseph ..... 846
Brooks, E. P. ..... 881
Brotherton, C. R. ..... 888
Brotherton, H. K. ..... 541
Brown, A. C. ..... 591
Brown, J. H. ..... 415
Brown, J. W. ..... 577
Brown, T. C. ..... 612
Brown, T. J. A. ..... 801
Brownlee, A. ..... 662
Brownlee, J. H. ..... 650
Brundage S. ..... 657
Bruton, Richard ..... 958
Bryan, J. B. ..... 602
Bryan, John ..... 544
Bryant, W. N. ..... 851
Buckner, R. C. ..... 408
Buhrer, Jacob ..... 663
Bullock, G. T. ..... 456
Bullock, W. C. ..... 744
Burchardt, A. T. ..... 641
Burford, N. M. ..... 357
Burgoon, Henry ..... 461
Burke, R. E. ..... 968
Burke, W. D. ..... 372
Burns, J. S. ..... 681
Bustrin, Wm. ..... 671
Butler, P. J. ..... 784

C

Cabell, B. E. ..... 944
Cabell, W. L. ..... 605
Cade, Tom ..... 459
Caldwell, J. F. ..... 563
Caldwell, S. W. ..... 620
Callaway, Jesse ..... 391
Cameron, D. F. ..... 902
Campbell, W. L. ..... 552
Capy, C. A. ..... 491
Carden, A. O. ..... 564
Carnes, A. W. ..... 810
Carnell, N. A. ..... 906
Carruthers, S. ..... 567
Carson, T. P. ..... 937
Carter, Isaac ..... 660
Carruth, Walter ..... 529
Carver, Albert ..... 890
Caven, W. J. ..... 426
Cavender, S. C. ..... 906
Chapman, J. C. ..... 347
Cherry, T. G. ..... 565
Childers, J. V. ..... 389
Childress, A. W. ..... 861
Chilton, R. H. ..... 720
Clark, M. M. ..... 518
Coats, Lee ..... 618
Cochran, A. M. ..... 669
Cochran, J. H. ..... 685
Cochran, J. M. ..... 583
Cochran, W. P. ..... 727
Cockrell, Alexander ..... 772
Coe, W. N. ..... 845
Colley, J. F. ..... 449
Coffman, B. F. ..... 647
Cole, George C. ..... 1001
Cole, J. H. ..... 464
Cole, J. R. ..... 656
Cole, M. V. ..... 370
Cole, Wm. P. ..... 629
Cole, W. R. ..... 517
Coleman, L. W. ..... 567
Compton, R. ..... 945
Cone, M. T. ..... 452
Connor, W. O. ..... 471
Conroy, J. J. ..... 848
Coolidge, J. R. ..... 894
Coombes, Z. Ellis ..... 804
Cooper, D. ..... 667
Cooper, T. C. ..... 734
Corcoran, J. T. ..... 809
Cornehls, August ..... 572
Cornelius, A. P. ..... 905
Cottman, W. F. ..... 568
Cour, C. A. ..... 931
Cox, Sarah ..... 927
Coyle, H. B. ..... 518
Craddock, L. ..... 783
Crawford, J. A. ..... 723
Cross, S. P. ..... 729
Crouch, Joseph ..... 670
Crutcher, G. W. ..... 775
Cullom, W. C. ..... 871
Cummins, W. F. ..... 866

Curtis, J. H. ..... 978
Curtis, W. F. ..... 632

D

Dallas Club. ..... 309
Daniel, J. H. ..... 773
Daniel, J. W. ..... 879
Dargan, J. T. ..... 433
Darwin, H. C. ..... 730
Davis, A. P ..... 381
Davis, B. T. ..... 353
Davis, F. S. ..... 759
Davis, J. W. ..... 955
Davis, M. M. ..... 976
Dawdy, A. ..... 639
De Free, G. L. ..... 564
Dennett, H. A. ..... 576
Dickey, F. J ..... 730
Dilley, G. M. ..... 841
Dennis, A. J. ..... 962
Disborough, W. A. ..... 830
Dixon, J. W. ..... 424
Dixon, S. H. ..... 379
Doolittle, E. W. ..... 746
Doran, William ..... 893
Dougherty, W. F. ..... 1001
Doyle, G. L. ..... 875
Duncan, J. S. ..... 485
Duncan, J. T. ..... 949
Durgin, C. H. ..... 717

E

Eakin, T. E. ..... 576
Ebrite, L. C. ..... 467
Eckford, J. J. ..... 867
Edgerton, M. T. ..... 977
Edmondson, J. W. ..... 438
Elliott, John F. ..... 822
Ellis, J. H. ..... 990
Ellis, T. McKee ..... 641
Ellison, Mark ..... 505
Elmore, A. M ..... 408
Embree, K. H. ..... 856
Emmins, H. J. ..... 604
Erwin, F. M. ..... 984
Enders, William ..... 832
Erwin, Matthew ..... 348
Erwin, S. A. ..... 767
Ewalt, N. S. ..... 507
Ewell, G. W. ..... 676
Ewing, J. A. ..... 667
Exall, Henry ..... 569

F

Fant, C. W. ..... 975
Fargason, L. M. ..... 356
Farmer, M. M. ..... 551
Fendrick, F. ..... 711
Ferris, R. A. ..... 786
Figh, J. R. ..... 496
Finnigan, J. J. ..... 715
Fisher, J. C. ..... 455
Fisher, B. H. ..... 833
Fisher, T. B. ..... 635
Fisher, W. R. ..... 726
Flanagan, R. ..... 588
Fleming, William ..... 922
Fleming, G. W. ..... 439
Flippen, E. E. ..... 727
Flook, L. M. T. ..... 428
Florence, D. W ..... 616
Florence, David ..... 929
Florence, J. H. ..... 627
Flowers, T. K. ..... 633
Floyd, A. B ..... 933
Floyd, C. A. ..... 510
Floyd, D. A. B ..... 969
Floyd, J. N. ..... 952
Flynn, Thomas ..... 858
Foree, S. H. ..... 961
Foree, Kenneth ..... 554
Forrester, W. C. ..... 418
Fowlkes, Tilley ..... 818
Franklin, J. B. ..... 924
Fuller, George ..... 890
Fuqua, G. S. ..... 537
Furgarson, J. M. ..... 451

G

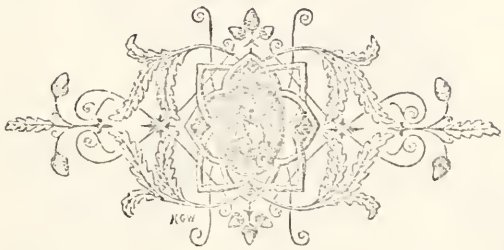
Galloway, B. F. ..... 453
Gano, C. W. ..... 760
Gano, J. T. ..... 869
Gano, R. M. ..... 993
Gano, W. B ..... 1004
Garlington, M. D. ..... 422
Garison, J. C. ..... 487
Garrison, A. ..... 634
Garrison, L. S. ..... 339
Garrett, A. C. ..... 602
Garvin, J. G. ..... 688
Gary, W. A. ..... 551
Gibbs, Barnett ..... 372
Gibson, I. B. ..... 838
Gilbert, C. E. ..... 699
Gilbert, D. W. ..... 511
Gillespie, C. B. ..... 340
Gillespie, J. H. ..... 711
Gillespie, J. P. ..... 671
Givens, G. W. ..... 619
Golay, V. H. ..... 672
Golden, P. H. ..... 938
Good, Noah ..... 516
Goodfellow, Moses ..... 440
Goodnight, J. P. ..... 541
Gracey, C. G. ..... 595
Gracey, E. A. ..... 120
Gracey, M. D. L. ..... 688
Grauwyler, John ..... 421
Green, Jones ..... 542
Green, J. T. ..... 988
Greer, James ..... 1005
Gribble, William B. ..... 655
Griffith, J. S. ..... 802
Gross, G. B. ..... 851
Gross, J. M. ..... 864
Grove, D. L. ..... 725
Groves, J. E. ..... 535
Groves, W. Q. ..... 543
Guillot, E. E. ..... 340
Guillot, M. ..... 892
Gunner, R. ..... 338
Gurley, J. W. ..... 777

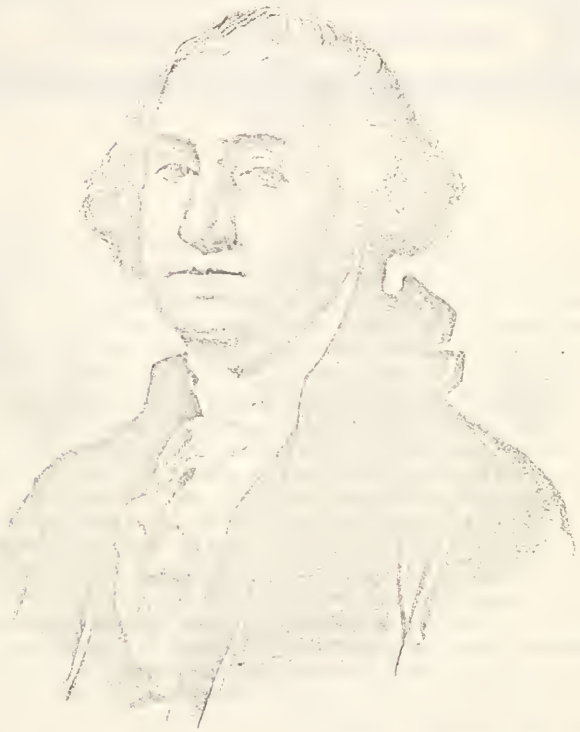
H

Hallum, E. J. ..... 533
Halsell, E. M. ..... 506
Halsell, W. J. ..... 430
Hamilton, H. ..... 341
Hamilton, F. M. ..... 942
Hand, John T. ..... 455
Harrell, W. H. ..... 360
Harrington, B. ..... 1007
Harris, P. P. ..... 947
Harris, W. H. ..... 499
Harris, William ..... 476
Harrison, J. B. ..... 532
Harrison, W. A. ..... 643
Harrison, W. O. ..... 512
Harry, O. K. ..... 814
Hart, Abraham ..... 784
Hart, D. A. J. ..... 981
Hartsett, J. A. ..... 873
Hash, John ..... 897
Haskell, H. N. ..... 470
Hatch, J. B. ..... 646
Hawpe, G. T. ..... 799
Heflington, J. C. ..... 487
Henderson, J. B. ..... 774
Henderson, W. D. ..... 758
Hendrick, P. J. ..... 839
Hendricks, J. W. ..... 911
Henry, R. P. ..... 598
Hensley, W. R. ..... 745
Herman, John ..... 842
Hill, W. M. C. ..... 702
Hobbs, W. W. ..... 603
Hodge, A. L. ..... 719
Hodges, G. H. ..... 480
Holland, H. T. ..... 470
Holland, I. W. ..... 901
Holly, Mary Evangelist ..... 857
Holt, P. ..... 789
Hopkins, J. W. ..... 555
Hopkins, Milas. ..... 607
Hopkins, S. B. ..... 344
Horne, A. McCoy ..... 399
Horton, Enoch ..... 996
Horton, James ..... 947
Housley, L. ..... 403
Houston, H. W. ..... 693
Howell, J. M. ..... 797
Huffhines, P. W. ..... 971
Huffhines, J. W. ..... 513
Hughes, John V. ..... 796
Hughes, J. S. ..... 415
Hughes, W. R. ..... 793
Hughes, William Y. ..... 731
Humbard, A. S ..... 648
Humpheys, W. M ..... 566
Hundley, W. E. ..... 959
Hunnicutt, S. ..... 694
Hunt, J. W. ..... 376
Hunt, P. B ..... 488
Hunter, John ..... 850
Hurst, John ..... 722
Hurt, R. M. ..... 715
Huvelle, C. H. ..... 473

J

Jack, Clinton ..... 885





G. J. Washington

# GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, the "Father of his Country" and its first President, 1789–'97, was born February 22, 1732, in Washington Parish, Westmoreland County, Virginia. His father, Augustine Washington, first married Jane Butler, who bore him four children, and March 6, 1730, he married Mary Ball. Of six children by his second marriage, George was the eldest, the others being Betty, Samuel, John, Augustine, Charles and Mildred, of whom the youngest died in infancy. Little is known of the early years of Washington, beyond the fact that the house in which he was born was burned during his early childhood, and that his father thereupon moved to another farm, inherited from his paternal ancestors, situated in Stafford County, on the north bank of the Rappahannock, where he acted as agent of the Principio Iron Works in the immediate vicinity, and died there in 1743.

From earliest childhood George developed a noble character. He had a vigorous constitution, a fine form, and great bodily strength. His education was somewhat defective, being confined to the elementary branches taught him by his mother and at a neighboring school. He developed, however, a fondness for mathematics, and enjoyed in that branch the instructions of a private teacher. On leaving school he resided for some time at Mount Vernon with his half brother, Lawrence, who acted as his guardian, and who had married a daughter of his neighbor at Belvoir on the Potomac, the wealthy William Fairfax, for some time president of the executive council of the colony. Both Fairfax and his son-in-law, Lawrence Washington, had served with distinction in 1740 as officers of an American battalion at the siege of Carthagena, and were friends and correspondents of Admiral Vernon, for whom the latter's residence on the Potomac has been named. George's inclinations were for a similar career, and a midshipman's warrant was procured for him, probably through the influence of the Admiral; but through the opposition of his mother the project was abandoned. The family connection with the Fairfaxes, however, opened another career for the young man, who, at the age of sixteen, was appointed surveyor to the immense estates of the eccentric Lord Fairfax, who was then on a visit at Belvoir, and who shortly afterward established his baronial residence at Greenway Court, in the Shenandoah Valley.

Three years were passed by young Washington in a rough frontier life, gaining experience which afterward proved very essential to him.

In 1751, when the Virginia militia were put under training with a view to active service against France, Washington, though only nineteen years of age, was appointed Adjutant with the rank of Major. In September of that year the failing health of Lawrence Washington rendered it necessary for him to seek a warmer climate, and George accompanied him in a voyage to Barbadoes. They returned early in 1752, and Lawrence shortly afterward died, leaving his large property to an infant daughter. In his will George was named one of the executors and as eventual heir to Mount Vernon, and by the death of the infant niece soon succeeded to that estate.

On the arrival of Robert Dinwiddie as Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia in 1752 the militia was reorganized, and the province divided into four districts. Washington was commissioned by Dinwiddie Adjutant-General of the Northern District in 1753, and in November of that year a most important as well as hazardous mission was assigned him. This was to proceed to the Canadian posts recently established on French Creek, near Lake Erie, to demand in the name of the King of England the withdrawal of the French from a territory claimed by Virginia. This enterprise had been declined by more than one officer, since it involved a journey through an extensive and almost unexplored wilderness in the occupancy of savage Indian tribes, either hostile to the English, or of doubtful attachment. Major Washington, however, accepted the commission with alacrity; and, accompanied by Captain Gist, he reached Fort Le Bœuf on French Creek, delivered his dispatches and received reply, which, of course, was a polite refusal to surrender the posts. This reply was of such a character as to induce the Assembly of Virginia to authorize the executive to raise a regiment of 300 men for the purpose of maintaining the asserted rights of the British crown over the territory claimed. As Washington declined to be a candidate for that post, the command of this regiment was given to Colonel Joshua Fry, and Major Washington, at his own request, was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel. On the march to Ohio, news was received that a party previously sent to build a fort at the confluence of the Monongahela with the Ohio had been driven back by a considerable French force, which had completed the work there begun, and named it Fort Duquesne, in honor of the Marquis Duquesne, then Governor of Canada. This was the beginning of the great "French and Indian war," which continued seven years. On the death of Colonel Fry, Washington succeeded to the command of the regiment, and so well did he fulfill his trust that the Virginia Assembly commissioned him as Commander-in-Chief of all the forces raised in the colony.

A cessation of all Indian hostility on the frontier having followed the expulsion of the French from the Ohio, the object of Washington was accomplished and he resigned his commission as Commander-in-Chief of the Virginia forces. He then proceeded to Williamsburg to take his seat in the General Assembly, of which he had been elected a member.

January 17, 1759, Washington married Mrs. Martha (Dandridge) Custis, a young and beautiful widow of great wealth, and devoted himself for the ensuing fifteen years to the quiet pursuits of agriculture, interrupted only by his annual attendance in winter upon the Colonial Legislature at Williamsburg, until summoned by his country to enter upon that other arena in which his fame was to become world wide.

It is unnecessary here to trace the details of the struggle upon the question of local

self-government, which, after ten years, culminated by act of Parliament of the port of Boston. It was at the instance of Virginia that a congress of all the colonies was called to meet at Philadelphia September 5, 1774, to secure their common liberties—if possible by peaceful means. To this Congress Colonel Washington was sent as a delegate. On dissolving in October, it recommended the colonies to send deputies to another Congress the following spring. In the meantime several of the colonies felt impelled to raise local forces to repel insults and aggressions on the part of British troops, so that on the assembling of the next Congress, May 10, 1775, the war preparations of the mother country were unmistakable. The battles of Concord and Lexington had been fought. Among the earliest acts, therefore, of the Congress was the selection of a commander-in-chief of the colonial forces. This office was unanimously conferred upon Washington, still a member of the Congress. He accepted it on June 19, but on the express condition he should receive no salary.

He immediately repaired to the vicinity of Boston, against which point the British ministry had concentrated their forces. As early as April General Gage had 3,000 troops in and around this proscribed city. During the fall and winter the British policy clearly indicated a purpose to divide public sentiment and to build up a British party in the colonies. Those who sided with the ministry were stigmatized by the patriots as "Tories," while the patriots took to themselves the name of "Whigs."

As early as 1776 the leading men had come to the conclusion that there was no hope except in separation and independence. In May of that year Washington wrote from the head of the army in New York: "A reconciliation with Great Britain is impossible. . . . . When I took command of the army, I abhorred the idea of independence; but I am now fully satisfied that nothing else will save us."

It is not the object of this sketch to trace the military acts of the patriot hero, to whose hands the fortunes and liberties of the United States were confided during the seven years' bloody struggle that ensued until the treaty of 1783, in which England acknowledged the independence of each of the thirteen States, and negotiated with them, jointly, as separate sovereignties. The merits of Washington as a military chieftain have been considerably discussed, especially by writers in his own country. During the war he was most bitterly assailed for incompetency, and great efforts were made to displace him; but he never for a moment lost the confidence of either the Congress or the people. December 4, 1783, the great commander took leave of his officers in most affectionate and patriotic terms, and went to Annapolis, Maryland, where the Congress of the States was in session, and to that body, when peace and order prevailed everywhere, resigned his commission and retired to Mount Vernon.

It was in 1788 that Washington was called to the chief magistracy of the nation. He received every electoral vote cast in all the colleges of the States voting for the office of President. The 4th of March, 1789, was the time appointed for the Government of the United States to begin its operations, but several weeks elapsed before quorums of both the newly constituted houses of the Congress were assembled. The city of New York was the place where the Congress then met. April 16 Washington left his home to enter upon the discharge of his new duties. He set out with a purpose of traveling privately, and without attracting any public attention; but this was impossible. Everywhere on his way he was met with thronging crowds, eager to see the man whom they regarded as the chief defender of their liberties, and everywhere

he was hailed with those public manifestations of joy, regard and love which spring spontaneously from the hearts of an affectionate and grateful people. His reception in New York was marked by a grandeur and an enthusiasm never before witnessed in that metropolis. The inauguration took place April 30, in the presence of an immense multitude which had assembled to witness the new and imposing ceremony. The oath of office was administered by Robert R. Livingston, Chancellor of the State. When this sacred pledge was given, he retired with the other officials into the Senate chamber, where he delivered his inaugural address to both houses of the newly constituted Congress in joint assembly.

In the manifold details of his civil administration, Washington proved himself equal to the requirements of his position. The greater portion of the first session of the first Congress was occupied in passing the necessary statutes for putting the new organization into complete operation. In the discussions brought up in the course of this legislation the nature and character of the new system came under general review. On no one of them did any decided antagonism of opinion arise. All held it to be a limited government, clothed only with specific powers conferred by delegation from the States. There was no change in the name of the legislative department; it still remained "the Congress of the United States of America." There was no change in the original flag of the country, and none in the seal, which still remains with the Grecian escutcheon borne by the eagle, with other emblems, under the great and expressive motto, "*E Pluribus Unum.*"

The first division of parties arose upon the manner of construing the powers delegated, and they were first styled "strict constructionists" and "latitudinarian constructionists." The former were for confining the action of the Government strictly within its specific and limited sphere, while the others were for enlarging its powers by inference and implication. Hamilton and Jefferson, both members of the first cabinet, were regarded as the chief leaders, respectively, of these rising antagonistic parties which have existed, under different names from that day to this. Washington was regarded as holding a neutral position between them, though, by mature deliberation, he vetoed the first apportionment bill, in 1790, passed by the party headed by Hamilton, which was based upon a principle constructively leading to centralization or consolidation. This was the first exercise of the veto power under the present Constitution. It created considerable excitement at the time. Another bill was soon passed in pursuance of Mr. Jefferson's views, which has been adhered to in principle in every apportionment act passed since.

At the second session of the new Congress, Washington announced the gratifying fact of "the accession of North Carolina" to the Constitution of 1787, and June 1 of the same year he announced by special message the like "accession of the State of Rhode Island," with his congratulations on the happy event which "united under the general Government" all the States which were originally confederated.

In 1792, at the second Presidential election, Washington was desirous to retire; but he yielded to the general wish of the country, and was again chosen President by the unanimous vote of every electoral college. At the third election, 1796, he was again most urgently entreated to consent to remain in the executive chair. This he positively refused. In September, before the election, he gave to his countrymen his memorable Farewell Address, which in language, sentiment and patriotism was a fit and crowning glory of his illustrious life. After March 4, 1797, he again retired to Mount Vernon for peace, quiet and repose.

His administration for the two terms had been successful beyond the expectation and hopes of even the most sanguine of his friends. The finances of the country were no longer in an embarrassed condition, the public credit was fully restored, life was given to every department of industry, the workings of the new system in allowing Congress to raise revenue from duties on imports proved to be not only harmonious in its federal action, but astonishing in its results upon the commerce and trade of all the States. The exports from the Union increased from $19,000,000 to over $56,000,000 per annum, while the imports increased in about the same proportion. Three new members had been added to the Union. The progress of the States in their new career under their new organization thus far was exceedingly encouraging, not only to the friends of liberty within their own limits, but to their sympathizing allies in all climes and countries.

Of the call again made on this illustrious chief to quit his repose at Mount Vernon and take command of all the United States forces, with the rank of Lieutenant-General, when war was threatened with France in 1798, nothing need here be stated, except to note the fact as an unmistakable testimonial of the high regard in which he was still held by his countrymen, of all shades of political opinion. He patriotically accepted this trust, but a treaty of peace put a stop to all action under it. He again retired to Mount Vernon, where, after a short and severe illness, he died December 14, 1799, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. The whole country was filled with gloom by this sad intelligence. Men of all parties in politics and creeds in religion, in every State in the Union, united with Congress in "paying honor to the man, first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

His remains were deposited in a family vault on the banks of the Potomac at Mount Vernon, where they still lie entombed.

# JOHN ADAMS.

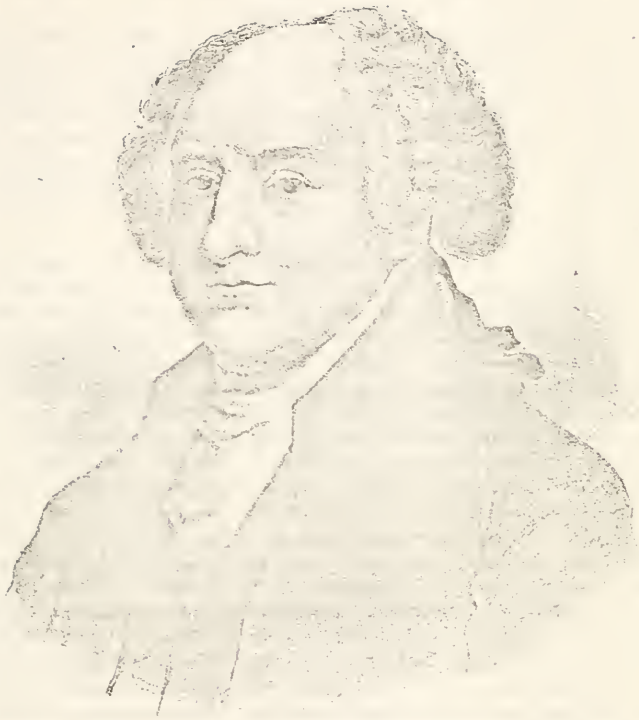
JOHN ADAMS, the second President of the United States, 1797 to 1801, was born in the present town of Quincy, then a portion of Braintree, Massachusetts, October 30, 1735. His father was a farmer of moderate means, a worthy and industrious man. He was a deacon in the church, and was very desirous of giving his son a collegiate education, hoping that he would become a minister of the gospel. But, as up to this time, the age of fourteen, he had been only a play-boy in the fields and forests, he had no taste for books, he chose farming. On being set to work, however, by his father out in the field, the very first day converted the boy into a lover of books.

Accordingly, at the age of sixteen he entered Harvard College, and graduated in 1755, at the age of twenty, highly esteemed for integrity, energy and ability. Thus, having no capital but his education, he started out into the stormy world at a time of great political excitement, as France and England were then engaged in their great seven-years struggle for the mastery over the New World. The fire of patriotism seized young Adams, and for a time he studied over the question whether he should take to the law, to politics or the army. He wrote a remarkable letter to a friend, making prophecies concerning the future greatness of this country which have since been more than fulfilled. For two years he taught school and studied law, wasting no odd moments, and at the early age of twenty-two years he opened a law office in his native town. His inherited powers of mind and untiring devotion to his profession caused him to rise rapidly in public esteem.

In October, 1764, Mr. Adams married Miss Abigail Smith, daughter of a clergyman at Weymouth and a lady of rare personal and intellectual endowments, who afterward contributed much to her husband's celebrity.

Soon the oppression of the British in America reached its climax. The Boston merchants employed an attorney by the name of James Otis to argue the legality of oppressive tax law before the Superior Court. Adams heard the argument, and afterward wrote to a friend concerning the ability displayed, as follows: "Otis was a flame of fire. With a promptitude of classical allusion, a depth of research, a rapid summary of historical events and dates, a profusion of legal authorities and a

15·16



John Adams

prophetic glance into futurity, he hurried away all before him. *American independence was then and there born.* Every man of an immensely crowded audience appeared to me to go away, as I did, ready to take up arms."

Soon Mr. Adams wrote an essay to be read before the literary club of his town, upon the state of affairs, which was so able as to attract public attention. It was published in American journals, republished in England, and was pronounced by the friends of the colonists there as "one of the very best productions ever seen from North America."

The memorable Stamp Act was now issued, and Adams entered with all the ardor of his soul into political life in order to resist it. He drew up a series of resolutions remonstrating against the act, which were adopted at a public meeting of the citizens of Braintree, and which were subsequently adopted, word for word, by more than forty towns in the State. Popular commotion prevented the landing of the Stamp Act papers, and the English authorities then closed the courts. The town of Boston therefore appointed Jeremy Gridley, James Otis and John Adams to argue a petition before the Governor and council for the re-opening of the courts; and while the two first mentioned attorneys based their argument upon the distress caused to the people by the measure, Adams boldly claimed that the Stamp Act was a violation both of the English Constitution and the charter of the Provinces. It is said that this was the first direct denial of the unlimited right of Parliament over the colonies. Soon after this the Stamp Act was repealed.

Directly Mr. Adams was employed to defend Ansell Nickerson, who had killed an Englishman in the act of impressing him (Nickerson) into the King's service, and his client was acquitted, the court thus establishing the principle that the infamous royal prerogative of impressment could have no existence in the colonial code. But in 1770 Messrs. Adams and Josiah Quincy defended a party of British soldiers who had been arrested for murder when they had been only obeying Governmental orders; and when reproached for thus apparently deserting the cause of popular liberty, Mr. Adams replied that he would a thousandfold rather live under the domination of the worst of England's kings than under that of a lawless mob. Next, after serving a term as a member of the Colonial Legislature from Boston, Mr. Adams, finding his health affected by too great labor, retired to his native home at Braintree.

The year 1774 soon arrived, with its famous Boston "Tea Party," the first open act of rebellion. Adams was sent to the Congress at Philadelphia; and when the Attorney-General announced that Great Britain had "determined on her system, and that her power to execute it was irresistible," Adams replied: "I know that Great Britain has determined on her system, and that very determination determines me on mine. You know that I have been constant in my opposition to her measures. The die is now cast. I have passed the Rubicon. Sink or swim, live or die, with my country, is my unalterable determination." The rumor beginning to prevail at Philadelphia that the Congress had independence in view, Adams foresaw that it was too soon to declare it openly. He advised every one to remain quiet in that respect; and as soon as it became apparent that he himself was for independence, he was advised to hide himself, which he did.

The next year the great Revolutionary war opened in earnest, and Mrs. Adams, residing near Boston, kept her husband advised by letter of all the events transpiring in her vicinity. The battle of Bunker Hill

came on. Congress had to do something immediately. The first thing was to choose a commander-in-chief for the—we can't say "army"—the fighting men of the colonies. The New England delegation was almost unanimous in favor of appointing General Ward, then at the head of the Massachusetts forces, but Mr. Adams urged the appointment of George Washington, then almost unknown outside of his own State. He was appointed without opposition. Mr. Adams offered the resolution, which was adopted, annulling all the royal authority in the colonies. Having thus prepared the way, a few weeks later, viz., June 7, 1776, Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, who a few months before had declared that the British Government would abandon its oppressive measures, now offered the memorable resolution, seconded by Adams, "that these United States are, and of right ought to be, free and independent." Jefferson, Adams, Franklin, Sherman and Livingston were then appointed a committee to draught a declaration of independence. Mr. Jefferson desired Mr. Adams to draw up the bold document, but the latter persuaded Mr. Jefferson to perform that responsible task. The Declaration drawn up, Mr. Adams became its foremost defender on the floor of Congress. It was signed by all the fifty-five members present, and the next day Mr. Adams wrote to his wife how great a deed was done, and how proud he was of it. Mr. Adams continued to be the leading man of Congress, and the leading advocate of American independence. Above all other Americans, he was considered by every one the principal shining mark for British vengeance. Thus circumstanced, he was appointed to the most dangerous task of crossing the ocean in winter, exposed to capture by the British, who knew of his mission, which was to visit Paris and solicit the co-operation of the French. Besides, to take himself away from the country of which he was the most prominent defender, at that critical time, was an act of the greatest self-sacrifice. Sure enough, while crossing the sea, he had two very narrow escapes from capture; and the transit was otherwise a stormy and eventful one. During the summer of 1779 he returned home, but was immediately dispatched back to France, to be in readiness there to negotiate terms of peace and commerce with Great Britain as soon as the latter power was ready for such business. But as Dr. Franklin was more popular than he at the court of France, Mr. Adams repaired to Holland, where he was far more successful as a diplomatist.

The treaty of peace between the United States and England was finally signed at Paris, January 21, 1783; and the re-action from so great excitement as Mr. Adams had so long been experiencing threw him into a dangerous fever. Before he fully recovered he was in London, whence he was dispatched again to Amsterdam to negotiate another loan. Compliance with this order undermined his physical constitution for life.

In 1785 Mr. Adams was appointed envoy to the court of St. James, to meet face to face the very king who had regarded him as an arch traitor! Accordingly he repaired thither, where he did actually meet and converse with George III.! After a residence there for about three years, he obtained permission to return to America. While in London he wrote and published an able work, in three volumes, entitled: "A Defense of the American Constitution."

The Articles of Confederation proving inefficient, as Adams had prophesied, a carefully draughted Constitution was adopted in 1789, when George Washington was elected President of the new nation, and Adams Vice-President. Congress met for a time in New York, but was removed to Philadelphia for ten years, until suitable

buildings should be erected at the new capital in the District of Columbia. Mr. Adams then moved his family to Philadelphia. Toward the close of his term of office the French Revolution culminated, when Adams and Washington rather sympathized with England, and Jefferson with France. The Presidential election of 1796 resulted in giving Mr. Adams the first place by a small majority, and Mr. Jefferson the second place.

Mr. Adams's administration was conscientious, patriotic and able. The period was a turbulent one, and even an archangel could not have reconciled the hostile parties. Partisanism with reference to England and France was bitter, and for four years Mr. Adams struggled through almost a constant tempest of assaults. In fact, he was not truly a popular man, and his chagrin at not receiving a re-election was so great that he did not even remain at Philadelphia to witness the inauguration of Mr. Jefferson, his successor. The friendly intimacy between these two men was interrupted for about thirteen years of their life. Adams finally made the first advances toward a restoration of their mutual friendship, which were gratefully accepted by Jefferson.

Mr. Adams was glad of his opportunity to retire to private life, where he could rest his mind and enjoy the comforts of home. By a thousand bitter experiences he found the path of public duty a thorny one. For twenty-six years his service of the public was as arduous, self-sacrificing and devoted as ever fell to the lot of man. In one important sense he was as much the "Father of his Country" as was Washington in another sense. During these long years of anxiety and toil, in which he was laying, broad and deep, the foundations of the greatest nation the sun ever shone upon, he received from his impoverished country a meager support. The only privilege he carried with him into his retirement was that of franking his letters.

Although taking no active part in public affairs, both himself and his son, John Quincy, nobly supported the policy of Mr. Jefferson in resisting the encroachments of England, who persisted in searching American ships on the high seas and dragging from them any sailors that might be designated by any pert lieutenant as British subjects. Even for this noble support Mr. Adams was maligned by thousands of bitter enemies! On this occasion, for the first time since his retirement, he broke silence and drew up a very able paper, exposing the atrocity of the British pretensions.

Mr. Adams outlived nearly all his family. Though his physical frame began to give way many years before his death, his mental powers retained their strength and vigor to the last. In his ninetieth year he was gladdened by the popular elevation of his son to the Presidential office, the highest in the gift of the people. A few months more passed away and the 4th of July, 1826, arrived. The people, unaware of the near approach of the end of two great lives—that of Adams and Jefferson—were making unusual preparations for a national holiday. Mr. Adams lay upon his couch, listening to the ringing of bells, the waftures of martial music and the roar of cannon, with silent emotion. Only four days before, he had given for a public toast, "Independence forever." About two o'clock in the afternoon he said, "And Jefferson still survives." But he was mistaken by an hour or so; and in a few minutes he had breathed his last.

# Thomas Jefferson.

THOMAS JEFFERSON, the third President of the United States, 1801–'9, was born April 2, 1743, the eldest child of his parents, Peter and Jane (Randolph) Jefferson, near Charlottesville, Albemarle County, Virginia, upon the slopes of the Blue Ridge. When he was fourteen years of age, his father died, leaving a widow and eight children. She was a beautiful and accomplished lady, a good letter-writer, with a fund of humor, and an admirable housekeeper. His parents belonged to the Church of England, and are said to be of Welch origin. But little is known of them, however.

Thomas was naturally of a serious turn of mind, apt to learn, and a favorite at school, his choice studies being mathematics and the classics. At the age of seventeen he entered William and Mary College, in an advanced class, and lived in rather an expensive style, consequently being much caressed by gay society. That he was not ruined, is proof of his stamina of character. But during his second year he discarded society, his horses and even his favorite violin, and devoted thenceforward fifteen hours a day to hard study, becoming extraordinarily proficient in Latin and Greek authors.

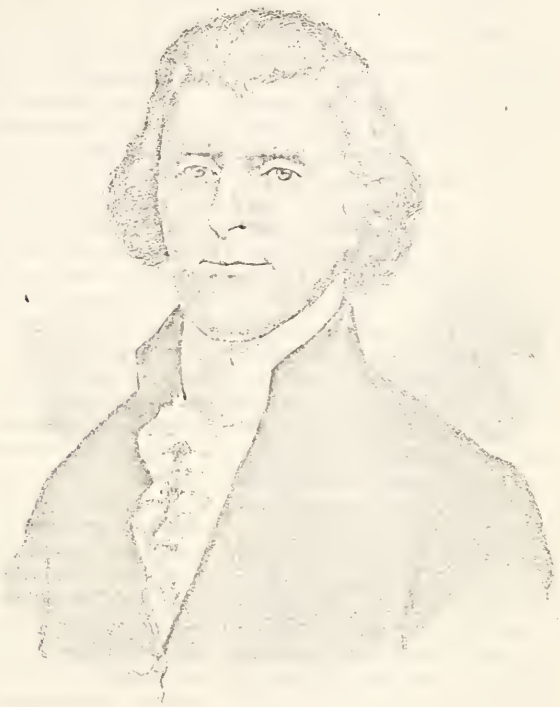
On leaving college, before he was twenty-one, he commenced the study of law, and pursued it diligently until he was well qualified for practice, upon which he entered in 1767. By this time he was also versed in French, Spanish, Italian and Anglo-Saxon, and in the criticism of the fine arts. Being very polite and polished in his manners, he won the friendship of all whom he met. Though able with his pen, he was not fluent in public speech.

In 1769 he was chosen a member of the Virginia Legislature, and was the largest slave-holding member of that body. He introduced a bill empowering slave-holders to manumit their slaves, but it was rejected by an overwhelming vote.

In 1770 Mr. Jefferson met with a great loss; his house at Shadwell was burned, and his valuable library of 2,000 volumes was consumed. But he was wealthy enough to replace the most of it, as from his 5,000 acres tilled by slaves and his practice at the bar his income amounted to about $5,000 a year.

In 1772 he married Mrs. Martha Skelton, a beautiful, wealthy and accomplished

21-22



Th. Jefferson

young widow, who owned 40,000 acres of land and 130 slaves; yet he labored assiduously for the abolition of slavery. For his new home he selected a majestic rise of land upon his large estate at Shadwell, called Monticello, whereon he erected a mansion of modest yet elegant architecture. Here he lived in luxury, indulging his taste in magnificent, high-blooded horses.

At this period the British Government gradually became more insolent and oppressive toward the American colonies, and Mr. Jefferson was ever one of the most foremost to resist its encroachments. From time to time he drew up resolutions of remonstrance, which were finally adopted, thus proving his ability as a statesman and as a leader. By the year 1774 he became quite busy, both with voice and pen, in defending the right of the colonies to defend themselves. His pamphlet entitled: "A Summary View of the Rights of British America," attracted much attention in England. The following year he, in company with George Washington, served as an executive committee in measures to defend by arms the State of Virginia. As a Member of the Congress, he was not a speech-maker, yet in conversation and upon committees he was so frank and decisive that he always made a favorable impression. But as late as the autumn of 1775 he remained in hopes of reconciliation with the parent country.

At length, however, the hour arrived for draughting the "Declaration of Independence," and this responsible task was devolved upon Jefferson. Franklin, and Adams suggested a few verbal corrections before it was submitted to Congress, which was June 28, 1776, only six days before it was adopted. During the three days of the fiery ordeal of criticism through which it passed in Congress, Mr. Jefferson opened not his lips. John Adams was the main champion of the Declaration on the floor of Congress. The signing of this document was one of the most solemn and momentous occasions ever attended to by man. Prayer and silence reigned throughout the hall, and each signer realized that if American independence was not finally sustained by arms he was doomed to the scaffold.

After the colonies became independent States, Jefferson resigned for a time his seat in Congress in order to aid in organizing the government of Virginia, of which State he was chosen Governor in 1779, when he was thirty-six years of age. At this time the British had possession of Georgia and were invading South Carolina, and at one time a British officer, Tarleton, sent a secret expedition to Monticello to capture the Governor. Five minutes after Mr. Jefferson escaped with his family, his mansion was in possession of the enemy! The British troops also destroyed his valuable plantation on the James River. "Had they carried off the slaves," said Jefferson, with characteristic magnanimity, "to give them freedom, they would have done right."

The year 1781 was a gloomy one for the Virginia Governor. While confined to his secluded home in the forest by a sick and dying wife, a party arose against him throughout the State, severely criticising his course as Governor. Being very sensitive to reproach, this touched him to the quick, and the heap of troubles then surrounding him nearly crushed him. He resolved, in despair, to retire from public life for the rest of his days. For weeks Mr. Jefferson sat lovingly, but with a crushed heart, at the bedside of his sick wife, during which time unfeeling letters were sent to him, accusing him of weakness and unfaithfulness to duty. All this, after he had lost so much property and at the same time done so much for his country! After her death he actually fainted away, and remained so long insensible that it was feared he never would recover! Several weeks

passed before he could fully recover his equilibrium. He was never married a second time.

In the spring of 1782 the people of England compelled their king to make to the Americans overtures of peace, and in November following, Mr. Jefferson was reappointed by Congress, unanimously and without a single adverse remark, minister plenipotentiary to negotiate a treaty.

In March, 1784, Mr. Jefferson was appointed on a committee to draught a plan for the government of the Northwestern Territory. His slavery-prohibition clause in that plan was stricken out by the pro-slavery majority of the committee; but amid all the controversies and wrangles of politicians, he made it a rule never to contradict anybody or engage in any discussion as a debater.

In company with Mr. Adams and Dr. Franklin, Mr. Jefferson was appointed in May, 1784, to act as minister plenipotentiary in the negotiation of treaties of commerce with foreign nations. Accordingly, he went to Paris and satisfactorily accomplished his mission. The suavity and high bearing of his manner made all the French his friends; and even Mrs. Adams at one time wrote to her sister that he was "the chosen of the earth." But all the honors that he received, both at home and abroad, seemed to make no change in the simplicity of his republican tastes. On his return to America, he found two parties respecting the foreign commercial policy, Mr. Adams sympathizing with that in favor of England and himself favoring France.

On the inauguration of General Washington as President, Mr. Jefferson was chosen by him for the office of Secretary of State. At this time the rising storm of the French Revolution became visible, and Washington watched it with great anxiety. His cabinet was divided in their views of constitutional government as well as regarding the issues in France. General Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, was the leader of the so-called Federal party, while Mr. Jefferson was the leader of the Republican party. At the same time there was a strong monarchical party in this country, with which Mr. Adams sympathized. Some important financial measures, which were proposed by Hamilton and finally adopted by the cabinet and approved by Washington, were opposed by Mr. Jefferson; and his enemies then began to reproach him with holding office under an administration whose views he opposed. The President poured oil on the troubled waters. On his re-election to the Presidency he desired Mr. Jefferson to remain in the cabinet, but the latter sent in his resignation at two different times, probably because he was dissatisfied with some of the measures of the Government. His final one was not received until January 1, 1794, when General Washington parted from him with great regret.

Jefferson then retired to his quiet home at Monticello, to enjoy a good rest, not even reading the newspapers lest the political gossip should disquiet him. On the President's again calling him back to the office of Secretary of State, he replied that no circumstances would ever again tempt him to engage in anything public! But, while all Europe was ablaze with war, and France in the throes of a bloody revolution and the principal theater of the conflict, a new Presidential election in this country came on. John Adams was the Federal candidate and Mr. Jefferson became the Republican candidate. The result of the election was the promotion of the latter to the Vice-Presidency, while the former was chosen President. In this contest Mr. Jefferson really did not desire to have either office, he was "so weary" of party strife. He loved the retirement of home more than any other place on the earth.

But for four long years his Vice-Presidency passed joylessly away, while the partisan strife between Federalist and Republican was ever growing hotter. The former party split and the result of the fourth general election was the elevation of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidency! with Aaron Burr as Vice-President. These men being at the head of a growing party, their election was hailed everywhere with joy. On the other hand, many of the Federalists turned pale, as they believed what a portion of the pulpit and the press had been preaching—that Jefferson was a "scoffing atheist," a "Jacobin," the "incarnation of all evil," "breathing threatening and slaughter!"

Mr. Jefferson's inaugural address contained nothing but the noblest sentiments, expressed in fine language, and his personal behavior afterward exhibited the extreme of American, democratic simplicity. His disgust of European court etiquette grew upon him with age. He believed that General Washington was somewhat distrustful of the ultimate success of a popular Government, and that, imbued with a little admiration of the forms of a monarchical Government, he had instituted levees, birthdays, pompous meetings with Congress, etc. Jefferson was always polite, even to slaves everywhere he met them, and carried in his countenance the indications of an accommodating disposition.

The political principles of the Jeffersonian party now swept the country, and Mr. Jefferson himself swayed an influence which was never exceeded even by Washington. Under his administration, in 1803, the Louisiana purchase was made, for $15,000,000, the "Louisiana Territory" purchased comprising all the land west of the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean.

The year 1804 witnessed another severe loss in his family. His highly accomplished and most beloved daughter Maria sickened and died, causing as great grief in the stricken parent as it was possible for him to survive with any degree of sanity.

The same year he was re-elected to the Presidency, with George Clinton as Vice-President. During his second term our relations with England became more complicated, and on June 22, 1807, near Hampton Roads, the United States frigate Chesapeake was fired upon by the British man-of-war Leopard, and was made to surrender. Three men were killed and ten wounded. Jefferson demanded reparation. England grew insolent. It became evident that war was determined upon by the latter power. More than 1,200 Americans were forced into the British service upon the high seas. Before any satisfactory solution was reached, Mr. Jefferson's Presidential term closed. Amid all these public excitements he thought constantly of the welfare of his family, and longed for the time when he could return home to remain. There, at Monticello, his subsequent life was very similar to that of Washington at Mt. Vernon. His hospitality toward his numerous friends, indulgence of his slaves, and misfortunes to his property, etc., finally involved him in debt. For years his home resembled a fashionable watering-place. During the summer, thirty-seven house servants were required! It was presided over by his daughter, Mrs. Randolph.

Mr. Jefferson did much for the establishment of the University at Charlottesville, making it unsectarian, in keeping with the spirit of American institutions, but poverty and the feebleness of old age prevented him from doing what he would. He even went so far as to petition the Legislature for permission to dispose of some of his possessions by lottery, in order to raise the necessary funds for home expenses. It was granted; but before the plan was carried out, Mr. Jefferson died, July 4, 1826, at 12:50 P. M.

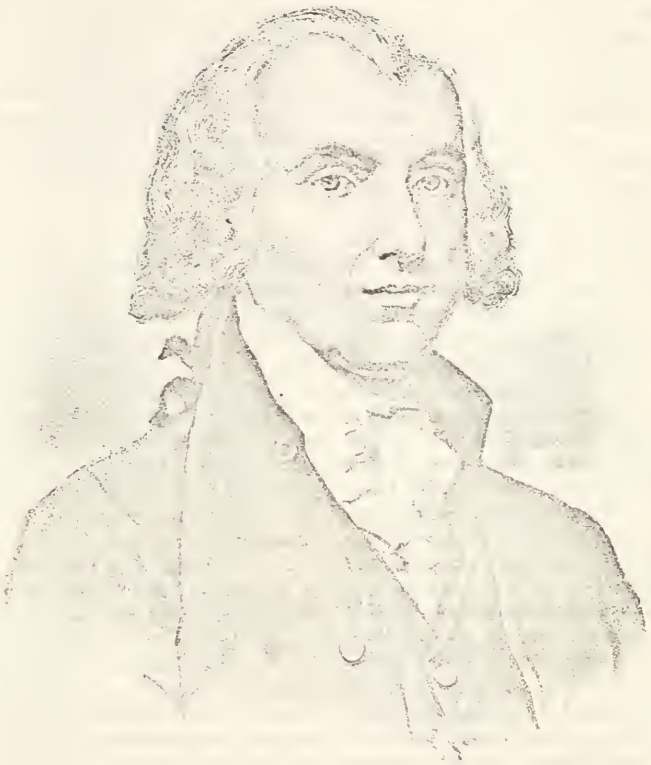
# JAMES MADISON.

JAMES MADISON, the fourth President of the United States, 1809–'17, was born at Port Conway,, Prince George County, Virginia, March 16, 1751. His father, Colonel James Madison, was a wealthy planter, residing upon a very fine estate called "Montpelier," only twenty-five miles from the home of Thomas Jefferson at Monticello. The closest personal and political attachment existed between these illustrious men from their early youth until death.

James was the eldest of a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom attained maturity. His early education was conducted mostly at home, under a private tutor. Being naturally intellectual in his tastes, he consecrated himself with unusual vigor to study. At a very early age he made considerable proficiency in the Greek, Latin, French and Spanish languages. In 1769 he entered Princeton College, New Jersey, of which the illustrious Dr. Weatherspoon was then President. He graduated in 1771, with a character of the utmost purity, and a mind highly disciplined and stored with all the learning which embellished and gave efficiency to his subsequent career. After graduating he pursued a course of reading for several months, under the guidance of President Weatherspoon, and in 1772 returned to Virginia, where he continued in incessant study for two years, nominally directed to the law, but really including extended researches in theology, philosophy and general literature.

The Church of England was the established church in Virginia, invested with all the prerogatives and immunities which it enjoyed in the fatherland, and other denominations labored under serious disabilities, the enforcement of which was rightly or wrongly characterized by them as persecution. Madison took a prominent stand in behalf of the removal of all disabilities, repeatedly appeared in the court of his own county to defend the Baptist nonconformists, and was elected from Orange County to the Virginia Convention in the spring of 1766, when he signalized the beginning of his public career by procuring the passage of an amendment to the Declaration of Rights as prepared by George Mason, substituting for "toleration" a more emphatic assertion of religious liberty.

27-28



James Madison

In 1776 he was elected a member of the Virginia Convention to frame the Constitution of the State. Like Jefferson, he took but little part in the public debates. His main strength lay in his conversational influence and in his pen. In November, 1777, he was chosen a member of the Council of State, and in March, 1780, took his seat in the Continental Congress, where he first gained prominence through his energetic opposition to the issue of paper money by the States. He continued in Congress three years, one of its most active and influential members.

In 1784 Mr. Madison was elected a member of the Virginia Legislature. He rendered important service by promoting and participating in that revision of the statutes which effectually abolished the remnants of the feudal system subsistent up to that time in the form of entails, primogeniture, and State support given the Anglican Church; and his "Memorial and Remonstrance" against a general assessment for the support of religion is one of the ablest papers which emanated from his pen. It settled the question of the entire separation of church and State in Virginia.

Mr. Jefferson says of him, in allusion to the study and experience through which he had already passed:

"Trained in these successive schools, he acquired a habit of self-possession which placed at ready command the rich resources of his luminous and discriminating mind and of his extensive information, and rendered him the first of every assembly of which he afterward became a member. Never wandering from his subject into vain declamation, but pursuing it closely in language pure, classical and copious, soothing always the feelings of his adversaries by civilities and softness of expression, he rose to the eminent station which he held in the great National Convention of 1787; and in that of Virginia, which followed, he sustained the new Constitution in all its parts, bearing off the palm against the logic of George Mason and the fervid declamation of Patrick Henry. With these consummate powers were united a pure and spotless virtue which no calumny has ever attempted to sully. Of the power and polish of his pen, and of the wisdom of his administration in the highest office of the nation, I need say nothing. They have spoken, and will forever speak, for themselves."

In January, 1786, Mr. Madison took the initiative in proposing a meeting of State Commissioners to devise measures for more satisfactory commercial relations between the States. A meeting was held at Annapolis to discuss this subject, and but five States were represented. The convention issued another call, drawn up by Mr. Madison, urging all the States to send their delegates to Philadelphia, in May, 1787, to draught a Constitution for the United States. The delegates met at the time appointed, every State except Rhode Island being represented. George Washington was chosen president of the convention, and the present Constitution of the United States was then and there formed. There was no mind and no pen more active in framing this immortal document than the mind and pen of James Madison. He was, perhaps, its ablest advocate in the pages of the *Federalist*.

Mr. Madison was a member of the first four Congresses, 1789–'97, in which he maintained a moderate opposition to Hamilton's financial policy. He declined the mission to France and the Secretaryship of State, and, gradually identifying himself with the Republican party, became from 1792 its avowed leader. In 1796 he was its choice for the Presidency as successor to Washington. Mr. Jefferson wrote: "There is not another person in the United States with whom, being placed at the helm of our affairs, my mind would be so completely at

rest for the fortune of our political bark." But Mr. Madison declined to be a candidate. His term in Congress had expired, and he returned from New York to his beautiful retreat at Montpelier.

In 1794 Mr. Madison married a young widow of remarkable powers of fascination —Mrs. Todd. Her maiden name was Dorothy Paine. She was born in 1767, in Virginia, of Quaker parents, and had been educated in the strictest rules of that sect. When but eighteen years of age she married a young lawyer and moved to Philadelphia, where she was introduced to brilliant scenes of fashionable life. She speedily laid aside the dress and address of the Quakeress, and became one of the most fascinating ladies of the republican court. In New York, after the death of her husband, she was the belle of the season and was surrounded with admirers. Mr. Madison won the prize. She proved an invaluable helpmate. In Washington she was the life of society. If there was any diffident, timid young girl just making her appearance, she found in Mrs. Madison an encouraging friend.

During the stormy administration of John Adams Madison remained in private life, but was the author of the celebrated "Resolutions of 1798," adopted by the Virginia Legislature, in condemnation of the Alien and Sedition laws, as well as of the "report" in which he defended those resolutions, which is, by many, considered his ablest State paper.

The storm passed away; the Alien and Sedition laws were repealed, John Adams lost his re-election, and in 1801 Thomas Jefferson was chosen President. The great reaction in public sentiment which seated Jefferson in the presidential chair was largely owing to the writings of Madison, who was consequently well entitled to the post of Secretary of State. With great ability he discharged the duties of this responsible office during the eight years of Mr. Jefferson's administration.

As Mr. Jefferson was a widower, and neither of his daughters could be often with him, Mrs. Madison usually presided over the festivities of the White House; and as her husband succeeded Mr. Jefferson, holding his office for two terms, this remarkable woman was the mistress of the presidential mansion for sixteen years.

Mr. Madison being entirely engrossed by the cares of his office, all the duties of social life devolved upon his accomplished wife. Never were such responsibilities more ably discharged. The most bitter foes of her husband and of the administration were received with the frankly proffered hand and the cordial smile of welcome; and the influence of this gentle woman in allaying the bitterness of party rancor became a great and salutary power in the nation.

As the term of Mr. Jefferson's Presidency drew near its close, party strife was roused to the utmost to elect his successor. It was a death-grapple between the two great parties, the Federal and Republican. Mr. Madison was chosen President by an electoral vote of 122 to 53, and was inaugurated March 4, 1809, at a critical period, when the relations of the United States with Great Britain were becoming embittered, and his first term was passed in diplomatic quarrels, aggravated by the act of non-intercourse of May, 1810, and finally resulting in a declaration of war.

On the 18th of June, 1812, President Madison gave his approval to an act of Congress declaring war against Great Britain. Notwithstanding the bitter hostility of the Federal party to the war, the country in general approved; and in the autumn Madison was re-elected to the Presidency by 128 electoral votes to 89 in favor of George Clinton.

March 4, 1817, Madison yielded the Presi-

dency to his Secretary of State and intimate friend, James Monroe, and retired to his ancestral estate at Montpelier, where he passed the evening of his days surrounded by attached friends and enjoying the merited respect of the whole nation. He took pleasure in promoting agriculture, as president of the county society, and in watching the development of the University of Virginia, of which he was long rector and visitor. In extreme old age he sat in 1829 as a member of the convention called to reform the Virginia Constitution, where his appearance was hailed with the most genuine interest and satisfaction, though he was too infirm to participate in the active work of revision. Small in stature, slender and delicate in form, with a countenance full of intelligence, and expressive alike of mildness and dignity, he attracted the attention of all who attended the convention, and was treated with the utmost deference. He seldom addressed the assembly, though he always appeared self-possessed, and watched with unflagging interest the progress of every measure. Though the convention sat sixteen weeks, he spoke only twice; but when he did speak, the whole house paused to listen. His voice was feeble though his enunciation was very distinct. One of the reporters, Mr. Stansbury, relates the following anecdote of Mr. Madison's last speech:

"The next day, as there was a great call for it, and the report had not been returned for publication, I sent my son with a respectful note, requesting the manuscript. My son was a lad of sixteen, whom I had taken with me to act as amanuensis. On delivering my note, he was received with the utmost politeness, and requested to come up into Mr. Madison's room and wait while his eye ran over the paper, as company had prevented his attending to it. He did so, and Mr. Madison sat down to correct the report. The lad stood near him so that his eye fell on the paper. Coming to a certain sentence in the speech, Mr. Madison erased a word and substituted another; but hesitated, and not feeling satisfied with the second word, drew his pen through it also. My son was young, ignorant of the world, and unconscious of the solecism of which he was about to be guilty, when, in all simplicity, he suggested a word. Probably no other person then living would have taken such a liberty. But the sage, instead of regarding such an intrusion with a frown, raised his eyes to the boy's face with a pleased surprise, and said, 'Thank you, sir; it is the very word,' and immediately inserted it. I saw him the next day, and he mentioned the circumstance, with a compliment on the young critic."

Mr. Madison died at Montpelier, June 28, 1836, at the advanced age of eighty-five. While not possessing the highest order of talent, and deficient in oratorical powers, he was pre-eminently a statesman, of a well-balanced mind. His attainments were solid, his knowledge copious, his judgment generally sound, his powers of analysis and logical statement rarely surpassed, his language and literary style correct and polished, his conversation witty, his temperament sanguine and trustful, his integrity unquestioned, his manners simple, courteous and winning. By these rare qualities he conciliated the esteem not only of friends, but of political opponents, in a greater degree than any American statesman in the present century.

Mrs. Madison survived her husband thirteen years, and died July 12, 1849, in the eighty-second year of her age. She was one of the most remarkable women our country has produced. Even now she is admiringly remembered in Washington as "Dolly Madison," and it is fitting that her memory should descend to posterity in company with that of the companion of her life.

# JAMES MONROE.

JAMES MONROE, the fifth President of the United States, 1817–'25, was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, April 28, 1758. He was a son of Spence Monroe, and a descendant of a Scottish cavalier family. Like all his predecessors thus far in the Presidential chair, he enjoyed all the advantages of education which the country could then afford. He was early sent to a fine classical school, and at the age of sixteen entered William and Mary College. In 1776, when he had been in college but two years, the Declaration of Independence was adopted, and our feeble militia, without arms, ammunition or clothing, were struggling against the trained armies of England. James Monroe left college, hastened to General Washington's headquarters at New York and enrolled himself as a cadet in the army.

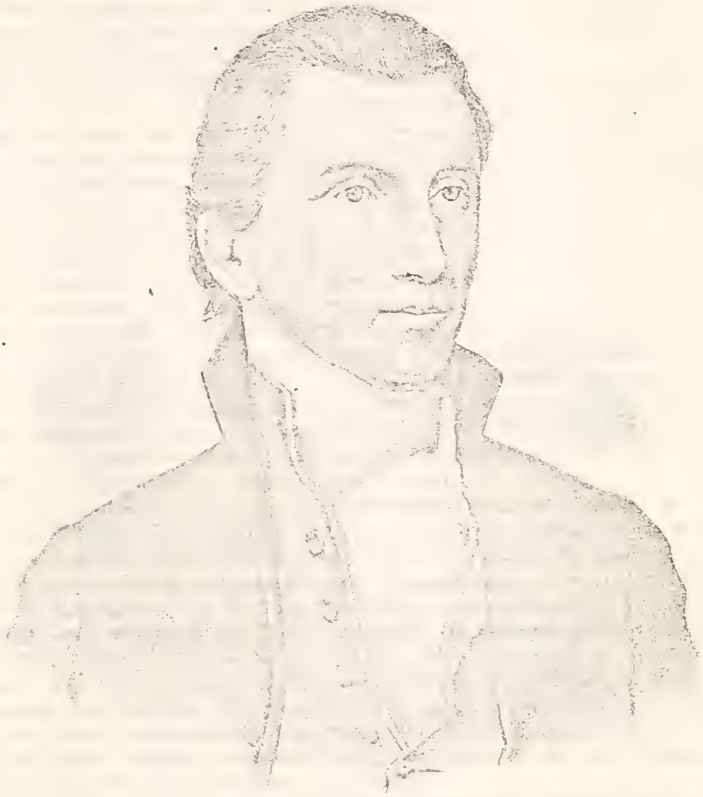
At Trenton Lieutenant Monroe so distinguished himself, receiving a wound in his shoulder, that he was promoted to a Captaincy. Upon recovering from his wound, he was invited to act as aide to Lord Sterling, and in that capacity he took an active part in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. At Germantown he stood by the side of Lafayette when the French Marquis received his wound. General Washington, who had formed a high idea of young Monroe's ability, sent him to Virginia to raise a new regiment, of which he was to be Colonel; but so exhausted was Virginia at that time that the effort proved unsuccessful. He, however, received his commission.

Finding no opportunity to enter the army as a commissioned officer, he returned to his original plan of studying law, and entered the office of Thomas Jefferson, who was then Governor of Virginia. He developed a very noble character, frank, manly and sincere. Mr. Jefferson said of him:

"James Monroe is so perfectly honest that if his soul were turned inside out there would not be found a spot on it."

In 1782 he was elected to the Assembly of Virginia, and was also appointed a member of the Executive Council. The next year he was chosen delegate to the Continental Congress for a term of three years. He was present at Annapolis when Washington surrendered his commission of Commander-in-chief.

With Washington, Jefferson and Madison he felt deeply the inefficiency of the old Articles of Confederation, and urged the formation of a new Constitution, which should invest the Central Government with something like national power. Influenced by these views, he introduced a resolution



James Monroe

1755113



that Congress should be empowered to regulate trade, and to lay an impost duty of five per cent. The resolution was referred to a committee of which he was chairman. The report and the discussion which rose upon it led to the convention of five States at Annapolis, and the consequent general convention at Philadelphia, which, in 1787, drafted the Constitution of the United States.

At this time there was a controversy between New York and Massachusetts in reference to their boundaries. The high esteem in which Colonel Monroe was held is indicated by the fact that he was appointed one of the judges to decide the controversy. While in New York attending Congress, he married Miss Kortright, a young lady distinguished alike for her beauty and accomplishments. For nearly fifty years this happy union remained unbroken. In London and in Paris, as in her own country, Mrs. Monroe won admiration and affection by the loveliness of her person, the brilliancy of her intellect, and the amiability of her character.

Returning to Virginia, Colonel Monroe commenced the practice of law at Fredericksburg. He was very soon elected to a seat in the State Legislature, and the next year he was chosen a member of the Virginia convention which was assembled to decide upon the acceptance or rejection of the Constitution which had been drawn up at Philadelphia, and was now submitted to the several States. Deeply as he felt the imperfections of the old Confederacy, he was opposed to the new Constitution, thinking, with many others of the Republican party, that it gave too much power to the Central Government, and not enough to the individual States.

In 1789 he became a member of the United States Senate, which office he held acceptably to his constituents, and with honor to himself for four years.

Having opposed the Constitution as not leaving enough power with the States, he, of course, became more and more identified with the Republican party. Thus he found himself in cordial co-operation with Jefferson and Madison. The great Republican party became the dominant power which ruled the land.

George Washington was then President. England had espoused the cause of the Bourbons against the principles of the French Revolution. President Washington issued a proclamation of neutrality between these contending powers. France had helped us in the struggle for our liberties. All the despotisms of Europe were now combined to prevent the French from escaping from tyranny a thousandfold worse than that which we had endured. Colonel Monroe, more magnanimous than prudent, was anxious that we should help our old allies in their extremity. He violently opposed the President's proclamation as ungrateful and wanting in magnanimity.

Washington, who could appreciate such a character, developed his calm, serene, almost divine greatness by appointing that very James Monroe, who was denouncing the policy of the Government, as the Minister of that Government to the republic of France. He was directed by Washington to express to the French people our warmest sympathy, communicating to them corresponding resolves approved by the President, and adopted by both houses of Congress.

Mr. Monroe was welcomed by the National Convention in France with the most enthusiastic demonstrations of respect and affection. He was publicly introduced to that body, and received the embrace of the President, Merlin de Douay, after having been addressed in a speech glowing with congratulations, and with expressions of desire that harmony might ever exist be

tween the two nations. The flags of the two republics were intertwined in the hall of the convention. Mr. Monroe presented the American colors, and received those of France in return. The course which he pursued in Paris was so annoying to England and to the friends of England in this country that, near the close of Washington's administration, Mr. Monroe, was recalled.

After his return Colonel Monroe wrote a book of 400 pages, entitled "A View of the Conduct of the Executive in Foreign Affairs." In this work he very ably advocated his side of the question; but, with the magnanimity of the man, he recorded a warm tribute to the patriotism, ability and spotless integrity of John Jay, between whom and himself there was intense antagonism; and in subsequent years he expressed in warmest terms his perfect veneration for the character of George Washington.

Shortly after his return to this country Colonel Monroe was elected Governor of Virginia, and held that office for three years, the period limited by the Constitution. In 1802 he was an Envoy to France, and to Spain in 1805, and was Minister to England in 1803. In 1806 he returned to his quiet home in Virginia, and with his wife and children and an ample competence from his paternal estate, enjoyed a few years of domestic repose.

In 1809 Mr. Jefferson's second term of office expired, and many of the Republican party were anxious to nominate James Monroe as his successor. The majority were in favor of Mr. Madison. Mr. Monroe withdrew his name and was soon after chosen a second time Governor of Virginia. He soon resigned that office to accept the position of Secretary of State, offered him by President Madison. The correspondence which he then carried on with the British Government demonstrated that there was no hope of any peaceful adjustment of our difficulties with the cabinet of St. James. War was consequently declared in June, 1812. Immediately after the sack of Washington the Secretary of War resigned, and Mr. Monroe, at the earnest request of Mr. Madison, assumed the additional duties of the War Department, without resigning his position as Secretary of State. It has been confidently stated, that, had Mr. Monroe's energies been in the War Department a few months earlier, the disaster at Washington would not have occurred.

The duties now devolving upon Mr. Monroe were extremely arduous. Ten thousand men, picked from the veteran armies of England, were sent with a powerful fleet to New Orleans to acquire possession of the mouths of the Mississippi. Our finances were in the most deplorable condition. The treasury was exhausted and our credit gone. And yet it was necessary to make the most rigorous preparations to meet the foe. In this crisis James Monroe, the Secretary of War, with virtue unsurpassed in Greek or Roman story, stepped forward and pledged his own individual credit as subsidiary to that of the nation, and thus succeeded in placing the city of New Orleans in such a posture of defense, that it was enabled successfully to repel the invader.

Mr. Monroe was truly the armor-bearer of President Madison, and the most efficient business man in his cabinet. His energy in the double capacity of Secretary, both of State and War, pervaded all the departments of the country. He proposed to increase the army to 100,000 men, a measure which he deemed absolutely necessary to save us from ignominious defeat, but which, at the same time, he knew would render his name so unpopular as to preclude the possibility of his being a successful candidate for the Presidency.

The happy result of the conference at Ghent in securing peace rendered the increase of the army unnecessary; but it is not too much to say that James Monroe placed in the hands of Andrew Jackson the weapon with which to beat off the foe at New Orleans. Upon the return of peace Mr. Monroe resigned the department of war, devoting himself entirely to the duties of Secretary of State. These he continued to discharge until the close of President Madison's administration, with zeal which was never abated, and with an ardor of self-devotion which made him almost forgetful of the claims of fortune, health or life.

Mr. Madison's second term expired in March, 1817, and Mr. Monroe succeeded to the Presidency. He was a candidate of the Republican party, now taking the name of the Democratic Republican. In 1821 he was re-elected, with scarcely any opposition. Out of 232 electoral votes, he received 231. The slavery question, which subsequently assumed such formidable dimensions, now began to make its appearance. The State of Missouri, which had been carved out of that immense territory which we had purchased of France, applied for admission to the Union, with a slavery Constitution. There were not a few who foresaw the evils impending. After the debate of a week it was decided that Missouri could not be admitted into the Union with slavery. This important question was at length settled by a compromise proposed by Henry Clay.

The famous "Monroe Doctrine," of which so much has been said, originated in this way: In 1823 it was rumored that the Holy Alliance was about to interfere to prevent the establishment of Republican liberty in the European colonies of South America. President Monroe wrote to his old friend Thomas Jefferson for advice in the emergency. In his reply under date of October 24, Mr. Jefferson writes upon the supposition that our attempt to resist this European movement might lead to war:

"Its object is to introduce and establish the American system of keeping out of our land all foreign powers; of never permitting those of Europe to intermeddle with the affairs of our nation. It is to maintain our own principle, not to depart from it."

December 2, 1823, President Monroe sent a message to Congress, declaring it to be the policy of this Government not to entangle ourselves with the broils of Europe, and not to allow Europe to interfere with the affairs of nations on the American continent; and the doctrine was announced, that any attempt on the part of the European powers "to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere would be regarded by the United States as dangerous to our peace and safety."

March 4, 1825, Mr. Monroe surrendered the presidential chair to his Secretary of State, John Quincy Adams, and retired, with the universal respect of the nation, to his private residence at Oak Hill, Loudoun County, Virginia. His time had been so entirely consecrated to his country, that he had neglected his pecuniary interests, and was deeply involved in debt. The welfare of his country had ever been uppermost in his mind.

For many years Mrs. Monroe was in such feeble health that she rarely appeared in public. In 1830 Mr. Monroe took up his residence with his son-in-law in New York, where he died on the 4th of July, 1831. The citizens of New York conducted his obsequies with pageants more imposing than had ever been witnessed there before. Our country will ever cherish his memory with pride, gratefully enrolling his name in the list of its benefactors, pronouncing him the worthy successor of the illustrious men who had preceded him in the presidential chair.

# John Quincy Adams.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, the sixth President of the United States, 1825–'9, was born in the rural home of his honored father, John Adams, in Quincy, Massachusetts, July 11, 1767. His mother, a woman of exalted worth, watched over his childhood during the almost constant absence of his father. He commenced his education at the village school, giving at an early period indications of superior mental endowments.

When eleven years of age he sailed with his father for Europe, where the latter was associated with Franklin and Lee as Minister Plenipotentiary. The intelligence of John Quincy attracted the attention of these men and received from them flattering marks of attention. Mr. Adams had scarcely returned to this country in 1779 ere he was again sent abroad, and John Quincy again accompanied him. On this voyage he commenced a diary, which practice he continued, with but few interruptions, until his death. He journeyed with his father from Ferrol, in Spain, to Paris. Here he applied himself for six months to study; then accompanied his father to Holland, where he entered, first a school in Amsterdam, and then the University of Leyden. In 1781, when only fourteen years of age, he was selected by Mr. Dana, our Minister to the Russian court, as his private secretary. In this school of incessant labor he spent fourteen months, and then returned alone to Holland through Sweden, Denmark, Hamburg and Bremen. Again he resumed his studies under a private tutor, at The Hague.

In the spring of 1782 he accompanied his father to Paris, forming acquaintance with the most distinguished men on the Continent. After a short visit to England, he returned to Paris and studied until May, 1785, when he returned to America, leaving his father an embassador at the court of St. James. In 1786 he entered the junior class in Harvard University, and graduated with the second honor of his class. The oration he delivered on this occasion, the "Importance of Public Faith to the Well-being of a Community," was published—an event very rare in this or any other land.

Upon leaving college at the age of twenty he studied law three years with the Hon. Theophilus Parsons in Newburyport. In 1790 he opened a law office in Boston. The profession was crowded with able men, and the fees were small. The first year he had

39-10

J. Q. Adams

no clients, but not a moment was lost. The second year passed away, still no clients, and still he was dependent upon his parents for support. Anxiously he awaited the third year. The reward now came. Clients began to enter his office, and before the end of the year he was so crowded with business that all solicitude respecting a support was at an end.

When Great Britain commenced war against France, in 1793, Mr. Adams wrote some articles, urging entire neutrality on the part of the United States. The view was not a popular one. Many felt that as France had helped us, we were bound to help France. But President Washington coincided with Mr. Adams, and issued his proclamation of neutrality. His writings at this time in the Boston journals gave him so high a reputation, that in June, 1794, he was appointed by Washington resident Minister at the Netherlands. In July, 1797, he left The Hague to go to Portugal as Minister Plenipotentiary. Washington at this time wrote to his father, John Adams:

"Without intending to compliment the father or the mother, or to censure any others, I give it as my decided opinion, that Mr. Adams is the most valuable character we have abroad; and there remains no doubt in my mind that he will prove the ablest of our diplomatic corps."

On his way to Portugal, upon his arrival in London, he met with dispatches directing him to the court of Berlin, but requesting him to remain in London until he should receive instructions. While waiting he was married to Miss Louisa Catherine Johnson, to whom he had been previously engaged. Miss Johnson was a daughter of Mr. Joshua Johnson, American Consul in London, and was a lady endowed with that beauty and those accomplishments which fitted her to move in the elevated sphere for which she was destined.

In July, 1799, having fulfilled all the purposes of his mission, Mr. Adams returned. In 1802 he was chosen to the Senate of Massachusetts from Boston, and then was elected Senator of the United States for six years from March 4, 1804. His reputation, his ability and his experience, placed him immediately among the most prominent and influential members of that body. He sustained the Government in its measures of resistance to the encroachments of England, destroying our commerce and insulting our flag. There was no man in America more familiar with the arrogance of the British court upon these points, and no one more resolved to present a firm resistance. This course, so truly patriotic, and which scarcely a voice will now be found to condemn, alienated him from the Federal party dominant in Boston, and subjected him to censure.

In 1805 Mr. Adams was chosen professor of rhetoric in Harvard College. His lectures at this place were subsequently published. In 1809 he was sent as Minister to Russia. He was one of the commissioners that negotiated the treaty of peace with Great Britain, signed December 24, 1814, and he was appointed Minister to the court of St. James in 1815. In 1817 he became Secretary of State in Mr. Monroe's cabinet in which position he remained eight years. Few will now contradict the assertion that the duties of that office were never more ably discharged. Probably the most important measure which Mr. Adams conducted was the purchase of Florida from Spain for $5,000 000.

The campaign of 1824 was an exciting one. Four candidates were in the field. Of the 260 electoral votes that were cast, Andrew Jackson received ninety-nine; John Quincy Adams, eighty-four; William H. Crawford, forty-one, and Henry Clay, thirty-seven. As there was no choice by the people, the question went to the House

of Representatives. Mr. Clay gave the vote of Kentucky to Mr. Adams, and he was elected.

The friends of all disappointed candidates now combined in a venomous assault upon Mr. Adams. There is nothing more disgraceful in the past history of our country than the abuse which was poured in one uninterrupted stream upon this high-minded, upright, patriotic man. There was never an administration more pure in principles, more conscientiously devoted to the best interests of the country, than that of John Quincy Adams; and never, perhaps, was there an administration more unscrupulously assailed. Mr. Adams took his seat in the presidential chair resolved not to know any partisanship, but only to consult for the interests of the whole Republic.

He refused to dismiss any man from office for his political views. If he was a faithful officer that was enough. Bitter must have been his disappointment to find that the Nation could not appreciate such conduct.

Mr. Adams, in his public manners, was cold and repulsive; though with his personal friends he was at times very genial. This chilling address very seriously detracted from his popularity. No one can read an impartial record of his administration without admitting that a more noble example of uncompromising dignity can scarcely be found. It was stated publicly that Mr. Adams' administration was to be put down, "though it be as pure as the angels which stand at the right hand of the throne of God." Many of the active participants in these scenes lived to regret the course they pursued. Some years after, Warren R. Davis, of South Carolina, turning to Mr. Adams, then a member of the House of Representatives, said:

"Well do I remember the enthusiastic zeal with which we reproached the administration of that gentleman, and the ardor and vehemence with which we labored to bring in another. For the share I had in these transactions, and it was not a small one, *I hope God will forgive me, for I shall never forgive myself.*"

March 4, 1829, Mr. Adams retired from the Presidency and was succeeded by Andrew Jackson, the latter receiving 168 out of 261 electoral votes. John C. Calhoun was elected Vice-President. The slavery question now began to assume pretentious magnitude. Mr. Adams returned to Quincy, and pursued his studies with unabated zeal. But he was not long permitted to remain in retirement. In November, 1830, he was elected to Congress. In this he recognized the principle that it is honorable for the General of yesterday to act as Corporal to-day, if by so doing he can render service to his country. Deep as are our obligations to John Quincy Adams for his services as embassador, as Secretary of State and as President; in his capacity as legislator in the House of Representatives, he conferred benefits upon our land which eclipsed all the rest, and which can never be over-estimated.

For seventeen years, until his death, he occupied the post of Representative, towering above all his peers, ever ready to do brave battle for freedom, and winning the title of "the old man eloquent." Upon taking his seat in the House he announced that he should hold himself bound to no party. He was usually the first in his place in the morning, and the last to leave his seat in the evening. Not a measure could escape his scrutiny. The battle which he fought, almost singly, against the pro-slavery party in the Government, was sublime in its moral daring and heroism. For persisting in presenting petitions for the abolition of slavery, he was threatened with indictment by the Grand Jury, with expulsion from the House, with assassination; but no threats could intimidate him, and his final triumph was complete.

On one occasion Mr. Adams presented a petition, signed by several women, against the annexation of Texas for the purpose of cutting it up into slave States. Mr. Howard, of Maryland, said that these women discredited not only themselves, but their section of the country, by turning from their domestic duties to the conflicts of political life.

"Are women," exclaimed Mr. Adams, "to have no opinions or actions on subjects relating to the general welfare? Where did the gentleman get his principle? Did he find it in sacred history,—in the language of Miriam, the prophetess, in one of the noblest and sublime songs of triumph that ever met the human eye or ear? Did the gentleman never hear of Deborah, to whom the children of Israel came up for judgment? Has he forgotten the deed of Jael, who slew the dreaded enemy of her country? Has he forgotten Esther, who, by her *petition* saved her people and her country?

"To go from sacred history to profane, does the gentleman there find it 'discreditable' for women to take an interest in political affairs? Has he forgotten the Spartan mother, who said to her son when going out to battle, 'My son, come back to me *with* thy shield, or *upon* thy shield?' Does he remember Cloelia and her hundred companions, who swam across the river under a shower of darts, escaping from Porsena? Has he forgotten Cornelia, the mother of the Gracchi? Does he not remember Portia, the wife of Brutus and the daughter of Cato?

"To come to later periods, what says the history of our Anglo-Saxon ancestors? To say nothing of Boadicea, the British heroine in the time of the Cæsars, what name is more illustrious than that of Elizabeth? Or, if he will go to the continent, will he not find the names of Maria Theresa of Hungary, of the two Catherines of Prussia, and of Isabella of Castile, the patroness of Columbus? Did she bring 'discredit' on her sex by mingling in politics?"

In this glowing strain Mr. Adams silenced and overwhelmed his antagonists.

In January, 1842, Mr. Adams presented a petition from forty-five citizens of Haverhill, Massachusetts, praying for a peaceable dissolution of the Union. The pro-slavery party in Congress, who were then plotting the destruction of the Government, were aroused to a pretense of commotion such as even our stormy hall of legislation has rarely witnessed. They met in caucus, and, finding that they probably would not be able to expel Mr. Adams from the House drew up a series of resolutions, which, if adopted, would inflict upon him disgrace, equivalent to expulsion. Mr. Adams had presented the petition, which was most respectfully worded, and had moved that it be referred to a committee instructed to report an answer, showing the reason why the prayer ought not to be granted.

It was the 25th of January. The whole body of the pro-slavery party came crowding together in the House, prepared to crush Mr. Adams forever. One of the number, Thomas F. Marshall, of Kentucky, was appointed to read the resolutions, which accused Mr. Adams of high treason, of having insulted the Government, and of meriting expulsion; but for which deserved punishment, the House, in its great mercy, would substitute its severest censure. With the assumption of a very solemn and magisterial air, there being breathless silence in the audience, Mr. Marshall hurled the carefully prepared anathemas at his victim. Mr. Adams stood alone, the whole pro-slavery party against him.

As soon as the resolutions were read, every eye being fixed upon him, that bold old man, whose scattered locks were whitened by seventy-five years, casting a withering glance in the direction of his assailants,

in a clear, shrill tone, tremulous with suppressed emotion, said:

"In reply to this audacious, atrocious charge of high treason, I call for the reading of the first paragraph of the Declaration of Independence. Read it! Read it! and see what that says of the rights of a people to reform, to change, and to dissolve their Government.'

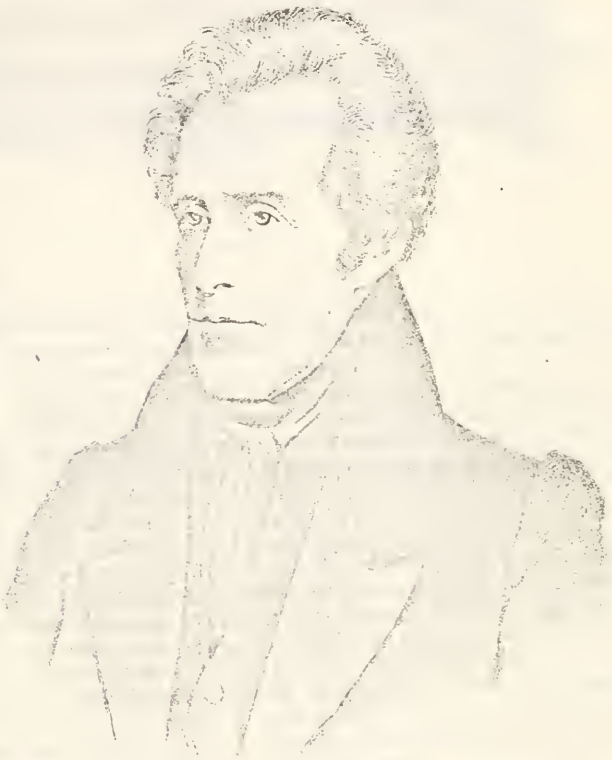
The attitude, the manner, the tone, the words; the venerable old man, with flashing eye and flushed cheek, and whose very form seemed to expand under the inspiration of the occasion—all presented a scene overflowing in its sublimity. There was breathless silence as that paragraph was read, in defense of whose principles our fathers had pledged their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor. It was a proud hour to Mr. Adams as they were all compelled to listen to the words:

"That, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; and that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of those ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundations on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness."

That one sentence routed and baffled the foe. The heroic old man looked around upon the audience, and thundered out, "Read that again!" It was again read. Then in a few fiery, logical words he stated his defense in terms which even prejudiced minds could not resist. His discomfited assailants made several attempts to rally. After a conflict of eleven days they gave up vanquished and their resolution was ignominiously laid upon the table.

In January, 1846, when seventy-eight years of age, he took part in the great debate on the Oregon question, displaying intellectual vigor, and an extent and accuracy of acquaintance with the subject that excited great admiration.

On the 21st of February, 1848, he rose on the floor of Congress with a paper in his hand to address the Speaker. Suddenly he fell, stricken by paralysis, and was caught in the arms of those around him. For a time he was senseless and was conveyed to a sofa in the rotunda. With reviving consciousness he opened his eyes, looked calmly around and said, "*This is the end of earth.*" Then after a moment's pause, he added, "*I am content.*" These were his last words, and he soon breathed his last, in the apartment beneath the dome of the capitol —the theater of his labors and his triumphs. In the language of hymnology, he "died at his post;" he "ceased at once to work and live."



Andrew Jackson

# ANDREW JACKSON.

ANDREW JACKSON, the seventh President of the United States, 1829-'37, was born at the Waxhaw Settlement, Union County, North Carolina, March 16, 1767. His parents were Scotch-Irish, natives of Carrickfergus, who came to America in 1765, and settled on Twelve-Mile Creek, a tributary of the Catawba. His father, who was a poor farm laborer, died shortly before Andrew's birth, when his mother removed to Waxhaw, where some relatives resided.

Few particulars of the childhood of Jackson have been preserved. His education was of the most limited kind, and he showed no fondness for books. He grew up to be a tall, lank boy, with coarse hair and freckled cheeks, with bare feet dangling from trousers too short for him, very fond of athletic sports, running, boxing and wrestling. He was generous to the younger and weaker boys, but very irascible and overbearing with his equals and superiors. He was profane—a vice in which he surpassed all other men. The character of his mother he revered; and it was not until after her death that his predominant vices gained full strength.

In 1780, at the age of thirteen, Andrew, or Andy, as he was called, with his brother Robert, volunteered to serve in the Revolutionary forces under General Sumter, and was a witness of the latter's defeat at Hanging Rock. In the following year the brothers were made prisoners, and confined in Camden, experiencing brutal treatment from their captors, and being spectators of General Green's defeat at Hobkirk Hill. Through their mother's exertions the boys were exchanged while suffering from smallpox. In two days Robert was dead, and Andy apparently dying. The strength of his constitution triumphed, and he regained health and vigor.

As he was getting better, his mother heard the cry of anguish from the prisoners whom the British held in Charleston, among whom were the sons of her sisters. She hastened to their relief, was attacked by fever, died and was buried where her grave could never be found. Thus Andrew Jackson, when fourteen years of age, was left alone in the world, without father, mother, sister or brother, and without one dollar which he could call his own. He

soon entered a saddler's shop, and labored diligently for six months. But gradually, as health returned, he became more and more a wild, reckless, lawless boy. He gambled, drank and was regarded as about the worst character that could be found.

He now turned schoolmaster. He could teach the alphabet, perhaps the multiplication table; and as he was a very bold boy, it is possible he might have ventured to teach a little writing. But he soon began to think of a profession and decided to study law. With a very slender purse, and on the back of a very fine horse, he set out for Salisbury, North Carolina, where he entered the law office of Mr. McCay. Here he remained two years, professedly studying law. He is still remembered in traditions of Salisbury, which say:

"Andrew Jackson was the most roaring, rollicking, horse-racing, card-playing, mischievous fellow that ever lived in Salisbury. He did not trouble the law-books much."

Andrew was now, at the age of twenty, a tall young man, being over six feet in height. He was slender, remarkably graceful and dignified in his manners, an exquisite horseman, and developed, amidst his loathesome profanity and multiform vices, a vein of rare magnanimity. His temper was fiery in the extreme; but it was said of him that no man knew better than Andrew Jackson when to get angry and when not.

In 1786 he was admitted to the bar, and two years later removed to Nashville, in what was then the western district of North Carolina, with the appointment of solicitor, or public prosecutor. It was an office of little honor, small emolument and great peril. Few men could be found to accept it.

And now Andrew Jackson commenced vigorously to practice law. It was an important part of his business to collect debts. It required nerve. During the first seven years of his residence in those wilds he traversed the almost pathless forest between Nashville and Jonesborough, a distance of 200 miles, twenty-two times. Hostile Indians were constantly on the watch, and a man was liable at any moment to be shot down in his own field. Andrew Jackson was just the man for this service—a wild, daring, rough backwoodsman. Daily he made hair-breadth escapes. He seemed to bear a charmed life. Boldly, alone or with few companions, he traversed the forests, encountering all perils and triumphing over all.

In 1790 Tennessee became a Territory, and Jackson was appointed, by President Washington, United States Attorney for the new district. In 1791 he married Mrs. Rachel Robards (daughter of Colonel John Donelson), whom he supposed to have been divorced in that year by an act of the Legislature of Virginia. Two years after this Mr. and Mrs. Jackson learned, to their great surprise, that Mr. Robards had just obtained a divorce in one of the courts of Kentucky, and that the act of the Virginia Legislature was not final, but conditional. To remedy the irregularity as much as possible, a new license was obtained and the marriage ceremony was again performed.

It proved to be a marriage of rare felicity. Probably there never was a more affectionate union. However rough Mr. Jackson might have been abroad, he was always gentle and tender at home; and through all the vicissitudes of their lives, he treated Mrs. Jackson with the most chivalric attention.

Under the circumstances it was not unnatural that the facts in the case of this marriage were so misrepresented by opponents in the political campaigns a quarter or a century later as to become the basis of serious charges against Jackson's morality which, however, have been satisfactorily attested by abundant evidence.

Jackson was untiring in his duties as

United States Attorney, which demanded frequent journeys through the wilderness and exposed him to Indian hostilities. He acquired considerable property in land, and obtained such influence as to be chosen a member of the convention which framed the Constitution for the new State of Tennessee, in 1796, and in that year was elected its first Representative in Congress. Albert Gallatin thus describes the first appearance of the Hon. Andrew Jackson in the House:

"A tall, lank, uncouth-looking personage, with locks of hair hanging over his face and a cue down his back, tied with an eel skin; his dress singular, his manners and deportment those of a rough backwoodsman."

Jackson was an earnest advocate of the Democratic party. Jefferson was his idol. He admired Bonaparte, loved France and hated England. As Mr. Jackson took his seat, General Washington, whose second term of office was just expiring, delivered his last speech to Congress. A committee drew up a complimentary address in reply. Andrew Jackson did not approve the address and was one of twelve who voted against it.

Tennessee had fitted out an expedition against the Indians, contrary to the policy of the Government. A resolution was introduced that the National Government should pay the expenses. Jackson advocated it and it was carried. This rendered him very popular in Tennessee. A vacancy chanced soon after to occur in the Senate, and Andrew Jackson was chosen United States Senator by the State of Tennessee. John Adams was then President and Thomas Jefferson, Vice-President.

In 1798 Mr. Jackson returned to Tennessee, and resigned his seat in the Senate. Soon after he was chosen Judge of the Supreme Court of that State, with a salary of $600. This office he held six years. It is said that his decisions, though sometimes ungrammatical, were generally right. He did not enjoy his seat upon the bench, and renounced the dignity in 1804. About this time he was chosen Major-General of militia, and lost the title of judge in that of General.

When he retired from the Senate Chamber, he decided to try his fortune through trade. He purchased a stock of goods in Philadelphia and sent them to Nashville, where he opened a store. He lived about thirteen miles from Nashville, on a tract of land of several thousand acres, mostly uncultivated. He used a small block-house for a store, from a narrow window of which he sold goods to the Indians. As he had an assistant his office as judge did not materially interfere with his business.

As to slavery, born in the midst of it, the idea never seemed to enter his mind that it could be wrong. He eventually became an extensive slave owner, but he was one of the most humane and gentle of masters.

In 1804 Mr. Jackson withdrew from politics and settled on a plantation which he called the Hermitage, near Nashville. He set up a cotton-gin, formed a partnership and traded in New Orleans, making the voyage on flatboats. Through his hot temper he became involved in several quarrels and "affairs of honor," during this period, in one of which he was severely wounded, but had the misfortune to kill his opponent, Charles Dickinson. For a time this affair greatly injured General Jackson's popularity. The verdict then was, and continues to be, that General Jackson was outrageously wrong. If he subsequently felt any remorse he never revealed it to anyone.

In 1805 Aaron Burr had visited Nashville and been a guest of Jackson, with whom he corresponded on the subject of a war with Spain, which was anticipated and desired by them, as well as by the people of the Southwest generally.

Burr repeated his visit in September, 1806, when he engaged in the celebrated

combinations which led to his trial for treason. He was warmly received by Jackson, at whose instance a public ball was given in his honor at Nashville, and contracted with the latter for boats and provisions. Early in 1807, when Burr had been proclaimed a traitor by President Jefferson, volunteer forces for the Federal service were organized at Nashville under Jackson's command; but his energy and activity did not shield him from suspicions of connivance in the supposed treason. He was summoned to Richmond as a witness in Burr's trial, but was not called to the stand, probably because he was out-spoken in his partisanship.

On the outbreak of the war with Great Britain in 1812, Jackson tendered his services, and in January, 1813, embarked for New Orleans at the head of the Tennessee contingent. In March he received an order to disband his forces; but in September he again took the field, in the Creek war, and in conjunction with his former partner, Colonel Coffee, inflicted upon the Indians the memorable defeat at Talladega, Emuckfaw and Tallapoosa

In May, 1814, Jackson, who had now acquired a national reputation, was appointed a Major-General of the United States army, and commenced a campaign against the British in Florida. He conducted the defense at Mobile, September 15, seized upon Pensacola, November 6, and immediately transported the bulk of his troops to New Orleans, then threatened by a powerful naval force. Martial law was declared in Louisiana, the State militia was called to arms, engagements with the British were fought December 23 and 28, and after re-enforcements had been received on both sides the famous victory of January 8, 1815, crowned Jackson's fame as a soldier, and made him the typical American hero of the first half of the nineteenth century.

In 1817–'18 Jackson conducted the war against the Seminoles of Florida, during which he seized upon Pensacola and executed by courtmartial two British subjects, Arbuthnot and Ambrister—acts which might easily have involved the United States in war both with Spain and Great Britain. Fortunately the peril was averted by the cession of Florida to the United States; and Jackson, who had escaped a trial for the irregularity of his conduct only through a division of opinion in Monroe's cabinet, was appointed in 1821 Governor of the new Territory. Soon after he declined the appointment of minister to Mexico.

In 1823 Jackson was elected to the United States Senate, and nominated by the Tennessee Legislature for the Presidency. This candidacy, though a matter of surprise, and even merryment, speedily became popular, and in 1824, when the stormy electoral canvas resulted in the choice of John Quincy Adams by the House of Representatives, General Jackson received the largest popular vote among the four candidates.

In 1828 Jackson was triumphantly elected President over Adams after a campaign of unparalleled bitterness. He was inaugurated March 4, 1829, and at once removed from office all the incumbents belonging to the opposite party—a procedure new to American politics, but which naturally became a precedent.

His first term was characterized by quarrels between the Vice-President, Calhoun, and the Secretary of State, Van Buren, attended by a cabinet crisis originating in scandals connected with the name of Mrs. General Eaton, wife of the Secretary of War; by the beginning of his war upon the United States Bank, and by his vigorous action against the partisans of Calhoun, who, in South Carolina, threatened to nullify the acts of Congress, establishing a protective tariff.

In the Presidential campaign of 1832

Jackson received 219 out of 288 electoral votes, his competitor being Mr. Clay, while Mr. Wirt, on an Anti-Masonic platform, received the vote of Vermont alone. In 1833 President Jackson removed the Government deposits from the United States bank, thereby incurring a vote of censure from the Senate, which was, however, expunged four years later. During this second term of office the Cherokees, Choctaws and Creeks were removed, not without difficulty, from Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi, to the Indian Territory; the National debt was extinguished; Arkansas and Michigan were admitted as States to the Union; the Seminole war was renewed; the anti-slavery agitation first acquired importance; the Mormon delusion, which had organized in 1829, attained considerable proportions in Ohio and Missouri, and the country experienced its greatest pecuniary panic.

Railroads with locomotive propulsion were introduced into America during Jackson's first term, and had become an important element of national life before the close of his second term. For many reasons, therefore, the administration of President Jackson formed an era in American history, political, social and industrial. He succeeded in effecting the election of his friend Van Buren as his successor, retired from the Presidency March 4, 1837, and led a tranquil life at the Hermitage until his death, which occurred June 8, 1845.

During his closing years he was a professed Christian and a member of the Presbyterian church. No American of this century has been the subject of such opposite judgments. He was loved and hated with equal vehemence during his life, but at the present distance of time from his career, while opinions still vary as to the merits of his public acts, few of his countrymen will question that he was a warm-hearted, brave, patriotic, honest and sincere man. If his distinguishing qualities were not such as constitute statesmanship, in the highest sense, he at least never pretended to other merits than such as were written to his credit on the page of American history—not attempting to disguise the demerits which were equally legible. The majority of his countrymen accepted and honored him, in spite of all that calumny as well as truth could allege against him. His faults may therefore be truly said to have been those of his time; his magnificent virtues may also, with the same justice, be considered as typical of a state of society which has nearly passed away.

# MARTIN VAN BUREN.

MARTIN VAN BUREN, the eighth President of the United States, 1837-'41, was born at Kinderhook, New York, December 5, 1782. His ancestors were of Dutch origin, and were among the earliest emigrants from Holland to the banks of the Hudson. His father was a tavern-keeper, as well as a farmer, and a very decided Democrat.

Martin commenced the study of law at the age of fourteen, and took an active part in politics before he had reached the age of twenty. In 1803 he commenced the practice of law in his native village. In 1809 he removed to Hudson, the shire town of his county, where he spent seven years, gaining strength by contending in the courts with some of the ablest men who have adorned the bar of his State. The heroic example of John Quincy Adams in retaining in office every faithful man, without regard to his political preferences, had been thoroughly repudiated by General Jackson. The unfortunate principle was now fully established, that "to the victor belong the spoils." Still, this principle, to which Mr. Van Buren gave his adherence, was not devoid of inconveniences. When, subsequently, he attained power which placed vast patronage in his hands, he was heard to say: "I prefer an office that has no patronage. When I give a man an office I offend his disappointed competitors and their friends. Nor am I certain of gaining a friend in the man I appoint, for, in all probability, he expected something better."

In 1812 Mr. Van Buren was elected to the State Senate. In 1815 he was appointed Attorney-General, and in 1816 to the Senate a second time. In 1818 there was a great split in the Democratic party in New York, and Mr. Van Buren took the lead in organizing that portion of the party called the Albany Regency, which is said to have swayed the destinies of the State for a quarter of a century.

In 1821 he was chosen a member of the convention for revising the State Constitution, in which he advocated an extension of the franchise, but opposed universal suffrage, and also favored the proposal that colored persons, in order to vote, should have freehold property to the amount of $250. In this year he was also elected to the United States Senate, and at the conclusion of his term, in 1827, was re-elected, but resigned the following year, having been chosen Governor of the State. In March, 1829, he was appointed Secretary of

53-54

M Van Buren

State by President Jackson, but resigned in April, 1831, and during the recess of Congress was appointed minister to England, whither he proceeded in September, but the Senate, when convened in December, refused to ratify the appointment.

In May, 1832, Mr. Van Buren was nominated as the Democratic candidate for Vice-President, and elected in the following November. May 26, 1836, he received the nomination to succeed General Jackson as President, and received 170 electoral votes, out of 283.

Scarcely had he taken his seat in the Presidential chair when a financial panic swept over the land. Many attributed this to the war which General Jackson had waged on the banks, and to his endeavor to secure an almost exclusive specie currency. Nearly every bank in the country was compelled to suspend specie payment, and ruin pervaded all our great cities. Not less than 254 houses failed in New York in one week. All public works were brought to a stand, and there was a general state of dismay. President Van Buren urged the adoption of the independent treasury system, which was twice passed in the Senate and defeated in the House, but finally became a law near the close of his administration.

Another important measure was the passage of a pre-emption law, giving actual settlers the preference in the purchase of public lands. The question of slavery, also, now began to assume great prominence in national politics, and after an elaborate anti-slavery speech by Mr. Slade, of Vermont, in the House of Representatives, the Southern members withdrew for a separate consultation, at which Mr. Rhett, of South Carolina, proposed to declare it expedient that the Union should be dissolved; but the matter was tided over by the passage of a resolution that no petitions or papers relating to slavery should be in any way considered or acted upon.

In the Presidential election of 1840 Mr. Van Buren was nominated, without opposition, as the Democratic candidate, William H. Harrison being the candidate of the Whig party. The Democrats carried only seven States, and out of 294 electoral votes only sixty were for Mr. Van Buren, the remaining 234 being for his opponent. The Whig popular majority, however, was not large, the elections in many of the States being very close.

March 4, 1841, Mr. Van Buren retired from the Presidency. From his fine estate at Lindenwald he still exerted a powerful influence upon the politics of the country. In 1844 he was again proposed as the Democratic candidate for the Presidency, and a majority of the delegates of the nominating convention were in his favor; but, owing to his opposition to the proposed annexation of Texas, he could not secure the requisite two-thirds vote. His name was at length withdrawn by his friends, and Mr. Polk received the nomination, and was elected.

In 1848 Mr. Cass was the regular Democratic candidate. A schism, however, sprang up in the party, upon the question of the permission of slavery in the newly-acquired territory, and a portion of the party, taking the name of "Free-Soilers," nominated Mr. Van Buren. They drew away sufficient votes to secure the election of General Taylor, the Whig candidate. After this Mr. Van Buren retired to his estate at Kinderhook, where the remainder of his life was passed, with the exception of a European tour in 1853. He died at Kinderhook, July 24, 1862, at the age of eighty years.

Martin Van Buren was a great and good man, and no one will question his right to a high position among those who have been the successors of Washington in the faithful occupancy of the Presidential chair.

# WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, the ninth President of the United States, 1841, was born February 9, 1773, in Charles County, Virginia, at Berkeley, the residence of his father, Governor Benjamin Harrison. He studied at Hampden, Sidney College, with a view of entering the medical profession. After graduation he went to Philadelphia to study medicine under the instruction of Dr. Rush.

George Washington was then President of the United States. The Indians were committing fearful ravages on our Northwestern frontier. Young Harrison, either lured by the love of adventure, or moved by the sufferings of families exposed to the most horrible outrages, abandoned his medical studies and entered the army, having obtained a commission of ensign from President Washington. The first duty assigned him was to take a train of pack-horses bound to Fort Hamilton, on the Miami River, about forty miles from Fort Washington. He was soon promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, and joined the army which Washington had placed under the command of General Wayne to prosecute more vigorously the war with the Indians. Lieutenant Harrison received great commendation from his commanding officer, and was promoted to the rank of Captain, and placed in command at Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, Ohio.

About this time he married a daughter of John Cleves Symmes, one of the frontiersmen who had established a thriving settlement on the bank of the Miamee.

In 1797 Captain Harrison resigned his commission in the army and was appointed Secretary of the Northwest Territory, and *ex-officio* Lieutenant-Governor, General St. Clair being then Governor of the Territory. At that time the law in reference to the disposal of the public lands was such that no one could purchase in tracts less than 4,000 acres. Captain Harrison, in the face of violent opposition, succeeded in obtaining so much of a modification of this unjust law that the land was sold in alternate tracts of 640 and 320 acres. The Northwest Territory was then entitled to one delegate in Congress, and Captain Harrison was chosen to fill that office. In 1800 he was appointed Governor

57-58

W. H. Harrison

of Indiana Territory and soon after of Upper Louisiana. He was also Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and so well did he fulfill these duties that he was four times appointed to this office. During his administration he effected thirteen treaties with the Indians, by which the United States acquired 60,000,000 acres of land. In 1804 he obtained a cession from the Indians of all the land between the Illinois River and the Mississippi

In 1812 he was made Major-General of Kentucky militia and Brigadier-General in the army, with the command of the Northwest frontier. In 1813 he was made Major-General, and as such won much renown by the defense of Fort Meigs, and the battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813. In 1814 he left the army and was employed in Indian affairs by the Government.

In 1816 General Harrison was chosen a member of the National House of Representatives to represent the district of Ohio. In the contest which preceded his election he was accused of corruption in respect to the commissariat of the army. Immediately upon taking his seat, he called for an investigation of the charge. A committee was appointed, and his vindication was triumphant. A high compliment was paid to his patriotism, disinterestedness and devotion to the public service. For these services a gold medal was presented to him with the thanks of Congress.

In 1819 he was elected to the Senate of Ohio, and in 1824, as one of the Presidential electors of that State, he gave his vote to Henry Clay. In the same year he was elected to the Senate of the United States. In 1828 he was appointed by President Adams minister plenipotentiary to Colombia, but was recalled by General Jackson immediately after the inauguration of the latter.

Upon his return to the United States, General Harrison retired to his farm at North Bend, Hamilton County, Ohio, sixteen miles below Cincinnati, where for twelve years he was clerk of the County Court. He once owned a distillery, but perceiving the sad effects of whisky upon the surrounding population, he promptly abandoned his business at great pecuniary sacrifice.

In 1836 General Harrison was brought forward as a candidate for the Presidency. Van Buren was the administration candidate; the opposite party could not unite, and four candidates were brought forward. General Harrison received seventy-three electoral votes without any general concert among his friends. The Democratic party triumphed and Mr. Van Buren was chosen President. In 1839 General Harrison was again nominated for the Presidency by the Whigs, at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, Mr. Van Buren being the Democratic candidate. General Harrison received 234 electoral votes against sixty for his opponent. This election is memorable chiefly for the then extraordinary means employed during the canvass for popular votes. Mass meetings and processions were introduced, and the watchwords "log cabin" and "hard cider" were effectually used by the Whigs, and aroused a popular enthusiasm.

A vast concourse of people attended his inauguration. His address on that occasion was in accordance with his antecedents, and gave great satisfaction. A short time after he took his seat, he was seized by a pleurisy-fever, and after a few days of violent sickness, died April 4, just one short month after his inauguration. His death was universally regarded as one of the greatest of National calamities. Never, since the death of Washington, were there, throughout one land, such demonstrations of sorrow. Not one single spot can be found to sully his fame; and through all ages Americans will pronounce with love and reverence the name of William Henry Harrison.

JOHN TYLER, the tenth President of the United States, was born in Charles City County, Virginia, March 29, 1790. His father, Judge John Tyler, possessed large landed estates in Virginia, and was one of the most distinguished men of his day, filling the offices of Speaker of the House of Delegates, Judge of the Supreme Court and Governor of the State.

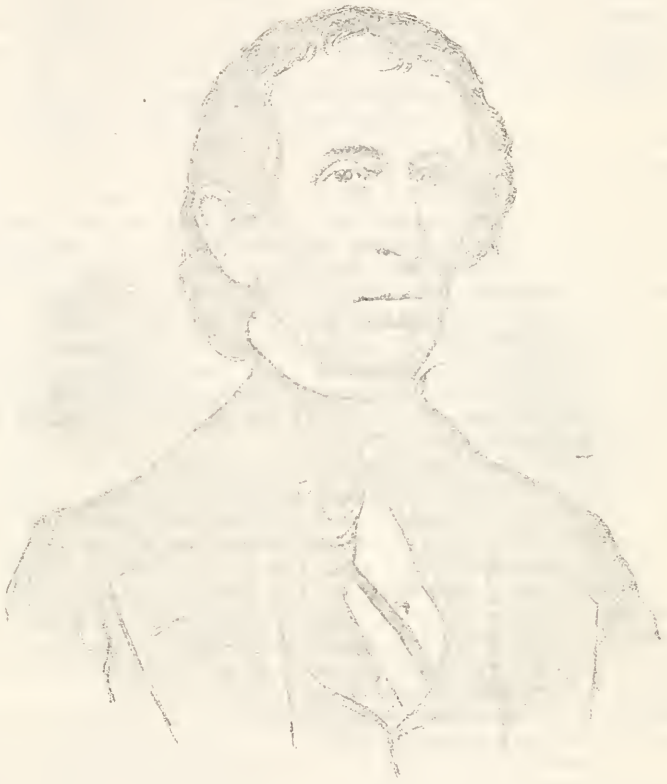
At the early age of twelve young John entered William and Mary College, and graduated with honor when but seventeen years old. He then closely applied himself to the study of law, and at nineteen years of age commenced the practice of his profession. When only twenty-one he was elected to a seat in the State Legislature. He acted with the Democratic party and advocated the measures of Jefferson and Madison. For five years he was elected to the Legislature, receiving nearly the unanimous vote of his county.

When but twenty-six years of age he was elected a member of Congress. He advocated a strict construction of the Constitution and the most careful vigilance over State rights. He was soon compelled to resign his seat in Congress, owing to ill health, but afterward took his seat in the State Legislature, where he exerted a powerful influence in promoting public works of great utility.

In 1825 Mr. Tyler was chosen Governor of his State—a high honor, for Virginia had many able men as competitors for the prize. His administration was signally a successful one. He urged forward internal improvements and strove to remove sectional jealousies. His popularity secured his re-election. In 1827 he was elected United States Senator, and upon taking his seat joined the ranks of the opposition. He opposed the tariff, voted against the bank as unconstitutional, opposed all restrictions upon slavery, resisted all projects of internal improvements by the General Government, avowed his sympathy with Mr. Calhoun's views of nullification, and declared that General Jackson, by his opposition to the nullifiers, had abandoned the principles of the Democratic party. Such was Mr. Tyler's record in Congress.

This hostility to Jackson caused Mr. Tyler's retirement from the Senate, after his election to a second term. He soon after removed to Williamsburg for the better education of his children, and again took his seat in the Legislature.

61-62



John Tyler

In 1839 he was sent to the National Convention at Harrisburg to nominate a President. General Harrison received a majority of votes, much to the disappointment of the South, who had wished for Henry Clay. In order to conciliate the Southern Whigs, John Tyler was nominated for Vice-President. Harrison and Tyler were inaugurated March 4, 1841. In one short month from that time President Harrison died, and Mr. Tyler, to his own surprise as well as that of the nation, found himself an occupant of the Presidential chair. His position was an exceedingly difficult one, as he was opposed to the main principles of the party which had brought him into power. General Harrison had selected a Whig cabinet. Should he retain them, and thus surround himself with councilors whose views were antagonistic to his own? or should he turn against the party that had elected him, and select a cabinet in harmony with himself? This was his fearful dilemma.

President Tyler deserves more charity than he has received. He issued an address to the people, which gave general satisfaction. He retained the cabinet General Harrison had selected. His veto of a bill chartering a new national bank led to an open quarrel with the party which elected him, and to a resignation of the entire cabinet, except Daniel Webster, Secretary of State.

President Tyler attempted to conciliate. He appointed a new cabinet, leaving out all strong party men, but the Whig members of Congress were not satisfied, and they published a manifesto September 13, breaking off all political relations. The Democrats had a majority in the House; the Whigs in the Senate. Mr. Webster soon found it necessary to resign, being forced out by the pressure of his Whig friends.

April 12, 1844, President Tyler concluded, through Mr. Calhoun, a treaty for the annexation of Texas, which was rejected by the Senate; but he effected his object in the closing days of his administration by the passage of the joint resolution of March 1 1845.

He was nominated for the Presidency by an informal Democratic Convention, held at Baltimore in May, 1844, but soon withdrew from the canvass, perceiving that he had not gained the confidence of the Democrats at large.

Mr. Tyler's administration was particularly unfortunate. No one was satisfied. Whigs and Democrats alike assailed him. Situated as he was, it is more than can be expected of human nature that he should, in all cases, have acted in the wisest manner; but it will probably be the verdict of all candid men, in a careful review of his career, that John Tyler was placed in a position of such difficulty that he could not pursue any course which would not expose him to severe censure and denunciation.

In 1813 Mr. Tyler married Letitia Christian, who bore him three sons and three daughters, and died in Washington in 1842. June 26, 1844, he contracted a second marriage with Miss Julia Gardner, of New York. He lived in almost complete retirement from politics until February, 1861, when he was a member of the abortive "peace convention," held at Washington, and was chosen its President. Soon after he renounced his allegiance to the United States and was elected to the Confederate Congress. He died at Richmond, January 17, 1862, after a short illness.

Unfortunately for his memory the name of John Tyler must forever be associated with all the misery of that terrible Rebellion, whose cause he openly espoused. It is with sorrow that history records that a President of the United States died while defending the flag of rebellion, which was arrayed against the national banner in deadly warfare.

# JAMES K. POLK.

JAMES KNOX POLK, the eleventh President of the United States, 1845-'49, was born in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, November 2, 1795. He was the eldest son of a family of six sons and four daughters, and was a grand-nephew of Colonel Thomas Polk, celebrated in connection with the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.

In 1806 his father, Samuel Polk, emigrated with his family two or three hundred miles west to the valley of the Duck River. He was a surveyor as well as farmer, and gradually increased in wealth until he became one of the leading men of the region.

In the common schools James rapidly became proficient in all the common branches of an English education. In 1813 he was sent to Murfreesboro Academy, and in the autumn of 1815 entered the sophomore class in the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, graduating in 1818. After a short season of recreation he went to Nashville and entered the law office of Felix Grundy. As soon as he had his finished legal studies and been admitted to the bar, he returned to Columbia, the shire town of Maury County, and opened an office.

James K. Polk ever adhered to the political faith of his father, which was that of a Jeffersonian Republican. In 1823 he was elected to the Legislature of Tennessee. As a "strict constructionist," he did not think that the Constitution empowered the General Government to carry on a system of internal improvements in the States, but deemed it important that it should have that power, and wished the Constitution amended that it might be conferred. Subsequently, however, he became alarmed lest the General Government become so strong as to undertake to interfere with slavery. He therefore gave all his influence to strengthen the State governments, and to check the growth of the central power.

In January, 1824, Mr. Polk married Miss Mary Childress, of Rutherford County, Tennessee. Had some one then whispered to him that he was destined to become President of the United States, and that he must select for his companion one who would adorn that distinguished station, he could not have made a more fitting choice. She was truly a lady of rare beauty and culture.

In the fall of 1825 Mr. Polk was chosen a member of Congress, and was continu-

6.5-66

James K. Polk

ously re-elected until 1839. He then withdrew, only that he might accept the gubernatorial chair of his native State. He was a warm friend of General Jackson, who had been defeated in the electoral contest by John Quincy Adams. This latter gentleman had just taken his seat in the Presidential chair when Mr. Polk took his seat in the House of Representatives. He immediately united himself with the opponents of Mr. Adams, and was soon regarded as the leader of the Jackson party in the House.

The four years of Mr. Adams' administration passed away, and General Jackson took the Presidential chair. Mr. Polk had now become a man of great influence in Congress, and was chairman of its most important committee—that of Ways and Means. Eloquently he sustained General Jackson in all his measures—in his hostility to internal improvements, to the banks, and to the tariff. Eight years of General Jackson's administration passed away, and the powers he had wielded passed into the hands of Martin Van Buren; and still Mr. Polk remained in the House, the advocate of that type of Democracy which those distinguished men upheld.

During five sessions of Congress Mr. Polk was speaker of the House. He performed his arduous duties to general satisfaction, and a unanimous vote of thanks to him was passed by the House as he withdrew, March 4, 1839. He was elected Governor by a large majority, and took the oath of office at Nashville, October 14, 1839. He was a candidate for re-election in 1841, but was defeated. In the meantime a wonderful revolution had swept over the country. W. H. Harrison, the Whig candidate, had been called to the Presidential chair, and in Tennessee the Whig ticket had been carried by over 12,000 majority. Under these circumstances Mr. Polk's success was hopeless. Still he canvassed the State with his Whig competitor, Mr. Jones, traveling in the most friendly manner together, often in the same carriage, and at one time sleeping in the same bed. Mr. Jones was elected by 3,000 majority.

And now the question of the annexation of Texas to our country agitated the whole land. When this question became national Mr. Polk, as the avowed champion of annexation, became the Presidential candidate of the pro-slavery wing of the Democratic party, and George M. Dallas their candidate for the Vice-Presidency. They were elected by a large majority, and were inaugurated March 4, 1845.

President Polk formed an able cabinet, consisting of James Buchanan, Robert J. Walker, William L. Marcy, George Bancroft, Cave Johnson and John Y. Mason. The Oregon boundary question was settled, the Department of the Interior was created, the low tariff of 1846 was carried, the financial system of the Government was reorganized, the Mexican war was conducted, which resulted in the acquisition of California and New Mexico, and had far-reaching consequences upon the later fortunes of the republic. Peace was made. We had wrested from Mexico territory equal to four times the empire of France, and five times that of Spain. In the prosecution of this war we expended 20,000 lives and more than $100,000,000. Of this money $15,000,000 were paid to Mexico.

Declining to seek a renomination, Mr. Polk retired from the Presidency March 4, 1849, when he was succeeded by General Zachary Taylor. He retired to Nashville, and died there June 19, 1849, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. His funeral was attended the following day, in Nashville, with every demonstration of respect. He left no children. Without being possessed of extraordinary talent, Mr. Polk was a capable administrator of public affairs, and irreproachable in private life.

# ZACHARY TAYLOR.

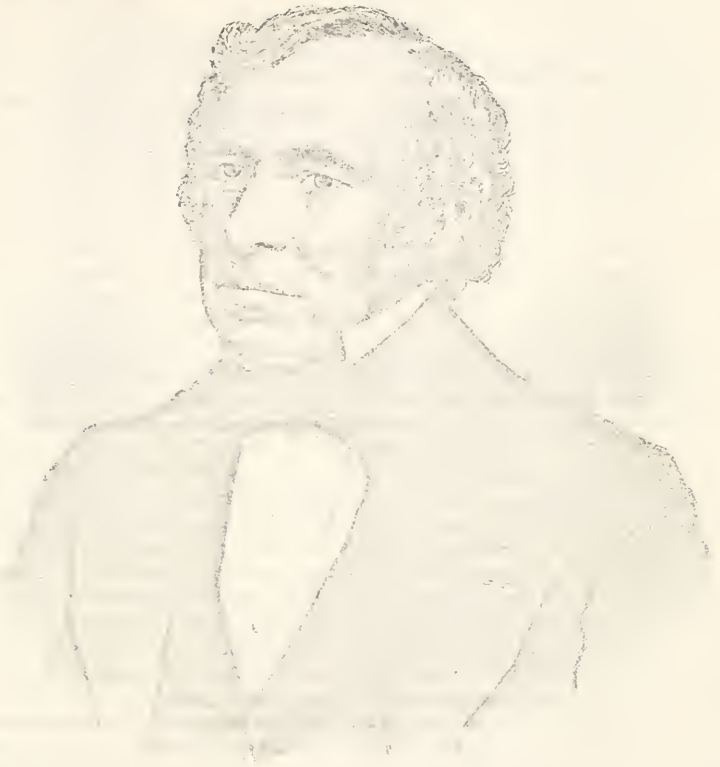
ZACHARY TAYLOR, the twelfth President of the United States, 1849–'50, was born in Orange County, Virginia, September 24, 1784. His father, Richard Taylor, was Colonel of a Virginia regiment in the Revolutionary war, and removed to Kentucky in 1785; purchased a large plantation near Louisville and became an influential citizen; was a member of the convention that framed the Constitution of Kentucky; served in both branches of the Legislature; was Collector of the port of Louisville under President Washington; as a Presidential elector, voted for Jefferson, Madison, Monroe and Clay; died January 19, 1829.

Zachary remained on his father's plantation until 1808, in which year (May 3) he was appointed First Lieutenant in the Seventh Infantry, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the death of his elder brother, Hancock. Up to this point he had received but a limited education.

Joining his regiment at New Orleans, he was attacked with yellow fever, with nearly fatal termination. In November, 1810, he was promoted to Captain, and in the summer of 1812 he was in command of Fort Harrison, on the left bank of the Wabash River, near the present site of Terre Haute, his successful defense of which with but a handful of men against a large force of Indians which had attacked him was one of the first marked military achievements of the war. He was then brevetted Major, and in 1814 promoted to the full rank.

During the remainder of the war Taylor was actively employed on the Western frontier. In the peace organization of 1815 he was retained as Captain, but soon after resigned and settled near Louisville. In May, 1816, however, he re-entered the army as Major of the Third Infantry; became Lieutenant-Colonel of the Eighth Infantry in 1819, and in 1832 attained the Colonelcy of the First Infantry, of which he had been Lieutenant-Colonel since 1821. On different occasions he had been called to Washington as member of a military board for organizing the militia of the Union, and to aid the Government with his knowledge in the organization of the Indian Bureau, having for many years discharged the duties of Indian agent over large tracts of Western

69. 10



Zachary Taylor

country. He served through the Black Hawk war in 1832, and in 1837 was ordered to take command in Florida, then the scene of war with the Indians.

In 1846 he was transferred to the command of the Army of the Southwest, from which he was relieved the same year at his own request. Subsequently he was stationed on the Arkansas frontier at Forts Gibbon, Smith and Jesup, which latter work had been built under his direction in 1822.

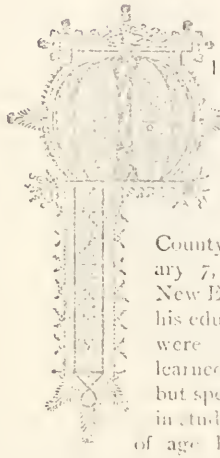
May 28, 1845, he received a dispatch from the Secretary of War informing him of the receipt of information by the President "that Texas would shortly accede to the terms of annexation," in which event he was instructed to defend and protect her from "foreign invasion and Indian incursions." He proceeded, upon the annexation of Texas, with about 1,500 men to Corpus Christi, where his force was increased to some 4,000.

Taylor was brevetted Major-General May 28, and a month later, June 29, 1846, his full commission to that grade was issued. After needed rest and reinforcement, he advanced in September on Monterey, which city capitulated after three-days stubborn resistance. Here he took up his winter quarters. The plan for the invasion of Mexico, by way of Vera Cruz, with General Scott in command, was now determined upon by the Government, and at the moment Taylor was about to resume active operations, he received orders to send the larger part of his force to reinforce the army of General Scott at Vera Cruz. Though subsequently reinforced by raw recruits, yet after providing a garrison for Monterey and Saltillo he had but about 5,300 effective troops, of which but 500 or 600 were regulars. In this weakened condition, however, he was destined to achieve his greatest victory. Confidently relying upon his strength at Vera Cruz to resist the enemy for a long time, Santa Anna directed his entire army against Taylor to overwhelm him, and then to return to oppose the advance of Scott's more formidable invasion. The battle of Buena Vista was fought February 22 and 23, 1847. Taylor received the thanks of Congress and a gold medal, and "Old Rough and Ready," the sobriquet given him in the army, became a household word. He remained in quiet possession of the Rio Grande Valley until November, when he returned to the United States.

In the Whig convention which met at Philadelphia, June 7, 1848, Taylor was nominated on the fourth ballot as candidate of the Whig party for President, over Henry Clay, General Scott and Daniel Webster. In November Taylor received a majority of electoral votes, and a popular vote of 1,360,752, against 1,219,962 for Cass and Butler, and 291,342 for Van Buren and Adams. General Taylor was inaugurated March 4, 1849.

The free and slave States being then equal in number, the struggle for supremacy on the part of the leaders in Congress was violent and bitter. In the summer of 1849 California adopted in convention a Constitution prohibiting slavery within its borders. Taylor advocated the immediate admission of California with her Constitution, and the postponement of the question as to the other Territories until they could hold conventions and decide for themselves whether slavery should exist within their borders. This policy ultimately prevailed through the celebrated "Compromise Measures" of Henry Clay; but not during the life of the brave soldier and patriot statesman. July 5 he was taken suddenly ill with a bilious fever, which proved fatal, his death occurring July 9, 1850. One of his daughters married Colonel W. W. S. Bliss, his Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff in Florida and Mexico, and Private Secretary during his Presidency. Another daughter was married to Jefferson Davis.

# MILLARD FILLMORE.



MILLARD FILLMORE, the thirteenth President of the United States, 1850-'3, was born in Summer Hill, Cayuga County, New York, January 7, 1800. He was of New England ancestry, and his educational advantages were limited. He early learned the clothiers' trade, but spent all his leisure time in study. At nineteen years of age he was induced by Judge Walter Wood to abandon his trade and commence the study of law. Upon learning that the young man was entirely destitute of means, he took him into his own office and loaned him such money as he needed. That he might not be heavily burdened with debt, young Fillmore taught school during the winter months, and in various other ways helped himself along.

At the age of twenty-three he was admitted to the Court of Common Pleas, and commenced the practice of his profession in the village of Aurora, situated on the eastern bank of the Cayuga Lake. In 1825 he married Miss Abigail Powers, daughter of Rev. Lemuel Powers, a lady of great moral worth. In 1825 he took his seat in the House of Assembly of his native State, as Representative from Erie County, whither he had recently moved.

Though he had never taken a very active part in politics his vote and his sympathies were with the Whig party. The State was then Democratic, but his courtesy, ability and integrity won the respect of his associates. In 1832 he was elected to a seat in the United States Congress. At the close of his term he returned to his law practice, and in two years more he was again elected to Congress.

He now began to have a national reputation. His labors were very arduous. To draft resolutions in the committee room, and then to defend them against the most skillful opponents on the floor of the House requires readiness of mind, mental resources and skill in debate such as few possess. Weary with these exhausting labors, and pressed by the claims of his private affairs, Mr. Fillmore wrote a letter to his constituents and declined to be a candidate for re-election. Notwithstanding this communi-

13-14

Millard Fillmore

cation his friends met in convention and renominated him by acclamation. Though gratified by this proof of their appreciation of his labors he adhered to his resolve and returned to his home.

In 1847 Mr. Fillmore was elected to the important office of comptroller of the State. In entering upon the very responsible duties which this situation demanded, it was necessary for him to abandon his profession, and he removed to the city of Albany. In this year, also, the Whigs were looking around to find suitable candidates for the President and Vice-President at the approaching election, and the names of Zachary Taylor and Millard Fillmore became the rallying cry of the Whigs. On the 4th of March, 1849, General Taylor was inaugurated President and Millard Fillmore Vice-President of the United States.

The great question of slavery had assumed enormous proportions, and permeated every subject that was brought before Congress. It was evident that the strength of our institutions was to be severely tried. July 9, 1850, President Taylor died, and, by the Constitution, Vice-President Fillmore became President of the United States. The agitated condition of the country brought questions of great delicacy before him. He was bound by his oath of office to execute the laws of the United States. One of these laws was understood to be, that if a slave, escaping from bondage, should reach a free State, the United States was bound to do its utmost to capture him and return him to his master. Most Christian men loathed this law. President Fillmore felt bound by his oath rigidly to see it enforced. Slavery was organizing armies to invade Cuba as it had invaded Texas, and annex it to the United States. President Fillmore gave all the influence of his exalted station against the atrocious enterprise.

Mr. Fillmore had serious difficulties to contend with, since the opposition had a majority in both Houses. He did everything in his power to conciliate the South, but the pro-slavery party in that section felt the inadequency of all measures of transient conciliation. The population of the free States was so rapidly increasing over that of the slave States, that it was inevitable that the power of the Government should soon pass into the hands of the free States. The famous compromise measures were adopted under Mr. Fillmore's administration, and the Japan expedition was sent out.

March 4, 1853, having served one term, President Fillmore retired from office. He then took a long tour through the South, where he met with quite an enthusiastic reception. In a speech at Vicksburg, alluding to the rapid growth of the country, he said:

"Canada is knocking for admission, and Mexico would be glad to come in, and without saying whether it would be right or wrong, we stand with open arms to receive them; for it is the manifest destiny of this Government to embrace the whole North American Continent."

In 1855 Mr. Fillmore went to Europe where he was received with those marked attentions which his position and character merited. Returning to this country in 1856 he was nominated for the Presidency by the "Know-Nothing" party. Mr. Buchanan, the Democratic candidate was the successful competitor. Mr. Fillmore ever afterward lived in retirement. During the conflict of civil war he was mostly silent. It was generally supposed, however, that his sympathy was with the Southern Confederacy. He kept aloof from the conflict without any words of cheer to the one party or the other. For this reason he was forgotten by both. He died of paralysis, in Buffalo, New York, March 8, 1874.

# FRANKLIN PIERCE.

FRANKLIN PIERCE, the fourteenth President of the United States, was born in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, November 23, 1804. His father, Governor Benjamin Pierce, was a Revolutionary soldier, a man of rigid integrity; was for several years in the State Legislature, a member of the Governor's council and a General of the militia.

Franklin was the sixth of eight children. As a boy he listened eagerly to the arguments of his father, enforced by strong and ready utterance and earnest gesture. It was in the days of intense political excitement, when, all over the New England States, Federalists and Democrats were arrayed so fiercely against each other.

In 1820 he entered Bowdoin College, at Brunswick, Maine, and graduated in 1824, and commenced the study of law in the office of Judge Woodbury, a very distinguished lawyer, and in 1827 was admitted to the bar. He practiced with great success in Hillsborough and Concord. He served in the State Legislature four years, the last two of which he was chosen Speaker of the House by a very large vote.

In 1833 he was elected a member of Congress. In 1837 he was elected to the United States Senate, just as Mr. Van Buren commenced his administration.

In 1834 he married Miss Jane Means Appleton, a lady admirably fitted to adorn every station with which her husband was honored. Three sons born to them all found an early grave.

Upon his accession to office, President Polk appointed Mr. Pierce Attorney-General of the United States, but the offer was declined in consequence of numerous professional engagements at home and the precarious state of Mrs. Pierce's health. About the same time he also declined the nomination for Governor by the Democratic party.

The war with Mexico called Mr. Pierce into the army. Receiving the appointment of Brigadier-General, he embarked with a portion of his troops at Newport, Rhode Island, May 27, 1847. He served during this war, and distinguished himself by his bravery, skill and excellent judgment. When he reached his home in his native State he was enthusiastically received by

77-78

Franklin Pierce

the advocates of the war, and coldly by its opponents. He resumed the practice of his profession, frequently taking an active part in political questions, and giving his support to the pro-slavery wing of the Democratic party.

June 12, 1852, the Democratic convention met in Baltimore to nominate a candidate for the Presidency. For four days they continued in session, and in thirty-five ballotings no one had received the requisite two-thirds vote. Not a vote had been thrown thus far for General Pierce. Then the Virginia delegation brought forward his name. There were fourteen more ballotings, during which General Pierce gained strength, until, at the forty-ninth ballot, he received 282 votes, and all other candidates eleven. General Winfield Scott was the Whig candidate. General Pierce was elected with great unanimity. Only four States—Vermont, Massachusetts, Kentucky and Tennessee—cast their electoral votes against him. March 4, 1853, he was inaugurated President of the United States, and William R. King, Vice-President.

President Pierce's cabinet consisted of William S. Marcy, James Guthrie, Jefferson Davis, James C. Dobbin, Robert McClelland, James Campbell and Caleb Cushing.

At the demand of slavery the Missouri Compromise was repealed, and all the Territories of the Union were thrown open to slavery. The Territory of Kansas, west of Missouri, was settled by emigrants mainly from the North. According to law, they were about to meet and decide whether slavery or freedom should be the law of that realm. Slavery in Missouri and other Southern States rallied her armed legions, marched them into Kansas, took possession of the polls, drove away the citizens, deposited their own votes by handfuls, went through the farce of counting them, and then declared that, by an overwhelming majority, slavery was established in Kansas. These facts nobody denied, and yet President Pierce's administration felt bound to respect the decision obtained by such votes. The citizens of Kansas, the majority of whom were free-State men, met in convention and adopted the following resolve:

"*Resolved*, That the body of men who, for the past two months, have been passing laws for the people of our Territory, moved, counseled and dictated to by the demagogues of other States, are to us a foreign body, representing only the lawless invaders who elected them, and not the people of this Territory; that we repudiate their action as the monstrous consummation of an act of violence, usurpation and fraud unparalleled in the history of the Union."

The free-State people of Kansas also sent a petition to the General Government, imploring its protection. In reply the President issued a proclamation, declaring that Legislature thus created must be recognized as the legitimate Legislature of Kansas, and that its laws were binding upon the people, and that, if necessary, the whole force of the Governmental arm would be put forth to inforce those laws.

James Buchanan succeeded him in the Presidency, and, March 4, 1857, President Pierce retired to his home in Concord, New Hampshire. When the Rebellion burst forth Mr. Pierce remained steadfast to the principles he had always cherished, and gave his sympathies to the pro-slavery party, with which he had ever been allied. He declined to do anything, either by voice or pen, to strengthen the hands of the National Government. He resided in Concord until his death, which occurred in October, 1869. He was one of the most genial and social of men, generous to a fault, and contributed liberally of his moderate means for the alleviation of suffering and want. He was an honored communicant of the Episcopal church.

# JAMES BUCHANAN.

JAMES BUCHANAN, the fifteenth President of the United States, 1857-'61, was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1791. The place where his father's cabin stood was called Stony Batter, and it was situated in a wild, romantic spot, in a gorge of mountains, with towering summits rising all around. He was of Irish ancestry, his father having emigrated in 1783, with very little property, save his own strong arms.

James remained in his secluded home for eight years enjoying very few social or intellectual advantages. His parents were industrious, frugal, prosperous and intelligent. In 1799 his father removed to Mercersburg, where James was placed in school and commenced a course in English, Greek and Latin. His progress was rapid and in 1801 he entered Dickinson College at Carlisle. Here he took his stand among the first scholars in the institution, and was able to master the most abstruse subjects with facility. In 1809 he graduated with the highest honors in his class.

He was then eighteen years of age, tall, graceful and in vigorous health, fond of athletic sports, an unerring shot and enlivened with an exuberant flow of animal spirits. He immediately commenced the study of law in the city of Lancaster, and was admitted to the bar in 1812. He rose very rapidly in his profession and at once took undisputed stand with the ablest lawyers of the State. When but twenty-six years of age, unaided by counsel, he successfully defended before the State Senate one of the Judges of the State, who was tried upon articles of impeachment. At the age of thirty it was generally admitted that he stood at the head of the bar, and there was no lawyer in the State who had a more extensive or lucrative practice.

In 1813, just after Mr. Buchanan had entered upon the practice of the law, our second war with England occurred. With all his powers he sustained the Government, eloquently urging the rigorous prosecution of the war; and even enlisting as a private soldier to assist in repelling the British, who had sacked Washington and were threatening Baltimore. He was at that time a Federalist, but when the Constitution was adopted by both parties, Jefferson truly said, "We are all Federalists; we are all Republicans."

The opposition of the Federalists to the war with England, and the alien and sedi-

81-82

James Buchanan

tion laws of John Adams, brought the party into dispute, and the name of Federalist became a reproach. Mr. Buchanan almost immediately upon entering Congress began to incline more and more to the Republicans. In the stormy Presidential election of 1824, in which Jackson, Clay, Crawford and John Quincy Adams were candidates, Mr. Buchanan espoused the cause of General Jackson and unrelentingly opposed the administration of Mr. Adams.

Upon his elevation to the Presidency, General Jackson appointed Mr. Buchanan, minister to Russia. Upon his return in 1833 he was elected to a seat in the United States Senate. He there met as his associates, Webster, Clay, Wright and Calhoun. He advocated the measures proposed by President Jackson of making reprisals against France, and defended the course of the President in his unprecedented and wholesale removals from office of those who were not the supporters of his administration. Upon this question he was brought into direct collision with Henry Clay. In the discussion of the question respecting the admission of Michigan and Arkansas into the Union, Mr. Buchanan defined his position by saying:

"The older I grow, the more I am inclined to be what is called a State-rights man."

M. de Tocqueville, in his renowned work upon "Democracy in America," foresaw the trouble which was inevitable from the doctrine of State sovereignty as held by Calhoun and Buchanan. He was convinced that the National Government was losing that strength which was essential to its own existence, and that the States were assuming powers which threatened the perpetuity of the Union. Mr. Buchanan received the book in the Senate and declared the fears of De Tocqueville to be groundless, and yet he lived to sit in the Presidential chair and see State after State, in accordance with his own views of State rights, breaking from the Union, thus crumbling our Republic into ruins; while the unhappy old man folded his arms in despair, declaring that the National Constitution invested him with no power to arrest the destruction.

Upon Mr. Polk's accession to the Presidency, Mr. Buchanan became Secretary of State, and as such took his share of the responsibility in the conduct of the Mexican war. At the close of Mr. Polk's administration, Mr. Buchanan retired to private life; but his intelligence, and his great ability as a statesman, enabled him to exert a powerful influence in National affairs.

Mr. Pierce, upon his election to the Presidency, honored Mr. Buchanan with the mission to England. In the year 1856 the National Democratic convention nominated Mr. Buchanan for the Presidency. The political conflict was one of the most severe in which our country has ever engaged. On the 4th of March, 1857, Mr. Buchanan was inaugurated President. His cabinet were Lewis Cass, Howell Cobb, J. B. Floyd, Isaac Toucey, Jacob Thompson, A. V. Brown and J. S. Black.

The disruption of the Democratic party, in consequence of the manner in which the issue of the nationality of slavery was pressed by the Southern wing, occurred at the National convention, held at Charleston in April, 1860, for the nomination of Mr. Buchanan's successor, when the majority of Southern delegates withdrew upon the passage of a resolution declaring that the constitutional status of slavery should be determined by the Supreme Court.

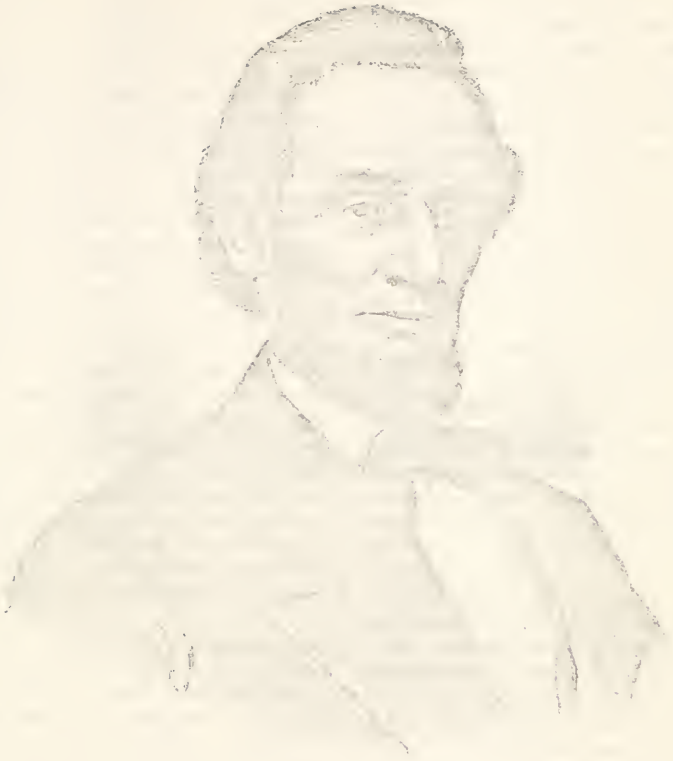
In the next Presidential canvass Abraham Lincoln was nominated by the opponents of Mr. Buchanan's administration. Mr. Buchanan remained in Washington long enough to see his successor installed and then retired to his home in Wheatland. He died June 1, 1868, aged seventy-seven years.

# ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, the sixteenth President of the United States, 1861-'5, was born February 12, 1809, in Larue (then Hardin) County, Kentucky, in a cabin on Nolan Creek, three miles west of Hodgensville. His parents were Thomas and Nancy (Hanks) Lincoln. Of his ancestry and early years the little that is known may best be given in his own language: "My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families—second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks, some of whom now remain in Adams, and others in Macon County, Illinois. My paternal grandfather, Abraham Lincoln, emigrated from Rockbridge County, Virginia, to Kentucky in 1781 or 1782, where, a year or two later, he was killed by Indians—not in battle, but by stealth, when he was laboring to open a farm in the forest. His ancestors, who were Quakers, went to Virginia from Berks County, Pennsylvania. An effort to identify them with the New England family of the same name ended in nothing more definite than a similarity of Christian names in both families, such as Enoch, Levi, Mordecai, Solomon, Abraham and the like. My father, at the death of his father, was but six years of age, and he grew up, literally, without education. He removed from Kentucky to what is now Spencer County, Indiana, in my eighth year. We reached our new home about the time the State came into the Union. It was a wild region, with bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew to manhood.

"There were some schools, so called, but no qualification was ever required of a teacher beyond 'readin', writin', and cipherin' to the rule of three.' If a straggler, supposed to understand Latin, happened to sojourn in the neighborhood, he was looked upon as a wizard. There was absolutely nothing to excite ambition for education. Of course, when I came of age I did not know much. Still, somehow, I could read, write and cipher to the rule of three, and that was all. I have not been to school since. The little advance I now have upon this store of education I have picked up from time to time under the pressure of necessity. I was raised to farm-work, which

85 ex



Yours truly
A. Lincoln

I continued till I was twenty-two. At twenty-one I came to Illinois and passed the first year in Macon County. Then I got to New Salem, at that time in Sangamon, now in Menard County, where I remained a year as a sort of clerk in a store.

"Then came the Black Hawk war, and I was elected a Captain of volunteers—a success which gave me more pleasure than any I have had since. I went the campaign, was elated; ran for the Legislature the same year (1832) and was beaten, the only time I have ever been beaten by the people. The next and three succeeding biennial elections I was elected to the Legislature, and was never a candidate afterward.

"During this legislative period I had studied law, and removed to Springfield to practice it. In 1846 I was elected to the Lower House of Congress; was not a candidate for re-election. From 1849 to 1854, inclusive, I practiced the law more assiduously than ever before. Always a Whig in politics, and generally on the Whig electoral tickets, making active canvasses, I was losing interest in politics, when the repeal of the Missouri Compromise roused me again. What I have done since is pretty well known."

The early residence of Lincoln in Indiana was sixteen miles north of the Ohio River, on Little Pigeon Creek, one and a half miles east of Gentryville, within the present township of Carter. Here his mother died October 5, 1818, and the next year his father married Mrs. Sally (Bush) Johnston, of Elizabethtown, Kentucky. She was an affectionate foster-parent, to whom Abraham was indebted for his first encouragement to study. He became an eager reader, and the few books owned in the vicinity were many times perused. He worked frequently for the neighbors as a farm laborer; was for some time clerk in a store at Gentryville; and became famous throughout that region for his athletic powers, his fondness for argument, his inexhaustible fund of humerous anecdote, as well as for mock oratory and the composition of rude satirical verses. In 1828 he made a trading voyage to New Orleans as "bow-hand" on a flatboat; removed to Illinois in 1830; helped his father build a log house and clear a farm on the north fork of Sangamon River, ten miles west of Decatur, and was for some time employed in splitting rails for the fences—a fact which was prominently brought forward for a political purpose thirty years later.

In the spring of 1831 he, with two of his relatives, was hired to build a flatboat on the Sangamon River and navigate it to New Orleans. The boat "stuck" on a mill-dam, and was got off with great labor through an ingenious mechanical device which some years later led to Lincoln's taking out a patent for "an improved method for lifting vessels over shoals." This voyage was memorable for another reason—the sight of slaves chained, maltreated and flogged at New Orleans was the origin of his deep convictions upon the slavery question.

Returning from this voyage he became a resident for several years at New Salem, a recently settled village on the Sangamon, where he was successively a clerk, grocer, surveyor and postmaster, and acted as pilot to the first steamboat that ascended the Sangamon. Here he studied law, interested himself in local politics after his return from the Black Hawk war, and became known as an effective "stump speaker." The subject of his first political speech was the improvement of the channel of the Sangamon, and the chief ground on which he announced himself (1832) a candidate for the Legislature was his advocacy of this popular measure, on which subject his practical experience made him the highest authority.

Elected to the Legislature in 1834 as a

"Henry Clay Whig," he rapidly acquired that command of language and that homely but forcible rhetoric which, added to his intimate knowledge of the people from which he sprang, made him more than a match in debate for his few well-educated opponents.

Admitted to the bar in 1837 he soon established himself at Springfield, where the State capital was located in 1839, largely through his influence; became a successful pleader in the State, Circuit and District Courts; married in 1842 a lady belonging to a prominent family in Lexington, Kentucky; took an active part in the Presidential campaigns of 1840 and 1844 as candidate for elector on the Harrison and Clay tickets, and in 1846 was elected to the United States House of Representatives over the celebrated Peter Cartwright. During his single term in Congress he did not attain any prominence.

He voted for the reception of anti-slavery petitions for the abolition of the slave trade in the District of Columbia and for the Wilmot proviso; but was chiefly remembered for the stand he took against the Mexican war. For several years thereafter he took comparatively little interest in politics, but gained a leading position at the Springfield bar. Two or three non-political lectures and an eulogy on Henry Clay (1852) added nothing to his reputation.

In 1854 the repeal of the Missouri Compromise by the Kansas-Nebraska act aroused Lincoln from his indifference, and in attacking that measure he had the immense advantage of knowing perfectly well the motives and the record of its author, Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, then popularly designated as the "Little Giant." The latter came to Springfield in October, 1854, on the occasion of the State Fair, to vindicate his policy in the Senate, and the "Anti-Nebraska" Whigs, remembering that Lincoln had often measured his strength with Douglas in the Illinois Legislature and before the Springfield Courts, engaged him to improvise a reply. This speech, in the opinion of those who heard it, was one of the greatest efforts of Lincoln's life; certainly the most effective in his whole career. It took the audience by storm, and from that moment it was felt that Douglas had met his match. Lincoln was accordingly selected as the Anti-Nebraska candidate for the United States Senate in place of General Shields, whose term expired March 4, 1855, and led to several ballots; but Trumbull was ultimately chosen.

The second conflict on the soil of Kansas, which Lincoln had predicted, soon began. The result was the disruption of the Whig and the formation of the Republican party. At the Bloomington State Convention in 1856, where the new party first assumed form in Illinois, Lincoln made an impressive address, in which for the first time he took distinctive ground against slavery in itself.

At the National Republican Convention at Philadelphia, June 17, after the nomination of Fremont, Lincoln was put forward by the Illinois delegation for the Vice-Presidency, and received on the first ballot 110 votes against 259 for William L Dayton. He took a prominent part in the canvass, being on the electoral ticket.

In 1858 Lincoln was unanimously nominated by the Republican State Convention as its candidate for the United States Senate in place of Douglas, and in his speech of acceptance used the celebrated illustration of a "house divided against itself" on the slavery question, which was, perhaps, the cause of his defeat. The great debate carried on at all the principal towns of Illinois between Lincoln and Douglas as rival Senatorial candidates resulted at the time in the election of the latter; but being widely circulated as a campaign document, it fixed the attention of the country upon the

former, as the clearest and most convincing exponent of Republican doctrine.

Early in 1859 he began to be named in Illinois as a suitable Republican candidate for the Presidential campaign of the ensuing year, and a political address delivered at the Cooper Institute, New York, February 27, 1860, followed by similar speeches at New Haven, Hartford and elsewhere in New England, first made him known to the Eastern States in the light by which he had long been regarded at home. By the Republican State Convention, which met at Decatur, Illinois, May 9 and 10, Lincoln was unanimously endorsed for the Presidency. It was on this occasion that two rails, said to have been split by his hands thirty years before, were brought into the convention, and the incident contributed much to his popularity. The National Republican Convention at Chicago, after spirited efforts made in favor of Seward, Chase and Bates, nominated Lincoln for the Presidency, with Hannibal Hamlin for Vice-President, at the same time adopting a vigorous anti-slavery platform.

The Democratic party having been disorganized and presenting two candidates, Douglas and Breckenridge, and the remnant of the "American" party having put forward John Bell, of Tennessee, the Republican victory was an easy one, Lincoln being elected November 6 by a large plurality, comprehending nearly all the Northern States, but none of the Southern. The secession of South Carolina and the Gulf States was the immediate result, followed a few months later by that of the border slave States and the outbreak of the great civil war.

The life of Abraham Lincoln became thenceforth merged in the history of his country. None of the details of the vast conflict which filled the remainder of Lincoln's life can here be given. Narrowly escaping assassination by avoiding Baltimore on his way to the capital, he reached Washington February 23, and was inaugurated President of the United States March 4, 1861.

In his inaugural address he said: "I hold, that in contemplation of universal law and the Constitution the Union of these States is perpetual. Perpetuity is implied if not expressed in the fundamental laws of all national governments. It is safe to assert that no government proper ever had a provision in its organic law for its own termination. I therefore consider that in view of the Constitution and the laws, the Union is unbroken, and to the extent of my ability I shall take care, as the Constitution enjoins upon me, that the laws of the United States be extended in all the States. In doing this there need be no bloodshed or violence, and there shall be none unless it be forced upon the national authority. The power conferred to me will be used to hold, occupy and possess the property and places belonging to the Government, and to collect the duties and imports, but beyond what may be necessary for these objects there will be no invasion, no using of force against or among the people anywhere. In your hands, my dissatisfied fellow-countrymen, is the momentous issue of civil war. The Government will not assail you. You can have no conflict without being yourselves the aggressors. You have no oath registered in heaven to destroy the Government, while I shall have the most solemn one to preserve, protect and defend it."

He called to his cabinet his principal rivals for the Presidential nomination—Seward, Chase, Cameron and Bates; secured the co-operation of the Union Democrats, headed by Douglas; called out 75,000 militia from the several States upon the first tidings of the bombardment of Fort Sumter, April 15; proclaimed a blockade of the Southern posts April 19; called an extra

session of Congress for July 4, from which he asked and obtained 400,000 men and $400,000,000 for the war; placed McClellan at the head of the Federal army on General Scott's resignation, October 31; appointed Edwin M. Stanton Secretary of War, January 14, 1862, and September 22, 1862, issued a proclamation declaring the freedom of all slaves in the States and parts of States then in rebellion from and after January 1, 1863. This was the crowning act of Lincoln's career—the act by which he will be chiefly known through all future time—and it decided the war.

October 16, 1863, President Lincoln called for 300,000 volunteers to replace those whose term of enlistment had expired; made a celebrated and touching, though brief, address at the dedication of the Gettysburg military cemetery, November 19, 1863; commissioned Ulysses S. Grant Lieutenant-General and Commander-in-Chief of the armies of the United States, March 9, 1864; was re-elected President in November of the same year, by a large majority over General McClellan, with Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee, as Vice-President; delivered a very remarkable address at his second inauguration, March 4, 1865; visited the army before Richmond the same month; entered the capital of the Confederacy the day after its fall, and upon the surrender of General Robert E. Lee's army, April 9, was actively engaged in devising generous plans for the reconstruction of the Union, when, on the evening of Good Friday, April 14, he was shot in his box at Ford's Theatre, Washington, by John Wilkes Booth, a fanatical actor, and expired early on the following morning, April 15. Almost simultaneously a murderous attack was made upon William H. Seward, Secretary of State.

At noon on the 15th of April Andrew Johnson assumed the Presidency, and active measures were taken which resulted in the death of Booth and the execution of his principal accomplices.

The funeral of President Lincoln was conducted with unexampled solemnity and magnificence. Impressive services were held in Washington, after which the sad procession proceeded over the same route he had traveled four years before, from Springfield to Washington. In Philadelphia his body lay in state in Independence Hall, in which he had declared before his first inauguration "that I would sooner be assassinated than to give up the principles of the Declaration of Independence." He was buried at Oak Ridge Cemetery, near Springfield, Illinois, on May 4, where a monument emblematic of the emancipation of the slaves and the restoration of the Union mark his resting place.

The leaders and citizens of the expiring Confederacy expressed genuine indignation at the murder of a generous political adversary. Foreign nations took part in mourning the death of a statesman who had proved himself a true representative of American nationality. The freedmen of the South almost worshiped the memory of their deliverer; and the general sentiment of the great Nation he had saved awarded him a place in its affections, second only to that held by Washington.

The characteristics of Abraham Lincoln have been familiarly known throughout the civilized world. His tall, gaunt, ungainly figure, homely countenance, and his shrewd mother wit, shown in his celebrated conversations overflowing in humorous and pointed anecdote, combined with an accurate, intuitive appreciation of the questions of the time, are recognized as forming the best type of a period of American history now rapidly passing away.

41-92

Andrew Jackson

# Andrew Johnson.

ANDREW JOHNSON, the seventeenth President of the United States, 1865–'9, was born at Raleigh, North Carolina, December 29, 1808. His father died when he was four years old, and in his eleventh year he was apprenticed to a tailor. He never attended school, and did not learn to read until late in his apprenticeship, when he suddenly acquired a passion for obtaining knowledge, and devoted all his spare time to reading.

After working two years as a journeyman tailor at Lauren's Court-House, South Carolina, he removed, in 1826, to Greenville, Tennessee, where he worked at his trade and married. Under his wife's instructions he made rapid progress in his education, and manifested such an intelligent interest in local politics as to be elected as "workingmen's candidate" alderman, in 1828, and mayor in 1830, being twice re-elected to each office.

During this period he cultivated his talents as a public speaker by taking part in a debating society, consisting largely of students of Greenville College. In 1835, and again in 1839, he was chosen to the lower house of the Legislature, as a Democrat. In 1841 he was elected State Senator, and in 1843, Representative in Congress, being re-elected four successive periods, until 1853, when he was chosen Governor of Tennessee. In Congress he supported the administrations of Tyler and Polk in their chief measures, especially the annexation of Texas, the adjustment of the Oregon boundary, the Mexican war, and the tariff of 1846.

In 1855 Mr. Johnson was re-elected Governor, and in 1857 entered the United States Senate, where he was conspicuous as an advocate of retrenchment and of the Homestead bill, and as an opponent of the Pacific Railroad. He was supported by the Tennessee delegation to the Democratic convention in 1860 for the Presidential nomination, and lent his influence to the Breckenridge wing of that party.

When the election of Lincoln had brought about the first attempt at secession in December, 1860, Johnson took in the Senate a firm attitude for the Union, and in May, 1861, on returning to Tennessee, he was in imminent peril of suffering from

popular violence for his loyalty to the "old flag." He was the leader of the Loyalists' convention of East Tennessee, and during the following winter was very active in organizing relief for the destitute loyal refugees from that region, his own family being among those compelled to leave.

By his course in this crisis Johnson came prominently before the Northern public, and when in March, 1862, he was appointed by President Lincoln military Governor of Tennessee, with the rank of Brigadier-General, he increased in popularity by the vigorous and successful manner in which he labored to restore order, protect Union men and punish marauders. On the approach of the Presidential campaign of 1864, the termination of the war being plainly foreseen, and several Southern States being partially reconstructed, it was felt that the Vice-Presidency should be given to a Southern man of conspicuous loyalty, and Governor Johnson was elected on the same platform and ticket as President Lincoln; and on the assassination of the latter succeeded to the Presidency, April 15, 1865. In a public speech two days later he said: "The American people must be taught, if they do not already feel, that treason is a crime and must be punished; that the Government will not always bear with its enemies; that it is strong; not only to protect, but to punish. In our peaceful history treason has been almost unknown. The people must understand that it is the blackest of crimes, and will be punished." He then added the ominous sentence: "In regard to my future course, I make no promises, no pledges." President Johnson retained the cabinet of Lincoln, and exhibited considerable severity toward traitors in his earlier acts and speeches, but he soon inaugurated a policy of reconstruction, proclaiming a general amnesty to the late Confederates, and successively establishing provisional Governments in the Southern States. These States accordingly claimed representation in Congress in the following December, and the momentous question of what should be the policy of the victorious Union toward its late armed opponents was forced upon that body.

Two considerations impelled the Republican majority to reject the policy of President Johnson: First, an apprehension that the chief magistrate intended to undo the results of the war in regard to slavery; and, second, the sullen attitude of the South, which seemed to be plotting to regain the policy which arms had lost. The credentials of the Southern members elect were laid on the table, a civil rights bill and a bill extending the sphere of the Freedmen's Bureau were passed over the executive veto, and the two highest branches of the Government were soon in open antagonism. The action of Congress was characterized by the President as a "new rebellion." In July the cabinet was reconstructed, Messrs. Randall, Stanbury and Browning taking the places of Messrs. Denison, Speed and Harlan, and an unsuccessful attempt was made by means of a general convention in Philadelphia to form a new party on the basis of the administration policy.

In an excursion to Chicago for the purpose of laying a corner-stone of the monument to Stephen A. Douglas, President Johnson, accompanied by several members of the cabinet, passed through Philadelphia, New York and Albany, in each of which cities, and in other places along the route, he made speeches justifying and explaining his own policy, and violently denouncing the action of Congress.

August 12, 1867, President Johnson removed the Secretary of War, replacing him by General Grant. Secretary Stanton retired under protest, based upon the tenure-of-office act which had been passed the preceding March. The President then issued a proclamation declaring the insurrec-

tion at an end, and that "peace, order, tranquility and civil authority existed in and throughout the United States." Another proclamation enjoined obedience to the Constitution and the laws, and an amnesty was published September 7, relieving nearly all the participants in the late Rebellion from the disabilities thereby incurred, on condition of taking the oath to support the Constitution and the laws.

In December Congress refused to confirm the removal of Secretary Stanton, who thereupon resumed the exercise of his office; but February 21, 1868, President Johnson again attempted to remove him, appointing General Lorenzo Thomas in his place. Stanton refused to vacate his post, and was sustained by the Senate.

February 24 the House of Representatives voted to impeach the President for "high crime and misdemeanors," and March 5 presented eleven articles of impeachment on the ground of his resistance to the execution of the acts of Congress, alleging, in addition to the offense lately committed, his public expressions of contempt for Congress, in "certain intemperate, inflammatory and scandalous harangues" pronounced in August and September, 1866, and thereafter declaring that the Thirty-ninth Congress of the United States was not a competent legislative body, and denying its power to propose Constitutional amendments. March 23 the impeachment trial began, the President appearing by counsel, and resulted in acquittal, the vote lacking one of the two-thirds vote required for conviction.

The remainder of President Johnson's term of office was passed without any such conflicts as might have been anticipated. He failed to obtain a nomination for re-election by the Democratic party, though receiving sixty-five votes on the first ballot. July 4 and December 25 new proclamations of pardon to the participants in the late Rebellion were issued, but were of little effect. On the accession of General Grant to the Presidency, March 4, 1869, Johnson returned to Greenville, Tennessee. Unsuccessful in 1870 and 1872 as a candidate respectively for United States Senator and Representative, he was finally elected to the Senate in 1875, and took his seat in the extra session of March, in which his speeches were comparatively temperate. He died July 31, 1875, and was buried at Greenville.

President Johnson's administration was a peculiarly unfortunate one. That he should so soon become involved in bitter feud with the Republican majority in Congress was certainly a surprising and deplorable incident; yet, in reviewing the circumstances after a lapse of so many years, it is easy to find ample room for a charitable judgment of both the parties in the heated controversy, since it cannot be doubted that any President, even Lincoln himself, had he lived, must have sacrificed a large portion of his popularity in carrying out any possible scheme of reconstruction.

ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT, the eighteenth President of the United States, 1869-'77, was born April 27, 1822, at Point Pleasant, Clermont County, Ohio. His father was of Scotch descent, and a dealer in leather. At the age of seventeen he entered the Military Academy at West Point, and four years later graduated twenty-first in a class of thirty-nine, receiving the commission of Brevet Second Lieutenant. He was assigned to the Fourth Infantry and remained in the army eleven years. He was engaged in every battle of the Mexican war except that of Buena Vista, and received two brevets for gallantry.

In 1848 Mr. Grant married Julia, daughter of Frederick Dent a prominent merchant of St. Louis, and in 1854, having reached the grade of Captain, he resigned his commission in the army. For several years he followed farming near St. Louis, but unsuccessfully; and in 1860 he entered the leather trade with his father at Galena, Illinois.

When the civil war broke out in 1861, Grant was thirty-nine years of age, but entirely unknown to public men and without any personal acquaintance with great affairs. President Lincoln's first call for troops was made on the 15th of April, and on the 19th Grant was drilling a company of volunteers at Galena. He also offered his services to the Adjutant-General of the army, but received no reply. The Governor of Illinois, however, employed him in the organization of volunteer troops, and at the end of five weeks he was appointed Colonel of the Twenty-first Infantry. He took command of his regiment in June, and reported first to General Pope in Missouri. His superior knowledge of military life rather surprised his superior officers, who had never before even heard of him, and they were thus led to place him on the road to rapid advancement. August 7 he was commissioned a Brigadier-General of volunteers, the appointment having been made without his knowledge. He had been unanimously recommended by the Congressmen from Illinois, not one of whom had been his personal acquaintance. For a few weeks he was occupied in watching the movements of partisan forces in Missouri.

September 1 he was placed in command of the District of Southeast Missouri, with headquarters at Cairo, and on the 6th, without orders, he seized Paducah, at the mouth of the Tennessee River, and commanding the navigation both of that stream and of

97-98

U. S. Grant

the Ohio. This stroke secured Kentucky to the Union; for the State Legislature, which had until then affected to be neutral, at once declared in favor of the Government. In November following, according to orders, he made a demonstration about eighteen miles below Cairo, preventing the crossing of hostile troops into Missouri; but in order to accomplish this purpose he had to do some fighting, and that, too, with only 3,000 raw recruits, against 7,000 Confederates. Grant carried off two pieces of artillery and 200 prisoners.

After repeated applications to General Halleck, his immediate superior, he was allowed, in February, 1862, to move up the Tennessee River against Fort Henry, in conjunction with a naval force. The gunboats silenced the fort, and Grant immediately made preparations to attack Fort Donelson, about twelve miles distant, on the Cumberland River. Without waiting for orders he moved his troops there, and with 15,000 men began the siege. The fort, garrisoned with 21,000 men, was a strong one, but after hard fighting on three successive days Grant forced an "Unconditional Surrender" (an alliteration upon the initials of his name). The prize he captured consisted of sixty-five cannon, 17,600 small arms and 14,623 soldiers. About 4,000 of the garrison had escaped in the night, and 2,500 were killed or wounded. Grant's entire loss was less than 2,000. This was the first important success won by the national troops during the war, and its strategic results were marked, as the entire States of Kentucky and Tennessee at once fell into the National hands. Our hero was made a Major-General of Volunteers and placed in command of the District of West Tennessee.

In March, 1862, he was ordered to move up the Tennessee River toward Corinth, where the Confederates were concentrating a large army; but he was directed not to attack. His forces, now numbering 38,000, were accordingly encamped near Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, to await the arrival of General Buell with 40,000 more; but April 6 the Confederates came out from Corinth 50,000 strong and attacked Grant violently, hoping to overwhelm him before Buell could arrive; 5,000 of his troops were beyond supporting distance, so that he was largely outnumbered and forced back to the river, where, however, he held out until dark, when the head of Buell's column came upon the field. The next day the Confederates were driven back to Corinth, nineteen miles. The loss was heavy on both sides; Grant, being senior in rank to Buell, commanded on both days. Two days afterward Halleck arrived at the front and assumed command of the army, Grant remaining at the head of the right wing and the reserve. On May 30 Corinth was evacuated by the Confederates. In July Halleck was made General-in-Chief, and Grant succeeded him in command of the Department of the Tennessee. September 19 the battle of Iuka was fought, where, owing to Rosecrans's fault, only an incomplete victory was obtained.

Next, Grant, with 30,000 men, moved down into Mississippi and threatened Vicksburg, while Sherman, with 40,000 men, was sent by way of the river to attack that place in front; but, owing to Colonel Murphy's surrendering Holly Springs to the Confederates, Grant was so weakened that he had to retire to Corinth, and then Sherman failed to sustain his intended attack.

In January, 1863, General Grant took command in person of all the troops in the Mississippi Valley, and spent several months in fruitless attempts to compel the surrender or evacuation of Vicksburg; but July 4, following, the place surrendered, with 31,600 men and 172 cannon, and the Mississippi River thus fell permanently into the hands of the Government. Grant was made a

Major-General in the regular army, and in October following he was placed in command of the Division of the Mississippi. The same month he went to Chattanooga and saved the Army of the Cumberland from starvation, and drove Bragg from that part of the country. This victory overthrew the last important hostile force west of the Alleghanies and opened the way for the National armies into Georgia and Sherman's march to the sea.

The remarkable series of successes which Grant had now achieved pointed him out as the appropriate leader of the National armies, and accordingly, in February, 1864, the rank of Lieutenant-General was created for him by Congress, and on March 17 he assumed command of the armies of the United States. Planning the grand final campaign, he sent Sherman into Georgia, Sigel into the valley of Virginia, and Butler to capture Richmond, while he fought his own way from the Rapidan to the James. The costly but victorious battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna and Cold Harbor were fought, more for the purpose of annihilating Lee than to capture any particular point. In June, 1864, the siege of Richmond was begun. Sherman, meanwhile, was marching and fighting daily in Georgia and steadily advancing toward Atlanta; but Sigel had been defeated in the valley of Virginia, and was superseded by Hunter. Lee sent Early to threaten the National capital; whereupon Grant gathered up a force which he placed under Sheridan, and that commander rapidly drove Early, in a succession of battles, through the valley of Virginia and destroyed his army as an organized force. The siege of Richmond went on, and Grant made numerous attacks, but was only partially successful. The people of the North grew impatient, and even the Government advised him to abandon the attempt to take Richmond or crush the Confederacy in that way; but he never wavered. He resolved to "fight it out on that line, if it took all summer."

By September Sherman had made his way to Atlanta, and Grant then sent him on his famous "march to the sea," a route which the chief had designed six months before. He made Sherman's success possible, not only by holding Lee in front of Richmond, but also by sending reinforcements to Thomas, who then drew off and defeated the only army which could have confronted Sherman. Thus the latter was left unopposed, and, with Thomas and Sheridan, was used in the furtherance of Grant's plans. Each executed his part in the great design and contributed his share to the result at which Grant was aiming. Sherman finally reached Savannah, Schofield beat the enemy at Franklin, Thomas at Nashville, and Sheridan wherever he met him; and all this while General Grant was holding Lee, with the principal Confederate army, near Richmond, as it were chained and helpless. Then Schofield was brought from the West, and Fort Fisher and Wilmington were captured on the sea-coast, so as to afford him a foothold; from here he was sent into the interior of North Carolina, and Sherman was ordered to move northward to join him. When all this was effected, and Sheridan could find no one else to fight in the Shenandoah Valley, Grant brought the cavalry leader to the front of Richmond, and, making a last effort, drove Lee from his entrenchments and captured Richmond.

At the beginning of the final campaign Lee had collected 73,000 fighting men in the lines at Richmond, besides the local militia and the gunboat crews, amounting to 5,000 more. Including Sheridan's force Grant had 110,000 men in the works before Petersburg and Richmond. Petersburg fell on the 2d of April, and Richmond on the 3d, and Lee fled in the direction of Lynchburg. Grant pursued with remorseless

energy, only stopping to strike fresh blows, and Lee at last found himself not only outfought but also out-marched and out-generaled. Being completely surrounded, he surrendered on the 9th of April, 1865, at Appomattox Court-House, in the open field, with 27,000 men, all that remained of his army. This act virtually ended the war. Thus, in ten days Grant had captured Petersburg and Richmond, fought, by his subordinates, the battles of Five Forks and Sailor's Creek, besides numerous smaller ones, captured 20,000 men in actual battle, and received the surrender of 27,000 more at Appomattox, absolutely annihilating an army of 70,000 soldiers.

General Grant returned at once to Washington to superintend the disbandment of the armies, but this pleasurable work was scarcely begun when President Lincoln was assassinated. It had doubtless been intended to inflict the same fate upon Grant; but he, fortunately, on account of leaving Washington early in the evening, declined an invitation to accompany the President to the theater where the murder was committed. This event made Andrew Johnson President, but left Grant by far the most conspicuous figure in the public life of the country. He became the object of an enthusiasm greater than had ever been known in America. Every possible honor was heaped upon him; the grade of General was created for him by Congress; houses were presented to him by citizens; towns were illuminated on his entrance into them; and, to cap the climax, when he made his tour around the world, "all nations did him honor" as they had never before honored a foreigner.

The General, as Commander-in-Chief, was placed in an embarrassing position by the opposition of President Johnson to the measures of Congress; but he directly manifested his characteristic loyalty by obeying Congress rather than the disaffected President, although for a short time he had served in his cabinet as Secretary of War.

Of course, everybody thought of General Grant as the next President of the United States, and he was accordingly elected as such in 1868 "by a large majority," and four years later re-elected by a much larger majority — the most overwhelming ever given by the people of this country. His first administration was distinguished by a cessation of the strifes which sprang from the war, by a large reduction of the National debt, and by a settlement of the difficulties with England which had grown out of the depredations committed by privateers fitted out in England during the war. This last settlement was made by the famous "Geneva arbitration," which saved to this Government $15,000,000, but, more than all, prevented a war with England. "Let us have peace," was Grant's motto. And this is the most appropriate place to remark that above all Presidents whom this Government has ever had, General Grant was the most non-partisan. He regarded the Executive office as purely and exclusively *executive* of the laws of Congress, irrespective of "politics." But every great man has jealous, bitter enemies, a fact Grant was well aware of.

After the close of his Presidency, our General made his famous tour around the world, already referred to, and soon afterward, in company with Ferdinand Ward, of New York City, he engaged in banking and stock brokerage, which business was made disastrous to Grant, as well as to himself, by his rascality. By this time an incurable cancer of the tongue developed itself in the person of the afflicted ex-President, which ended his unrequited life July 23, 1885. Thus passed away from earth's turmoils the man, the General, who was as truly the "father of this regenerated country" as was Washington the father of the infant nation.

# RUTHERFORD B. HAYES.

RUTHERFORD BIRCHARD HAYES, the nineteenth President of the United States, 1877–'81, was born in Delaware, Ohio, October 4, 1822. His ancestry can be traced as far back as 1280, when Hayes and Rutherford were two Scottish chieftains fighting side by side with Baliol, William Wallace and Robert Bruce. Both families belonged to the nobility, owned extensive estates and had a large following. The Hayes family had, for a coat of-arms, a shield, barred and surmounted by a flying eagle. There was a circle of stars about the eagle and above the shield, while on a scroll underneath the shield was inscribed the motto, "Recte." Misfortune overtaking the family, George Hayes left Scotland in 1680, and settled in Windsor, Connecticut. He was an industrious worker in wood and iron, having a mechanical genius and a cultivated mind. His son George was born in Windsor and remained there during his life.

Daniel Hayes, son of the latter, married Sarah Lee, and lived in Simsbury, Connecticut. Ezekiel, son of Daniel, was born in 1724, and was a manufacturer of scythes at Bradford, Connecticut. Rutherford Hayes, son of Ezekiel and grandfather of President Hayes, was born in New Haven, in August, 1756. He was a famous blacksmith and tavern-keeper. He immigrated to Vermont at an unknown date, settling in Brattleboro where he established a hotel. Here his son Rutherford, father of President Hayes, was born. In September, 1813, he married Sophia Birchard, of Wilmington, Vermont, whose ancestry on the male side is traced back to 1635, to John Birchard, one of the principal founders of Norwich. Both of her grandfathers were soldiers in the Revolutionary war.

The father of President Hayes was of a mechanical turn, and could mend a plow, knit a stocking, or do almost anything that he might undertake. He was prosperous in business, a member of the church and active in all the benevolent enterprises of the town. After the close of the war of 1812 he immigrated to Ohio, and purchased a farm near the present town of Delaware. His family then consisted of his wife and two children, and an orphan girl whom he had adopted.

It was in 1817 that the family arrived at Delaware. Instead of settling upon his

103-104

Sincerely
R. B. Hayes

farm, Mr. Hayes concluded to enter into business in the village. He purchased an interest in a distillery, a business then as respectable as it was profitable. His capital and recognized ability assured him the highest social position in the community. He died July 22, 1822, less than three months before the birth of the son that was destined to fill the office of President of the United States.

Mrs. Hayes at this period was very weak, and the subject of this sketch was so feeble at birth that he was not expected to live beyond a month or two at most. As the months went by he grew weaker and weaker so that the neighbors were in the habit of inquiring from time to time "if Mrs. Hayes's baby died last night." On one occasion a neighbor, who was on friendly terms with the family, after alluding to the boy's big head and the mother's assiduous care of him, said to her, in a bantering way, "That's right! Stick to him. You have got him along so far, and I shouldn't wonder if he would really come to something yet." "You need not laugh," said Mrs. Hayes, "you wait and see. You can't tell but I shall make him President of the United States yet."

The boy lived, in spite of the universal predictions of his speedy death; and when, in 1825, his elder brother was drowned, he became, if possible, still dearer to his mother. He was seven years old before he was placed in school. His education, however, was not neglected. His sports were almost wholly within doors, his playmates being his sister and her associates. These circumstances tended, no doubt, to foster that gentleness of disposition and that delicate consideration for the feelings of others which are marked traits of his character. At school he was ardently devoted to his studies, obedient to the teacher, and careful to avoid the quarrels in which many of his schoolmates were involved. He was always waiting at the school-house door when it opened in the morning, and never late in returning to his seat at recess. His sister Fannie was his constant companion, and their affection for each other excited the admiration of their friends.

In 1838 young Hayes entered Kenyon College and graduated in 1842. He then began the study of law in the office of Thomas Sparrow at Columbus. His health was now well established, his figure robust, his mind vigorous and alert. In a short time he determined to enter the law school at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where for two years he pursued his studies with great diligence.

In 1845 he was admitted to the bar at Marietta, Ohio, and shortly afterward went into practice as an attorney-at-law with Ralph P. Buckland, of Fremont. Here he remained three years, acquiring but limited practice, and apparently unambitious of distinction in his profession. His bachelor uncle, Sardis Birchard, who had always manifested great interest in his nephew and rendered him assistance in boyhood, was now a wealthy banker, and it was understood that the young man would be his heir. It is possible that this expectation may have made Mr. Hayes more indifferent to the attainment of wealth than he would otherwise have been, but he was led into no extravagance or vices on this account.

In 1849 he removed to Cincinnati where his ambition found new stimulus. Two events occurring at this period had a powerful influence upon his subsequent life. One of them was his marriage to Miss Lucy Ware Webb, daughter of Dr. James Webb, of Cincinnati; the other was his introduction to the Cincinnati Literary Club, a body embracing such men as Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase, General John Pope and Governor Edward F. Noyes. The marriage was a fortunate one as everybody knows. Not one of all the wives of

our Presidents was more universally admired, reverenced and beloved than is Mrs. Hayes, and no one has done more than she to reflect honor upon American womanhood.

In 1856 Mr. Hayes was nominated to the office of Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, but declined to accept the nomination. Two years later he was chosen to the office of City Solicitor.

In 1861, when the Rebellion broke out, he was eager to take up arms in the defense of his country. His military life was bright and illustrious. June 7, 1861, he was appointed Major of the Twenty-third Ohio Infantry. In July the regiment was sent to Virginia. October 15, 1861, he was made Lieutenant-Colonel of his regiment, and in August, 1862, was promoted Colonel of the Seventy-ninth Ohio Regiment, but refused to leave his old comrades. He was wounded at the battle of South Mountain, and suffered severely, being unable to enter upon active duty for several weeks. November 30, 1862, he rejoined his regiment as its Colonel, having been promoted October 15.

December 25, 1862, he was placed in command of the Kanawha division, and for meritorious service in several battles was promoted Brigadier-General. He was also brevetted Major-General for distinguished services in 1864. He was wounded four times, and five horses were shot from under him.

Mr. Hayes was first a Whig in politics, and was among the first to unite with the Free-Soil and Republican parties. In 1864 he was elected to Congress from the Second Ohio District, which had always been Democratic, receiving a majority of 3,098. In 1866 he was renominated for Congress and was a second time elected. In 1867 he was elected Governor over Allen G. Thurman, the Democratic candidate, and re-elected in 1869. In 1874 Sardis Birchard died, leaving his large estate to General Hayes.

In 1876 he was nominated for the Presidency. His letter of acceptance excited the admiration of the whole country. He resigned the office of Governor and retired to his home in Fremont to await the result of the canvass. After a hard, long contest he was inaugurated March 5, 1877. His Presidency was characterized by compromises with all parties, in order to please as many as possible. The close of his Presidential term in 1881 was the close of his public life, and since then he has remained at his home in Fremont, Ohio, in Jeffersonian retirement from public notice, in striking contrast with most others of the world's notables.

107-108

J. A. Garfield

# JAMES A. GARFIELD.

JAMES A. GARFIELD, twentieth President of the United States, 1881, was born November 19, 1831, in the wild woods of Cuyahoga County, Ohio. His parents were Abram and Eliza (Ballou) Garfield, who were of New England ancestry. The senior Garfield was an industrious farmer, as the rapid improvements which appeared on his place attested. The residence was the familiar pioneer log cabin, and the household comprised the parents and their children—Mehetable, Thomas, Mary and James A. In May, 1833, the father died, and the care of the household consequently devolved upon young Thomas, to whom James was greatly indebted for the educational and other advantages he enjoyed. He now lives in Michigan, and the two sisters live in Solon, Ohio, near their birthplace.

As the subject of our sketch grew up, he, too, was industrious, both in mental and physical labor. He worked upon the farm, or at carpentering, or chopped wood, or at any other odd job that would aid in support of the family, and in the meantime made the most of his books. Ever afterward he was never ashamed of his humble origin, nor forgot the friends of his youth. The poorest laborer was sure of his sympathy, and he always exhibited the character of a modest gentleman.

Until he was about sixteen years of age, James's highest ambition was to be a lake captain. To this his mother was strongly opposed, but she finally consented to his going to Cleveland to carry out his long-cherished design, with the understanding, however, that he should try to obtain some other kind of employment. He walked all the way to Cleveland, and this was his first visit to the city. After making many applications for work, including labor on board a lake vessel, but all in vain, he finally engaged as a driver for his cousin, Amos Letcher, on the Ohio & Pennsylvania Canal. In a short time, however, he quit this and returned home. He then attended the seminary at Chester for about three years, and next he entered Hiram Institute, a school started in 1850 by the Disciples of Christ, of which church he was a member. In order to pay his way he assumed the duties of janitor, and at times taught school. He soon completed the curriculum there, and then entered Williams College, at which he graduated in 1856, taking one of the highest honors of his class.

Afterward he returned to Hiram as President. In his youthful and therefore zealous piety, he exercised his talents occasionally as a preacher of the Gospel. He was a man of strong moral and religious convictions, and as soon as he began to look into politics, he saw innumerable points that could be improved. He also studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1859. November 11, 1858, Mr. Garfield married Miss Lucretia Rudolph, who ever afterward proved a worthy consort in all the stages of her husband's career. They had seven children, five of whom are still living.

It was in 1859 that Garfield made his first political speeches, in Hiram and the neighboring villages, and three years later he began to speak at county mass-meetings, being received everywhere with popular favor. He was elected to the State Senate this year, taking his seat in January, 1860.

On the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion in 1861, Mr. Garfield resolved to fight as he had talked, and accordingly he enlisted to defend the old flag, receiving his commission as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Forty-second Regiment of the Ohio Volunteer Infantry, August 14, that year. He was immediately thrown into active service, and before he had ever seen a gun fired in action he was placed in command of four regiments of infantry and eight companies of cavalry, charged with the work of driving the Confederates, headed by Humphrey Marshall, from his native State, Kentucky. This task was speedily accomplished, although against great odds. On account of his success, President Lincoln commissioned him Brigadier-General, January 11, 1862; and, as he had been the youngest man in the Ohio Senate two years before, so now he was the youngest General in the army. He was with General Buell's army at Shiloh, also in its operations around Corinth and its march through Alabama. Next, he was detailed as a member of the general court-martial for the trial of General Fitz-John Porter, and then ordered to report to General Rosecrans, when he was assigned to the position of Chief of Staff. His military history closed with his brilliant services at Chickamauga, where he won the stars of Major-General.

In the fall of 1862, without any effort on his part, he was elected as a Representative to Congress, from that section of Ohio which had been represented for sixty years mainly by two men—Elisha Whittlesey and Joshua R. Giddings. Again, he was the youngest member of that body, and continued there by successive re-elections, as Representative or Senator, until he was elected President in 1880. During his life in Congress he compiled and published by his speeches, there and elsewhere, more information on the issues of the day, especially on one side, than any other member.

June 8, 1880, at the National Republican Convention held in Chicago, General Garfield was nominated for the Presidency, in preference to the old war-horses, Blaine and Grant; and although many of the Republican party felt sore over the failure of their respective heroes to obtain the nomination, General Garfield was elected by a fair popular majority. He was duly inaugurated, but on July 2 following, before he had fairly got started in his administration, he was fatally shot by a half-demented assassin. After very painful and protracted suffering, he died September 19, 1881, lamented by all the American people. Never before in the history of this country had anything occurred which so nearly froze the blood of the Nation, for the moment, as the awful act of Guiteau, the murderer. He was duly tried, convicted and put to death on the gallows.

The lamented Garfield was succeeded by the Vice-President, General Arthur, who seemed to endeavor to carry out the policy inaugurated by his predecessor.

111-112

C. A. Walker

# CHESTER A. ARTHUR.

CHESTER ALLEN ARTHUR, the twenty-first Chief Executive of this growing republic, 1881-'5, was born in Franklin County, Vermont, October 5, 1830, the eldest of a family of two sons and five daughters. His father, Rev. Dr. William Arthur, a Baptist clergyman, immigrated to this country from County Antrim, Ireland, in his eighteenth year, and died in 1875, in Newtonville, near Albany, New York, after serving many years as a successful minister. Chester A. was educated at that old, conservative institution, Union College, at Schenectady, New York, where he excelled in all his studies. He graduated there, with honor, and then struck out in life for himself by teaching school for about two years in his native State.

At the expiration of that time young Arthur, with $500 in his purse, went to the city of New York and entered the law office of ex-Judge E. D. Culver as a student. In due time he was admitted to the bar, when he formed a partnership with his intimate friend and old room-mate, Henry D. Gardiner, with the intention of practicing law at some point in the West; but after spending about three months in the Western States, in search of an eligible place, they returned to New York City, leased a room, exhibited a sign of their business and almost immediately enjoyed a paying patronage.

At this stage of his career Mr. Arthur's business prospects were so encouraging that he concluded to take a wife, and accordingly he married the daughter of Lieutenant Herndon, of the United States Navy, who had been lost at sea. To the widow of the latter Congress voted a gold medal, in recognition of the Lieutenant's bravery during the occasion in which he lost his life. Mrs. Arthur died shortly before her husband's nomination to the Vice-Presidency, leaving two children.

Mr. Arthur obtained considerable celebrity as an attorney in the famous Lemmon suit, which was brought to recover possession of eight slaves, who had been declared free by the Superior Court of New York City. The noted Charles O'Conor, who was nominated by the "Straight Democrats" in 1872 for the United States Presidency, was retained by Jonathan G. Lem-

mon, of Virginia, to recover the negroes, but he lost the suit. In this case, however, Mr. Arthur was assisted by William M. Evarts, now United States Senator. Soon afterward, in 1856, a respectable colored woman was ejected from a street car in New York City. Mr. Arthur sued the car company in her behalf and recovered $500 damages. Immediately afterward all the car companies in the city issued orders to their employes to admit colored persons upon their cars.

Mr. Arthur's political doctrines, as well as his practice as a lawyer, raised him to prominence in the party of freedom; and accordingly he was sent as a delegate to the first National Republican Convention. Soon afterward he was appointed Judge Advocate for the Second Brigade of the State of New York, and then Engineer-in-Chief on Governor Morgan's staff. In 1861, the first year of the war, he was made Inspector-General, and next, Quartermaster-General, in both which offices he rendered great service to the Government. After the close of Governor Morgan's term he resumed the practice of law, forming first a partnership with Mr. Ransom, and subsequently adding Mr. Phelps to the firm. Each of these gentlemen were able lawyers.

November 21, 1872, General Arthur was appointed Collector of the Port of New York by President Grant, and he held the office until July 20, 1878.

The next event of prominence in General Arthur's career was his nomination to the Vice-Presidency of the United States, under the influence of Roscoe Conkling, at the National Republican Convention held at Chicago in June, 1880, when James A. Garfield was placed at the head of the ticket. Both the convention and the campaign that followed were noisy and exciting. The friends of Grant, constituting nearly half the convention, were exceedingly persistent, and were sorely disappointed over their defeat. At the head of the Democratic ticket was placed a very strong and popular man; yet Garfield and Arthur were elected by a respectable plurality of the popular vote. The 4th of March following, these gentlemen were accordingly inaugurated; but within four months the assassin's bullet made a fatal wound in the person of General Garfield, whose life terminated September 19, 1881, when General Arthur, *ex officio*, was obliged to take the chief reins of government. Some misgivings were entertained by many in this event, as Mr. Arthur was thought to represent especially the Grant and Conkling wing of the Republican party; but President Arthur had both the ability and the good sense to allay all fears, and he gave the restless, critical American people as good an administration as they had ever been blessed with. Neither selfishness nor low partisanism ever characterized any feature of his public service. He ever maintained a high sense of every individual right as well as of the Nation's honor. Indeed, he stood so high that his successor, President Cleveland, though of opposing politics, expressed a wish in his inaugural address that he could only satisfy the people with as good an administration.

But the day of civil service reform had come in so far, and the corresponding reaction against "third-termism" had encroached so far even upon "second-term" service, that the Republican party saw fit in 1884 to nominate another man for President. Only by this means was General Arthur's tenure of office closed at Washington. On his retirement from the Presidency, March, 1885, he engaged in the practice of law at New York City, where he died November 18, 1886.

Grover Cleveland

# GROVER CLEVELAND.

GROVER CLEVELAND, the twenty-second President of the United States, 1885—, was born in Caldwell, Essex County, New Jersey, March 18, 1837. The house in which he was born, a small two-story wooden building, is still standing. It was the parsonage of the Presbyterian church, of which his father, Richard Cleveland, at the time was pastor. The family is of New England origin, and for two centuries has contributed to the professions and to business, men who have reflected honor on the name. Aaron Cleveland, Grover Cleveland's great-great-grandfather, was born in Massachusetts, but subsequently moved to Philadelphia, where he became an intimate friend of Benjamin Franklin, at whose house he died. He left a large family of children, who in time married and settled in different parts of New England. A grandson was one of the small American force that fought the British at Bunker Hill. He served with gallantry throughout the Revolution and was honorably discharged at its close as a Lieutenant in the Continental army. Another grandson, William Cleveland (a son of a second Aaron Cleveland, who was distinguished as a writer and member of the Connecticut Legislature) was Grover Cleveland's grandfather. William Cleveland became a silversmith in Norwich, Connecticut. He acquired by industry some property and sent his son, Richard Cleveland, the father of Grover Cleveland, to Yale College, where he graduated in 1824. During a year spent in teaching at Baltimore, Maryland, after graduation, he met and fell in love with a Miss Annie Neale, daughter of a wealthy Baltimore book publisher, of Irish birth. He was earning his own way in the world at the time and was unable to marry; but in three years he completed a course of preparation for the ministry, secured a church in Windham, Connecticut, and married Annie Neale. Subsequently he moved to Portsmouth, Virginia, where he preached for nearly two years, when he was summoned to Caldwell, New Jersey, where was born Grover Cleveland.

When he was three years old the family moved to Fayetteville, Onondaga County, New York. Here Grover Cleveland lived until he was fourteen years old, the rugged, healthful life of a country boy. His frank, generous manner made him a favorite among his companions, and their respect was won by the good qualities in the germ which his manhood developed. He attended the district school of the village and

was for a short time at the academy. His father, however, believed that boys should be taught to labor at an early age, and before he had completed the course of study at the academy he began to work in the village store at $50 for the first year, and the promise of $100 for the second year. His work was well done and the promised increase of pay was granted the second year.

Meanwhile his father and family had moved to Clinton, the seat of Hamilton College, where his father acted as agent to the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, preaching in the churches of the vicinity. Hither Grover came at his father's request shortly after the beginning of his second year at the Fayetteville store, and resumed his studies at the Clinton Academy. After three years spent in this town, the Rev. Richard Cleveland was called to the village church of Holland Patent. He had preached here only a month when he was suddenly stricken down and died without an hour's warning. The death of the father left the family in straitened circumstances, as Richard Cleveland had spent all his salary of $1,000 per year, which was not required for the necessary expenses of living, upon the education of his children, of whom there were nine, Grover being the fifth. Grover was hoping to enter Hamilton College, but the death of his father made it necessary for him to earn his own livelihood. For the first year (1853–'4) he acted as assistant teacher and bookkeeper in the Institution for the Blind in New York City, of which the late Augustus Schell was for many years the patron. In the winter of 1854 he returned to Holland Patent, where the generous people of that place, Fayetteville and Clinton, had purchased a home for his mother, and in the following spring, borrowing $25, he set out for the West to earn his living.

Reaching Buffalo he paid a hasty visit to an uncle, Lewis F. Allen, a well-known stock farmer, living at Black Rock, a few miles distant. He communicated his plans to Mr. Allen, who discouraged the idea of the West, and finally induced the enthusiastic boy of seventeen to remain with him and help him prepare a catalogue of blooded short-horn cattle, known as "Allen's American Herd Book," a publication familiar to all breeders of cattle. In August, 1855, he entered the law office of Rogers, Bowen & Rogers, at Buffalo, and after serving a few months without pay, was paid $4 a week—an amount barely sufficient to meet the necessary expenses of his board in the family of a fellow-student in Buffalo, with whom he took lodgings. Life at this time with Grover Cleveland was a stern battle with the world. He took his breakfast by candle-light with the drovers, and went at once to the office where the whole day was spent in work and study. Usually he returned again at night to resume reading which had been interrupted by the duties of the day. Gradually his employers came to recognize the ability, trustworthiness and capacity for hard work in their young employe, and by the time he was admitted to the bar (1859) he stood high in their confidence. A year later he was made confidential and managing clerk, and in the course of three years more his salary had been raised to $1,000. In 1863 he was appointed assistant district attorney of Erie County by the district attorney, the Hon. C. C. Torrance.

Since his first vote had been cast in 1858 he had been a staunch Democrat, and until he was chosen Governor he always made it his duty, rain or shine, to stand at the polls and give out ballots to Democratic voters. During the first year of his term as assistant district attorney, the Democrats desired especially to carry the Board of Supervisors. The old Second Ward in which he lived was Republican ordinarily by 250 majority, but at the urgent request of the

party Grover Cleveland consented to be the Democratic candidate for Supervisor, and came within thirteen votes of an election. The three years spent in the district attorney's office were devoted to assiduous labor and the extension of his professional attainments. He then formed a law partnership with the late Isaac V. Vanderpoel, ex-State Treasurer, under the firm name of Vanderpoel & Cleveland. Here the bulk of the work devolved on Cleveland's shoulders, and he soon won a good standing at the bar of Erie County. In 1869 Mr. Cleveland formed a partnership with ex-Senator A. P. Laning and ex-Assistant United States District Attorney Oscar Folsom, under the firm name of Laning, Cleveland & Folsom. During these years he began to earn a moderate professional income; but the larger portion of it was sent to his mother and sisters at Holland Patent to whose support he had contributed ever since 1860. He served as sheriff of Erie County, 1870–'4, and then resumed the practice of law, associating himself with the Hon. Lyman K. Bass and Wilson S. Bissell. The firm was strong and popular, and soon commanded a large and lucrative practice. Ill health forced the retirement of Mr. Bass in 1879, and the firm became Cleveland & Bissell. In 1881 Mr. George J. Sicard was added to the firm.

In the autumn election of 1881 he was elected mayor of Buffalo by a majority of over 3,500—the largest majority ever given a candidate for mayor—and the Democratic city ticket was successful, although the Republicans carried Buffalo by over 1,000 majority for their State ticket. Grover Cleveland's administration as mayor fully justified the confidence reposed in him by the people of Buffalo, evidenced by the great vote he received.

The Democratic State Convention met at Syracuse, September 22, 1882, and nominated Grover Cleveland for Governor on the third ballot and Cleveland was elected by 192,000 majority. In the fall of 1884 he was elected President of the United States by about 1,000 popular majority, in New York State, and he was accordingly inaugurated the 4th of March following.

# BENJAMIN HARRISON.

BENJAMIN HARRISON, the twenty-third President of the United States, 1889, was born at North Bend, Hamilton County, Ohio, in the house of his grandfather, William Henry Harrison (who was the ninth President of this country), August 20th, 1833. He is a descendant of one of the historical families of this country, as also of England. The head of the family was a Major-General Harrison who was devoted to the cause of Oliver Cromwell. It became the duty of this Harrison to participate in the trial of Charles I. and afterward to sign the death warrant of the king, which subsequently cost him his life. His enemies succeeding to power, he was condemned and executed October 13th, 1660. His descendants came to America, and the first mention made in history of the Harrison family as representative in public affairs, is that of Benjamin Harrison, great-grandfather of our present President, who was a member of the Continental Congress, 1774-5-6, and one of the original signers of the Declaration of Independence, and three times Governor of Virginia. His son, William Henry Harrison, made a brilliant military record, was Governor of the Northwest Territory, and the ninth President of the United States.

The subject of this sketch at an early age became a student at Farmers College, where he remained two years, at the end of which time he entered Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio. Upon graduation from said seat of learning he entered, as a student, the office of Stover & Gwyne, a notable law firm at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he applied himself closely to the study of his chosen profession, and here laid the foundation for the honorable and famous career before him. He spent two years with the firm in Cincinnati, at the expiration of which time he received the only inheritance of his life, which was a lot left him by an aunt, which he sold for $800. This sum he deemed sufficient to justify him in marrying the lady of his choice, and to whom he was then engaged, a daughter of Dr. Scott, then Principal of a female school at Oxford, Ohio.

After marriage he located at Indianapolis, Indiana, where he began the practice of law. Meeting with slight encouragement he made but little the first year, but applied himself

121-122

Benj. Harrison

closely to his business, and by perseverance, honorable dealing and an upright life, succeeded in building up an extensive practice and took a leading position in the legal profession.

In 1860 he was nominated for the position of Supreme Court Reporter for the State of Indiana, and then began his experience as a stump speaker. He canvassed the State thoroughly and was elected.

In 1862 his patriotism caused him to abandon a civil office and to offer his country his services in a military capacity. He organized the Seventieth Indiana Infantry and was chosen its Colonel. Although his regiment was composed of raw material, and he practically void of military schooling, he at once mastered military tactics and drilled his men, so that when he with his regiment was assigned to Gen. Sherman's command it was known as one of the best drilled organizations of the army. He was especially distinguished for bravery at the battles of Resacca and Peach Tree Creek. For his bravery and efficiency at the last named battle he was made a Brigadier-General, General Hooker speaking of him in the most complimentary terms.

While General Harrison was actively engaged in the field the Supreme Court declared the office of Supreme Court Reporter vacant, and another person was elected to fill the position. From the time of leaving Indiana with his regiment for the front, until the fall of 1864, General Harrison had taken no leave of absence. But having been nominated that year for the same office that he vacated in order to serve his country where he could do the greatest good, he got a thirty-day leave of absence, and during that time canvassed the State and was elected for another term as Supreme Court Reporter. He then started to rejoin his command, then with General Sherman in the South, but was stricken down with fever and after a very trying siege, made his way to the front, and participated in the closing scenes and incidents of the war.

In 1868 General Harrison declined a re-election as Reporter, and applied himself to the practice of his profession. He was a candidate for Governor of Indiana on the Republican ticket in 1876. Although defeated, the brilliant campaign brought him to public notice and gave him a National reputation as an able and formidable debater and he was much sought in the Eastern States as a public speaker. He took an active part in the Presidential campaign of 1880, and was elected to the United States Senate, where he served six years, and was known as one of the strongest debaters, as well as one of the ablest men and best lawyers. When his term expired in the Senate he resumed his law practice at Indianapolis, becoming the head of one of the strongest law firms in the State of Indiana.

Sometime prior to the opening of the Presidential campaign of 1888, the two great political parties (Republican and Democratic) drew the line of political battle on the question of tariff, which became the leading issue and the rallying watchword during the memorable campaign. The Republicans appealed to the people for their voice as to a tariff to protect home industries, while the Democrats wanted a tariff for revenue only. The Republican convention assembled in Chicago in June and selected Mr. Harrison as their standard bearer on a platform of principles, among other important clauses being that of protection, which he cordially indorsed in accepting the nomination. November 6, 1888, after a heated canvass, General Harrison was elected, defeating Grover Cleveland, who was again the nominee of the Democratic party. He was inaugurated and assumed the duties of his office March 4, 1889.

# HISTORY

—OF—

# DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS.

## IN GENERAL.

OF the large number of counties in this great State of Texas, it is universally conceded, not only by the citizens of the State, but also by all passing immigrants, that for richness of soil, congeniality of climate, charming and delightful scenery, a cultivated and hospital people, Dallas county can not be surpassed. Truly has it been said that she is the "banner county of the State."

Situated in the center of the northern portion of the State, on what might be called a high rolling plateau, it is bounded on the north by the county of Denton, east by Collin and Kaufman, south by Ellis and west by Tarrant.

### GEOLOGY.

The geological formation of the soil of Dallas county and of the strata beneath belongs in geology to that period classed as Mesozoic time and in the Cretaceous period, the lower division of this being uncrystaline or of aqueous origin. There is a stratum of white limestone rock beneath the deep, rich, loamy black soil, which appears universal through the entire county. Sometimes it crops out and extends for miles, scattering here and there, giving a mixed soil of black with small white and greyish lime rocks. Especially is this frequently seen in the western portion of the county. This soil is very superiorly adapted to the growing of small grains of almost every kind.

Beneath this limestone is sometimes found beds of gravel, which is most conveniently utilized in improving roads and streets. These beds are found to be of remarkable variation of depth and dimensions, and must have been formed here when the waters covered the surface, having been drifted hither and thither by the surging waters. This gravel is lasting, as it consists chiefly of quartz, and of course is never ground into powder when used, while the white and grayish limestone found immediately beneath the soil crumbles on being exposed to the elements, and of course is not only worthless for paving roads and avenues but also for all building purposes of any kind.

The very best of lime has been manufactured out of this stratum of limestone, and, owing to this formation, nearly all the springs and streams are of hard water. There are

exceptions, of course, as in the case of deep wells sunk beneath the strata and where water is found in gravel or in a stratum beneath that of the limestone.

### SOIL AND OTHER PHYSICAL FEATURES.

There is what is commonly, and most appropriately, termed the "black strip" of soil, about sixty miles in width, beginning at Red river, the dividing line between Texas and the Indian Territory, sweeping through Texas and extending almost to the Gulf of Mexico, and embraces the richest and most productive soil in the State. Dallas county is largely in this strip. While the surface consists in the greater measure of rolling prairie most delightful to the eye, especially when clothed in spring time with fresh green verdure, it is traversed by cross timbers that cluster on the banks of the Trinity river, which flows diagonally almost through its center, also on smaller streams and ravines. The soil is of that black, rich, loamy texture characteristic of the most productive known to geologists, and in some portions of the county it consists of that black, waxy character most charmingly adapted to almost every product known to the Southern climate.

The rich, black soil sometimes extends to the depth of four and five feet, and is said to never diminish its strength in giving forth produce like that of the sandy or clay-like soil. On this the finest vegetation grows. When this county was unsettled the wild grass would grow to the height of an ordinary man. It was proverbial that the hunter would sometimes become lost in the grass, and, straying off from his companions, entail upon himself the greatest difficulty to find his bearings. This grass was not entirely over the county, but only in some sections. A heavy mat of turf, however, was extended over the entire surface of the soil, especially on the prairies, and it was so strongly matted, and the black, sticky soil so compact that it was of the greatest difficulty to break it up so as to make it arable for farming purposes. It was, therefore, common to see the farmer in primeval days of the county with from six to eight yoke of oxen, or with from four to six mules, hitched to a large plow, breaking up his prairie lands, doing what was commonly called "sodding;" but as the county became more thickly populated and rains fell more frequently, thereby moistening the surface, this task of "sodding" became less irksome—so much so that at the present period of development it is common to see the farmer seated on his sulky plow, with only two horses, plowing this wild land; in other words, sodding his new lands. This soil, once thought to produce nothing with any certainty but corn and cotton, has been found to contain those elements and ingredients productive of all kinds of small grains, and in fact almost every kind of vegetation known to the Southern climate.

### TIMBER.

There is but a small quantity of timber, comparatively speaking, in the county, and that is found as stated, clustering on the streams, and, while not adapted for building purposes, it affords great comfort and con-

venience to the citizen for fuel in winter as well as protection to stock from the cold blasts of the northern winds, commonly called the "Texas Norther." This timber consists of oak, sycamore, pecan, hackberry, walnut, cottonwood, red and white elm, black-jack, box-elder, red haw, locust, hickory, wild china, cedar, gum-elastic, ash and "bois d'arc" (osage orange); and a peculiarity about it is, it does not grow to a great height. It is mostly stumpy, except immediately on the banks of the Trinity river. Here you find occasionally a large cottonwood, elm or hackberry. This timber has also an under-growth called "underbrush," which makes it sometimes very difficult to pass through.

At an early date, the farmers enclosed their farms with rails and brush, hauled for miles from these cross timbers, but as the population increased, and the timber became more scarce, and dear in price, bois-d'arc hedges were substituted, and afterward the barbed wire.

### AGRICULTURAL.

At the present period of development, almost every farmer in the county has his inclosure fenced with barbed wire. The introduction of this wire was a great blessing to the people. In fact, it would have been almost impossible for the people in the county to have gotten along without it.

Cotton, corn, wheat, and oats, raised per acre, in Dallas county, cannot be surpassed in any county in the State. Truly might it be said that the quantity per acre on some of the choice lands of this county, approximates that of the richest soil in the Mississippi valley. The cotton stalk is known to grow so high in places that a man can scarcely reach to the top, and the limbs so heavy with bolls that they sometimes break from the main stem. Corn and wheat are raised in great quantities. All vegetables are grown with ease. Sweet and Irish potatoes, sorghum,—in fact almost all produce raised in a southern climate are produced on this soil. The largest, sweetest, finest quality of fruit, of almost every kind, such as peaches, apricots, apples, grapes, cherries pears, plums, etc., are produced. Watermelons are a marvel in size, in their season. The average yield of wheat per acre is from fifteen to thirty bushels; cotton from one-half bale to a bale, corn, from thirty to seventy bushels; oats, from thirty-five to eighty bushels; and hay, both native and cultivated, cannot be surpassed. The Johnson and Bermuda grasses, and millet, are raised in abundance. All of the above produce always brings the very highest prices in the markets of the country.

### WATER COURSES, WELLS, ETC.

Dallas county is one of the best-watered counties in the State. Besides the Trinity river, there is the Five-Mile creek, and the Ten-Mile creek,—so denominated because of the distance from Dallas, the largest and central city in its borders.

Almost all these smaller streams merge into the Trinity river. Beside these, there are many everflowing springs.

The people are supplied with water by

wells, in which any quantity can be secured by digging to only a shallow depth. Very frequently, at the depth of from fifteen to twenty feet, an abundance is secured. The wealthier citizens have flowing artesian wells, which are at present becoming quite common in this county. After boring down a few hundred feet, the artesian water, as clear as a crystal, will burst forth, sometimes as high as twenty feet above the surface. The water from the ordinary wells, springs and creeks is principally from magnesian limestone, and of course very healthful. That of the artesian wells is pure, a little warm, but delightful, after remaining exposed to the air a short while. Rain-water in cisterns is used by many, and more especially in pools, called "tanks," which are denominated in the East as ponds. These tanks are commonly used by farmers for stock. They dam up a ravine or dig a place in some low spot on the prairie, so the water sometimes can bank up for the distance of a half mile. This is a very common means of securing water for cattle, and it was, indeed, more common with earlier settlers than now, when long droughts visited the county and lasted for several months. During the periods of droughts, the people would drive their cattle for miles, to a neighbor's tank. No such droughts now visit the county.

### TEMPERATURE.

Almost the entire time, during the summer season, a cool and delightful breeze is blowing: so the temperature in mid-summer ranges from about 75 to 90 degrees. The nights are generally very pleasant, as a cool and delightful gulf breeze prevails almost constantly. A sunstroke here is very uncommon.

This county is superior in splendid facilities for traveling by private conveyance, in addition to the numerous railroads. The county roads, bridges, and all avenues, are in first-class order.

### CENSUS.

The population of Dallas county in 1890 was 67,003, showing the largest of all counties in the State. It contains an area of 900 square miles, and an assessed valuation of its property, in 1890, of $35,849,000. The lands are valued at from $10 to $50 per acre,—the lands most valuable, near the city of Dallas, at from $100 to $200 per acre.

The following table, taken from the State Report of the Agricultural Bureau for 1890, shows the value of field crops:

| Crops. | Acres. | Product. | Value. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Cotton, bales | 64,350 | 20,175 | $807,530 |
| Corn, bushels | 89,423 | 2,421,527 | 985,695 |
| Wheat, bushels | 46,924 | 375,392 | 262,774 |
| Oats, bushels | 47,763 | 1,432,890 | 429,867 |
| Barley, bushels | 175 | 8,280 | 5,840 |
| Rye, bushels | 376 | 15,175 | 12,020 |
| Potatoes, sweet, bushels | 732 | 79,164 | 39,245 |
| Potatoes, Irish, bushels | 535 | 62,113 | 43,489 |
| Peas, bushels | 25 | 237 | 468 |
| Beans, bushels | 27 | 478 | 873 |
| Hay, cultivated, tons | 2,816 | 9,417 | 113,069 |
| Hay, prairie, tons | 6,470 | 6,533 | 51,192 |
| Millet, tons | 3,127 | 8,116 | 92,417 |
| Sorghum cane, bbls. molasses | 1,022 | 4,111 | 76,160 |
| Sorghum cane, tons | 327 | 1,635 | 9,324 |
| Tons cotton seed produced | | 10,087 | 80,696 |

*Fruits and Garden.*—Acres in peaches 812, value $24,690; in apples 37, value $523; in plums 57, value $735; in pears 14, value $386; in melons 632, value $24,884; in garden 337, value $33,119; number of grape vines 22,131, value $2,915.

*Bees.*—Stands of bees 120; pounds of honey 9,168, value $1,100.

*Wool.*—Number of sheep sheared 4,135; pounds of wool clipped 16,540, value $2,481.

*Live Stock.*—Number of horses and mules 19,210, value $764,400; cattle 33,779, value $257,175; jacks and jennets 85, value $12,070; sheep 4,138, value $4,420; goats 960, value $390; hogs 12,354, value $32,555.

## GEOLOGY.

As the preceding sketch is a mere preliminary bird's-eye view of the section of which we are writing, we now present a fuller view of the geological character of the district in which Dallas county is situated.

A thorough geological survey of northern Texas has never yet been made, but we give the substance of the surveys that have been made and published in the First Annual Report of the Geological Survey of the State.

Dallas county lies in the Cretaceous system, characterized by chalk formations. The two series of rocks comprising this system occupy the area known as the Black Prairie, the Grand Prairie and the two Cross Timbers, besides unstudied areas in the eastern and trans-Pecos regions of the State.

To these strata the State owes a large part of her agricultural and general prosperity, for they are the foundation of the rich, black waxy and other calcareous soils of this region, and in addition to their agricultural features they are the most productive source of building material, while adjacent to the parting between them, extending the entire length of the State and depending upon their stratigraphy, is a remarkable area of natural and artesian wells. That these formations are of great economic value is also shown by the fact that they are the site of our principal cities and the rich agricultural soils which surround them.

This is in general a chalky country, and uniquely Texan, so far as the United States are concerned, constituting a distinct geographic region in every topographic, economic and cultural aspect, and one which should not be confused with other portions of the country. It covers an area of over 73,512 square miles, or over one-fourth (28.27 per cent.) the total area of Texas, forming a broad belt of fertile territory across the heart of the State, from the Ouachita mountains of the Indian Territory and Arkansas to the mountains of northern Mexico,—an area larger than the average American State, and equal to the combined area of all the New England States. One-third of this region lies north of the Colorado river, and the remainder to the southwest.

This region, with its many different prairies, each covered by its peculiar vegetation, its sweeping plains and diverse valleys, its undulating slopes clad with "motts" of live-oak, its narrow strips of cross timbers, its ragged buttes and mesas, presents a landscape varied, yet possessing as a whole an individuality peculiarly its own. All of these features, with their different tints and tones of soil and vegetation, with their varied conditions for human habitation, are but the surface aspects of the system of chalky rocks (chalky sands, chalky clays and chalky limestones) upon which it is founded, and to which is primarily due every physical quality

of the country. In fact it is the great chalky region of the United States.

The rocks originated as sediments of the Atlantic ocean, laid down with great uniformity during two of the long epochs of subsidence and emergence when the waters covered this region many hundred fathoms deep. These ancient sediments are now more or less consolidated and elevated into a fertile land, which is decomposing under atmospheric conditions into soils and debris, and in turn being slowly transported to the ocean, where it will make other rock sheets. They now occur in regular sheets or strata, dipping beneath each other toward the sea, while the projecting western edges, each of which weathers into and imparts its individuality to its own peculiar belt of country, outcrops in long, narrow belts, sub-parallel to the present ocean outline. Thus it is that as one proceeds inland from the coast he constantly crosses successively lower and lower sheets of these formations. The oldest, or lowest, in a geological sense, of these outcrops, forms the Upper Cross Timbers, those above these make the Grand Prairie, the next sheet forms the Lower Cross Timbers, and the next the Black Prairie, etc. Each of these weathers into a characteristic soil, which in its turn is adapted to a peculiar agriculture. Each, too, has its own water conditions and other features of economic value. Some of these rock sheets, like the Upper Cross Timber country, may be comparatively unfertile in the region of outcrop, yet they may serve to carry the rain which falls upon the thirsty sands far beneath the adjacent country, where by artesian borings it becomes an invaluable source of water supply for a distant and more fertile region.

The Cretaceous country of Texas, as a whole, like the system of rocks of which the surface is composed, is separable into two great divisions, each of which in turn is subdivided still further. These two regions are known as the Black Prairie and Grand (or Fort Worth) Prairie regions, each of which includes in its western border, north of the Brazos, an elongated strip of timber known as the Lower and Upper Cross Timbers, respectively.

THE BLACK PRAIRIE REGION

occupies an elongated area extending the length of the State from Red river to the Rio Grande. The eastern border of the Black Prairie is approximately the southwestern termination of the great Atlantic timber belt. The Missouri Pacific and the International railroads from Denison to San Antonio approximately mark the western edge. A little south of the center, along the Colorado river, from Austin eastward to the Travis county line near Webberville, the Black Prairie is restricted to its narrowest limits. Westward this prairie is succeeded by a region of some superficial resemblance to it which on closer study is found to differ in all essential points. This is the Grand, or Fort Worth, Prairie, or "hard-lime-rock region."

The so-called mountains west of Austin are the remains of the Grand Prairie. In general, the Black Prairie region consists of a level plain, imperceptibly sloping to the southeast, varied only by gentle undulations

and deep drainage valleys, unmarked by precipitate cañons. It is transected at intervals by the larger streams, whose deep-cut valleys, together with their side streams, make indentations into the plain, but not sufficiently to destroy the characteristic flatness of its wide divides—remnants of the original plain, or topographic marine base level, which has not been completely scored by its still youthful drainage system. The altitude of the plain is between 600 and 800 feet. The surface of most of the Black Prairie region is a deep black clay soil, which when wet becomes excessively tenaceous, from which fact it is locally called "black waxy." In general it is the residuum of the underlying clays, and contains an excess of lime, which, acting upon the vegetation by complicated chemical changes, causes the black color. It is exceedingly productive, and nearly every foot of its area is susceptible of a high state of cultivation, constituting one of the largest continuous agricultural regions in the United States. Large crops of cotton, corn, etc., are annually raised upon its fertile lands; and if there were facilities for proper transportation it would soon be one of the leading districts of our country.

The Black Prairie is subdivided longitudinally into four parallel strips of country, differing slightly, and distinguishable only by slight differences in topography and in the underlying rocks. In the easternmost of these divisions north of the Brazos and Colorado rivers, however, the sand is hardly perceptible. Immediately interior of this is located the largest and most characteristic area, which is marked by the stiffest of the black waxy calcareous clay soils. Upon digging through this stratum, the subtructure is found to consist of a light blue or yellow calcareous clay, called by the residents "soapstone" and "joint clay," from its jointed and laminated structure. The surface, especially of the high undrained divides, is also accompanied in many places by minute depressions known as "hog-wallows," which are produced by the drying, cracking and disintegrating character of these excessively calcareous clays in poorly drained places. This, the main portion of the Black Prairie, constitutes fully two-thirds of its total area. The cities of Greenville, Terrell, Corsicana and Kaufman are situated near the border of the sandy and black waxy strips. Manor, Clarksville, Cooper, Taylor and Temple are all situated in the main black waxy belt.

An outcrop of the "white rock" or chalky country, forming a narrow strip averaging two miles in width, from Red river to the Rio Grande, succeeds on the west the main black waxy Strip. This chalk region is marked by a topography more rounded and deeper incised, but still void of the sharper lines of stratification that characterize the Grand Prairie region. It is usually treeless, but occasionally marked by clumps of handsome evergreens and oaks. The western edge of this chalky region, as seen at Oak Cliff, near Dallas, at Sherman, Hillsboro and other places, usually ends in an escarpment overlooking a valley containing the minor Black Prairie and Lower Cross Timber strips. It is upon this chalk that the most prosperous

of the interior cities of Texas are located, including Paris, Sherman, McKinney, Dallas, Waxahachie, Waco, Austin, New Braunfels and San Antonio, all of which are dependent upon the agricultural products of the adjacent prairies.

West of the "white rock" or chalky division, and generally at a slightly lower altitude, occupying a valley across the State, is a second narrow strip of black clayey land of a nature similar to that of the main black waxy area, and likewise accompanied by hog-wallows. This is the country east of Denton and Whitesboro, in the Mountain creek district of Dallas county, and along the line of the Missouri Pacific railway from Alvarado to Waco.

The Lower Cross Timbers—a narrow belt of forest country extending from the Red to the Brazos rivers—represent the westernmost strip of the Black Prairie region, and belong to it geographically, as will presently be shown.

Let us now consider the substructure of the Black Prairie region in five divisions, commencing with the lowest, namely, the Upper Arenaceous, or Glauconitic; the main Black Prairie, the surface of the marine clays, called the Ponderosa marls, the white-rock division, which is the outcrop of the Austin-Dallas chalk, aggregating about 600 feet in thickness; the minor Black Prairie, also composed of clays like those of the main division, and consequently having a similar topography; and the Lower Cross Timbers. All the foregoing rock sheets, between which there is no stratigraphic break, represent the sediment deposited in the oceanic waters during a long continued subsidence, geologically known as the Upper Cretaceous period, for which collectively we have chosen the name of Black Prairie series. This Upper Cretaceous series has five conspicuous stratigraphic and lithologic divisions, which approximately correspond with the topographic divisions of the Black Prarie above mentioned.

1.—THE LOWER CROSS TIMBER SANDS.

From the Brazos river northward to Red river the base of the upper series is composed of a brown, more or less ferruginous, predominantly sandy littoral deposit, resting unconformably upon various horizons of the semi-chalky beds of the Washita division, or top of the Comanche series. These sandy deposits present an infinite variety of conditions of cross-bedding, clay intercalations, lignitic patches, and variation in fineness of size and angularity of the uncemented particles, characteristic of typical littoral deposits, while occasionally there are found fossiliferous horizons.

In the vicininity of Denison these sands are covered by a post-Tertiary sand, which confuses their identity there.

The Lower Cross Timber region abounds in rich sandy soils, which support a vigorous timber growth, this structure being especially for deep-rooted plants, and are specially adapted to fruit-growing, as seen near Denison and Paris. There is also considerable lignite and iron in the beds of this region. The lignite is frequently discovered and mis-

taken for bituminous coal. It is doubtful whether either exists in sufficient quantities for commercial use. The Cross Timbers are also in the line of the Central Texas artesian belt, and it is probable that in any portion of its area an artesian well sunk through the rock of the underlying Comanche series would find an abundant flow of water. These sands are also valuable for water-bearing purposes, and the wells along the margin of the minor Black Prairie area are supplied from them.

### 2.—THE EAGLE FORD CLAY SHALES.

These lie to the eastward and immediately above the Lower Cross Timber sands, and are the foundation of the minor Black Prairie streak.

Beneath the scarp of the white rock (Austin-Dallas chalk) at Dallas, and extending westward through the Mountain creek country to the Lower Cross Timbers, can be seen typical localities of this division, the thickness of which is estimated at 400 feet. These clays in their medial portion are dark blue and shaly, highly laminated, and occasionally accompanied by gigantic nodular septariae, locally called "turtles." The uppermost beds gradually become more calcareous, graduating rather sharply into the chalk. There are also occasional bands of thin, impure limestones, which are readily distinguishable from all other Upper Cretaceous limestone by their firmness and lamination. Fossil remains of marine animals are also found in these clays, including many beautifully preserved species, the delicate color and nacre of shells being as fresh as when the animals inhabited them. Among these, oysters, fish teeth, chambered shells and *Inoceramí* are the most abundant.

The chief economic value of the minor Black Prairie will ever be its magnificent black calcareous soil, while some of the chief geological considerations are the ascertainment of means to make this soil more easily handled and less tenacious by devising suitable mixtures, the discovery of road-making material, and the increase of water for domestic and agricultural purposes. Owing to its clay foundation the soil now retains for plant use treble the quantity of moisture of some of its adjacent sandy districts, but surface and flowing water is scarce. Fortunately, however, this district is also within the Central Texas artesian well area, and an abundant supply of water can always be had at a depth of less than 1,500 feet, as has been proved in the course of our investigations. When this fact is fully appreciated the region will be one of the most prosperous in Texas. In the valleys of most of the streams running eastward across the east half of the minor Black Prairie, artesian water can be obtained at from 100 to 300 feet. The source of this water is in the Lower Cross Timber sand. Many of the concretions and calcareous layers are probably suitable for making cement; but tests must be made. The clays may also prove of commercial value.

### 3. THE WHITE ROCK, OR AUSTIN-DALLAS CHALK.

Immediately above and to the east of the Eagle Ford clays comes the white rock, or Austin-Dallas chalk, which is the most con-

spicuous representative division of the whole Upper Cretaceous system. This occupies the narrow strip, as noted in the preceding topographic description, marking the western border of the main Black Prairie region, separating it from the minor Black Prairie. The outcrop of this chalk begins in the southwest corner of the State of Arkansas and in the Indian Territory. It crosses Red river, the exposure continuing westward up to the south side of the valley of that stream to the north of Sherman, from which place it deflects southward, passing near McKinney, Dallas, Waxahachie, Hillsboro, Waco, Belton, Austin, New Braunfels, San Antonio and Spofford Junction, beyond which it bends northward, appearing in the disturbed mountains in the vicinity of El Paso and New Mexico. It is distinguished above all by its peculiar chalky substructure.

The words "limestone" and "chalk" are used on these pages as follows: Limestone is employed generically for species of widely different origin and structure, namely, of five kinds: 1. Breccias composed of more or less comminuted and cemented shells of ancient bottoms or shores. 2. Concretions or segregations formed by the segregation of lime in clays and sands after original deposition, rare in our rocks. 3. Chalks are composed of amorphous calcium carbonate, usually more or less foraminiferous, void of laminations, and of comparative deep-sea origin. These may be hardened by metamorphism into firm limestones. Hence the term "chalky limestones" will imply chalky origin. 4. Laminated, impure limestones, occurring as alternating beds in sands and clays, indicative of shallower origin than chalk. 5. Metamorphosed limestones, or any of the above which have undergone induration or secondary change. All laminated limestones thus far found in the Texas Cretaceous are in the basal beds, and are more or less arenaceous or argillaceous, further proving their origin to have been in shallower water than those in which chalk is laid down.

The rock of the Austin-Dallas chalk formation is a massive, nearly pure, white chalk, usualy free from grit and easily carved with a pocket-knife. Under the microscope it exhibits a few calcite crystals, particles of amorphous calcite, and innumerable shells of foraminiferae. The air-dried indurated surfaces are white, but the saturated subterranean mass has a bluish white color. The rock weathers in large conchoidal flakes, with an earthy fracture.

In composition it varies from 85 to 94 per cent. of calcium carbonate, the residue consisting of magnesia, silica and a small percentage of ferric oxide.

The thickness of this chalk is about 500 feet. So far as observed in Texas it averages the same thickness at Austin, Sherman and Dallas. It is of great uniformity throughout its extent; but there are a few local differences in hardness, which are sometimes due to surface induration and to igneous action, having been converted into marble in some places.

A great portion of the former extent of this chalk has been destroyed by erosion, and its western border in Central Texas is now

receding eastward under the influence of excessive atmospheric decomposition and denudation. The group may have extended at one time all the way to the Rio Grande. This formation abounds in fossils, most of which, however, are but poorly preserved casts.

The economic advantages of the white rock are various. It affords good locations for the building of cities and communities, not only on account of the firm foundation for building and road-beds and good drainage which it always affords, but also on account of its sanitary conditions, produced by the imbibing capacity of the chalk. When accurate statistics are kept, it will be proved that dwellers upon the chalky lands have a great hygienic advantage over those upon sands and clays. The chalks are also water-bearing, and while yielding their moisture slowly they afford an abundance for domestic purposes, and play an important part in the transmission of the rainfall to depths from which it can be abstracted, perhaps, in east Texas, by artesian wells. This chalk is also valuable for the manufacture of whiting, rouge, etc. Chalk is most used in England, however, where scientific agriculture has attained its highest development for dressing lands. Thousands of tons are used annually on the non-calcareous lands of England, where it is usually applied at the rate of twenty tons per acre, just as it will ultimately be used upon the non-calcareous lands of east Texas as soon as our agriculture advances to a stage where its necessity will be appreciated.

Chalk makes a cheap, convenient land dressing for non-chalky lands, performing in a more satisfactory manner the functions of quick-lime in making available other constituents of the soil, besides contributing to it minute but valuable proportions of phosphates, potash and other plant foods.

The chalk will also prove of great use in the manufacture of Portland cements. It is the material used in the manufacture of most of the imported cements; and when the people of this State properly appreciate what an immense industry lies at their doors—a natural Texas monopoly—this region will become a great cement center for the United States.

#### 4. THE EXOGYRA PONDEROSA MARLS.

The name given to these marls is that of a large fossil oyster, which occurs in immense quantities in certain beds.

The eastward continuation of the Austin-Dallas chalk is covered by what is the most extensive and valuable, but least appreciated, geological formation in the United States, namely, a remarkable deposit of chalky clays, aggregating some 1,200 feet in thickness, according to reported well-borings and estimates of the normal dip. In fact these clays are so little known that no popular name has yet been accorded them; and hence they are called after the immense fossil oyster found in them.

These clays occupy the whole of the main Black prairie region east of the Austin-Dallas chalk, and form the basis of the rich, black, waxy soil. Notwithstanding their horizontal extent, good outcrops of the unaltered structure

are seldom seen, owing to their rapid disintegration. Usually they are seen only in ravines, creeks or fresh diggings. They are of a fine consistency, unconsolidated and apparently unlaminated until exposed to the weather, when their laminated character is developed. They are light blue before atmospheric exposure, but rapidly change into a dull yellow, owing to the oxidation of the pyrites of iron in them. Their chief accessory constituent is lime in a chalky condition, and they are more calcareous at the bottom than at the top. Near the top of these and other exposures there is to be seen a rapid transition into the black, calcareous, clay soil, characteristic of chalk and chalky clays whenever their excess of lime comes in contact with vegetation. They are more calcareous and fossiliferous at their base.

The economic value of these chalky clay marls is in the fact that they are the foundation and source of the rich soil of the main black, waxy prairie, the largest continuous area of residual agricultural soil in the United States, apparently inexhaustible in fertility; for as the farmer plows deeper and deeper he constantly turns to light the fertile marls which renew the vitality of the surface. These soils can be much improved by further geologic study.

5. THE UPPER ARENACEOUS OR GLAUCONITIC DIVISION.

This is the continuation of the Ponderosa marls, exhibiting itself chiefly in northeastern Texas and southwest Arkansas.

Dallas county also borders upon the Grand prairie or Fort Worth section, the features of which are reported at length by the State Geologist, so far as studied; but as it comes outside of our district, we omit it here.

## INDIANS.

The beautiful and fertile section of Texas now comprising the populous and wealthy county of Dallas, was occupied by the Indians when first approached by the white settlers. While they were not as numerous as in other sections, they were found scattered through the timbers, especially on the Trinity river, to such an extent as to cause the earlier settlers much trouble and annoyance as well as damage.

There have been many conjectures as to the time this race of people had lived here, but whether for a long or short period one fact is said to be very evident, namely, that the Indians were originally the first people that ever trod the soil of Dallas county.

There are not here any traces of that memorable, conjectured race of people, the mound-builders, as can be seen in other States. If this mysterious and unknown, but evidently intelligent prehistoric race had ever populated this county, or even country, they would have left some of their remarkable impressions,—some traces,—yes, some "foot-prints on the sands of time," as they left in other sections of North America.

Whence the origin of this peculiar race called the Indian, found here as well as in all new countries of America, is certainly a very natural question to any reader, and more es-

pecially to the investigating and philosophical mind. Concerning this question conjectures after conjectures and theories after theories have been advanced by the most gifted and learned historians; and even some of the most distinguished philologists have endeavored to ascertain, by tracing and analyzing their means of communication to each other, some intelligent origin, but all have left us still in the sea of conjecture.

A popular and somewhat common theory accepted by many is that the Indians existed in the "conjectural history of the world." Others have very sanguinely considered them the "lineal descendants of the lost tribes of Israel."

Some affirm that they have their origin from this, that or the other ancient nation; but whatever theory is right, it is nevertheless a striking fact worthy of special mention that almost all historians agree that this race must have by some means crossed over from Asia into this country. It is claimed that there was a period in the world's history when America and Asia constituted one and the same great country, and that it was at this remote period of time that the Indian's lot was cast upon this soil. But from whatever source, country or climate they came from, one fact is apparent and strikingly so, namely, that they all bear similar characteristics, in manner of living, personal appearance and means of communication, which is said to be altogether different from any other race known to have existed. Their language has been a stumbling block, so to speak, to the most eminent philiologist, as there has never been found any similarity whatever in any of their languages to that of other nations.

To show what widely different theories have been assumed and advocated by some of the most eminent scholars of the land concerning this peculiar people found here in Dallas county, and as is said to have been found in all newly discovered countries of this continent, the following is given from Bancroft's history:

"The American Indians, their origin and consanguinity have from the day of Columbus to the present time proved a knotty question. School-men and scientists count their theories by the hundreds, each sustaining some pet conjecture with a logical clearness equaled only by the facility with which he demolishes all the rest. One proves their origin by holy writ; another by the writings of ancient philosophers; another by the sage sayings of the fathers; one discovers them in Phœnician merchants; another, in the lost tribes of Israel. They are tracked with equal certainty from Scandinavia, from Ireland, from Iceland, from Greenland, across Bering Strait, from Asia across the Northern Pacific, from the Southern Pacific, from the Polynesian Islands, from Australia, and even from Africa; venturesome Carthaginians were thrown upon the Eastern shore; Japanese junks on the Western.

"The breezes that wafted hither the American primogenitors are still blowing, and the ocean currents by which they came cease not yet to flow. The finely spun web of logic by which these fancies are maintained would

prove amusing did not the profound earnestness of their respective advocates render them ridiculous. Acosta, who studied the subject for nine years in Peru, concludes that America was the Ophir of Solomon. Aristotle relates that the Carthaginians in a voyage were carried to an unknown island; whereupon Florian, Gomora, Oriedo, and others are satisfied the island was Española.

"'Who are these that fly as a cloud?' exclaims Esaias, or 'as the doves to their windows?' Scholastic sages answer, 'Columbus is the *Columba*, or dove, here prophesied.'

"Alexo Vanegas shows that America was peopled by Carthiginians: Anahuac is but another name for Anak. Besides, both nations practiced picture-writing, both venerated fire and water, wore skins of animals, pierced the ears, ate dogs, drank to excess, telegraphed by means of fires on hills, wore all their finery on going to war, poisoned their arrows, beat drums and shouted in battle. Garcia found a man in Peru who had seen a rock with something very like Greek characters engraved upon it. Six hundred years after the apotheosis of Hercules, Coleo made a long voyage; Homer knew of the ocean; the Athenians made war with the inhabitants of Atlantis; hence the Americans were Greeks! Lord Kingsborough proves conclusively that these same American Indians were Jews, because their symbol of innocence was, in the one case, a fawn and in the other a lamb; because of the law of Moses, considered in reference to the custom of sacrificing children, which existed in Mexico and Peru; because the fear of tumults of the people, famine, pestilence and warlike invasions were exactly the same as those entertained by the Jews, if they failed in the performance of any of their ritual observances; because the education of children commenced amongst the Mexicans; as with the Jews, at an exceedingly early age; because beating with a stick was a very common punishment among the Jews as well as among the Mexicans; because the priesthood of both nations was hereditary in a certain family; because both were inclined to pay great respect to unlucky omens, such as the screeching of the owl, the sneezing of a person in company, and so forth; and because of a hundred other equally sound and relevant arguments. * * *

"There are many advocates for an Asiatic origin, both among ancient and modern speculators. Favorable winds and currents, the short distance between islands, traditions both Chinese and Indian, refer the peopling of America to that quarter. Similarity in color, features, religion, reckoning of time, absence of a heavy beard, and innumerable other comparisons are drawn on by enthusiastic advocates to support a Mongolian origin. The same arguments, in whole or in part, are used to prove that America was peopled by Ethiopians, by French, English, Trojans, Frisians, Scythians; and also that different parts were settled by different peoples. The test of language has been applied with equal weight and facility and enthusiasm to Egyptian, Jew, Phœnician, Carthaginian, Spaniard, Chinese, Japanese, and, in fact to nearly all the nations of the earth."

### MOUND-BUILDERS.

It was once almost the general belief among all writers that a race called "Mound-builders" originally populated this country; that they preceded the red men in right of possession; but of late it is being conceded that the Indian, the creature such as was found here in Dallas county by the original settlers, was "one of the Almighty's earliest pieces of handiwork."

### THE INDIAN CHARACTER.

The Indian originally was utterly ignorant of the arts and stratagem of warfare, and even until this day and time they are less learned and skilled in the art of military tactics or modern warfare. When he first entered into battle with the white man fortifications of any kind were unknown to him. Rocks, trees, bluffs or anything by chance he might come across to ward off danger, was sought out by him in time of battle.

It is supposed that when he came in battle with the "Mound-builders" his only weapon was a club; but suffice it to say that he soon, by that keen perception characteristic of his race, learned from his more intelligent adversary how to make and use the bow and arrow.

Some writers have contended that the Indian by nature is not disposed to be warlike and cruel; that he originally lived in absolute peace with all about him; that he occupied himself chiefly in hunting wild game, roaming over mountains and hills, through the valley and the forests, or seated by the fire in winter or lying beneath the shades of some lovely bowers clustering on the banks of some silvery stream. Whether this theory be true or not, it has been found that the Indian is by nature more kind and sympathetic than has ever been attributed to him.

The writer has ever had a feeling of sympathy for the red man, and in many respects the characteristics of this people are to be admired. In delineating the character of the Indian in a general manner, and as if he now populated this country, the eminent and most eloquent writer, Washington Irving, wrote the following, which we give that the reader may better appreciate the red man as he was originally,—yes, as he was by nature and before he was driven hither and thither and forced to fight for his life and possession:

"There is a peculiarity in the character and habits of the Indian, taken in connection with the scenery over which he is accustomed to range,—its vast lakes, boundless forests, majestic rivers and trackless plains,—that is to my mind wonderfully striking and sublime. He is formed for the wilderness as the Arab is for the desert. His nature is stern, simple and endearing; fitted to grapple with difficulties and to support privations. There seems but little soil in his heart for the growth of the kindly virtues; and yet if we would but take trouble to penetrate through that proud stoicism and habitual taciturnity that look upon his character from casual observation, we should find him linked to his fellow man of civilized life by more of those sympathies and affections than are usually ascribed to him."

"In discussing the character of the Indian, writers have been too prone to indulge in vulgar prejudice and passionate exaggeration, instead of the candid temper of true philosophy. They have not sufficiently considered the peculiar circumstances in which the Indians have been placed, and the peculiar principles under which they have been educated.

"In general, no being acts more rigidly from rule than the Indian. His whole conduct is regulated according to some general maxims early implanted in his mind. The moral laws that govern him are, to be sure, but few; but then he conforms to them all. The white man abounds in laws of religion, morals and manners, but how many does he violate."

"It is claimed by many that the Indian had no civil rights here in this country; that he must be treated as a brute; that such is his nature that he could not be treated otherwise; that with all the kind treatment given him the more traitorous and ungrateful he would become. Just such ideas were also entertained by some historians concerning the Mexicans; but the writer is glad to state, at a time when but little was known of the better class of the population of our noble sister country, that a kinder and a more affectionate heart could not be found than that possessed by some of the crude, rough Indians,—yes, such as were found in this section, now Dallas county. When he would find you his friend his devotion was remarkable. The following touching words, once spoken by an Indian chief, strikingly exhibit this remarkable trait of character, found in the heart of almost all these Indians.

"I appeal to any white man if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry and he gave him not to eat; if ever he came cold and naked and he clothed him not." Of course the wild, savage Indians were exceptions. Still the Indian race is like the colored race: the characteristics possessed by one tribe or class is possessed by all. Education ameliorates and civilizes to a certain extent, but does not change the characteristics peculiarly implanted in them by Divinity.

### TREATMENT OF THE INDIAN.

The rights of the Indian have been very little regarded and properly esteemed or appreciated by the white man in any section or country. He has been taken advantage of in peace, and by stratagem has been the "dupe of artful traffic," and his life or death has been regarded as that of a brute, of minor importance. The prejudice which existed in the primeval days among the pioneers exist to a certain extent at the present time; but, much to the credit of certain philanthrophic societies throughout the country at present, they have endeavored to ascertain the true characteristics and inward life of the different Indian tribes. Well has it been said and much to the honor not only of our county and State governments, but also of our national government, that the American government has been indefatigable in its exertions to meliorate the situation of the Indians, and to introduce among them the art of civilization and civic and religious knowledge.

Even among the savages there are some who are approachable, and can be influenced to humble subjection if properly managed. When disputed lords of the land, to go where they pleased, and do and act as they desire, unmolested, it was perfectly natural for them to fight against any intrusions; but on making known to them by kind and humane treatment, that the whites mainly did not desire to rob them, they have been known to exhibit a reasonable degree of reconciliation, and after they have become somewhat civilized have forcibly shown a spirit of kindliness and affection.

But it is alleged that they are treacherous and unreliable as to any agreements they as a nation or a class of people might make. Concerning these characteristics, the much admired historian above quoted, says further:

"A frequent ground of accusation against the Indians is their disregard to treaties, and the treachery and wantonness with which, in times of apparent peace, they will suddenly fly to hostilities. The intercourse of the white men with the Indians, however, is too apt to be cold, distrustful, oppressive and insulting; they seldom treat them with that confidence and frankness which is indispensable to real friendship; nor is a sufficient caution observed not to offend against those feelings of pride or superstition, which often prompt the Indian's hostility quicker than mere consideration of interest. The solitary savage feels silently, but acutely. His sensibilities are not diffused over so wide a surface as those of the white man; but they run in steadier and deeper channels. His pride, his affections, his superstitions are all directed toward fewer objects; but the wounds inflicted on them are proportionably severe, and furnish motives of hostility which we cannot sufficiently appreciate. Where a community is also limited in number, and forms one great patriarchal family, as in an Indian tribe, the injury of an individual is the injury of the whole; and the sentiment of vengeance is almost instantaneously diffused. One council-fire is sufficient for the discussion and arrangement of a plan of hostilities. Here all the fighting men and sages assemble. Eloquence and superstition combine to inflame the minds of the warriors. The orator awakens their martial ardor, and they are wrought up to a kind of religious desperation by the visions of the prophet and the dreamer. The story where some planters had plundered the grave of the sachem's mother of some skins, with which it had been decorated, is an instance of one of those sudden exasperations, arising from a motive peculiar to the Indian character, as exhibited in the primeval days.

"The Indians were remarkable for the reverence which they entertained for the sepulchres of their kind. * * * Influenced by this sublime and holy feeling, the sachem whose mother's tomb had been violated gathered his men together and addressed them in the following beautifully simple and pathetic harangue, a curious specimen of Indian eloquence and an affecting instance of filial piety in the savage:

"'When last the glorious light of all the sky was underneath this globe, the birds grew

silent and I began to settle down, as my custom is, to take repose. Before mine eyes were fast closed methought I saw a vision at which my spirit was much troubled, and trembling at the sight a spirit cried aloud: 'Behold, my son, whom I have cherished. See the breast that gave thee suck, the hands that lapped thee warm and fed thee oft. Canst thou forget to take revenge upon those wild people who have defaced my monument in a despiteful manner, disdaining our antiquities and honorable customs? See, now, the sachem's grave lies like the common people, defaced by an ignoble race. Thy mother doth complain and implores thy aid against this thievish people who have newly intruded on our land. If this be suffered I shall not rest quiet in my everlasting habitation.'

"'This said, the spirit vanished, and I, all in a sweat, not able scarce to speak, began to get some strength, and recollected my spirits that were fled, and determined to demand your counsel and assistance.'

"This anecdote represents how acts of hostility suddenly kindled in the breasts of these people, which have been attributed to caprice or perfidy, did often arise from deep and generous motives, which inattention to Indian character and customs prevent our properly appreciating."

### COWARDICE AND TREACHERY.

There is another condemnable characteristic in the nature of the Indian, in the eyes of a great many, and that is a cowardliness, such as lead him to slip around and stab in the back. Of this element in his nature the beautiful writer from whom we quoted above says:

"We have stigmatized the Indians also as cowardly and treacherous because they use stratagem in warfare in preference to open force; but in this they are fully justified by their rude code of honor. They were early taught that stratagem is praiseworthy; the bravest warrior thinks it was no disgrace to lurk in silence and take every advantage of his foe; he triumphed in the superior craft and sagacity by which he had been enabled to surprise and destroy an enemy. Indeed, man is naturally more prone to subtlety than open valor, owing to his physical weakness in comparison with other animals, which are endowed with natural weapons of defense,—with horns, with tusks, with hoofs and talons; but man has to depend on his superior sagacity. In all his encounters with these, his proper enemies, he resorts to stratagem; and when he perversely turns his hostility against his fellow-man he at first continues the same subtle mode of warfare.

"The natural principle of war is to do the most harm to our enemy with the least harm to ourselves, and this of course is to be effected by stratagem. The chivalrous courage which induces us to despise the suggestions of prudence, and to rush in the face of certain danger, is the offspring of society and produced by education. It is honorable because it is in fact the triumph of lofty sentiment over an instinctive repugnance to pain, and over those yearnings after personal ease and security which society has condemned as ignoble. It is kept alive by pride and the

fear of shame; and thus the dread of real evil is overcome by the superior dread of an evil which exists but in the imagination. It has been cherished and stimulated also by various means. It has been the theme of spirit-stirring song and chivalrous story. The poet and minstrel have delighted to shed round it the splendors of fiction; and even the historian has forgotten the sober gravity of narration, and broken forth into enthusiasm and rhapsody in its praise. Triumph and gorgeous pageants have been its reward; monuments, on which art has exhausted its skill, opulence and treasures, have been erected to perpetuate a nation's gratitude and admiration. Thus artificially excited, courage has risen to an extraordinary and factitious degree of heroism, and arrayed in all the glorious 'pomp and circumstance of war.' This turbulent quality has even been able to eclipse many of those quiet but invaluable virtues which silently ennoble the human and swell the tide of human happiness.

"But if courage intrinsically consisted in defiance of danger and pain, the life of the Indian is a continual exhibition of it. He lives in a state of perpetual hostility and risk. Peril and adventure are congenial to his nature, or rather seem necessary to arouse his faculties and to give an interest to his existence. Surrounded by hostile tribes, whose mode of warfare is by ambush and surprisal, he was always prepared for fight and lived with his weapons in his hands. As the ship careens in fearful singleness through the solitudes of ocean, as the bird mingles among clouds and storms, and wings its way a mere speck across the pathless fields of air, so the Indian held his course, silent, solitary, but undaunted through the boundless bosom of the wilderness. His expeditions might have vied in distance and danger with the pilgrimage of the devotee, or the crusade of the knight errant. He traversed vast forests and plains, exposed to hazards of lonely sickness, of lurking enemies, and pining famine. * * * His very subsistence is snatched from the midst of toil and peril. He gained his food by the hardships and dangers of the chase; he wrapped himself in the spoils of the bear, the panther and the buffalo, and sleeps among the thunders of the cataract.

"No hero of ancient or modern days could surpass the Indian in his lofty contempt of death, and the fortitude with which he sustained its cruelest affliction. Indeed, we here behold him rising superior to the white man in consequence of his peculiar education. The latter rushes to glorious death at the cannon's mouth, the former calmly contemplating its approach and triumphantly endures it, amidst the varied torments of surrounding foes and the protracted agonies of fire. He even takes a pride in taunting his persecutors, and provoking their ingenuity of torture; and as the devouring flames prey on his very vitals, and the flesh shrinks from the sinews, he raises his last song of triumph, breathing the defiance of an unconquered heart, and invoking the spirits of his fathers to witness that he dies without a groan.

"Notwithstanding the obloquy with which

the early historians have overshadowed the charters of the unfortunate Indians, some bright gleams occasionally break through which throw a degree of melancholy on their memories."

THE INDIANS OF NORTHERN TEXAS.

It is said that two classes of Indians principally occupied, roamed and hunted through this section of country now known as Dallas county,—the Tonkawas and the nomadic tribes. The Tonkawa is said to have been much more mild-mannered and civilized than the nomadic. So considerate was Placidio, chief of the Tonkawas, that it is said he refuse to join the side of the Union army during the civil war of the United States, as he said he "could not fight against Texas, where he and his tribe had always lived." The nomadic tribes were inclined to be more treacherous and warlike. Any one who seemed to intrude upon their hunting ground for buffalo, which was their game here when the white settlers first entered this section, now Dallas county, was always most ferociously attacked. As stated, the general character of all tribes of Indians is the same. Some are more civilized than others, and of course there is a difference in their mode and manner of living. In regard to their personal appearance, habits, employments, dress, food, manners, customs and so forth, we give the following compilation made by one of our historians. Their persons were generally tall, straight and well proportioned, their skins of the well known and peculiar tint. In constitution they were firm and vigorous, and capable of sustaining great fatigue and hardship.

As to their general character they were quick of apprehension and not wanting in genius, at times being friendly and even courteous. In council they were distinguished for gravity and a certain eloquence; in war for bravery and stratagem. When provoked to anger they were sullen and retired, and when determined upon revenge no danger would deter them; neither absence nor time could cool them. If captured by an enemy they would never ask quarter, nor would they betray emotions of fear even in view of the tomahawk or of the kindling faggot.

Education amongst these rude savages of course had no place, and their only evidence of a knowledge of letters was in a few hieroglyphics. The arts they taught their young were war, hunting, fishing and the making of a few articles, most of which, however, being made by the females.

Their language was rude but sonorous, metaphorical and energetic, being well suited to public speaking, and when accompanied by the impassioned gestures and attended with the deep guttural tones of the savage, it is said to have had a singularly wild and impressive effect. They had some few war songs, which were little more than unmeaning choruses, but it is believed they never had any other compositions which could be called such or were worthy of preservation.

Their manufactures were confined to the construction of wigwams, bows, arrows, wampum, ornaments, stone hatchets, mortars for

pounding corn, the dressing of skins, weaving of coarse mats from bark of trees or a wild hemp, and of making ornamental toys with beads.

The articles they cultivated were few in number,—corn, beans, peas, potatoes, melons, and a few other products.

Their skill in medicine was confined to a few simple preparations and operations. Cold and warm baths are said to have been employed, and a considerable number of plants were used. For diseases they knew but little remedy, having recourse to their medicine men, who treated their patients by means of sorcery. They had few diseases, however, in comparison with those prevailing among civilized peoples.

The women prepared the food, took charge of the domestic concerns, tilled the scanty fields, and performed all the drudgery connected with the camp.

Amusements prevailed to some extent, and consisted principally of leaping, running, shooting at targets, dancing and gaming. Their dances were usually performed around a large fire, and in those in honor of war they sang or recited the feats which they or their ancestors had achieved, represented the manner in which they were performed, and wrought themselves up to a wild degree of enthusiasm. The females occasionally joined in some of the sports, but had none peculiar to themselves.

Their dress was various. In summer they wore little besides a covering about the waist, but in winter they clothed themselves in the skins of wild beasts. Being exceedingly fond of ornaments, on days of festivities, the sachems wore mantles of deer skins, embroidered with shells or the claws of birds, and were painted with various devices. Hideous was the object aimed at in painting themselves, which was intended to strike terror into the hearts of their enemies.

In the construction of their habitations the Indians exercised but little judgment, their huts or wigwams consisting of a strong pole erected in the center, around which other poles were driven obliquely in the ground and fastened against the center pole at the top. These were covered with bark of trees, and were but poor shelters when considering the amount of material to be obtained in primitive forests.

The domestic utensils did not extend beyond a hatchet of stone, a few shells and sharp stones which they used as knives; stone mortars for preparing their corn, and mats and skins to sleep on. They sat, ate and lodged upon the ground, and their food was of the simplest and coarsest kind, consisting of the flesh and even the entrails of birds and beasts, in addition to the few garden products they raised.

Their money, called wampum, consisted of small particles of shells, strung on bells and in chains. They rated the value of wampum by its color: black, blue, white, purple.

Except when roused by some strong excitement, the men were indolent, taciturn and unsocial; the women too degraded to think of little else than toil. Their language, though energetic, was barren of words, and

in order to be understood and felt it required the aid of strong and animated gestures.

GOVERNMENT.

The savage Indians have no definite form of government. What government is established by those less savage is an absolute monarchy: the will and command of the sachem is their law. While his decisions are absolute and final he sometimes honors the older numbers of his tribe by calling upon them for advice and counsel. This is said to be very seldom, however. One praiseworthy characteristic of the more civilized and sometimes of the savage, is that, when one of their number undertakes to address an assemblage among themselves, the utmost deference is paid to the speaker and profound silence reigns supreme. This characteristic was so striking to one of the early writers that he says of them:

"When propositions for war or peace were made or treaties proposed to them by the colonial governors, they met the embassadors in council, and at the end of each paragraph or proposition the principal sachem delivered a short stick to one of his council, intimating that it was his peculiar duty to remember the paragraph. After their deliberations were ended, the sachem or some counselors to whom he had delegated the office, replied to every paragraph in its turn, with an exactness scarcely exceeded in written correspondence of civilized power, each man remembering exactly what was committed to him, and he imparting it to the one entrusted in reply to the propositions or other matters of debate."

RELIGION.

The ideas of religion entertained by the tribes of Indians that circulated through Dallas county were evidently similar to those entertained by all the other Indian tribes. They were said to believe in two Great Spirits,—a Good Spirit and an Evil Spirit. They paid homage to both, and like all others of their kind constructed images after their conception of their deities. They also were found to possess a remarkable reverence for all the great elements of nature, and imagined, as in the days of mythology, that these forces possessed intelligence and some great power; as to the sun, lightning, thunder,—whatever was mysterious to them,—they with awe bowed their knee in reverence.

These Indians, the Tonkawas and nomadic tribes, were very harassing to the earlier settlers of Dallas county. After they had been driven from the county they would often slip in among the settlers and steal their horses and pilfer and destroy their property, and when an opportunity presented itself would murder the citizens.

An instance of their murderous deeds is recorded as late as 1841. During the fall of 1841, these early settlers had sent a man with a wagon to a place on Red river, then the most accessible point to secure what provision was wanted.

This party was delayed longer than was expected, and three of the citizens, namely, Solomon Silkwood, Hamp Rattan and Alexander W. Webb (now living at Mesquite, in Dallas county), leaving their crude homes,

went out to hunt for the wagon. They had gone only a short distance, only to the east side of Elm Fork,—near which point the little town of Carrollton in Dallas county is now situated,—when they undertook to fell a tree which was believed to contain honey, and while engaged in doing so Rattan was killed by a squadron of Indians concealed in the brush. One or two of the Indians were killed by Webb and Silkwood, then they escaped to reach their homes in safety and convey the sad news of the murder of their companion. From the exposure endured on this trip, as it was exceedingly cold, the snow being at least six or eight inches deep, Silkwood was stricken down with sickness and died after lingering only a short time. After this one of these brave pioneers entered the hunt alone for this relief wagon, and on passing by this place, made sad by the killing of their esteemed citizen, Rattan's faithful dog was found guarding the dead body of his kind master!

## THE EARLIER SETTLERS.

### INDUCEMENTS OFFERED BY ACT OF LEGISLATURE—CONTRACTS FOR PETERS' COLONY.

On the 4th day of February, 1841, the Texan Congress passed an act to attract attention, and be an inducement to emigrants to come and populate this then uncivilized country.

We give the act in full to show the eagerness and liberality shown to get the interest of emigrants:

### AN ACT GRANTING LAND TO IMMIGRANTS, PASSED 1841.

"*Be it enacted*, etc., That every head of a family who has emigrated to this republic since the first of January, one thousand eight hundred and forty, or who may emigrate before the first of January, one thousand eight hundred and forty-two, with his family, and who is a free white person, shall be entitled to six hundred and forty acres of land; provided, he settle and actually reside on the same for the term of three years, and cultivate an amount of the same not less than ten acres; and further, provided, he shall have his land surveyed and plainly marked, so as to include his improvements.

SEC. 2.—That each single man over the age of seventeen, who has or may emigrate as provided in the first section of this act, shall be entitled to three hundred and twenty acres of land, upon the same conditions and restrictions as the heads of families.

SEC. 3.—That in no instance shall a patent be issued under the provisions of this act unless the party produce the official certificate of the chief justice of the county where he may reside, that he, the said applicant, has proven by two respectable and creditable witnesses, that he has resided on the land for which he wishes to receive a patent, and that he has cultivated the quantum of land required by this act for the term of three years, and that he has done and performed all the duties required of other citizens; and that he has taken the oath of allegiance to this republic, provided always, the applicant

shall be required to make oath or affirmation that he has complied with the requisitions of this act; which oath or affirmation shall be properly authenticated.

SEC. 4.—That the president of the republic be and he is hereby authorized to make a contract with W. S. Peters, Daniel S. Carroll, Alexander McRed, Rowland Gibson, Robert Espie, William H. Oldmixon, Daniel Spillman, Robert Hume, John Salmon, W. C. Bansamen, John Peters, William Scott, Phineas J. Johnson, H. S. Peters, Timothy Cray, and Samuel Browning collectively, for the purpose of colonizing and settling a portion of the vacant and unappropriated lands of the republic, on the following conditions, to-wit: The said contractors, on their part, agree to introduce a number of families to be specified in the contract, within three years from the date of the contract, provided, however, they shall commence the settlement within one year from the date of said contract.

SEC. 5.—That the said contract shall be drawn up by the Secretary of State, setting forth such regulations and stipulations as shall not be contrary to the general principles of this law and the constitution, which contract shall be signed by the President and the party or parties, and attested by the Secretary of State, who will also preserve a copy in his department.

SEC. 6.—That the President shall designate certain boundaries to be above the limits of the present settlements, within which the emigrants under the said contract must reside; provided, however, that all legal grants and surveys that may have been located within the boundaries so designated previously to the date of said contract shall be respected; and any locations or surveys made by the contractors or their emigrants on such grants and surveys, shall be null and void.

SEC. 7.—That not more than one section of six hundred and forty acres of land, to be located in a square, shall be given to any family comprehended in said contract nor more than three hundred and twenty acres to a single man over the age of seventeen years.

SEC. 8.—That no individual contract made between any contractor and the families or single persons which he may introduce, for a portion of the land to which respectively they may be entitled by way of recompense for passage, expense of transportation, removal or otherwise, shall be binding if such contract embrace more than one-half of the land, which he, she or they, may be entitled to under this law; nor shall any contract act as a lien on any larger portion of such land; nor shall any emigrant be entitled to any land, or receive a title for such land until such person or persons shall have built a good and comfortable cabin upon it, and shall keep in cultivation and under good fence at least fifteen acres on the tract which he may have received.

SEC. 9.—That all the expenses attending the selection of the land, surveying title and other fees, shall be paid by the contractor to the persons respectively authorized to receive them; provided, however, that this provision shall not release the colonist from the obligation of remunerating the contractor in the amount of all such fees, so soon as it can be

done without a sale of their land; and further, the President may donate to every settlement of one hundred families made under the provisions of this act one section of six hundred and forty acres of land to aid and assist the settlement in the erection of a building for religious public worship.

SEC. 10.—That the president may allow the contractors a compensation for their services, and in recompense of their labor and expense attendant on the introduction and settlement of the families introduced by him, ten sections for every hundred families, and in the same ratio of half sections for every hundred single men introduced and settled; it being understood that no fractional number less than one hundred will be allowed any premium.

SEC. 11.—That the premium lands must be selected from the vacant lands within the territorial limits defined in the contract; and further, all fees incidental to the issue of patents for lands acquired under the provisions of this law shall be paid to the commissioner of the general land office, for the use and benefit of the public treasury.

SEC. 12.—That a failure on the part of the contractors and a forfeiture of their contract, shall not be prejudicial to the rights of such families and single persons as they may introduce, who shall be entitled to their respective quotas of land agreeable to the provision of this law.

SEC. 13.—That the contractors shall be required to have one-third of the whole number of the families and single persons for which they contract, within the limits of the Republic before the expiration of one year from the date of the contract, under the penalty of a forfeiture of the same; and it shall be the duty of the Secretary of State, forthwith, after the expiration of such term and failure on the part of the contractors to comply with the provision, to publish and declare said forfeiture, unless the President, for good, sufficient reasons, shall extend the term six months, which he can do; and all substitutions of families living within the limits of the Republic by the contractors shall not entitle them to any premiums for such families, nor shall it operate in favor of them for the number of families which they are bound to introduce; and this act shall take effect from and after its passage."

Advertisement of this act was extensively made in all the other States, and thereby much attention was attracted to Texas. But few, however, had the courage to come and remain as settlers.

Under this act a contract was made between Sam Houston, then President of Texas, and Samuel Browning, attorney for a company composed of Joseph Carroll, Henry Peters, et al, on the 30th day of August, 1841, in which it was agreed that a colony, to be called Peters' Colony, should locate in the northern portion of the State. It covered a large section of territory, reaching from the southern border of the Red river to a line so far south as to include a large portion of what is now Ellis county. The east border of this colony survey took its beginning at the mouth of

Big Mineral creek on Red river, and coming south it cut into the territory now occupied by Dallas county, about ten miles east of the city of Dallas. Accordingly the section of territory now known as Dallas county was included entirely in this colony, with the exception of a small strip on the east about three miles in width.

There were many disputes, resulting almost in serious difficulties, between some of the the settlers and the colonists as to the rights of the settlers in this colony, and especially the amount of land each family should have allotted to it; also the amount each single man should be allowed. Finally, the laws of the State stepped in and put a quietus to this wrangle by setting aside for each family what was then and is now called a section, comprising 640 acres, and to a single man a half section, being of course 320 acres.

The headquarters of the originators of this colony were located at Louisville, Kentucky, and the advertisement of the many advantages of this colony in the way of rich lands, delightful climate, etc., caught the attention of many, especially in Kentucky; and that brave, noble and true-hearted Kentuckian, John Neely Bryan, made up his mind to brave the dangers and endure the hardships of this wild country. So he came and located near Dallas, in 1841, and is known as the first settler of Dallas county. Others came from his State and from Illinois, Missouri and Tennessee, and most of them settled in this section, comprising Dallas county,—at least it received a liberal proportion of the immigrants. Up to 1846, all of Dallas county east of the Trinity river, belonged to Nacogdoches county, and all of Dallas west of the Trinity river belonged to what was then known as Robertson county. So for four years these earlier settlers were compelled in attending their courts to go the distance of about two hundred miles to Nacogdoches, then the county seat, and the settlers across the Trinity, almost in halloing distance, yet the citizens residing in that section of country now occupied by the beautiful suburban little city, Oak Cliff, had then to go to the rather important and proud village of the frontier, old Franklin, about one hundred and fifty miles from Houston. Frequently these pioneers had to go to their courts to serve as jurors by processes of court or to transact legal business. What more striking example of fortitude, sacrifice and devotion could be found showing a determination to build up and acquire homes for themselves than was exhibited by these faithful and patient pioneers! Thus the real settlement of Dallas county began with these pioneers about 1842.

### ITEMS FROM J. H. BROWN'S HISTORY.

The following is taken from John Henry Brown's history of Dallas county, with the venerable old gentleman's consent. As he is one of the very few pioneers still living who knew Dallas county when but a wilderness, and has seen her growth to her present wonderful status, and remembers the names of all the earlier settlers, whence they were and

so forth, we give the following from his history:

"The actual settlement of Dallas county began in the spring of 1842, when the first cabin was erected and the families of John Beeman and Captain Gilbert were the first to arrive (Mrs. Martha Gilbert being the first American lady) and relieve the loneliness of the adventurous and true-hearted *avant coureur*, John Neely Boyan, who had for five or six months been 'monarch of all he surveyed,' provided, he neither surveyed red men of the forest nor the raging Trinity on one of its periodic 'spreads.' He entertained them with the best he had—chiefly bear meat and honey—perhaps without recalling the adage about 'entertaining angels unawares,' yet, it was verified in this case, for, ere a great while, the lonely son of Tennessee gave his heart and hand to a comely and pure-hearted daughter of Illinois, in the person of Margaret, a daughter of Mr. John Beeman.

In 1842, besides James J. Beeman and family, the families of Thomas Keenan, Preston Witt, Alexander W. Webb, John H. Cox, Perry Overton and others, arrived. The family of William M. Cochran came in March, 1843. In May came the family of Dr. John Cole, with his grown sons, Calvin G., John H. and James M., and other children; and in December, George W. Glover and family, Elder Amon McCommas and grown sons, John, Elisha, Stephen B., and his brothers Stephen B. and John C., George L. Leonard and family and others.

In 1844 other members of the Cox family, the Cameron family, Isaac B. Webb and family, the Jenkins family, the Harwood family, the Rawlins family and many others came.

In 1845 came William H. Hord and family, William B. Elam and family, W. Hamp Witt and family, Thomas M. Ellis and family, John H. Daniel, D. W. Reedy, the Haught brothers, Adam C., Peter and Samuel A., with their families, John W. Smith and James M. Patterson (afterward the well-known first merchants of Dallas) both from Green county, Kentucky; John Thomas, wife, grown sons and daughters, from Missouri; James A. Coats, Marion A., and Thomas D. Coats, John C. McCoy, and others.

Among those arriving in 1846, were the families of Samuel Beeman, Mrs. Mary Ann Freeman, Obadiah W. Knight, William Tranghber, I. N. Webb, John R. Fondren, Thomas Collins, James Collins (brothers), Albert G. Collins, Rev. James A. Smith, R. E. Rawlins and other members of the Rawlins family, Wormley Carter, Asher W. Carter, John Anderson, Marquis de Lafayette Gracy (single) and many others.

From the history of this venerable historian, also, we take by permission the following list of names of all the settlers of Dallas county, reaching from the earliest settlement in 1841 to 1850, arranged alphabetically:

SETTLERS OF DALLAS COUNTY 1841–'50.

Allen, Simon Bolivar, merchant, in 1848, lives in Bonham.
Atterberry, James and family.
Atterberry, Stephen C. and family.

Atterberry, Jesse and family.

Atterberry, Nathan (soldier in Mexico), and Churchill came single.

Anderson, John L. and family, came from Kentucky, 1846.

Anderson, James and family, 1846.

Anderson, Thomas R. and James W., both single.

Armstrong, James and family, came in 1846; his daughter, Frances E., came, the wife of John Bursey, and is now a widow; Martha married Robert Cook, and is a widow; Nancy J. married first William A. Knight, second W. Marion Moon; Mary J. married Alexander A. Thomas; Anderson, the only son, died in 1848.

Aytes, John and family, before 1849.

Archer, Thomas M., and family, 1846.

Ashlock, Josiah, and family.

Andrews, Ben F. and Samuel, came single.

Alexander, J. J., came single.

Bursey, John, and wife, *nee* Frances E. Armstrong, came in 1846.

Badgeley, Daniel A. and family; Job married Lydia Marks.

Balshmire, Henry, married Eliza Goodwin.

Bryan, James B. (brother of John N)., came in 1846; married (second wife) Mrs. Elizabeth Harter, *nee* Beeman; children, William, James and Lenore.

Baird, George W., 1849, married Mary E. Thraughber.

Bethurum, Robert P., married Electa A. Hawpe.

Bethurum, Ben F., married Nancy P. Elam.

Bast, Abraham, 1848, married — Myers; children, Morgan, Jack, David, Abraham, Julia, Lucinda and Eliza.

Bledsoe, "A" and family, from Missouri, 1846; children, Willis A., married Jane Boyle; Moses O. to Sadie George; Isaac C., to Miss Steele; Virginia, to Captain R. A. Rawlins; Bettie, to Thomas Sprunance; Fleming G., to Juliet Samuels.

Bledsoe, Anthony, married Martha Huitt.

Bledsoe, Dr. Samuel T. and family, 1845.

Bernard, Charles H., came from Illinois in 1847.

Brown, Young E., and family, 1844.

Brown, Crawford, and family, 1844.

Brandenburg, A., and family; Samuel came single.

Beard, Allen, and family.

Beverly, William, 1846, married Rebecca Conover; died in Collin county, in 1887.

Bennett, Hiram, came in 1845; children, Madison, Hardy and C. L.

Bennett, William H., and family, 1845.

Bennett, William, and family, 1845.

Bennett, James M., and family, 1845.

Bennett, Elisha and Elijah D., came single.

Burris, Thomas and family.

Browder, Mrs. Lucy, came in 1845.

Browder, Isham, son of Lucy and family, 1845.

Browder, Edward C., son of Lucy, 1845, married Elizabeth Coats; his children, Pleasant S.; Annie B. married Edward Prickett; Emma married Dr. J. H. McCorkle; Fanny married G. M. Overleese.

Bird, James, and family, from Missouri, 1844.

Bird, Samuel P., came single.

Bruton, William, patriarch, from Illinois, 1845; children, Richard married Elizabeth Cox; James R. married Nancy Edwards.

Britton, Joseph and family, 1848.

Baker, James M., married Ruth Forester.

Baker, Artemas, came single.

Barker, Joshua, married Sarah Hart.

Bandy, Richard T., married Aurelia A. Rawlins.

Boyd, William J., married Milburn Bernetta Baggett.

Billingsley, William, married Arena Kirkland.

Barnes, William D., married Tabitha C. Smith.

Barnes, William, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

Burnham, Horace, married Matilda Cole.

Burnett, William D., came single.

Brotherton, Robert K., came single.

Brotherton, H. K.

Bowles, Rev. William, a Baptist preacher, who had married Mrs. Rebecca Self, came in 1844. Of the Self children, there were Ann, who married Robert Walker; Sarah E., who married Judge James M. Patterson; Harvin H. and Chonac Self. The children of Mr. Bowles, by this marriage, are Harrison H., living in Kaufman, and Hannah F., who married George W. Davis.

Burford, Nathaniel M., came from Tennessee in 1848, married Mary Knight in 1854; their children, Mattie, married William Morris Freeman in 1886; Nathaniel is dead; Robert Lee, Jeff Mallard and May.

Barrett, Roswell B., an orphan of Texas parentage, came with James Armstrong in 1846, married "Babe" Baldridge.

Barrett, James W., brother of Roswell, still single.

Bledsoe, Allen, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

Buskirk, Jonas, and family.

Bradshaw, David, and family.

Beeman, John, and family, from Illinois to Bowie county, 1840; to Boyd's Fort, November, 1841; to Dallas county, April 1842. His wife was Emily Hunnicut, yet living. Their children: Elizabeth married first Henry Harter in 1844, going eighty miles to Bonham for that purpose; second, B. Bryam, and third William Cumby; Margaret married John Neely Bryan; William H. married Martha Dye; Samuel H. married Mary Ann Weatherford; Isaac H. died in California; James H. married Mary Hammond; Clarissa married — Walker; Nancy married William W. Hobbs; Ann married John Fugate; Caroline married Isaac Fisher;—ten children, nine married.

Beeman, James J., in St. Charles county, Missouri, in 1836, married Sarah Crawford; in Dallas, November 29, 1851, he married Elizabeth Baker, from Ohio. By the first marriage he had children; Mary J. (died in 1884), married first Henry Price; second, Wyatt Barnett; Emily T. married William T. Baker; Francis M. married Amanda McCormick; Melissa died in youth. By his second wife J. J. had Charles A., who married Martha McCormick, and Sarah E., who married L. A. Sweet.

Beeman, Samuel, married in St. Charles county, Missouri, Mary Smelser (both now dead), and came November, 1846, from Calhoun county, Illinois. Of their children John S. married Isabel Bryan in Illinois, came with his father; Ruth married Adam C. Haught, whose first wife, Margaret, was a sister of her father; Nancy (in Illinois), married William Hunnicut; Isaac married Hannah Bethurum; Temperance married — Moore; Peter married Matilda Riggs; William and Jacob were killed in the Confederate army; Kate married Newton Husted. The three brothers brought twenty-four children to Dallas county, including those born here.

Caldwell, Solomon, and family, from Illinois, 1842.

Caldwell, William, and family, from Illinois.

Corley, Adelbert, son of the Rev. Samuel Corley, the Mexican war soldier, came in 1848; for thirty years has been Clerk of Red River county.

Cole, John P., and family, removed to Tarrant.

Corcoran, John T., and family, 1845.

Crabtree, William, and family.

Cochran, William M., and wife, *nee* Nancy J. Hughes, Tennesseans, came from Missouri in 1843. He died April 24, 1853. She died October 15, 1877; of their children, John H. married Martha Johnson; Archelaus M., first married Laura, one of the Knights of '46. Second, Mrs. Mary Collins, *nee* Jenkins; William P. married Amanda M. Lawrence; James M., (born in Dallas county June 1, 1846) married first Maggie B. Lively, second Nannie Clark, third Hattie Bourland; George W., died single in 1872; Martha A., married William Harris.

Crutchfield, Thomas F., and family, from Kentucky, 1845; children: James O. M.; Fannie Floyd; Albertus went to California; Th. Ella married G. S. C. Leonard; Ophelia married John J. Eakins, who died in 1886; Minerva, married John W. Swindells; Betty married John W. Lane.

Cousy, Mrs. Nancy, and family.

Cousy, Thomas W., came single.

Casey, John, and family.

Casey, Harvey, came single.

Casey, Harry, came single.

Cornelius, Abner P., and family.

Crumpacker, Daniel and Joel, came single.

Cheshire, Thomas, and family.

Cook, John C., married Elvira Mays.

Carver, Solomon, and family.

Carver, Abraham, and family.

Carver, Daniel, came single.

Chenoweth, James F., and family.

Chenoweth, Thomas, married Hannah Keenan.

Clark, A. J. (old Texan), came in 1845,—in Grand Prairie; first married Sarah Myers; their son, H. C., in Dallas.

Clark, Henry, and family.

Clark, William, came in 1845; his family came with Judge Patterson, in January, 1846.

Cates, James, came in 1844; in Grand Prairie fight; married Elvira Fay.

Campbell, Thomas J., came single.

Chapman, John C., and family.

Chapman, Robert, came single.

Castor, Jacob, came single.

Carlock, Jacob G., came single.

Coats, Samuel, and family, from Illinois, in 1845.

Coats, Thomas D., and family, from Illlinois, 1845.

Coats, Marion A., and William B., came single.

Cox, John H., and wife, from Illinois, 1842.

Cox, George, from Illinois, 1842.

Cox, James, from Illinois, 1844.

Cox, David B., from Illinois, 1844.

Cox, Hartwell B., from Illinois, 1844.

Cox, Joseph, married Narcissa Elam.

Cox, William, married Mary Dike.

Conover, Dr. W. W., came 1845.

Campbell, Thomas A., married Margaret A. Coobes.

Carr, William, and family.

Carr, Henry, came single.

Connor, William D., married Mary Fikes.

Carpenter, Timothy, and family came in 1843.

Crowley, Richard, married Almeda Leake.

Crowley, Benjamin F., married Edna Leake.

Calder, Dr., came in 1842, killed by Indians in Collin, February, 1843.

Coombes, William, and family, from Kentucky, 1843; children: Leven G. married Jane H. Heady; Zachariah Ellis married

Rebecca F. Bedford; Isaac N. married Berrilla K. Myers; Margaret A. married Thomas A. Campbell and died in Missouri, in 1869; Mary M. married Levi M. Bumfas; Rebecca F. married William L. Holt, and is dead. Children by a second wife, Samuel H.; John W., and three daughters.

Combs, Joseph, and family, (Cedar Hill) came before July 1848; of his children Zur married Sarah Evans; William S. married Elizabeth J. Evans; Robert.

Chowning, Robert, came in 1845.

Chowning. J. W., married Nancy Myers in Illinois—in Grand Prairie fight in 1846; found the murdered Phelps party in 1848; lives in Denton.

Couch, Henderson, as foreman of the jury at the first court ever held in Dallas county, December, 1846; he and his eleven colleagues divorced Mrs. Charlotte M. Dalton from her husband, Joseph Dalton, and before the sun of that day glided to the "heathen Chinee" side of the globe; the said Henderson Couch and Charlotte M. Dalton, legally and constitutionally, were husband and wife. It was the first civil suit—Dalton *vs.* Dalton—ever tried in Dallas county; yet some people of this day imagine that the "early times" of Dallas were of the backwoods, "Arkansaw Traveler," non-progressive class, such as are found stuck away in certain spots in New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and possibly a few in North Carolina and Virginia, but never in the prairies of the great West or Southwest. Let all such realize the electric dispatch business in early Dallas days, and be convinced of their former erroneous impression, then tip their beavers to the memory of Henderson and Charlotte Couch.

Chenault, Wesley M., and family, in 1845.

Chenault, William, came single, a soldier in Mexico, married Ruth Ann Jackson, died in 1886.

Cameron, David R., and family, from Missouri, in 1844; among his children were Chris C., L. Frank and T. H.

Cockrell, Wesley, and family came in 1846.

Cook, Henry, and family, before 1849.

Cole, Dr. John, wife and mostly grown children came from Arkansas 1843; their children; Calvin G., married in Arkansas, Elvira Reeder; James M. married Sarah Bennett; John H. married Elizabeth Preston; Martin V. married Maggie Preston; Joseph married Jennie Overton; Malinda became second wife of James N. Smith; Eliza married Jefferson Tilley, and is a widow in Arkansas; Louisa married A. G. Walker, and is dead; Wm. A., lives in Medina county, married Mary Bennett.

Cook, Williford W., brother of Robert M., came in 1845.

Cook, Robert M., surveyor, came in 1845, married Martha Armstrong.

Connor, Abraham, and family came before 1846.

Crockett, John M., and wife came from Tennessee October, 1847.

Collins, James, and wife, Nancy, came in 1846.

Collins, Thomas, brother of James, and wife, Mary, came in 1846.

Collins, Albert G., and wife, Pamelia, came from Kentucky 1846; their children: Orzelia married John Shipley, now a a widow; James, William, Joel and Henry are dead; Foster in Louisana; Joseph and Albert G., living; Martha

married Jacob Ervay and lives in Wyoming; Annie married P. King Taylor and lives in Cisco, Texas. The parents are still living.

Carter, Woomley, born in Loudoun, Virginia, June 19, 1816; removed from Kentucky to Missouri 1843; to Dallas in May, 1846; married Lucy Anderson; since 1880 has lived near Lewisville, Denton county.

Carter, Asher W., brother of Wormley, married Elizabeth A. Wood.

Cockrell, Alexander, came from Missouri in 1845; was a frontier soldier and partly in Mexico; married Sarah H. Horton; was killed in Dallas April 3, 1858. His widow still resides in the old homestead, the abode of hospitality. Their children: Aurelia married Mitchell Gray, and is dead; Robert married Gillie Jones and died in 1866; Frank M. is Alderman Cockrell of the Todd mills; Alexander married Ettie Fulkerson and is a "ranchero" on Mountain creek.

Crow, Wm. M., and family, in 1847.

Carder, Wm. P., and family came in 1845; his sons, Elijah and Christopher, were soldiers in Mexico, and died in the city about Christmas, 1847. His wife, *nee* Brumfield, was a sister of Mrs. Amon McCommas.

Dooley, George W., and family, before 1848.

Durrett, George W., and family, before 1848.

Daniel, John H., came from Missouri in 1845; a soldier in the Mexican war; married Rebecca Ray in Dallas county. Their children: William R. married Josephine McCommas; Mary Frances married George H. Alexander, now of Hardeman county; "John Henry" died March 5, 1885; Benj. F.; Sterling Price; Edmund W. married first Emma McCommas; second, Ettie Wilkinson; Charles A.; Martha J., and the last is "Arthur Ellis Coombes Daniel."

Dykes, Thomas, came single in 1845; a soldier in Mexico, and died in New Orleans en route home.

Durgin, Charles H., merchant, came from Massachusetts 1845; married Elizabeth B. Thomas, and is long deceased. His widow is vice-president of the Dallas County Pioneer Association.

Dakan, Dr. Perry, married Ann R. Walker, who died in California. He returned, and died in Texas.

Dye, Benjamin, Sr., and family came from Kentucky in 1847. His children: Enoch, now dead, married a daughter of Rev. Abner Keen; Benj., Jr., and Wm. H. died single; Joseph F. went to California in 1853; George lives in Dallas County; Martha E. is the wife of Wm. H. Beeman; Sarah first married Mr. Vassella and is now the wife of Dr. Mitchell; Miranda married Madison Bennett; Addie is the wife of Wm. A. McDermett.

Dye, William, brother of Benj., died single.

Dawdy, Alanson, married Rebecca Shelton.

Downing, Wm. W., came single.

Dunaway, Foster W., came single.

Dixon, Solomon W., and family.

Demay (or Dernay) Charles, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

Davis, Hinson C., and family.

Davis, John W., Benj. F. and Jeremiah, came single.

Ellis, Thomas M., and wife, *nee* Witt, came from Illinois in 1845. One of their daughters married Middleton Perry; Mary married Jones Green, ——— married W. L. White; Wm. F. married Miss Smith; John T. married Miss

Stewart; James H. married Mary E. Rawlins.

Elam, Wm. B., wife Mary and family, from Illinois, 1845.

Elam, Isaac, wife Margaret and family, 1847.

Elam, W. M., and family.

Elam, Jesse, and family.

Elam, Andrew, Benton and several others came single.

Elliott, Sanders, came in 1845.

Elkins, Smith, elected Chief Justice in 1850, and quit the country under a domestic cloud.

Edwards, Isaac, and family.

Ferris, Morris, and family came before 1846.

Floyd, Morris, and family came before 1846.

Fyke, Elisha, and family.

Fyke, Archer, came single.

Fyke, Archer, came single.

Fortner, Milford F., and family.

Frost, Benj., and family.

Frost, Thomas, came single.

Ferris, Warren A., surveyor, and family came from Nacogdoches, in 1846.

Fleming, Wm., and family, came in 1846.

Fleming, Geo. W., came single in 1846; married Louisa Jane Britton.

Franklin, Levi, married Nancy Rogers.

Fletcher, ——, married Miss Henry.

Fortner, John, and family, came in 1844; now lives at Vinita, Indian Territory; his children—Amos, Mary J. married George Burgoon; Caroline married George Nash.

Freeman, Mrs. Mary Ann, and family came in 1846.

Freeman, Wm. S., and wife Susan, came in 1846.

Fondren, John R., came in 1846.

Glover, George W., and family, came in 1843.

Goodwin, Micajah, and family, came before 1846.

Goodwin, Thomas R., came single.

Galloway, D. R. S. C., married Jane Manning.

Gracey, Marquis D. L., came in 1846; married Amanda E. Harris.

Gracey, Emory A., married Miss Neatlock.

Gracey, Grundy C., Sabine, and Wm. T.; Amanda married —— Goodnight.

Gill, Eldridge, came in 1849; married Mrs. Lucinda McDonald, *nee* Smith.

Gunnels, Washington, married Polly Sparks.

Good, Noah, and family, came in 1846.

Greathouse, Archibald, and family, came in 1844.

Garkins, George, and wife Easter, came in 1847.

Gilbert, Mabel, and wife Martha, came from Bird's Fort, in March, 1842, Mrs. Gilbert being the first white lady to reach Dallas, though followed on the 4th of April by Mrs. John Beeman, yet living, and her daughter. Mr. Gilbert had formerly been a steamboat commander.

Griffin, Elder Thacker Vivian, a preacher of the "Christian" church, born 1800, came to Dallas in 1846; organized the first church of his denomination in Dallas county, at Hord's ridge, and died in 1852 or '53. His only son died in the Confederate army. His only daughter Elizabeth A., is the esteemed wife of Dr. Albert A. Johnston.

Gray, Andrew K., and Daniel H., came single.

Green, Jones, came in 1845; his wife was Mary Ellis.

Graham, Joseph and family.

Graham, Milton H., came single.

Goar, John, and family; his daughter Matilda married Norvell R. Winniford.

Grounds, Robert, and large family, came in 1845.

Green, Mrs. Martha P., and family.

Garvin, Thomas, came single.

Howell, John, and wife Parthena, came in 1845; their children: Virginius, James, Hartwell (lost in the Confederate Army), Lizzie (Mrs. John Wright), Salome (Mrs. John M. Hervay), Charles, married Miss Thomas.

Hicklin, William J., and family came in 1845. He was killed out West.

Horton, Enoch, Sr., and family, from Russell county, Virginia, arrived November 29, 1844. His children (excepting a married daughter who came ten years later) were Mary, who married Marlin M. Thompson; John married Margaret Hopkins; James married first Jane Phillip, second Mrs. Mollie King, *nee* Morton; Sarah H. married Alexander Cockrell; Enoch, Jr., married first Nancy C. Reed, second Lucy Lanier (now Mrs. Sam P. Cross); Robert died single, in California; Martha married her cousin, Wm. Horton, and died soon after reaching Dallas; Rachel died single; Lucy married A. B. Lanier; Emarine married the late Joseph C. Reed. Of all this large family Mrs. Cockrell alone survives as one of the honored landmarks of early, or rather ante-Dallas, days. Mrs. Cockrell died in 1892.

Hord, Wm. H. and wife Mary J. (*nee* Crockett) came from North Carolina 1845: their children: Thomas A., Ferdinand P., Mattie J. (Mrs. J. A. Crawford).

Hunt, Edward W., came in 1846; first married Jane A. Thomas, second Olivia H. Winn.

Hunt, John L., brother of E. W. came in 1846, went to California in 1849 or '50 and lives there now.

Henry, J. Paul, Sr., married Miss Fletcher.

Houx, Nicholas, and family came in 1848.

Hambrick, N. M., and wife came in 1847.

Hobbs, Wm. W., came in 1842, married Nancy Beeman.

Huitt, John, and family, came in 1843.

Huitt, Roland, brother of John came in 1843.

Hibbert, J. B., came in 1845.

Hetherington, John C., came in 1846; married Susan A. Drake.

Hart, Abe, came in 1847, married Elizabeth Ray.

Hill, Mrs. S. J., came in 1845.

Houx James M., and family.

Harter, Henry; married Elizabeth Beeman.

Harwood, Alex. M., and family, Tennesseans, but last from Missouri in 1844. The parents died at Harwood Springs, as did their son N. B., and his wife, the parents of Wm. A. Harwood, formerly district Clerk, now of Dimmitt county. Their daughter, Melissa T., first married Mr. Jacobs, and in 1846 Josiah S. Phelps and died about January 1, 1848, Mr. Phelps being killed by Indians April 9, 1848. Their only child, then a few months old, is Mrs. Dickey (wife of Henry C.) Miller, of Tarrant county. A married daughter yet lives in Missouri. Susan O. married Wm. A. Stewart.

Harwood, Alexander (so long county Clerk), who married Sarah Peak. He died July 31, 1855. Their son Rifley B., married Lucy Keller, and has a son named Alexander. Their daughter, Juliet, is the wife of James J. Collins.

Henderson, John, married Malvina Kimbell.

Hickman, Henry, married Elizabeth Newton.

Hanby, J., married Susan Smith.

Hutton, V. J., and wife came in 1845 or '46.

Huster, Harrison and family came in 1845.

Huster, James G., N. J., S. F. and others came single.

Hargroeder, Mrs. Mary, and family before July, 1848.

Hobbs, James, and family before July, 1848.

Hobbs, Wm. W., married Nancy Beeman.

Hart, Jacob, and family before July 1848.

Hart, Abraham, married Elizabeth Ray.

Hanna, Amariah, and family, before July, 1848.

Harding, John M., and family before July, 1848.

Hughes, William, and family, before July, 1848.

Halford, Jeremiah, and family, before 1848.

Halford, J. W., came single.

Henderson, Noah, and family.

Hunnicut, Wm. C., and family, 1844.

Hall, Jacob C., and family before 1848.

Hall, John, and family before 1848.

Halloway, Joseph H., before 1848.

Hall, Henry H., came single; married — Anderson.

Harris, John, and family, before 1848.

Harris, William, came before 1848.

Harris, Daniel, and family, before 1848.

Haught, Adam C., from Illinois in 1845; married first Margaret Beeman, second Ruth Beeman.

Haught, Peter, came in 1845; a soldier in Mexico; married S. J. Pruitt.

Haught, Samuel A., came in 1845; a soldier in Mexico, and raised a large family.

Jenkins, William, wife and children came from Missouri in 1845: died in 1872; their children; Mary A., married first James Collins, second A. M. Cochran; Lizzie married Eugene Lively; Hannah E. married Gabriel A. (Dood) Knight; America S. married Coany; Miron E. married Celeste Brown; Sarah married Chas. Fladger; Rufus Henry and Willis L.

Jackson, John, wife and children came from Missouri in 1846; their children were Andrew Sloan Jackson, a soldier in Mexico; married Elizabeth Dye; William was a soldier in Mexico, came home sick and died September 12, 1848; James E. maried Diana Davis; Good married Miss Thomas; George married Molly Nash; Ruth Ann married Wm. Chenault.

Kuhn, Anton, came in 1845 or '46,— the first blacksmith in the town of Dallas, though Allen, slave of John Huitt, and yet living, was the first, it is said, in the whole county. Mr. Kuhn afterward emigrated to Oregon.

Keifer, Benj., came single.

Keller, Samuel, and family came before July, 1848.

Kimmell, Mrs. Catherine, and family came before July, 1848.

Kimmell, Philip, and family came before July, 1848.

Kirk, John W., came single before July, 1848.

Kennedy, Mrs. Mary, and family came before July, 1848.

Keenan, Thomas, and family came in 1842; of his children there were Marion; Betsey married Hiram Vail; Mary married James Newby; Hannah married Thos. Chenoweth.

Keen, Rev. Abner, and family, came before July, 1848.

Keen, Wm. H., and family, came before July, 1848.

Keen, W. W., and family, came before July, 1848.

Keen, John S., married Olive S. Merrill.

Keen, John W., married Nancy Turner.

Knight, Obadiah W., first married in Tennessee Mary Ann Knight, but not a relative. She died, and he married in the same State Serena C. Hughes, yet living in North Dallas. They came here in 1846. By the first marriage there were first Wm. A., who first married Mary Stillwell, and second Mary Jane Armstrong (now Mrs. W. M. Moon); second, John W., married Sally Stewart (who lives in Decatur) and died in 1870; third, Mary, married Nat. M. Burford in 1854; fourth, Elizabeth B., married Jefferson Mallard, of Jacksonville, in 1857; fifth, Gabriel A., married Hannah T. Jenkins. By the second marriage came sixth, Henry, who died a youth; seventh, Laura, who married A. M. Cochran and is dead; eighth, Monroe D., killed by a horse in youth; ninth, Sophronia, died young; tenth, Mattie A., married Wm. H. Lemmon, and is dead; eleventh, Kate, married John Field; twelfth, William H. (second Wm.) married Bessie Turner, and lives in Hill county; thirteenth, Eppes G., married Fannie L. Patton in 1887; fourteenth, Robert E. Lee, an attorney, member of Dallas bar; fifteenth, Archelaus J., still a youth; and sixteenth, Josie, died a little girl.

Knight, Gabriel, brother of Obadiah W., came in 1846, and died a bachelor.

Kenison, Daniel W., came single, married Mary Horn.

Larner, Wm., married Mary Jennings in Illinois, came in 1842, raised a large family; both dead and children scattered.

Leonard, George L., and family came from Tennessee in 1843. His children were George S. C., married Thomas Ella Crutchfield, and both dead; Wm. M.; John R.; Jackson L., married Mattie Hearne and both dead; Samuel F., married Mattie Miller, and is dead; Washington C; Elizabeth, married John W. Wright; Mattie; and Joseph A., married Annie Jeffries.

Long, Henry C., came single and is now married.

Lavender, Mrs. M. H., and family, from Illinois in 1845.

Lavender, J. J., and wife Lucy A., came in 1846.

Laughlin, J. Y., and wife Abby C., came in 1849.

Laughlin, J. P., and wife, came in 1849.

Ledbetter, Oliver V., and wife Margaret, came in 1848.

Ledbetter, W. H., came in 1846.

Ledbetter, Rev. Arthur, married Elizabeth Pearson.

Lanier, John, and family, came before 1846.

Lanier, Archibald, son of John, married Lucy Horton; Lucy married Enoch Horton.

Lee, J. B., and family came before 1848; his children were John, Thomas, Lee and three daughters.

Lawrence, John P., married Fanny Coats.

Lynch, John, married Mahala Warner.

Latimer, James W., founder of the Dallas *Herald* in 1849, came from Red river county in that year and died in 1859. He was a good writer,—left a widow and several children, all or nearly all of whom are now dead. His parents came from Tennessee to Red river in 1834. His death was deplored as a loss to Dallas.

Loving, James, and family, came before July, 1848.

Loving, Samuel P., came single.

Leake, Anthony M., and family, before July, 1848.

Lacy, Philemon, came single, before July, 1878.

Linney, Parry, and family, before July, 1848.

Longley, Thomas, and family, before July, 1848.

Marsh, Harrison C., wife of Polly and family came in 1843. Their children: Thomas C. married Hannah Husted; Ellen married Henry Doggett; John D. married Rebecca Perry; Mary married Mr. McAlister; Lizzie married Ephraim M. Doggett, Jr.; Martha Ann married Mark Elliston; Pollie married Wm. Neill.

McCommas, Elder Amon, with his wife, *nee* Mary Brumfield, and children, came from Missouri in 1844. He hailed from Virginia, stopping for repairs successively in Kentucky, Ohio, Illinois, and Missouri. Of his children James B. married Miss Shields before coming; John (a soldier in the Mexican war) married in Dallas county, Missouri; Tucker; Elisha married Rhoda Ann Tucker; William M. married Julia Tucker; Amon, Jr., married Nancy Seals; Stephens B. died a soldier in the city of Mexico, December 24, 1847; Rosa married Jesse Cox; Armilda married Benj F. Fleaman; Mary E. married John W. Herndon.

McCommas, Stephen B., Sr., brother of Amon, came with his family. His son, Burke, died a soldier in the city of Mexico, about Christmas, 1847. Of his other children, Serena married Rufus Bennett, and of John we have no data.

McCommas, John C., brother of Amon and Stephen, came with them, married, was a soldier in Mexico, and now lives in Young county.

McCommas, Mrs. Lavinia, a sister-in-law of the three brothers, with her family, came with them.

Moore, Benj. S., came single, married Martha Weatherford.

Myers, William, and family, came in 1843; his son Meredith married Miss Eddy.

McCoy, John C., came single in 1845; married Cora M. McDermett, who died in 1853; he died April 30, 1887.

Mounts, Jesse V., and family, came in 1844; he commanded in Grand Prairie skirmish in 1846.

Mounts, Thomas A., married Eliza J. Harmison.

Mounts, George, died a soldier in the city of Mexico, December, 1847.

Mounts J. H.

Minter, Rev. Green, came before 1846.

McCants, Joshua, and family, came before July, 1845, in Grand Prairie.

McDermett, J. B., came from Arkansas in 1847, his sister Lucy being of his family. Of his children, Mary M. married Joseph Parker; William A. married Addie Dye; Henrietta married John Tenison, Cora M. married John C. McCoy; Dr. David Porter married Talitha Smith and lives in Pilot Grove; Sam died in New Mexico; Josephine A. married Ulysses Matthews; Edward J. was killed in the naval battle of Mobile.

McKamy, William C., wife Rachel and family; their children: William C., John L., Charles and perhaps others.

Moon, Jesse, and wife Mary J., came from Missouri in 1845; of their children, E. G. died at fifteen; Jesse in 1872; Julia married Ellis C. Thomas; Martha married Matt J. Moore; Nancy E. married Jo-

seph C. McConnell; W. Marion married Mrs. Mary J. Knight, *nee* Armstrong; Sarah J.

Miller, Madison M., long a merchant at Pleasant Run, near Lancaster, came in 1846; he married first Mary Rawlins, second Emma A. Dewey (now Mrs. William B. Miller.)

Miller, William B., wife and children came from Kentucky in 1847. By his first wife he had children: Charilaus (Chill), who married Miss Walker; Alonzo; Mattie married S. Frank Leonard; Molly married George W. Guess; Jennie married Charles D. Kanady; Susan married Frank Robberson (who died in 1867), and is now the wife of Dr. Jacob B. Ewing, of Dallas. By his present wife, Emma A. (formerly widow of Madison M. Miller, of Lancaster, and *nee* Emma A. Dewey), he has Minnie, wife of Philip B. Miller; Charles and Richard.

Miller, James T., came single, a blacksmith; went to California.

Miller, Stephen H., came single, before July, 1848.

Mathew, Ulysses, married Josephine A. McDermett.

Moorman, John H., married Susan Hickman.

Markham, George, a soldier in Mexico, married Hannah Cox.

Moneyham, James J., and family, came in came in 1843; moved to Tarrant county and finally left the State.

Moneyham, Joseph William, and family, came in 1843; his son married and died at Letot; a daughter married Mr. Taylor.

Morris, Wm., and family, came in 1844; his children: James M., Samuel L. D. and Preston W. died single. Melissa married Snyder Kennedy.

Mooney, James, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

Mitchell, John, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

Mathis, James, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

McCarny, Perry, and family, came in 1846.

Masters, Wm., and family, came in 1846.

Morris, Richard, young Englishman, came in 1848—died.

McCrackin, Anson, and family came in 1844.

May, William C., and family.

Merrill, Adolph G. M., came single.

Merrill, David, and family, came in 1844; among his children were Benjamin, Robert, Samuel and Eli.

Myers, Elder David, a Baptist preacher and patriarch of a large family, came frma Illinois in 1845—left a fine record as o Christian pioneer. Born in Kentucky, he came from Jersey county, Illinois. Elder Myers organized the first and still the well known "Union" Baptist church in Dallas county, May 10, 1846, the original members being J. B. Lee and wife, P. A., Franklin Bowles, Letitia Myers and John M. Myers, of whom the latter is the only survivor. Thomas Keenan and wife, and Mrs. Keziah Myers were the three first additions to the church. His children is married in the following paragraph:

Nancy, married J. W. Chowning, in 1834, came in 1845; John M. (the second elder) married in 1842; Keziah Wiley, came in 1845; Emeline married J. H. Whitlock, came in 1845, died early; Elizabeth, married Wm. Barnes, and died soon; Sarah, married A. J. Clark, an old Texan (Harvey C. Clark, of Dallas, is their son); B. C., married Penina Fyke; Jemima, married Archer

Fyke; Mary, married D. H. Wise; Geo. W., married Lucy Peak, in Illinois; Harriet, married A. G. Brant. Elder David Myers has a hundred descendants, mostly in Texas.

The children of Elder John M. Myers are: Elizabeth, married J. S. Bailey; Mary, married William Mosely; Martha, married J. J. Stubbs; J. S., married M. V. Cooper; Douglas, married Eugenia Hoffman; G. F., married Ella Kennedy; Letty, married James McWhorter; Nancy married W. T. McKamy; Lewis, remains open to negotiation.

Merrill, Elder Eli, and wife, Mary, came in 1844; of their children: Julia married John W. Wright; Cornelius married Margaret Dickinson; John M. married Sue Whitman; Thomas was murdered at Van Horn's Wells, near Rio Grande; and Geo. C. Merrill.

Merrill, Charles D., and family.

McCombs, Joshua, came single.

McDowell, John, came single, before July, 1848.

Munden, Joseph, and family, before July, 1848.

Metcalf, John J., and family, came before July, 1848, a surveyor, and died in Palo Pinto county.

Moore, James, came before July, 1848.

Moore, Jesse and John T., came single, before July, 1848.

Marks, Watts, and family, before July, 1848.

Morse, Frederick, and family, before July, 1848.

Manning, Mrs. Delilah, and family, before July, 1848.

Manning, Thomas G., came before 1848.

Manning, Andrew J., and family, before 1848.

Mills, Edward, and family, before July, 1848.

Mills, James, came single, before July, 1848.

Mills, John, came single, before July, 1848.

McDaniel, Aaron, came single, before July, 1848.

Nye, John, came in 1846; his children: Margaret, married Mr. Malone; D. H., to Mary Myers; Francis M., to Caroline Drake; Louisa, to Lewis Cook; Sarah, to W. J. Anderson; Daniel, to Mary Fyke.

Newton, Harvey H., and family, before July, 1848.

Newton, Charles G., and family, before July, 1848.

Newton, Samuel G., came at the same time; died in San Antonio.

Narboe, three Norwegian brothers, came in 1845—John P., and wife, died; Peter married Jane Robinson; Peter, Paul and John, single, went to California, about 1850 or 1851.

Noble, John, came in 1845; in Grand Prairie fight.

Nancy, Andrew T., came single, in 1847, married Susan Ray; his children: Benj., Amos, Levy, Rebecca, and perhaps others.

Norton, Daniel E., came single, married Margaret E. Strong.

Nations, John W., came single, married Dorcas Bough.

Nix, John, and family, came before July, 1848.

Overton, Aaron, and family, came in 1844.

Overton, Caswell, and family, came in 1844.

Overton, John M., and family, came in 1844.

Overton, Wm. P. and John C., came single, in 1844.

O'Guinn, Wm., and family, came before July, 1848.

O'Guinn, Stephen C. and Leonidas, came single.

Patrick, Callaway H., and wife, came to the county in 1846. He had been in it in 1841, with an Indian scout. He married Rhoda I., daughter of Abraham T. Smith, killed by Indians in Young county, in 1841.

Phelps, Josiah Smith, came in 1845, and was a surveyor; in March, 1846, at Harwood Springs (Kleburg), this still being Nacogdoches county; he married Mrs. Melissa T. Jacobs, daughter of Alex. M. Harwood, Sr. She died about January, 1848, leaving an only infant child "Dickey," now Mrs. Henry C. Miller, Azle P. O., Tarrant county. Mr. Phelps was killed by Indians, April, 1848.

Pancoast, Josiah, a soldier in the Grand Prairie fight, and in Mexico, married Mary Ann Young; moved to San Antonio, reared seven daughters, and died there. He was a brother of the celebrated medical author, Dr. Pancoast, of Philadelphia.

Pearson, Wm. H., and family, came in 1844.

Pearson, Dudley F., a soldier in Mexico.

Pettlewell, Simcoe, single.

Pulliam, Wm. H., and family, came in 1845.

Pulliam, Marshall S., single, came in 1845.

Pulliam, John L., single, came in 1845, soldier in Mexico.

Pruitt, William, and family.

Pruitt, Martin, single.

Parks, Elias C., came in 1845.

Pruitt, Wm. A., married Elizabeth Freeman.

Prigmore, Joseph, and family, came in 1845.

Prigmore, Benjamin J., came single in 1845.

Parks, Alfred J., married Lydia A. Rawlins.

Parker, Joseph, came from Shelby county, Texas, 1848, married Mary McDermett and died 1878. Their children are: Theodore, Clementine, wife of Robert P. Toole, and Cora J. (Mittie) is Mrs. —— Littlefield.

Perry, Mrs. Sarah and family, came 1844 or 1845.

Perry, Alexander W. and wife, *nee* Sarah Hoffman, came from Illinois in 1844. Their children: Margaret, married J. M. Smith; Harriet, married Thomas Warner; J. H. married Susan Poor; W. F. married Amanda Cox; Carrie, married Clinton Hoffman; Lillie Dale, married W. D. Fyke; Rosey Ann, married N. N. Buller.

Perry, Weston and family, came in 1846. His children: Nancy was married to Page Blackwell; F. S. to Miss McCants; W. M. to Miss Blackwell; Rebecca to William Rowe; Eliza to James Cox; Ellen to A. F. Fonts; Ann to William Kennedy; Eveline to Preston Buchanan; Theodore, Commodore and John are dead: thirteen children and ten married.

Perry, Middleton, came in 1845, married in Illinois, a daughter of Thomas M. Ellis, raised a large family in Dallas county.

Patterson, James M., from Warren county, Kentucky, in January, 1846; married Sarah E. Self, merchant from 1846 to '54; Chief Justice of the county 1854 '66; his children: Florence Belle is the wife of John Spellman; Kitty is the wife of Joseph Shuford; Charles L. is dead; James M. and Edward are single; Rowena is the wife of Thomas H. Patterson; Emma is single.

Pryor, Dr. Samuel B., and young wife from Virginia and last from Arkansas, came 1846. His first child, Ashton R. (late police officer) was born in Dallas, October 29, 1847. Dr. P. was district clerk from December, 1846, to August, 1850; was the first mayor of Dallas, in 1856–'57

and died in 1867. His widow and other children reside in southwestern Arkansas.

Porter, John F. and family, came before July, 1848.

Porter, George R., came single.

Paxton, Edwin H., came single, before 1848.

Pound, Bales O. C., came single, before 1848.

Pemberton, Gideon, came single, before 1848.

Roland, Joseph, and family, came before 1848.

Ricketts, Zedekiah, and family, before 1848.

Ricketts, Daniel D. and David M., single.

Reed, Benjamin, and family, before 1848.

Ramsey, Samuel, and family, before 1848.

Runyon, Silas R., and family, came before 1848.

Reedy, David W., came in 1845; his wife, Mary E., in 1844.

The Rawlins family from Illinois.

Rawlins, Elder Roderick and wife, came in 1844. Of their children, Louisa, married Lewis Hull; Nancy, married Pleasant Taylor (both living in Dallas); Pleasant King married Mrs. Lydia Spruance: he died June 6, 1887; Lucinda married Samuel Keller; Tabitha married Carlos Wise; Mary married M. M. Miller; Roderick A. (Captain Aleck) married Virginia Bledsoe; Elder William married in Illinois.

Rawlins, Pleasant K., as above; his stepson, Thomas Spruance, married Bettie Bledsoe; his son A. H. Rawlins married first Maggie Swindells, second George Rogers; R. D. (Dod) married Henrietta Jacobs; John S., married Mary Peacock; Lucy A., married Robert Brotherton, who died in 1866 or '67, and she is now the wife of Irvine Lavender; Mary E., married James Henry Ellis; Benjamin S., died in 1863.

Rawlins, Elder William, son of Elder Roderick, and family, came in 1846. His children are Hubbard M., George, Allen, Frank, Malinda, Lucinda, and Mrs. Richard T. Bandy.

Rogers, Elijah, married Lowina Crowley.

Robinson, John B., came before July, 1848.

Robertson, Mrs. Elizabeth, and family before July, 1848.

Robertson, Hugh, and family, before July, 1848.

Robertson, Joseph M., came single, before July, 1848.

Rhodes, Elisha L., and family, before July, 1848.

Rhodes, Frederick, and family, before July, 1848.

Ray, Robert, and family came from, Illinois in 1845. Of his children, all coming with him, Susan married Andrew T. Nanny, and Mary married Benjamin F. Andrews, both in Illinois; William married Lucinda Hart; Elizabeth married Abe Hart; Rebecca married John H. Daniel, a soldier in the Mexican war; Nancy married Timothy Caldwell; Jane married Joseph Lockett; of twin boys, Robert married Emeline Mc Comas, and Samuel married Miss White; Martha married James Kinchelow, who died a prisoner in Camp Douglas, Chicago: ten and all married.

Ray, George M., came in 1846, from Tennessee. His wife Subrina is now the widow of James Sheppard, residing in Dallas, with her stepdaughter Mrs. E. A. (Dr. A. A.) Johnston.

Rowe, William, and family, before July, 1848.

Rowe William B., and family, before July, 1848.

Rowe John M. and William H., single, before July, 1848.

Riley, James R. and family, before, July 1848.

Riley Thomas, came single, before July, 1848.

Ramsey, Isaac, and family, before July, 1848.

Romine, William, came single, before July, 1848.

Reedy, E. L., came single, before July, 1848.

Renfro, Creath, and family, removed to the frontier, where he and his son were killed by the Indians in 1859 and '60.

Ray, James, came single, before July, 1848.

Ream, Mrs. Sarah, and family, before July 1848.

Ream, Sylvester, came single, before July, 1848.

Roberts, Joel, and family, before July, 1848.

Ramsey, Samuel, and family, before July, 1848.

Rattan, Thomas, and family, came from Illinois in 1841; settled in Collin. Of his children, Hamp, then of Bird's Fort, was killed by Indians, one and one-half miles southwest of Carrollton, Dallas county, Christmas day, 1841; Littleton; John died in Collin; Mary married William Fitzhugh; Harriet married Andrew J. Witt, and died in Dallas; Ann married James W. Throckmorton; Hugh married a daughter of David Turner; Jennie married Mr. Moore, and died in Collin; Tollie married Robert Dowell, and lives in Collin; Edward married Miss Stiff, and lives in Collin; Louisa married Hogan Witt (cousin in Preston), of Collin; Temperance married John Kincaid; Thomas lives near Van Alstyne.

Robinson, William, married Ann Matterson.

Robinson, J. M., married Louisa Newton.

Sheppard, Mrs. Subrina, daughter of Hugh Brown, of Georgia, came to Dallas the wife of George M. Ray, in 1846; her second husband was Elder Thacker V. Griffin, and she is now the widow of James Sheppard, residing with her stepdaughter, Mrs. E. A. (Dr. A. A.) Johnston.

Smith, Patrick P., a soldier at Monterey in 1846; son of Abraham T. Smith, who was killed by Indians on the Brazos river in 1841; now dead.

Shahan, David, and family, came in 1844 or 1845.

Shahan, William P., came single, in 1844 or 1845.

Smith, Chilton, and family, came in 1844 or 1845.

Sprowls, William, and family, came from Illinois in 1844 or 1845.

Samson, Dr. Jonathan L., came in 1845; visited California and died. His widow married the late Mr. Bourgeois.

Sharrock, James, and family, before 1848.

Sharrock, Everard, and family before 1848.

Sharrock, Everard, Jr., came single, before 1848.

Sharrock, George W., came single before 1848.

Simmons, James A., and family, died early.

Stewart, Samuel A., and family, before 1848.

Sloan, Robert (a gallant and early Indian fighter), and family, came from Red River county in 1844. He commanded a scouting party through Dallas county in 1840; died in Stephenville, in 1886.

Sloan, Samuel (brother of Robert), came from Red River county in 1844; was a soldier in the Texan army of 1836. He now lives in Stephens county.

Stewart, William A., married Susan O. Harwood.

Slayback, Anderson, married Lucinda Chapman.

Stone, Thomas, married Elizabeth Ross.

Scroggins, William, married Lucretia Strong.

Smith, Rev. James A., and family, came from Mississippi in 1846. He, his twin brother Wesley, now of Eastland county, and his brother William A., superintendent of the State Blind Asylum during the war, were all Methodist preachers, and each one in the locality of his residence; from his ruddy complexion and bristly hair, was known by the sobriquet of "Cedar Top,"—by the way, three excellent and sincere men. James A. Smith's children were: John Wesley, married Miss Wilburn; Joshua La Fayette, married Miss Daniels; was a captain in Stone's Sixth Texas Cavalry; murdered in Dallas, in 1867, by Wilson, an attache of the Freedmen's Bureau, who fled the country; Robert married Sophronia Winn; Fanny Killen married John M. Laws, and is dead.

Swing, Matt L., came in 1848; now in New Jersey.

Snow, William J., came single before 1848; married Eleanor Otwell.

Snow, J. M., came from Arkansas in 1848.

Stadden, Seth, and family, from Illinois in 1846.

Story, John L., before 1848.

Scrutch, Nathan, single, before 1848.

Story, Thomas C., single, before 1848.

Starkey, Jesse S., before 1848.

Simpson, Lionel, before 1848.

Smith, Absalom, and family, before 1848.

Snyder, John D., single, before 1848.

Scurlock, John, and family, before 1848.

Sewell, James M. and Thomas J., single, before 1848.

Sweet, Levi J., and family, before 1848.

Sage, Daniel, before 1848.

Taylor, Pleasant, in Illinois married Nancy, daughter of Elder Roderick Rawlins; came in 1844. Their children were Alfred, Alonzo, Addie, Paris, all dead; ——, killed by a pet bear; living—Pleasant King, who married Annie Collins, and Sophronia, wife of R. P. Aunpaugh. Alfred married Lizzie Green, now the wife of Frank M. Ervay.

Tuggle, Henry, married Minerva A. Biffle.

Trees, Crawford, came in 1845; in 1846 married Annie M. Kimmel, being the first couple married in the new county, in July or August, 1846, the record being destroyed. Her name is erroneously printed Henderson on a former page.

Thomas, John (the first chief justice in Dallas county); wife Hannah and children came from Missouri in 1844. Their children: John died a soldier in Mexico; Alex. A., also a soldier in Mexico, married Mary E. Armstrong; Ellis C. married Julia Moon; Elizabeth B. married Charles H. Durgin; Eliza married Reese Jones; Sarah A. married P. A. Sayre.

Turner, William A., came single, before July, 1848; married Alinda Turner.

Toliver, J. M., from Illinois in 1846.

Tilley, Jefferson, came in 1844; married Eliza Cole.

Thompson, Marlin M., came in 1848; married Luey Horton.

Turner, Levi, and family, before 1848.

Turner, William, and family, 1848.

Turner, William (?), single, before 1848.

Taylor, Calvin, single, before 1848.

Trimble, William C., single, before 1848.

Tucker, John S., and family, before 1848.

Vance, Thomas, and family, before 1848.

Vance, John C. and family, before 1848.

Vance, Charles K., and family, before 1848.

Valentine, Henry K., and family, before 1848.

Vernoy, Thomas, came single in 1845, married Julia A. Bast and died early.

Vernoy, Julia, married first Mr. Bast and second William Jones.

Vail, Hiram, came single, married Betsey Keenan.

Weatherford, Money, and family, from Illinois in 1845.

Weatherford, Hairbird, single, from Illinois in 1845.

Wampler, Thomas J., and family, before 1848.

Wampler, Valentine, and family, before 1848.

Wampler, Martin, J. S., Austin C. and William R. came single.

Walker, William J., and family, from Tennessee, 1846.

Walker, A. G., from Kentucky, 1845.

Wilson, Richard, and family, before 1848.

Wilson, Aaron B., and family, before 1848.

Wilson, George, and family, from Missouri in 1840; from Lamar county in 1848. Among his children are Thomas, Charles, James K. P. and Nancy E., wife of James N. Wittenburg. He yet lives, over eighty, near Cedar Hill; was Lieutenant Colonel in Young's regiment at the close of the Mexican war.

Williams, Thomas C., and family, from Tennessee in 1845. Among his children are T. J., J. B., E. A., M. J. and R. H.

Wright, John W., and family, before 1848.

Wright, John W. (2), and family, before 1848.

Wright, John, and family, before 1848.

Wand, Henry, and family, before 1848.

Wilburn, Edward, and family, came in 1845.

Wilburn, Hiram, and family, came in 1845.

Winn, Francis A., and family came in 1845; among his children were Berry; W. M. married Ann R. West; Emma, married John R. West; Viola H., married Edward W. Hunt; Helena, married T. J. Winn.

West, James, and family, before 1848.

Whitlock, John, and family, before 1849.

West, Robert J., and family, came in 1845; of his children: Ann R. married Dr. C. C. Gillespie; Alice married Thomas H. Floyd; John R. married Emma Winn; Robert H. lives in violation of Genesis, chapter 2d, verse 24, notwithstanding he was the first native to be county judge.

Warner, John, came single before 1848.

Webb, Alexander W., from Illinois to Bowie county in 1840; to Bird's Fort in 1841; escaped when the Indians killed Rattan; settled with his family in Dallas county in 1842.

Webb, Isaac B., and family, from Tennessee in 1844; of his children, William D. married Olivia Merrill; J. Whit; Sarah; J. N. was born in Dallas county, July 1, 1846.

Winneford, Norvell R., married Matilda Goar.

Winneford, William, came single.

Witt, Preston, came in 1842, died in 1877; his widow lives in Kansas.

Witt, Wade H., and family, came in 1845.

Witt, Andrew J., came in 1845; married Harriet Rattan; both dead.

Witt, Pleasant, twin of Preston, came in 1842, and is dead.

Witt, Eli, and family.

Witt, John, came single.

The above were all brothers, from Illinois.

Wise, Carlos, came single before 1848; married Tabitha Rawlins.

Young, John and family, came before 1848.

Zachary, Mrs. Sarah, and two children came from Kentucky in 1845; her daughter married Henry C. Long and died early.

EARLY INCIDENTS

*Dallas News* of July, 1892.

Judge Nat. M. Burford was among the first officials to serve Dallas county in a judicial capacity after it was organized. He possesses a ready memory and is an interesting conversationalist. Judge Burford came from Smith county, Tennesse, to Jefferson, Texas, in February, 1846. He lived in Jefferson until October, 1848, when he came to Dallas, where he has since continuously resided. His official career began when he was elected district attorney of the fourteenth judicial district in 1850. He was re-elected in 1852, and in February, 1856, he was elected Judge for the new Sixteenth Judicial District, which had just been created of the counties of Dallas, Collin, Grayson, Cooke, Wise, Denton, Parker, Montague, Jack, Young, Johnson and Ellis.

While he was serving as district judge in 1862 he entered the Confederate army, a member of Good's battery, and in the fall of that year he was discharged by the secretary of war and authorized to raise a regiment of infantry or cavalry as to him seemed best. He came home and soon had formed the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry. He was elected Colonel and he reported in person to the secretary of war at Richmond, Virginia. He commanded the regiment in Arkansas, Louisiana and Missouri, but owing to failing health he resigned and returned home in 1864. In 1862, at the outbreak of the war, it is said that the Congressional Democratic convention which met in Dallas, would have nominated him for Congress, but war had been declared and the convention declined to nominate.

In 1866 he was Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Eleventh Texas Legislature. In 1872 or 1874 he was elected County Judge of Dallas county; in 1878 he was elected Judge for the new district composed of the counties of Dallas and Ellis. He served two years and resigned on account of failing health, terminating his long career as a public officer. "I have no more aspirations to get office," he said in a short speech at the reunion. "There is not an office in the world that I would have. All that I desire is to have the love and respect of my neighbors and friends and to be permitted to spend my remaining days in peace. I have nearly reached three-score and ten and I want to be ready to answer my Maker's call."

"When I was elected. District Judge in 1856," said, Judge Burford, "the district was composed of twelve counties, and now with the county of Dallas divided into two districts there are, I believe, five times as many cases tried in either court at one term as I tried in my district in a whole year. I believe this is true of civil suits filed. Even taking into consideration the increase of population, I think the increase of crime has exceeded the growth in number of the people. Crime has increased in its enormity, but I don't know that there has been any increase in misdemeanors. When I was District Attorney my income arose largely from gaming cases prosecuted in the older counties of the district. During my first term as District

Judge I tried only three murder cases; the other felony cases tried were for horse-stealing. The high crime of murder increased with the advent of railroads. They brought a floating population, adventurers and people of unsettled habits, and robbery and murder began to increase. The people who came before the railroads came with the intention of facing the dangers of a new country and settling homes for their children. They were plain, honest people who were not roving about over the country, and the old pioneers knew each other, they shared with each other, they welcomed the honest toiling stranger and in social ties they became cemented with a bond of brotherhood. In the trial of cases these days there are more continuances and postponements than we had.

"I remember a remarkable case which I had to prosecute when I was District Attorney," Judge Burford continued as he drew together the threads of the past. "There was a promising young man by the name of Steelman, a grandson of Judge Underwood of Georgia. He came to this country at the age of nineteen early in the '50s and he soon got to drinking and dissipating. One day at Palestine he entered a saloon drunk, and another young man was in there playing a fiddle. Steelman passed close to the fiddler, whose elbow struck him, whereupon Steelman turned upon him and fired in his face with a small pistol loaded with bird shot, putting his eyes out. The young man testified that the flash of the pistol was the last light he ever saw. Steelman as soon as he had fired turned and ran out of the saloon and jumped on a horse, which was standing at the rack near the saloon. The horse ran with him about two miles and drew up at a house, where Steelman dismounted and going into the house got on the bed. It turned out that he had mounted the horse of the young man whose eyes he had shot out, and the horse carried him to the home of the widowed mother of the young man, where he was found by the officers! The shooting aroused considerable prejudice against him, and General Thomas J. Rusk, the United States Senator, who had known Steelman's father back in Georgia, came from Nacogdoches to defend him when the case came up for trial. He succeeded in getting a change of venue to Athens, in Henderson county. The case was called for trial there, and when court met Steelman received a letter from Rusk to the effect that his wife was sick and could not come. He told Steelman to try and get the case continued, and if he could not get a continuance to get Judge John H. Reagan, now chairman of the Texas Railroad Commission, to defend him. As soon as Steelman read the letter he said he knew that the reason why General Rusk did not come was because he could not bear to see a grandson of Judge Underwood sent to the penitentiary. Steelman never denied the shooting. He said that he might have done it, but if he did he had no recollection of it. He was forced to go to trial and Judge Reagan defended him.

"The jury returned a verdict of guilty and assessed his punishment at seven years' confinement in the penitentiary. Judge Bennet H. Martin was on the bench, and I never

shall forget the scene when he sentenced Steelman. He said to him: "Now, you are hardly grown and you have a short sentence. It should be a lesson to you, and you will be discharged in time to yet make a sober, upright citizen.' Steelman, in receiving the sentence, replied: 'Judge, you know there is no respectable society that will receive an ex-convict. I can never dismiss the thought from my mind, no matter where I go, that I am an ex-convict. I have disgraced my family and I am not worthy of the position of an honest and upright citizen. I have severed all the sacred family ties that bound me to my mother and my kindred, and by my own act I will be disgraced with the stripes of a convict. If I should get out and try to lead a sober life and be a respectable citizen some man would some day say 'That man has been in the penitentiary,' and then, Judge, I would try to kill him. There is a society along the Rio Grande that receives ex-convicts, but I cannot go there. No, sir; I will remain in the penitentiary.' Steelman cried while he talked to the judge, and his candor, earnestness and his despair at the thought of his being a convict caused a number in the court-room to weep. This trial and sentence occurred in 1853. In November, 1855, General Rusk, who was supporting the Texas and Pacific railway bill in congress, came to Texas to look over the line for the proposed road from Marshall to the Colorado river. He camped near Dallas and he came in to see me. He told me that he wanted to go to Austin to secure a pardon for Mr. Steelman. He said that he had been laboring industriously for six months past to get Steelman to accept a pardon. He says, 'He is the most remarkable man I ever seen. The superintendent of the penitentiary writes to me that he has not locked Steelman up the last year. He says he works hard, carries the key to his own cell, has nothing to do with anybody, and declares that he would not leave the penitentiary, and they have agreed to keep him employed there his life-time. But at last,' said General Rusk, 'I got him to consent to accept a pardon upon the condition that I would take him direct from the penitentiary to New York and secure him a place in the United States navy. He would not agree to serve unless he was sent to foreign shores. I have secured a commission for him and he is to ship from New York to Africa.' About that time Governor Bell was elected to congress and "Smoky Jim" Henderson, a personal friend of General Rusk, became governor upon the resignation of Governor Bell. Henderson granted the pardon and General Rusk and took Steelman to New York. He refused to even pass through his native State, and he said that he did not want his mother and his old Georgia acquaintances to know what had become of him. I was told that he remained two days in New York and then shipped to Africa, as General Rusk said he would do. I have never since heard of Steelman. In all my dealing with men charged with crime he was the most remarkable man that I ever met."

### THE PIONEER ASSOCIATION

Of Dallas county, Texas, was organized July 13, 1875. Following is a list of the

original members. Those marked (*) are dead. Those marked (†) have moved.

Anderson, John, and wife, Emily J.
*Browder, Edward C.
*Beeman, Samuel, and wife, *Mary A.
Beeman, Wm. H., and wife, Martha.
*Baird, George W., and wife, Mary E.
Burford, Nathaniel M., and wife, *Mary J., who died March 23, 1888.
Brown, John Henry, and wife, Mary Mitchell Brown.
Cox, John H., E. A., D. B., M., H. B. and Mrs. L.
*Cochran, Mrs. Nancy J. and her children, viz.: John H. and wife, Martha; Archelaus M. and wife, Mary A.; William P. and wife, Amanda; James M. and wife, *Maggie B.
*Cameron, David R., and wife, *Susan.
*Cameron, Chris C., L. Frank Cameron, E. A. Cameron.
*Crockett, John M., died August 4, 1887.
*Cole, James M., and wife, Sarah A.; John H. Cole, and wife, Elizabeth; Martin V. Cole, and wife, Maggie; †Joseph Cole, and wife, †Jennie.
*Collins, James, and wife, †Nancy; †Thomas Collins, and wife, †Mary; *Albert G. Collins, and wife, Pamelia.
*Coats, James A., and wife, *N. A.; Marion A. Coats.
†Carter, Wormley, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, June 16, 1816,—married in Dallas county Lucy Anderson, and lives, since 1880, near Lewisville, Denton county.
Coombes, Z. Ellis
Durgin, Mrs. Elizabeth B.
Daniels, John H., and wife, Rebecca.
Ellis, Mrs. Thomas.
*Elam, Wm. B., and wife, Mary.
*Elam, Isaac, and wife, *Margaret.
Freeman, Wm. S., and wife, *Susan.
*Fondren, John R.
*Good, John J., and wife, †Susan A., now of El Paso.
Gracey, Marquis D. L.; Emory A. Gracey.
†Gaskins, George, and wife, †Easter.
†Glover, George W., and wife, *M.
Hord, William H., and wife, *Mary J.
Hart, Abram, and wife, Elizabeth.
*Hill, Mrs. S. J.
*Harwood, Alexander, died July 31, 1885.
†Haught, Peter, and wife, Susan J.; †Samuel A. Haught; *Adam C. Haught.
Jenkins, Mrs. Cynthia.
*Jones, Mrs. Eliza.
Knight, Gabriel A., and wife, Hannah E.
*Keenan, Thomas.
Lawrence, *nee* Coats, Mrs. John P.
*Laws, Mrs. Fanny.
†Murphy, *nee* Witt, Mrs. Lucy V.
*McCommas, Elder Amon.
*McCoy, John C., died April 30, 1887.
Patrick, Callaway H., and wife, Rhoda E.
Reedy, David W., and wife, Mary E.
Rawlins, R. A., and wife, Virginia Bledsoe; R. E. Rawlins.
Smith, John W., and wife, *Lucinda Blackburn.
Sayer, Mrs. S. A.
*Thomas, Alexander A., and wife, Mary.
*Witt, Preston, and wife, †Mrs. H. A. Witt; †Wade H. Witt, and wife, †Mrs. D. G.; John T. Witt, born in Dallas county in 1846; G. A. Witt, born in Dallas county in 1848.
Webb, Alexander W, and wife, *Lucinda; *Isaac B. Webb, and wife, *Mary H.; Wm. D. Webb, and wife, Olivia; J. Witt Webb; Miss Sarah Webb; *I. N. Webb, and wife, Fanny.
Williams, Thomas C.

These were the original members. The

original officers were John C. McCoy, president; William H. Hord, Mrs. Elizabeth B. Durgin, Isaac B. Webb, Mrs. Nancy J. Cochran, vice presidents; Edward C. Browder, secretary; John W. Smith, treasurer; Elder Amon McCommas, Chaplain. Executive Committee: Mrs. E. B. Durgin, John M. Crockett, John H. Cochran, Mrs. Martha Beeman, Mrs. Fanny Laws, Wm. B. Elam, R. A. Rawlins and Mrs. Thomas Ellis.

Nine years passed without another meeting, but, beginning at Shady View Park in 1884, there have been annual reunions ever since,—in 1885 at the same place, in 1886 and 1887 in the City Park; and in 1888 at the Park Pavilion in Oak Cliff. John C. McCoy was president till his death in April, 1887; and since the reunion in July, 1887, John Henry Brown has been president.

The membership has largely increased, notwithstanding the deaths and removals from the county, and some not so marked are doubtless dead and others have removed. Among the members as old Texans from other counties, but now resident in Dallas, are Mrs. Angeline Keiper, Mrs. Julia Hensley, Mrs. Gabriella Snodgrass, Richard D. Martin and his wife Jane, fifty years in Texas, Mrs. Clara Brown Mitchell, born on Matagorda bay, Mrs. Rebecca Murdock, Mrs. Emeline Flinn, Mrs. Martha Hoyt, Mrs. Lizzie Roberts, Mrs. Robert M. Forbes, Mrs. Virginia Randall, Mrs. Augusta E. Randall, Dr. Frederick E. Hughes and wife Mary E., *Charles C. Bryant, *Mrs. Welthea Bryant Leachman.

This association has met annually ever since its organization. We have been unable to get the proceedings of each meeting.

The following is the report of the last meeting of the association at Garland as printed in the Dallas *News*; also incidents that occurred in pioneer days of the county, as related by different members.

GARLAND, TEXAS, JULY 13.

Dallas county pioneer association, organized July 13, 1875, in reunion here. The officers are John Henry Brown, president; Wm. H. Hord, Elisha McCommas and Mrs. C. B. Durgin, vice presidents; Rev. John M. Myers, chaplain; Gabriel A. Knight, treasurer; Wm. C. McKamy, secretary.

Executive Committee—M. D. L. Gracey, John H. Cole, Wm. H. Beeman, Dr. James H. Swindells, Mrs. Rhoda Ann McCommas, Mrs. Martha Beeman and Mrs. Martha E. Gracey.

Committee on badges and printing—W. H. Beeman and Mrs. Martha Beeman.

Garland committee of arrangements—T. F. Nash, John H. Cochran, John H. Whitfield, John T. Jones, B. J. Prigmore, James H. Pickett and J. S. Strawther.

Hon. T. F. Nash welcomed the gathering.

Mrs. Mary Guilliot Potter's poem was read as follows:

The mem'ries of years,
To brave pioneers,
Are dearer and brighter each day;
As dreams of a song,
The past that is gone,
Comes back to your heart alway.

In a land wildly new,
Your stout hearts and true,
The banner of progress unfurled,
With hands brave and strong
You labored full long—
A lesson of thrift to the world.

Tho' dangers were great,
Tho' none knew the fate
In a country to Indians a prey,
Your strong frontier arm
Protected from harm
Your dear ones thro' perils each day.

Your labors are done;
The glorious sun
Of prosperity shines in its power;
And cities have grown
From seeds you have sown,
And the country develops each hour.

Where little homes stood,
Made of stout forest wood,
There are mansions and churches with spires;
And carriages roll
On streets where of old
Patient oxen slow drove thro' the mires.

There is life everywhere—
Sounds of work in the air,
Of forges and factories full blast;
And lights brightly gleam
Where of old the stars beam
Thro' shadows of forests were cast.

The years have brought change;
Where wild cattle ranged
There are hamlets and picturesque towns;
And Dallas the queen
Of our county, serene
On her river enthrones, and is crowned.

With hopes brighter still,—
For boat whistles shrill
Will re-echo her green shores along;
And factories grim
Will rise on the rim
Of the river, with hum and with song.

In every age
There's a brighter page
To each country and nation dear;
And historians write
With a pen of light
The deeds of the pioneer.

Hon. J. H. Cochran was elected secretary.

The president announced the deaths, since the last meeting, as follows: Captain Middleton Perry and his wife, Mrs. Ellen Perry, one of the vice presidents; Mrs. Nancy P., widow of Pleasant Taylor; Mrs. Sarah H. Cockrell, Mrs. Emily Beeman (the oldest female resident of the county, having settled in it in April, 1842); Ethiel S. Miller, Hamilton McDowell, Colonel Charilaus (Crill) Miller, Thomas M. Williams, Mrs. Adaline Newton, J. H. Holloway, I. C. Atterberry, Mrs. Mary A. Martin, J. H. Moss, Mrs. Virgie Rawlins, Mrs. Rosa Anderson and Mrs. W. P. Armstrong.

The event was celebrated by two weddings: Mr. Jackson was united to Miss Amelia Rainey and Mr. Mike C. Roupe to Mrs. F. P. Williams.

GARLAND, Texas, July 14.

At 4 o'clock this afternoon the eighteenth annual reunion of Dallas county pioneers closed its session, and the pioneers are leaving for their homes singing the praises of Garland and community for the unbounded hospitality and good cheer that has been bestowed upon the visitors. Yesterday there were fully 2,500 people in attendance, and to-day's attendance was estimated at 2,000. Dinner was spread under the beautiful shade trees in Garland park both days. Everybody was fed, and there were taken up several basketfuls of fragments. A vote of thanks was passed by the association to the Garland people for their hospitality.

Dr. Arch Cochran's memorial of the dead was pronounced a touching and eloquent address, and it brought tears to the eyes of many of the old pioneers. He spoke nearly an hour and a half. The remainder of the day was spent in short talks by various members of the association, including President John Henry Brown, C. H. Patrick, Jack Cole, T. F. Nash

Colonel J. S. Strother, Gustave H. Schleicher of Cuero, Dude Knight and others.

Major John Henry Brown, the pioneer historian and the president of the association, delivered a short address just before the adjournment. Touching claims of Baptist history recalled in a short address by Chaplain Myers, Major Brown said that his mother's father, a Baptist preacher in 1799, preached where St. Louis now stands the first Protestant sermon ever delivered west of the Mississippi river. He (the speaker) came to Texas, he said, in 1834, "and," he proceeded, "my old mother would have thought it as bad as a grave robbery to charge a man for a night's lodging. I never charged a man and I never will. You old pioneers never charged. Things have changed. People are grasping. They are in a hurry to get rich. We were contented with what we had and we enjoyed it with our neighbors and our fellow man. When a boy went to see his girl he rode a pony, and if he didn't have a pony he walked. He went on Sunday; people were busy every other day. They were hard-working and honest."

Major Brown advised the young men to be industrious, to observe and adopt the simple habits and sterling integrity of their ancestors, for in those qualities, he said, lie the true principles of noble manhood and royal citizenship.

The election of officers resulted in the re-election of the old board, as follows: John Henry Brown, president; William H. Hord, Elisha McComas, Mrs. C. B. Durgin, vice-presidents; Elder John M. Myers, chaplain; Gabriel A. Knight, treasurer; William C. McKamy, secretary. Executive committee—E. A. Gracy, John H. Cole, William H. Beeman, Tolbert Lavender, Mrs. Rhoda Ann McComas, Mrs. Martha Beeman, Mrs. Martha E. Gracy, Mrs. Emily Gray, John Bryan and Elisha Halsell.

Farmers' Branch was selected as the next place of meeting and the eighteenth annual session of the Dallas County Pioneers' Association then adjourned with the benediction of the chaplain, Rev. John M. Myers.

Soon after adjournment the old pioneers and their descendants and guests began to scatter in every direction to their homes. Some drove as far as ten miles in two-horse wagons to attend the reunion.

At the Missouri, Kansas & Texas depot, people for Dallas were congregated in numbers sufficient to fill three coaches. When the train rolled in it had only two cars and they were already partially filled. The scramble of the crowd on the platform for seats and standing room in the cars exceeded anything of the kind ever seen in Dallas, not excepting the Confederate re-union. One lady carrying a little three-year-old girl in her arms was knocked down and knocked off the platform in the mad rush. A gentleman picked her up. She was not seriously hurt. The crowd gave no heed the placard "For Negroes," which greeted the view in each coach; and a gentleman remarked that if the governor prosecuted under this infringement of the separate-coach law about fifty ladies would appear as defendants. The excursion

train to Dallas was crowded like a street car during the State Fair.

The pioneers were full of the history and tradition of Dallas county, much of which was sacred to the memories of the past.

Mr. W. P. Overton, although seventy-one years old, has a light step, lithe form and clear blue eyes, while his flowing white beard gives him a patriarchal appearance. He came to the county in 1844, and a few years afterward opened a farm five miles south of the city of Dallas, which is his home to this day.

"When I first came to Dallas," he began, his mind stretching back nearly half a century, "there was a little pole hut on the bank of the Trinity, occupied by John Neely Bryan, and a rough courthouse made out of post-oak logs, and that's all there was of Dallas. John Neely Bryan was living under bond to marry his wife. It was to far to go to get a marriage license then. I think license for the first marriage in Dallas county was issued from Nacogdoches, in 1845. There were very few preachers in the country in those days. Among the number was Amy McComas of Missouri, long since dead.

"My father put up the first gristmill ever built in the county. It was a horse-mill and the first bushel of wheat ground was for old uncle John Cole, Jack Cole's father. Before the mill was put up the people ground their corn and wheat in mortars or hand mills. Coffee mills were frequently used to grind the meal. When we put up our mill people brought grist to it from 100 miles away, and I have seen as many as twenty-seven wagons there at the same time waiting for their turn. We ground out about 100 bushels a day, which was considered a good day's work. I have lived in Dallas county ever since I came here except two years that I was in California along in 1849-'50. Texas is the best country in my opinion under the sun. California is a good country, but it has only two seasons, wet and dry. I don't think that God ever made a better country than Texas. Take a belt through Grayson, Collin, Dallas, Ellis and Navarro counties and you have, in my opinion, the best country in Texas. In its early settlement it was dry, but we always made enough to do us and sometimes something to spare. We have as fine crops this year as I have ever seen in the county. We had better times before the railroads came, we could sell everything we raised, money was more plentiful and everybody had it then. A ten-year-old boy had more money then than the average farmer has to-day. It has gone into the hands of the few and we can't get it as we used to. The winter that I returned from California I bought pork, but I never have bought any meat since, though I have sold thousands of pounds. When I first came to this country it was no more like it is now than chalk is like cheese. Men were not trying to swindle each other. I could go to Dallas and lie down with $100,000, and it would be there next morning. There was no stealing those days, and if you wanted to borrow $500 or such an amount you didn't have to give a mortgage to get it. I knew men to borrow $500 and never give a note.

"I was a member of the first jury impa-

eled in Dallas county: Mrs. Dalton, a daughter of John Hewitt, asked for a divoree from her husband. We gave it to her, and before sun down that day Henderson Couch, foreman of the jury, married her! Bill Ochiltree was the judge. The first legal hanging was in 1853 or 1854. A negress was executed for knocking a man in the head with an ax at Cedar Springs. He had her hired and she murdered him while he was asleep. I can't recall their names.

"The town of Dallas burned July 8, 1860. A lot of men had been smoking that Sunday around Sam Prior's drug-store, and I think the fire started from that. Crill Miller's house (the burning of which was mentioned in last Sunday's *News*) was not burned, but his wheat stacks and cribs were burned. A chunk of fire had been placed on a bed beneath the mattress, but when the mattress was turned back it smothered the fire out and the house did not burn. Crill's negro boy, Bruce, told about another negro, Spence, giving him a dollar to fire the house. I think the hanging of the three negroes for burning the town was unjust, because I don't believe they were guilty. At the courthouse, when the committee was investigating the fire, there came near being a squally time between Judge Nat M. Burford and Colonel John C. McCoy.

"I am a broad and a dyed-in-the-wool Democrat, and I am a Clark Democrat. I believe in giving every man a show at office."

Calaway H. Patrick settled in Robertson, now Leon, county, April, 1841. November, 1846, he removed to Dallas county and settled five miles southeast of Wilmer, where he has since resided. He is an old Mexican war veteran and an Indian fighter. "One evening in the year 1843," he said, "I was engaged with others building a flatboat at the fall of the Brazos. I went out of camp a short distance and I thought I heard an owl hooting. I listened, and I soon decided that the owls which I thought I heard were Indians, because when a man mimics an owl there is an echo, but there is no echo to a genuine owl-hoot. I got lost from camp, and not long after I heard the Indians I saw some deer running from me. I wouldn't have fired at them for any money, but it was a good opportunity for me to run and I took after them. I swam a bayou and found my way into the town of Bucksnort. The next morning we made up a party there and went out to look for the Indians. We found that they had followed me the evening before up to the bank of the bayou, but they had left the locality and we could not find them. In 1843 a treaty was held with the Indians at Grapevine prairie. I was there, and after the treaty a party of us went to Cedar Springs, and we came on down the trail now known as McKinney avenue to John Neely Bryan's log cabin, which was located at the foot of what is now Main street in Dallas. I bought eight quarts of whisky from him, at 25 cents a quart, and it was whisky, too. He had about a barrel and a half of whisky, a keg of tobacco and some lead, powder and caps, which he had hauled from Shreveport. That was his stock. When you went to a man's house in those days, if he was fortunate enough to have a horse, you slept in the

same room with the family. There was no house of several rooms and a stairs; it was all one room. Of course the men folks would leave the room while the women went to bed. You would go up to a man's house and he would ask you to have your horse hobbled or staked. There were no stables to put them in. I have struck many a place where they didn't have a bite to eat, but after people had been here a year or two you generally found them with plenty to eat. The early settlers lived on game, which was plentiful, and they got bread the best they could. We had no use for money much, because what the country couldn't get and didn't have money wouldn't buy, no matter how much a fellow had of it. In those days we had for money the 'Texas red-back.' It was money of the Republic, and it was something like the old Continental money. Then after that we had the Republic exchequer bill. Now many people will tell you that Texas was annexed to the Union in 1845, but it was not annexed until 1846 , the 19th day of February, when J. Pinkney Henderson was sworn in as governor and Anson Jones retired as president of the Republic. The convention met in July, 1841, and framed a constitution which was submitted to a vote of the people, who ratified it the first Tuesday in November, 1845. After the meeting of the House of Representatives the constitution adopted by the people of Texas was sent to the Congress of the United States, and it did not get back to Texas until February, 1846, when the change of government was made. I voted against annexation at a voting box where Oak Cliff now stands. I was a member of Colonel Tom I. Smith's company of rangers; six of our company voted against it and five for it. I opposed it because I wanted the Republic to continue."

Mr. W. H. Beeman, while a quiet and retired old gentleman, was one of the most interesting of the old pioneers attending the reunion at Garland. He came to Texas from Illinois with his father in 1840, and settled in what is now Dallas county in 1842. Mr. Beeman was the first to break the sod for agricultural pursuits in the county, in the spring of 1842. It was a plat of seven or eight acres about four miles east of the city of Dallas. At the same time he erected the second house built in Dallas county, the first being a log structure put up by John Neely Bryan, the founder of Dallas, a few weeks before, whose cabin stood, Mr. Beeman says, at the foot of Main street. Speaking of early life in Dallas county, Mr. Beeman said to a *News* reporter: "We lived very hard at first. We had wild meats and bread. I dressed the buckskins and made my moccasins and clothes, except shirts, for three years. We finger-picked cotton which the women used in weaving clothes and shirts for the men. For two years we beat our meal for bread on a mortar or ground it in a hand mill. We had to buy corn in Fannin county. I rode in the first wagon and cut the road as we went into Dallas. We came in after cedar timber, which we cut to build a fence around Ham Rattan's grave. Rattan, who was a brother-in-law of Governor Throckmorton, was killed by the Indians on Elm Fork while

out bear hunting. He was buried twenty miles west of Dallas, at Bird's fort, but nobody knows to-day where his grave is."

Although Mr. Beeman was one of the most active participants in the organization of the county and has been a constant resident of the county, he has never held and never sought office. "When the county was organized in 1846," he said, "I went and got the order from the county court of Robertson county at Franklin. I rode a mustang and went alone. It was an Indian country then, and the trip was attended with considerable risk. I camped out each night. When I was returning home one night on the other side of Richland creek. I saw a herd of buffaloes. A storm approached that night and the buffaloes gathered in a great herd, which became wild with fright, and I could not tell the roar of the storm from the sound of the moving buffaloes. I sought protection in a skirt of timber close by.

"I assisted in building the first ferryboat that was ever put in the Trinity at Dallas. We took two large cottonwood logs, and after digging them out like canoes, we fastened them together with puncheon. This was the floor. We had no rope; buffalo rawhide stretched so that we could not use it, so we took buffalo hair and twisted it into a rope with which we towed the boat. The boat was located at what is now the foot of Commerce street bridge, and we carried across the river in it all the early settlers of the county.

"The Indians used to give us a great deal of trouble. When we came to Dallas county we left our teams of horses at Honey Grove, fearing the Indians would get them if we brought them farther. We drove oxen from Honey Grove to Dallas. Once the Indians made a raid just across the river from Dallas and stole about eighteen head of horses. A party of nineteen of us followed them to Wise county, and there we lost track of them among the friendly Indians. When we started home we ran out of provisions and bought some meat from the Indians. It was said to be horse meat, but it tasted good to a half starved man. We traveled the next day without anything to eat, and that night I shot a wild turkey on Denton creek. Nineteen men fed on it and we got up hungry. When we struck Elm fork I killed a deer, which we roasted and ate without salt or bread; but, fortunately for us, we reached home the next night.

"We lived peaceably and enjoyed ourselves those days. We had no trouble. Everybody was honest. I remember the first case of stealing that I ever heard of in the county. A young man was driving sheep down Elm fork to Dallas. On the way down he entered a place and stole a butcher knife and comb and some other little articles. He was overtaken and the parties gave him his choice between a certain number of lashes and prosecution in the courts at Dallas. He said that he would take the lashes, but he wished a thousand rails that he had not committed the theft. That was a common expression of regret those days. To split a thousand rails was a big task. I believe if more of that

kind of punishment was inflicted to-day we would have less stealing.

"I remember the burning of Dallas in 1860. I was not in town that day. The fire started on the west side of the square at Wallace Peak's drug store. While the people were at work trying to check it at that point it broke out on the east side, and then they told me it broke out here and there so fast that they could not keep up with it. There is no doubt but the negroes fired the town. They said they did, and the two white preachers, whom they said had put them up to it, were whipped and sent out of the country. Just before the fire Alex. Cockrell had built a three-story brick tavern. The building was 50x100 feet, and it was the largest and finest building in all North Texas. It burned. A brick ware-room on the north side of Commerce Street covers the spot where this tavern was built. I kept the first tavern in Dallas in a small house on the north side of the square. Old man Tom Crutchfield rented it, and finally he built the old Crutchfield house on the north-west corner of the square, which was burned several times. But speaking of the hanging of the three negroes for setting fire to Dallas, in 1860, when excavations were being made for the Texas & Pacific railway bridge across the Trinity at Dallas, their bones were unearthed. They were buried there after they were hanged. I remember the first legal hanging in the county. It was the first trial for murder, and the negro woman, who had split a man's head open with an ax, while he was asleep, was hanged.

"I remember when steamboats were on the Trinity. I made the trip on the Sallie Haynes from Magnolia to the mouth of East Fork. I am a firm believer in the navigation of the Trinity to Dallas. I think it can be done with the expenditure of a little money in cleaning out drifts and cutting overhanging timber, and I believe that boats can be run here six to nine months each year.

"We were subjected to many privations and many hardships in the early days. When we left home we did not know but that on our return we would find our families butchered by the Indians or that we ourselves would be shot and killed. A part of the time we were in constant dread and fear and we invited immigration. We welcomed the newcomer and divided what we had with him. We wanted him to increase our numbers and help keep back the foe."

Mr. Beeman married Miss Martha E. Dye near now what is now the town of Garland in 1851. They have eight children and a number of grandchildren. His sister Margaret, who is yet living, was the wife of John Neely Bryan.

Mr. M. D. L. Gracy, who now lives at Mineral wells, was one of the forty-fivers that settled in Dallas county near the present town of Lisbon. He was at the reunion of the old pioneers, renewing old acquaintances and reviving past memories. "When I came here," he said, "I ran away from my home in Illinois at the age of fifteen years, and I began freighting. The first trip I made was from Shreveport to Dallas, and then I commenced hauling from Houston to Dallas.

The first two or three years I worked for wages and drove an ox team. After that I got a team of my own. We charged from $4.50 to $5 per 100 pounds for hauling from Houston, and we hauled about 6,000 pounds at a load. We used bois d'arc wagons with iron axles, drawn by five and six yokes of steers; and in the spring and summer, when the roads were good, we made the trip in about four weeks, though I have been as long as six weeks on the road. After hauling awhile I bought a certificate from the State and located 320 acres of land which I have held ever since. Corn, wheat, watermelons and pumpkins were about the only crops we tried to raise at first. There was little market for anything and we only raised enough for ourselves and to supply the settlers as they came in. We used to spend Sunday grinding our week's supply of meal before dinner, and after dinner we would go hunting and kill game enough to last us through the week.

"When the first railroad came to Dallas I know some men in the county who took stock in it and who never saw it. I am seeing the fourth courthouse put up in the county. The first was a pole building, with only one room, about sixteen feet square. It was burned by some boys who were on a spree one night.

"Times have changed since then. I believe the grand juries in Dallas return more bills of indictment in one day now than were returned in a whole year then. We scarcely ever heard of anything being stolen then. Sometimes the Indians would steal horses, but our people were a quiet, industrious, law-abiding class, and when anybody did do wrong punishment was sure to follow."

## ORGANIZATION OF DALLAS COUNTY.

The first legislature of the State of Texas passed an act March 30 th, 1846, creating Dallas county, consisting of a territory embracing 900 square miles, or 576,000 acres.

AN ACT CREATING THE COUNTY OF DALLAS.

SECTION 1.—Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that all that territory included within the following limits, in Robertson and Nacogdoches counties, to wit: Beginning on the southern boundary line of Fannin county, three miles east of the eastern boundary of Peters' colony grant; thence, south thirty miles; thence, west thirty miles; thence, north thirty miles to Fannin county line; thence east with said line to the beginning,—be and the same is hereby created a new county to be known and called by the name of Dallas.

SEC. 2.—Be it further enacted, that the inabitants residing within said limits, shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges enjoyed by the inhabitants of the several counties in the State, except as to the right of separate representation until entitled by numbers to separate representation and the rights of having a separate land district.

SEC. 3.—Be it further enacted, that this act shall take effect from and after its passage.

Approved March 30, 1846.

April 18, 1846, another act was passed by the legislature, and provided that the town of Dallas should be the county-seat of Dallas county, and all the courts should of course be held there until otherwise provided by said legislature. The following is the act

AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE SEAT OF JUSTICE OF DALLAS COUNTY.

SECTION 1:—Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that until otherwise provided by law the town of Dallas shall be the seat of justice for Dallas county, and all courts for said county shall be held thereat.

SEC. 2.—Be it further enacted, that this act shall be in force from and after its passage.

Approved, 18th April, A. D. 1846.

As the previous acts did not provide for election of officers or for any one to manage the elections and make returns of the same, the following act was passed in May, 1846:

AN ACT PROVIDING FOR THE ELECTION OF OFFICERS FOR DALLAS COUNTY.

SECTION 1.—Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that John N. Bryan be and he is hereby authorized to appoint managers to hold and give notice of an election to be held in Dallas county, for a chief justice, sheriff, coroner, clerk of the county court for said county, and that said election be conducted in all respects according to the existing laws governing elections; and the said Bryan shall, in the order directing the holding of said election, require that the returns thereof be made to him within the time provided by law; and the said Bryan shall give to each person elected a certificate of his election and make returns of said election to the Secretary of State.

SEC. 2.—Be it further enacted, that the officers elected at said election shall enter on the discharge of their respective duties immediately after giving bond and taking the oath of office prescribed by law; and that this act shall be in force from and after its passage.

Approved 12th May, A. D. 1846.

In the year 1850 another act of the legislature was adopted with reference to the seat of justice, as follows:

AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR FIXING THE SEAT OF JUSTICE OF THE COUNTY OF DALLAS.

SECTION 1. — Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that the second Saturday of May, one thousand eight hundred and forty-eight, be fixed as the day of holding an election in the county of Dallas for the selection of a suitable place for the permanent location of the county seat of justice of said county; and it shall be the duty of the chief justice of said county to give public notice of the same in writing, to be posted up at the different precincts, immediately after the passage of this act, and to issue writs of election to the different precincts, at least ten days prior to said election.

SEC. 2. — Be it further enacted, that it shall be the duty of said chief justice to receive and make public in writing posted up at the different precincts such propositions as may be offered by the citizens of the county, as inducements in favor of the selection of places recommended as suitable locations, for the county seat of said county.

SEC. 3. — Be it further enacted, that the propositions submitted to the chief justice in compliance with the second section of this act shall be in the shape of penal bonds, and shall be collected at the suit of said chief justice or his successor in office, in the District Court, for the use of the county, and the proceeds applied to the erection of county buildings.

SEC. 4.—Be it further enacted, that the election for said county seat shall be conducted in conformity with the existing laws

regulating elections at the time thereof, and the returns made to the chief justice, in ten days after the election, who shall declare the place receiving the highest number of votes to be the legal seat of justice of said county, provided, any one place shall have received a majority of all the votes polled at said election; but in the event that no one place shall receive a majority as aforesaid, then and in that case it shall be the duty of the chief justice to proceed to order another election after giving notice as in the first instance, putting in nomination the two places that have received the greatest number of votes, which shall be conducted and returns made as heretofore provided, and the place then receiving the highest number of votes shall be declared the county seat of justice, provided it shall not be more than five miles from the center of said county.

SEC. 5.—Be it further enacted, that William Jenkins, James J. Beeman, William Hoarde, Micajah Goodwin and R. J. West, of whom three may constitute a quorum to do business, shall be and they are hereby appointed commissioners to lay out and sell lots if necessary, and to superintend the carrying out of such propositions as may have been made in behalf of the location selected, and report to the chief justice, whether or not the bonds containing propositions in favor of said selected place have been strictly complied with by the makers and obligors of the same.

SEC. 6.—Be it further enacted, that as soon as the county buildings are received by the commissioners and reported to the chief justice, the clerks of the District and County Courts, sheriff and district surveyor, shall remove their offices and papers to the place selected as the county seat, and all courts thereafter shall be held at the same county seat.

SEC. 7.—Be it further enacted, that all laws and parts of laws, conflicting with this act are hereby repealed; and that this act take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved March 20, 1848.

It is probable that the above failed to meet requirements in settling this election; so the following act was passed concerning a general election.

AN ACT TO LOCATE THE SEAT OF JUSTICE OF DALLAS COUNTY.

SECTION 1.—Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that the day of general election for county officers in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty be and is hereby fixed as the day for holding an election in the county of Dallas, for the selection of a suitable place for the permanent location of the seat of justice of said county; provided the north boundary of said county shall be established by that time; and if not, directly after it is established.

SEC. 2.—That the chief justice of said county shall give public notice of the same in writing, posted up at the different precincts at least ten days before the election.

SEC. 3.—That he shall receive and make public, in writing as aforesaid, such propositions as may be offered as inducements in favor of the selection of places recommended as suitable locations for the seat of justice of said county.

SEC. 4.—That the propositions submitted, as aforesaid, shall be in the shape of penal bonds, and may be collected at the suit of said chief justice or his successors in office, in the District Court, for the use of the county, and the proceeds applied to the erection of county buildings for said county.

SEC. 5.—That the election for said county seat shall be conducted in conformity with the existing laws regulating elections at the time thereof, and the returns made in ten days to the chief justice of said county; who shall declare the place receiving the highest or greatest number of votes to be the legal seat of justice of said county; provided any one place shall have received a majority of all the votes polled at said election; but in case no one place shall have received a majority as aforesaid, then the chief justice shall immediately order another election, giving ten days' notice thereof, posted up as before stated, putting in nomination the two places that receive the greatest number of votes; which said election shall be conducted and returns made as heretofore provided; and the place then receiving the greatest number of votes shall be declared to be the county seat of justice of said county; provided it does not exceed five miles from the center of said county.

SEC. 6.—That Rev. James Smith, Amon McComas, R. J. West, W. J. Walker and Micajah Goodwin, of whom three may consitute a quorum to do business, shall be and they are hereby appointed commissioners to lay out, sell and transfer lots, if necessary, and to superintend the carrying out of such propositions as may have been made in favor of the location selected, and report to the chief justice whether or not the bonds containing propositions in favor of said place have been strictly complied with by the makers and obligors of the same.

SEC. 7.—That as soon as the county buildings are received by said commissioners, and reported to the chief justice, the clerks of the districts and county courts, sheriffs and county surveyors shall remove their offices and papers to the place selected for said county seat; and all courts shall be held thereafter at the said county seat.

SEC. 8.—That all laws and parts of laws conflicting with this act be, and the same are hereby repealed; and that this act take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved Jan. 11, 1850.

Under the above and last act the general election was held August 5, 1850, for locating the county seat, and resulted as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| For Dallas | 191 |
| " Hord's Ridge (now Oak Cliff) | 178 |
| " Cedar Springs | 101 |
| Total | 470 |

236 votes being necessary for a choice, on the 31st of the same month, August, 1850, another election was held, resulting thus:

| | |
|---|---|
| For Dallas | 244 |
| " Hord's Ridge | 216 |
| Total | 460 |

231 being necessary for a choice, Dallas was chosen as the county seat.

The following certificate as to the correctness of the above acts was made and certified to by the chief clerk of the secretary of said State.

STATE OF TEXAS,
DEPARTMENT OF STATE.

I, J. R. Curl, Chief Clerk and acting Secretary of State of the State of Texas, do hereby certify that the within and foregoing is a true and correct copy of the acts of the Legislature of the State of Texas entitled as follows with date of approval: "An Act creating the county of Dallas," approved March 30, 1846; "An Act to establish the seat of justice of Dallas county", approved April 18, 1846; "An Act providing for the election of officers for Dallas county", approved May 12, 1846; "An Act to provide for fixing the seat of justice of the county

of Dallas," approved March 20, 1848; "An Act to locate the seat of Justice of Dallas county", approved January 11, 1850; the original enrolled bills of said act being now on file in this departement.

Witness my official signature and the Seal of State affixed at the city of Austin, this the 20th day of April, A. D. 1892.

J. R. CURL,
*Chief Clerk and Acting Secretary of State.*

COUNTY OFFICERS.

By order of Commissioner John Neely Bryan, on the 13th day of July, 1846, an election was held to choose the first county officers for Dallas county, who were to hold their office for the term of two years, and below are given not only the names of the officers elected at this election, but also all who have held the offices of Dallas county from 1846 to 1892, the present year, either by election or appointment, as shown on the records of the county:

JULY, 1846, TO AUGUST, 1848.

Chief Justice.....John Thomas
Probate Judge.....Dr. John Cole
District Clerk.....John C. McCoy; also Dr. Samuel B. Pryor, who was appointed to finish the term which was declared vacant because of the resignation of McCoy before his term of four years, the length of the term at that time, had expired;
County Clerk.....William M. Cochran
Sheriff.....John Huitt
Coroner.....Anson McCrackin
Assessor.....Benjamin Merrill

1848 TO 1850.

Chief Justice.....William H. Ford
County Clerk.....John W. Smith
Sheriff.....Roland Huitt
District Clerk.....Dr. Samuel B. Pryor
Assessor.....Benjamin Merrill
Coroner.....Anson McCrackin

1850 TO 1852.

Chief Justice.....Smith Elkins, who resigned, and John W. Latimer was elected June 30, 1851, to finish his term;
District Clerk.....Edward C. Browder
County Clerk.....Alexander Harwood
Sheriff.....Trezevant C. Hawpe
Assessor and Collector..William M. Leonard
County Commissioners—A. C. Haught, William J. Walker, J. V. Mounts, and Joseph A. Chapman.
Coroner.....Anson McCrackin
Justice of the Peace for Precinct No. 1.....
.....John Scurlock
Constable.....John H. Daniel
County Treasurer....Dr. John Perry Dakan

1852 TO 1854.

Chief Justice.....James W. Latimer
Sheriff.....T. C. Hawpe
County Clerk.....Alexander Harwood
District Clerk.....Edward C. Browder
Assessor and Collector.....N. T. Stratton
Treasurer.....Dr. A. D. Rice
Coroner.....J. B. Robinson
County Commissioners—Jeremiah Halford, William H. Chenault, William O'Guinn and James Chapman.
Justice of the Peace for Precinct No. 1.....
.....Allen Beard
Constable.....F. G. Eakins, who resigned in 1853 and John H. Daniel was elected to fill out the term.

1854 TO 1856.

Chief Justice.....James M. Patterson
District Clerk.....Edward C. Browder
County Clerk.....William W. Peak
Sheriff.....Adam C. Haught
Assessor and Collector..Thomas C. Williams
Treasurer.....R. J. West
County Commissioners—S. A Fisher, A. M. Horn, F. A. Winn and Creath Renfro.
Justice of Precinct No. 1.....Allen Beard; which office, having been vacated by Beard in August, T. C. Hawpe was elected to fill the same.
Constable.....John H. Daniels
County Surveyor.....John H. Cole (This office was then lately created.)
District Judge.....N. M. Burford
District Attorney.....John C. McCoy

1856 TO 1858.

Chief Justice.....James M. Patterson
District Clerk.....E. C. Browder
County Clerk.....W. K. Masten
Sheriff.....—— Henderson
Treasurer.....R. J. West
County Surveyor.....D. C. Smith, and he having resigned John H. Cole was elected.
Assessor and Collector..Thomas C. Williams
Justice of Precinct No. 1...James N. Smith
Constable.....Wormley Carter
County Commissioners—F. A. Winn, S. A. Fisher, A. M. Horn, and James Chapman.

1858 TO 1860.

Chief Justice.....James M. Patterson
County Clerk.....W. K. Masten
District Clerk.....E. C. Browder
Sheriff.....Wormley Carter
Treasurer.....Edwin M. Hunt
Surveyor.....William H. Thomas
Assessor and Collector..James P. Goodnight
Justice of Precinct No 1...James N. Smith
Constable.....Asher W. Carter
County Commissoners—James Chapman, who resigned and A. J. Witt was elected in his stead; F. A. Winn, William Sprowls, and S. A. Fisher.

1860 TO 1862.

James M. Patterson.....Chief Justice
Allen Beard.....Sheriff
William H. Thomas.....Surveyor
Ed. W. Hunt.....Treasnrer
George W. Laws.....County Clerk
Ed. C. Browder.....District Clerk
James P. Goodnight..Assessor and Collector
J. L. Smith.....Justice of Precinct No. 1
James Sheppard.....Constable
County Commissioners—William Sprowls, Thomas J. Nash, James H. Holloway and J. McCants.

1862 TO 1864.

James M. Patterson.....Chief Justice
N. O. McAdams.....Sheriff
Ed. C. Browder.....District Clerk
George W. Laws.....County Clerk
John H. Cochran.....Assessor and Collector
J. P. Thomas.....Treasurer
William H. Thomas.....Surveyor
John J. Eakins....Justice of Precinct No. 1
John E. Lindsey.....Constable
County Commissioners—William Sprowls, Isaac B. Webb, James H. Holloway and Thomas J. Nash.

1864 TO 1866.

James M. Patterson.....Chief Justice
George W. Laws.....County Clerk
N. O. McAdams.....Sheriff
John H. Cochran.....Assessor and Collector

James P. Thomas.....Treasurer
William H. Thomas.....Surveyor
Dr. A. D. Rice....Justice of Precinct No. 1
Benjamin F. Jones.....Constable

County Commissioners—Isaac B. Webb, George W. Barton, James H. Holloway and Josiah Claypool,—all of whom served till the provincial government of 1865–6.

Under the constitution of 1866, the following served as officers:

Z. E. Coombes,.....County Judge
James P. Thomas.....County Clerk
William C. Young.....District Clerk
Jeremiah M. Brown.....Sheriff
James P. Goodnight...Assessor and Collector
James Sheppard.....Treasurer
William H. Thomas.....Surveyor
John Neely Bryan, } Justices of Precinct
John W. Lane, } No. 1.
Matt J. Moore.....Constable,

Who resigning, George V. Cole was appointed to serve out the term.

County Commissioners—Isaac B. Webb, J. P. Stratton, George W. Barton and J. R. Clements.

## 1867—'68—'70.

UNDER RADICAL RULE.

In 1867 all Democrats who were holding offices in the State from Governor down, including those of each county, were removed by military order as impediments to reconstruction. Afterward the following were appointed:

County Judge.....A. Bledsoe
County Clerk.....Samuel S. Jones
District Clerk.....E. B. Spillman superseded by Ben Long.
Sheriff.....N. R. Winniford
Treasurer.....A. J. Gouffe
Mishel Therenet..appointed District Clerk in the fall of 1868.

County Commissioners—Isaac B. Webb, John M. Rollins, Samuel C. Phelps and Lewis B. Long.

MARCH 1870, UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1869:

Presiding Justice.....John D. Kerfoot
Associate Justices.....W. J. Halsell, B. F. Ricketts, Meredith Meyers, Robert S. Guy.
District and County Clerk....John M. Laws
Sheriff.....Jere M. Brown
Treasurer..James P. Goodnight, M. V. Cole, elected in 1872.
Surveyor.....N. A. Keen
Constable .....A. H. Hardin, appointed December 30, 1872.

ELECTION, DECEMBER, 1873.

District and County Clerk..... Alexander Harwood.
Sheriff.....James E. Barkley
Treasurer.....M. V. Cole
Surveyor.....Robert M. Cooke
Presiding Judge.....John D. Kerfoot
Justices.....Thomas D. Coats, Charles Barker, Thomas L. Frank and William Sprowl. These justices all constituted also the county court.
Presiding Judge.....Nat. M. Burford, elected April 6, 1875, to fill vacancies.
Justice.....N. O. McAdams
District Attorney.....John T. Ault, who died, and E. G. Bower completed his term.

## 1876 TO 1878.

County Judge.....Robert H. West
County Attorney.....George N. Aldridge
County Clerk.....Alexander Harwood

District Clerk.....William A. Harwood
Sheriff.....W. M. Moon
Assessor.....James P. Goodnight
Collector.....William H. Prather
Treasurer.....J. M. Berryman
Surveyor.....R. M. Cook
Justices of Precinct No. 1....E. C. McLure and W. W. Peak.

County Commissioner—Fleming G. Bledsoe, N. O. McAdams, Wade H. Witt and T. J. Nash.

1878 TO 1880.

County Judge.....R. E. Burke
County Clerk.....Alexander Harwood
District Clerk.....William A. Harwood
County Attorney.....Robert B. Seay
Sheriff.....W. M. Moon
Assessor.....R. D. Rawlins
Collector.....William H Prather
Treasurer.....J. M. Berryman
Surveyor.....John T. Witt
Justices of Precinct No. 1.....William M. Edwards, William W. Peak.
Constable.....A. H. Hardin

County Commissioners—William J. Keller, N. O. McAdams, W. L. Knox and R. N. Daniels.

1880 TO 1882.

County Judge.....R. E. Burke
County Attorney.....Robert B. Seay
County Clerk.....Alexander Harwood
District Clerk.....William A. Harwood
Sheriff.....Benjamin F. Jones
Assessor.....R. D. Rawlins
Collector.....William H. Prather
Treasurer.....J. M. Berryman
Surveyor.....Jesse M. Strong
Justices Precinct No. 1.....William M. Edwards and W. H. Price.
Constable.....A. H. Hardin

County Commissioners.—William J. Keller, N. O. McAdams, N. K. Grvoe, and W. L. Knox.

1882 TO 1884.

County Judge.....R. E. Burke
County Attorney.....Charles F. Clint
County Clerk.....W. M. C. Hill
District Clerk.....Henry W. Jones
Sheriff.....William H. W. Smith
Assessor.....Beverly Scott
Collector.....Charles B. Gillespie
Treasurer.....J. T. Downs
Surveyor.....Jessie M. Strong
Justices Precinct No. 1.....William M. Edwards, T. S. T. Kendall.
Constable.....George Miller

County Commissioners—William J. Keller, W. A. Orr, J. D. Cullom and N. O. McAdams.

1881 TO 1886.

County Judge.....Edwin G. Bower
County Attorney.....Charles F. Clint
County Clerk.....W. M. C. Hill
District Clerk.....Henry W. Jones
Sheriff.....William H. W. Smith
Assessor.....Beverly Scott
Collector.....Charles B. Gillespie
Treasurer.....Henry H. Smith
Surveyor.....Jesse M. Strong
Justices of Precinct No. 1..T. G. T. Kendall and Henry Schuhl.
Constable.....George Miller

County Commissioners—M. V. Cole, W. A. Orr, W. J. Keller, and N. O. McAdams.

1886 TO 1888.

County Judge.....Edwin G. Bower
County Attorney.....J. H. Taylor
County Clerk.....W. M. C. Hill
District Clerk.....Henry W. Jones
Sheriff.....Henry Lewis

Assessor.....Beverly Scott
Collector.....Charles B. Gillespie
Treasurer.....Henry H. Smith
Surveyor.....Charles Archer
Justices of Precinct No. 1....T. G. T. Kendall and William Braswell.
Constable..... —— Dean

County Commissioners—Enoch Strait, N. O. McAdams, Layfayette Bailey, and W. A. Orr.

1888 TO 1890.

County Judge.....Edwin G. Bower
County Attorney.....D. A. Williams
County Clerk.....S. Beverly Scott
District Clerk.....Joe H. Stewart
Sheriff.....W. H. Lewis
Assessor.....John T. Witt

Sam Hunnicutt was declared elected tax assessor by the commissioners' court and was installed in office. Mr. Witt contested the election, brought suit for the position, and as the office is a good one pecuniarily, one of the best in the county, the suit ended only when it reached the court of last resort, the Supreme Court of Texas, which declared in favor of Mr. Witt, and the office was turned over to him by Mr. Hunnicutt during the summer of 1889.

Collector of Taxes.....Chas. B. Gillespie
County Treasurer.....Henry H. Smith
Surveyor.....Charles Archer

County Commissioners—Enoch Strait, N. O. McAdams, Wiley Garner and W. A. Orr.

Justices of the Peace, Precinct No. 1—John Henry Brown and S. N. Broswell.
Constable.....Louis Jacoby

1890 TO 1892.

County Judge.....Edwin G. Bower
County Attorney.....D. A. Williams
County Clerk.....S. Beverly Scott
District Clerk.....Joe H. Stewart
Sheriff.....William H. Lewis
Assessor of Taxes.....John T. Witt
Collector of Taxes.....Louis Jacoby
County Treasurer.....W. N. Coe
County Surveyor.....John M. Young

County Commissioners—Tom B. Fisher, N. O. McAdams, E. M. Halsell and W. A. Orr.

Justices of Peace, Precinct No. 1—Ed. S. Lauderdale and S. N. Braswell.
Constable.....W. F. Morton

REPRESENTATION IN CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

To the secession convention, January 28 to March 25, 1861, the delegates representing Dallas county were Pleasant Taylor, Thomas J. Nash, E. P. Nicholson, W. S. J. Adams.

John Henry Brown, now of Dallas, represented Bell and Lampasas counties in the same convention, and was author of the declaration of the causes which impelled the State of of Texas to secede from the Federal Union.

To the constitutional convention of 1866, under President Johnson's proclamation: Alexander Harwood and James K. P. Record.

To the reconstruction convention of 1868–'69: A. Bledsoe, known as "Big A."

To the constitutional convention of 1875: John Henry Brown, of Dallas; Nicholas H. Darnell, of Tarrant, and John W. Ferris, of Ellis (one district).

Wm. B. Wright, for some years since of Dallas, represented Lamar county in that convention. William L. Crawford, now of Dallas, represented Marion county.

Under the general head of Dallas county as organized, it is proper to place the names of all those who have been officially connected with it as a county, including the representation at constitutional conventions and legislative bodies.

Owing to the close of the war and provisional government by the appointment of President Johnson, there was no election in 1865, The president appointed A. J. Hamilton provisional governor, who served from July 25, 1865, to August 1866.

Under the constitution of 1866 and the session in that year J. K. P. Record, of Dallas, was senator. The constitution and government were overthrown by the reconstruction act of Congress of March 2, 1867, and various supplementary acts, and from July 30, 1867, to April 16, 1870, the State was under military government.

The reconstruction convention of 1868, in its dual sessions, was largely, but by no means entirely, composed of irresponsible adventurers, lately enfranchised slaves and political mendicants, with a sprinkling of men who can be described as ignoramuses. The following delectable morceau, introduced by a delegate claiming to be a native Kentuckian, is illustrative of the latter species of the genus homo. By this convention a new (commonly called the "reconstruction") constitution was framed by a convention assembled in Austin in June and December, 1868, when many thousands of the people were disfranchised, while the negro, for the first time, was allowed to vote.

Following a four days' election, commencing on the first Monday in December, 1869, this constitution, by the military commander, was declared ratified by a majority of those permitted to vote. At the same time and by the same authority a full set of State, district and county officers were declared elected. But this new constitution and the officers so elected, including that *rara avis* in American government, the twelfth legislature assumed legal effect only on the 30th day of March, 1870. Under this *regime* Dallas, Collin and Tarrant constituted a senatorial district and were entitled to three representatives. Samuel Evans, of Tarrant, was the senator till 1873, when Amzi Bradshaw, of Ellis county, was elected, the district, under the census of 1870, having been changed to Dallas, Tarrant and Ellis.

In February, 1876, under the new (present) constitution, Robert S. Guy, of Lancaster, a clear-headed lawyer and an ex-captain of the Confederate army, was elected senator from Dallas, Tarrant and Ellis counties, and served for four years with marked fidelity. He was succeeded in 1880 by Anson Rainey, of Ellis county, in 1882, under a new apportionment, by Barnett Gibbs, of Dallas, and in 1884 by Joseph O. Terrell, of Kaufman, who was succeeded by R. S. Kimbrough, of Mesquite, Dallas county, the present incumbent.

### SENATORS FROM 1846 TO 1866.

In 1846, when Dallas county was created, Joseph L. Hogg, of Nacogdoches, represented in the senate the east half of the county, and

Henry J. Jewett, of Robertson county, the west half.

In 1849, in a new district, Albert G. Walker, of Dallas, was elected over John H. Reagan (present United States senator), of Anderson, the senatorial term being four years. In 1851 Walker resigned and Samuel Bogart, of Collin county, was elected to fill the unexpired term.

From 1853 to 1857 Jefferson Weatherford, of Dallas county, was senator. From 1857 to 1861 Albert G. Walker, of Tarrant, was senator. From 1861 to 1865 Jefferson Weatherford again served.

### REPRESENTATIVES OF DALLAS COUNTY—1847 TO 1887.

1847–9, Wm. M. Cochran; 1849–'51, Jefferson Weatherford; 1851–'53, John M. Crockett; 1853–'59, three terms, Andrew Jackson Witt; 1859–'61, Nicholas H. Darnell; 1861–63, James P. Thomas, resigned in 1862 and James P. Goodnight elected; in 1863–'65, George Wilson, resigned and John C. McCoy elected; in 1865, no election; 1866, under new constitution, Nathaniel Burford and Archelaus M. Cochran; 1869–'72, under reconstruction constitution, John W. Lane; in 1872–'73, John Henry Brown, of Collin district, Tarrant and Dallas; 1873–'75, John H. Cochran, in district; 1876, under new constitution, John H. Cochran and J. T. Downs; 1878, John H. Cochran, speaker of the house, and John W. Daniel; 1880, John W. Daniel and Thomas F. Nash; 1882, John H. Cochran and Thomas F. Nash; 1884, R. S. Kimbrough and Z. Ellis Coombes; 1886, Jesse M. Strong and J. C. Rugel; 1888, Jesse M. Strong and — Rowland; 1890–'92, John H. Cochran and — Rowland.

### OTHER OFFICERS.

In regard to State and other officers, citizens of Dallas have filled the following positions: From 1861 to 1863, during the war, John M. Crockett was Lieutenant Governor; from 1884 to 1886, Barnett Gibbs was Lieutenant Governor.

From 1880 to 1887 James Madison Hurt was judge of the Court of Appeals, and for a second term has some time yet to serve.

Sawnie Robertson was appointed in 1884 to fill a vacancy in the Supreme Court, and served till the next election, but refused to serve further.

From 1878 to 1886 Olin Welborn represented this district in Congress, his last term expiring March 3, 1887, soon after which he removed to and settled in San Diego, California.

Reuben A. Reeves, for a number of years a judge of the Supreme Court, at one time resided in Dallas, but not at the time of his election. In 1887, he was appointed by President Cleveland a judge of the Supreme Court of New Mexico, and now resides there. Being absent it is admissible to say that all Texas indorsed the appointment of Judge Reeves as eminently judicious. He is thoroughly qualified, and a more modest and honest gentleman does not exist.

### FIRST PRECINCT BOUNDARIES.

The first division of Dallas county into precincts was made by John Neely Bryan, the county being divided into seven precincts, with boundaries as follows:

*Precinct No. 1.*— Commencing at the mouth of Five-Mile creek, thence up said creek to the source of North prong; thence north to west fork of Trinity; thence down said stream to mouth; thence up the Elm fork to mouth of Thompson's creek; thence up said creek to the source of South fork; thence east to the divide road east of White Rock; thence with said road to the mouth of White Rock; thence down Trinity river to beginning.

*Precinct No. 2.*— Commencing on the West fork at the western boundary of Precinct No. 1; thence south with said boundary to the Mountain road; thence with said road to the southern boundary of the county; thence west with said boundary to corner; thence north with western boundary of the county to the West fork; thence down said stream to the beginning.

*Precinct No. 3.*—Commencing at the mouth of the West fork; thence up said stream to the western boundary of the county; thence north with said boundary to corner; thence east with the northern boundary of the county to the Elm fork; thence down said stream to beginning.

*Precinct No. 4.*— Commencing at the mouth of Thompson's creek; thence up said creek to the source of South fork; thence east to the divide road east of White Rock; thence up said road to the northern boundary of the county; thence west with said northern boundary to the Elm fork; thence down the Elm fork to the beginning.

*Precinct No. 5.*— Commencing at the northeast corner of the county; thence west with the northern boundary of the county to the divide road east of White Rock; thence south with said road to where it crosses the national road; thence east with said national road to the eastern boundary of the county; thence north with said eastern boundary to beginning.

*Precinct No. 6.*—Commencing at the southeast corner of the county; thence north with the eastern boundary of the county to the national road; thence west with said road to where it crosses the Divide road; thence with said road to the mouth of White Rock; thence down the Trinity to the southern boundary of the county; thence east with said southern boundary to beginning.

*Precinct No. 7.*—Commencing at the mouth of Five-Mile creek; thence up said creek to the source of the North fork; thence west to the Mountain road; thence south with said road to the southern boundary of the county; thence east with said southern boundary to the Trinity river; thence up said river to beginning.

The above precincts were laid off in the early part of July, 1846, the description of which, as above given, being recorded on the 20th day of July, 1846. The above boundary lines of these precincts have many times been changed since they were thus located, and the county is now divided into eight precincts (justices'), the boundaries of which will not here be given, as they can be discerned by reference to a map of Dallas county. The towns included in the different precincts, however, are as follows: Precinct No. 1, the city of Dallas and suburbs and Calhoun; Precinct No. 2, Farmers' Branch, Carrollon, Trinity Mills and Richardson; Precinct No. 3, Rose Hill, Pleasant Valley, Garland, New Hope and Reinhardt; Precinct No. 4, Seyene, Mesquite, Haught's Store, Seagoville and Kleburg; Precinct No. 5, De Soto, Hutchins, Wilmer, and Lancaster; Precinct No. 6, Duncanville and Cedar Hill; Precinct No. 7, Lisbon, Eagle Ford, Grand Prairie and Oak Cliff; Precinct No. 8, Sowers.

There are fifty-seven voting precincts in the county, each of the above named towns and surrounding territory constituting a voting precinct, except the city of Dallas, in which each ward is a voting precinct, there being twelve wards in the city. Besides these there are others which are not here named, as they are places of minor importance.

### FIRST RECORDS.

The first marriage in the county after its organization was Crawford Treece to Annie M. Kimmel, by Justice W. H. Hord.

The first deed, dated October 7, 1846, authenticated before William B. Ochiltree, district judge, November 12, and recorded November 20, was from John Neely Bryan and his wife, Margaret, to Henry Harter, to lots 5 and 6, block 3, in the town of Dallas.

A bill of sale from the sheriff was recorded June 19, 1847, to a "runaway" slave named Henry, who, being duly advertised according to law and unclaimed, was sold to S. G. Newton and William J. Walker, for $350.

George W. Cox was married to Mary Carver, August 30, 1846, by Joseph Key.

The first marks and brands recorded were those of John Neely Bryan, John Beeman and John Young, on the 28th day of September, 1846.

The first will was that of J. A. Simmons, and was recorded July 23, 1846.

A bill of sale dated March 17, 1844, of a negro woman, Jane, made by Edward Welborn to John Young, and was recorded August 9, 1846.

### EARLY RECORDS OF THE COURTS.

The first records of a marriage in the county after its organization was Crawford Treece to Anna Minerva Kimmel, and as the record is one of the oldest in the county we will give it in full:

STATE OF TEXAS, } To any regularly ordained
DALLAS COUNTY. } minister of the gospel, district judge or any justice of the peace for the county:

You are hereby authorized to solemnize the rites of matrimony between Crawford Treece and Anna Minerva Kimmel and due return make to me according to law, this 20th of July, A. D. 1846.

WM. M. COCHRAN, C. C. D. C.

I hereby certify that I solemnized the rite of matrimony between Crawford Treece and Anna Minerva Kimmel on Wednesday, 23d day of July, A. D. 1846.

AARON B. WILSON, J. P.

Following the above license and certificate on the record appears this indorsement:

MR. COCHRAN, *Clerk of the Court for County of Dallas:*

Sir: This is to let you know that I am willing that my daughter, Anna Manervy, shall be united in matrimony to Crawford Treece.

KATHRINE KIMMEL.

July 20, 1846.

The above license was issued on Sunday; and on same day it was executed,—the 23d day of July, 1846,—a license was issued to J. T. Miller and Sarah Haught, and also to Joseph Graham and Catherine Kimmel, the mother of the lady who was one of the parties to the first marriage.

In the same old record appears the record of the marriage of William P. Overton and Martha Ann Newton. William P. Overton was one of the Dallas county pioneers, and is still living in the county, a few miles southwest of the city of Dallas.

The first bill of sale recorded in the county, August 9th, 1846, was from Edward Welborn to John Young, and is as follows:

I have this day sold to John Young, a negro woman named Jane, and child, aged

about twenty years, which said negro I warrant to be sound both in body and mind, and a slave for life. The said John Young, in consideration of said property, has this day paid to me the sum $400. I bind myself to warrant and defend the title of said negro unto said Young, his heirs and assigns forever.

Given under my hand this 17th of March, 1844.

his
EDWARD X WELBORN.
mark

Appeared before me, Charles H. Durgan, deputy clerk for Dallas county, Mary Ann Young, and after being duly sworn sayeth she saw Edward Welborn sign the within bill of sale and acknowledge the same to be his act and deed and done for the purposes therein named.

Given under my hand this 9th day of August, A. D. 1846.

The first land patent was recorded September 1, 1846: "Anson Jones, President of the Republic of Texas, to Samuel Monroe Hyde, 640 acres of land on White Rock creek in Dallas county, near the military road from Austin to Red river;" and on the same day was recorded a power of attorney from Samuel M. Hyde to his father, John H. Hyde, to sell the above section of land patented to him by the Republic of Texas, which power of attorney reads as follows:

"STATE OF TEXAS,
"COUNTY OF NACOGDOCHES.

"Know all men by these presents: That I, Samuel Monroe Hyde, do hereby nominate and appoint my father, John H. Hyde, my true and lawful agent and attorney for me, and in my name to sell and in a lawful and complete manner convey my headright of land, containing 640 acres, located, surveyed and patented in my name, lying in the new county of ——, upon such terms as to the said John H. may seem meet, hereby ratifying and confirming all the acts of my said attorney in the premises. Given under my hand and scroll, by way of seal, on this 25th day of May, A. D. 1846.

"S. MONROE HYDE." SEAL.

"THE STATE OF TEXAS,
"NACOGDOCHES COUNTY.

"Personally appeared before the undersigned authority, S. Monroe Hyde, and acknowledged that he executed the above power of attorney for the use and purposes therein expressed. Given under my hand and seal of office at Nacogdoches this 25th day of May, A. D. 1846.

"W. W. WINGFIELD,
"*Chief Justice and ex officio Notary Public Nacogdoches County.*"

The first mark and brand recorded was that of William P. Carder, which was dated August 7, 1846, and recorded September 1, 1846, and reads as follows:

"STATE OF TEXAS,
"COUNTY OF DALLAS.

"This my ear mark for cattle, hogs and sheep: a smooth crop of the right ear and a swallow fork in the left ear.

"WILLIAM P. CARDER.

"August 7, 1846."

The first will was that of J. A. Simmons, which was recorded September 17, 1846, and reads as follows, viz.:

"STATE OF TEXAS,
"COUNTY OF DALLAS. July 23, 1846.

"I, J. A. Simmons, considering the uncertainty of this life, and being weak in body yet of sound mind and memory, do make and publish this my last will and testament,

to wit: that is to say, I do give and bequeath to my son Joseph, choice of my horses, saddle and bridle, one head. Secondly, I do give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Hannah S. Simmons, all the rest of my property, both real and personal, and all money that I have on hand or may have coming to me in any way, during her natural life, and at her death it is my will that after giving to the younger children equal to what I have given the five oldest, that the rest be equally divided amongst all my children; and lastly I do hereby appoint Hannah S. Simmons my sole executor, to act without giving security in any way and be at liberty to move property where she pleases.

"Witness my hand and seal.

"J. A. SIMMONS." SEAL.

"Acknowledged, sealed and delivered in presence of

"JOHN G. GLIDEWELL,
"DANIEL FREEMAN."

"STATE OF TEXAS,
"COUNTY OF DALLAS.

"September 17, 1846, personally appeared before me, William M. Cochran, at office, Daniel Freeman, and made oath in due form of law that he *seen* J. A. Simmons sign the within will for the purposes therein named, and that the said J. A. Simmons was of sound mind when he signed the same day and date above written. Witness my hand and private seal, having no seal of office.

"WILLIAM M. COCHRAN,
"*County Clerk Dallas County.*"

The first deed recorded in the county was from John Neely Bryan and wife to Henry Horter, dated October 7, 1846, authenticated before William B. Ochiltree, district judge, November 12, 1846, conveying lots 5 and 6 in block 3, in the town of Dallas, for a consideration of $160. It was recorded on the 28th day of November, 1846.

Among other things of interest in the first records can be found an oddity in the form of a bill of sale to a runaway slave, recorded June 19, 1847, which reads as follows:

"STATE OF TEXAS,
"COUNTY OF DALLAS.

"Runaway Slave Henry, sold by Sheriff.

"To all whom it may concern: Know ye that by virtue of the power in me vested by law, concerning the sale of runaway slaves in this State, I, John Hewitt, sheriff of Dallas county, State aforesaid, have this day sold at public outcry, at the courthouse in the town of Dallas, county aforesaid, a negro man named Henry, a runaway slave, said slave having been in my custody, and due notice given of the fact according to law. Now, this is to say that for the sum of $350, cash in hand to me paid, S. G. Newton and William J. Walker became the purchasers, and they have according to law all right to keep, sell or dispose of said Henry, a slave, in any way for their own or their heirs' interest and benefit.

"Given under my hand this the 11th day of May, the year of our Lord 1847.

"JOHN HEWITT,
"*Sheriff Dallas County, Texas.*"

### DISTRICT JUDGES OF DALLAS.

1846 TO 1847.

After the creation of district courts in the State, the following district judges presided over the district courts of Dallas county, although residing elsewhere than in the county, as their district embraced a large territory from 1846 to 1856.

William B. Ochiltree, father of the illustrious Colonel Thomas P. Ochiltree, held the first court in the county, and was followed by Amos Clark, Bennett H. Martin, and John H. Reagan. N. M. Burford was elected judge in 1856, of a new district created in 1852.

John W. Ferris of Ellis county succeeded Burford, and held same until the election provided under the constitution of 1866.

Then followed John J. Good, of Dallas, who was chosen and held the same until removed in 1867, by the authorities during the reconstruction days, claiming that he was "an impediment to reconstruction."

D. O. Norton, of Parker county, was appointed in his stead, and, he having been removed by death, A. Banning Norton of Dallas, was appointed to the office. He served until 1870, when Governor Davis appointed C. T. Garland. Garland was followed by Hardin Hart, who resigned in 1873. Hickerson Barsdale of Dallas followed Hart. N. M. Burford was elected in 1876, and served until about July, 1877, at which time, he having resigned, Governor Hubbard appointed Zimri Hunt his successor. Then George N. Aldridge, in 1878, was elected, and served until 1888.

In 1888, Robert Emmett Burke was elected, and his term of office will last until November, 1892.

Dallas county being one of the most populous counties in the State, and the city of Dallas, having grown to such proportions as to be very justly denominated the "metropolis of the State," the vocations of her citizens, have correspondingly become numerous; and as different men see different things in different light, litigation also kept pace with the rapid growth and numerous industries of the city and country, and the necessity for more courts became obvious; and to that end a bill for the division of Dallas county into two judicial districts was introduced into the Twenty-first Legislature of the State, which convened at the city of Austin, January 8, 1889. The bill passed both branches of the legislature and became a law, and the result was the establishment of an additional district court known as the district court of the Forty-fourth Judicial District of Texas; and the south half of Dallas county, or that part south of the Texas & Pacific railroad, which is supposed to divide the county equally, passing through from east to west, is the dividing line of the two districts.

Hon. Charles Fred Tucker was appointed to the office of judge of this new court, by Governor Ross, and served out his term, and so popular was he as a district judge that he was elected, at the general election in November, 1890, to succeed himself without opposition. So the reader will see that Dallas county now has two district courts in almost continuous session, and a county court, which have both civil and criminal jurisdiction. The term of office of district judges is for four years.

Below is given the act of the legislature creating the forty-fourth judicial district of Texas, and thereby making two judicial districts of Dallas county, and giving her two district courts.

JUDICIAL DISTRICTS—FOURTEENTH AND FORTY-FOURTH—DALLAS COUNTY.

Chap. 128 [S. B. No. 8]. An act to amend section 14 of an act to redistrict the State into judicial districts, and fix the terms for holding courts therein, and to provide for the election of judges and district attorneys in said districts at the next general election, to be held on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November, 1884, approved April 9, 1883; to create the Fortieth Judicial District of the State of Texas, fix the time for holding court therein, and provide for the appointment of a district judge for said district, approved March 27, 1885; to create the Forty-fourth Judicial District of the State of Texas, fix the times for holding court therein, and to provide for the appointment of a district judge for said district.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas*, That section 14, of the above recited Act, approved March 27, 1885, be so amended as hereafter to read as follows:

SECTION 14 [1].—All that part of Dallas county lying north of the following line, viz.: beginning at the point on the east boundary line of said county, where the same is intersected by the center of the track of the Texas & Pacific railroad; thence in a western direction, with the center of the track of said railroad to a point in the city of Dallas where the same is crossed by Jefferson street; thence in a southern direction along the center of said street, to a point directly opposite to the center of the courthouse situated in said city; thence in a western direction, directly through the center of said courthouse to the Trinity river; thence up said river to the point where the same is crossed by said railroad; thence in a western direction with the center of the track of said railroad to the point where the same crosses the western boundary line of said county, shall constitute the Fourteenth Judicial District; and the district court shall be begun and held therein as follows: On the second Mondays in March, May, September and December, and may continue in session until the business is disposed of.

SEC. 2.—All that part of said county of Dallas lying south of the line as defined in the foregoing section of this act, shall constitute the Forty-fourth Judicial District, and the district courts shall be begun and held therein as follows: On the first Mondays in January, April, June and October, and may continue in session until the business is disposed of.

SEC. 3. That said district courts of the Fourteenth and Forty-fourth Judicial Districts, shall have concurrent jurisdiction throughout the limits of said Dallas county, of all matters civil and criminal, of which jurisdiction is given to the district court by the constitution and laws of the State; and the grand and petit juries for said courts respectively shall be selected and drawn from the body of the county:

*Provided*, that the judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District shall cause a grand jury to be drawn for, and organized at the March and September terms of said court, and the judge

of the Forty-fourth Judicial District shall cause a grand jury to be drawn for and organized at the January and June terms of said court;

*Provided* further, that either of said judges may in his discretion have a grand jury drawn for, and organized at any other time, or terms of this court.

SEC. 4.—That the judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District as heretofore constituted shall continue as the judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District, as *herein* constituted, until the expiration of the term of his office, and until his successor shall be elected and qualified.

SEC. 5.—Immediately after this act takes effect, the governor shall appoint a suitable person as judge of the Forty-fourth Judicial District, who shall hold said office until the next general election held for State and county offices, and until his successor shall be elected and qualified.

SEC. 6.—If any election precinct in Dallas county or ward in any incorporated city or town therin shall be situated in part in each of the districts hereby created, then each voter thereof shall vote for the district judge only, of the district in which such voter resides.

SEC. 7.—When this act takes effect, the clerk of the district court of Dallas county shall make up a docket for each of said courts, by placing thereon alternately the cases, civil and criminal, now pending in the district court of Dallas county; that is, said clerk shall place the first case on said docket upon the docket of the Fourteenth Judicial District, and the next upon the docket of the Forty-fourth Judicial District, and so on to the end of said docket, so that the pending business may be as equally divided between said courts as can in this mode be accomplished; and all cases, prosecutions and proceedings thereafter filed with said clerk, shall by him be entered upon the dockets of said courts alternately, so that the business may be equally distributed between said courts: *Provided*, Either of said judges may in his discretion transfer any case or cases, pending in his court, to the other district court herein provided for, by order or orders entered upon the minutes of his court; and where such transfer or transfers are made the clerk of the district court of Dallas county shall enter such case or cases upon the docket of the court to which the transfer is made.

SEC. 8.—All process, heretofore issued or served, returnable to the district court of Dallas county, shall be considered as returnable at the times as herein prescribed, and all such process is hereby legalized and validated as if the same had been made returnable to the court, and at the time herein prescribed.

SEC. 9.—That all laws and parts of laws in conflict with this act are hereby repealed.

SEC. 10.—The crowded condition of the docket of the district court of Dallas county creates an imperative public necessity and emergency that requires that the constitutional rule requiring bills to be read on three several days be suspended, and that this bill be placed upon its passage, without being so read, and that this act take effect, and be in force from its passage; and it is so enacted.

[NOTE.—The foregoing act originated in the Senate, and passed the same by a vote of 23 yeas to 4 nays, and passed the House by a vote of 60 yeas to 34 nays.

[NOTE.—The act was presented to the Governor of Texas, for his approval, February 27, 1889, and was not signed by him, nor returned to the house in which it originated, with his objections thereto, within the time prescribed by the constitution, and thereupon became a law without his signature—*J. M. Moore, Secretary of State.*

## THE COURT HOUSES.

The first courts of Dallas county, we learn from old settlers, were held in a rough crude log house, the best that could be afforded at that stage of civilization and development of this section of country, and probably it was good enough for a new frontier country, as the few people here then were not so much interested in an imposing house in which they could assemble to mete out justice as they were in the abstract fact of obtaining justice.

While there are no records of the plans and specifications of the first courthouse, it is said that after the use of the log house a building was erected for the clerks of the county and district courts, in which the courts were held for some time.

The contract was awarded to J. B. McPherson on the 9th day of December, 1850, but the records fail to show at what contract price. The building is described as follows: "16 feet wide by 32 feet long, and 9 feet between the floor and joists; to be well framed; the sills to be 8 inches thick by 10 inches wide and placed on blocks 18 inches long, put 12 inches in the ground; the plates to be 4 inches thick by 6 inches wide; the studding to be 4 inches thick; corner posts well braced; joists to be two feet apart, hewn or sawed straight on the under side; to be well covered with good shingles; the sleepers to be stout and 18 inches apart; the floors to be laid of good plank flooring well jointed; a partition wall run across the center of the building; said partition and the outside walls to be weather-boarded up with four-foot boards well shaved; with a good stone chimney, to be built in the center of the building, with a fire-place in each room; one door of the usual size in each room, well cased up with plank of proper thickness, with a good batten shutter to each door and a knob lock on each; two twelve-light windows in each room (one in the side and one in end); also plank shutters, with bolts to fasten; also one book-case in each room alongside the chimney, with various apartments sufficient to contain the books and papers of the two clerks' offices of the county."

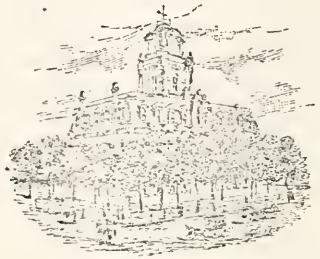
On October, 1855, the contract for a courthouse was let to Moore & Wilkes, the contract price being $7,400. The plans and specifications for this new courthouse were drawn by John J. Good, James M. Patterson and W. W. Peak, and provided for a building to be built of the best brick that could be manufactured in this county. In dimensions it was fifty feet square and two stories high, to be covered with the best quality of lead roofing, all wood used, to be pine, except the

columns, sleepers and joists, which were to be of sound oak, and lintels, which were to be of good heart cedar. There was a brick chimney in each corner of the house, with a fire-place in each, three feet high and three feet wide. There were thirty-two small windows, and four large windows, seven and one half by ten feet each; four large doors seven and one half by ten feet each, the doors to be paneled work and well finished. The building was painted white on the inside except the bar, jury box and clerk's desk, which were of a walnut color. John J. Good, James N. Smith and —— Jennings superintended the construction of this, then magnificent, structure.

Dallas county held her courts in this building for about fifteen years, or until 1871, when it was condemned by the court as unsafe and sold for the paltry sum of $465, in two notes of $232.50 each, due in six months and one year, respectively, from date, April 29, 1871.

In this year the county contracted for another courthouse. The contract was let to James Donegan, but he failed to complete the work, and in November, 1871, the county paid him for the material on the ground and the labor he had done, and relieved him of the responsibility on the contract.

This building was made of stone quarried in Dallas county. It was two-stories high, of white stone, and made a very pretty building, which was used as a temple of justice till 1880, when it was partially destroyed by fire, the four walls being all that remained after the dreaded monster had completed its work. The walls not being damaged to any great extent the inside was rebuilt, the walls repaired, and a third story added, and a tower was built in the center, and a beautiful as well as substantial building was the result. Trees were planted in the yard around the building and an iron fence built around the square; and, all in all, it presented a very beautiful appearance; but it was no fire-proof, and again in 1890, just ten years and three days after the first fire, Dallas county was again without a courthouse.



THE COURTHOUSE AS REBUILT, 1880.

On the 7th day of February, 1890, about three o'clock in the afternoon, Mr. Moore, deputy sheriff, and Mr. Jackson, deputy county clerk, were in Judge E. G. Bowers' court room, when all on a sudden they heard a roaring behind them, and upon looking around discovered the building to be on fire. The alarm was sounded, and the fire department promptly responded, but the wind being high and the water scarce they could do little good, and in little more than an hour the parts of four charred walls were all that were left of Dallas county's fourth courthouse!

Though unfortunate in losing two court-

houses by fire, yet, fortunate for the citizens of the county, the records have never been lost, as a fire-proof building separate and apart from the courthouse, but adjacent to the same, was used for the safe-keeping of valuable papers and records.

### THE PRESENT COURTHOUSE.

This being the banner county in the State in wealth and population and enterprise, after the destruction of the old courthouse by this last fire, it was the wish of the people that Dallas county should have a courthouse second to none in the South.

The new courthouse, which is just being completed, is constructed of Little Rock (Arkansas) blue granite and Pecos red sandstone, using eight columns of Texas granite the same as in the capitol, two being placed at each of the four entrances. The first story is built entirely of the blue granite and the remainder of the building of the red sandstone, with trimmings of the blue granite. The body of the building is three stories high, the summit of the eight round towers which are placed on the main building being 118 feet from the surface of the ground. The height of the main tower in the center of the building is 205 feet. The building is 188 feet and eight inches long, by 106 feet, eleven inches wide. There are six court rooms in the building, 40 x 56 feet, and two library rooms, of the same size. These eight rooms are situated on the second and third floors. On the first floor are located all the county offices, fifteen in number, which will be used by county officers. On the second floor there are seven offices, and on the third floor nine offices, besides the court rooms mentioned. The first floor has two toilet rooms; the second floor, four; third floor, two; and fourth floor, two. The fourth floor has eight offices.

There are two passenger elevators in the building, one on each side of the main stairway.

It is a fire-proof building, all structural work being iron, as is the stairway. The floors in corridors and toilet rooms are of encaustic and vitreous tile, and the wainscoting of Tennessee marble, the wainscoting rising to a height of three feet and six inches in the corridors and five feet in the toilet rooms. The floors of the court rooms and libraries are covered with linoleum tile. The wainscoting is of white oak, as is also the entire wood finish of the building.

The roof is slate, laid in horizontal bands of red, blue and green, excepting the eight round towers which are covered with red slate only.

All sheet metal work about the building is of fourteen and sixteen ounce copper. Water service throughout the building will be perfect, and for lighting purposes combination fixtures are provided, and either gas or electric lights can be used.

In the main tower is placed a clock of the E. Howard make, being a number-three striker, having four illuminated glass dials nine feet six inches in diameter. The clock strikes the hours only, with a bell weighing 4,500 pounds.

The writer, not being well versed in archi-

tectural work, can only give an incomplete description of this magnificent building, but suffice it to say that it is the finest courthouse in the South, and one of the finest in the Union, and not only reflects credit on Dallas county and her citizens, but also on the entire State, and is a monument to the industry and enterprise of her people.

THE PRESENT COURTHOUSE, ERECTED 1891-'92.

## THE FIRST JAIL.

In the early settlement of the county, there being but few people here, crime was almost unknown among the pioneers; but there is no country in which it is altogether wanting, and the necessity for a place for the safe keeping of those who were charged with offenses against the laws of the State soon became apparent. To that end, on the 9th day of December, 1850, the county court let the contract for the building of a jail to one James Chapman. The following is a full description of it as taken from the minutes of the court:

"The foundation to be of cedar posts three feet long, set on end and buried even with the surface of the earth and placed against each other so as to form a wall; the outside wall to be hewn to the thickness of eight inches and edged down to a joint sixteen feet square and nine feet high between the floors; a sill to rest on said posts (inside of the outside wall), for the floor to rest on; the floor to be of oak timber ten inches thick and fitted to a joint; the inside wall to rest on the floor and to be made of the same material, and in like manner as the outside wall, and placed eight inches from the outside wall, and the space between to be filled with hewn timber eight inches thick, set upon end; the upper floor to be made of oak timber ten inches square and closely fitted together; the roof to be of good shingles well nailed on, and the gable ends weather-boarded up with well shaved boards or plank; with one door to be cut out three and one-half feet wide and five feet high, cased up with oak casing six inches thick and two feet wide, and put on with large iron spikes; with two shutters, one to open inside and the other outside, both to be made of oak plank two inches thick, and two thicknesses of said plank, one across the other, fastened together with wrought rivets, and a ten-penny nail driven in every inch square on each side of each shutter, to be hung on such hinges and secured by such locks as will be approved by said commissioners; to have one window ten by sixteen inches cased up with slab iron sufficiently wide to fasten to each wall and spiked strongly to the same with two wid-

iron bars passing horizontally across the window through the casing and into the walls, and three and one-fourth-inches square iron bars, placed perpendicularly, passing through the horizontal bars and casing into the wall above and below."

## DALLAS BAR.

The first lawyer that arrived in Dallas county was John C. McCoy, in 1845, from Jeffersonville, Indiana; next came Hon. Nat. M. Burford, in 1848; then Hon. John J. Good, in 1857; shortly afterward came John M. Crockett.

As can be seen in records of the officers of the county, each of these gentlemen attained distinction and eminence in their profession and filled high places of honor. Onward has the bar of Dallas grown in reputation for lawyers of superior ability until to-day it is regarded as equal to any bar in the South, and that of any city of the population of Dallas in the United States.

Some of its members at present are honored with some of the highest offices in the State, viz.: John L. Henry is a member of the Supreme Court, Judge J. M. Hurt, member of the Court of Appeals, and Charles A. Culberson, Attorney General of the State.

The following is a list of the present members of Dallas Bar:

Alexander and Clark,
R. B. Allen,
J. R. Astin,
Bassett, Seay & Nurse,
F. J. Bell,
J. C. Bigger,
W. A. Bonner,
Bookhout and McLaurin,
E. G. Bower,
C. W. Boyer,
H. E. Bradford,
Wharton Branch,
E. M. Browder,
J. W. Brown,
R. E. Bumpas,
N. M. Burford,
R. E. Burke,
T. L. Camp,
Carden and Brownrigg,
E. Chambers,
Wm. Charlton,
F. K. Chase (colored),
R. M. Clark,
Charles F. Clint,
Cobb and Avery,
G. C. Cole,
T. M. Conner,
Coombes and Gano,
W. N. Coombes,
L. Myers Connor,
F. D. Cosby,
R. D. Conghanour,
R. E. Covart,
K. R. Craig,
Crawford and Crawford,
J. D. Crutcher,
M. C. Cullen,
L. M. Dabney,
G. W. Davis,
J. O. Davis,
Dickson and Moroney,
W. A. Kemp,
J. A. Kelley,
R. E. L. Knight,
A. S. Lathrop,
H. P. Lawther,
S. A. Leake,
Leake, Shepard and Miller,
S. S. Long,
R. S. Lovett,
E. P. Marshall,
Eugene Marshall,
L. H. Mathis,
A. M. May,
S. C. McCormich,
McCormich and Spence,
W. L. McDonald,
McKamy and Hawkins,
D. P. McKay,
M. W. Miller,
T. B. Miller,
C. H. Mills,
W. M. Minyard,
C. Monroe,
J. W. Moore,
Richard Morgan,
S. P. Morris,
Morris and Crow,
H. L. Obenchain,
I. R. Oeland,
J. C. Patton,
M. M. Parks,
H. I. Phillips,
G. H. Plowman,
Porter and Reed,
Robertson and Coke,
Robertson and Gray (Robertson deceased),
Russell, Cooper and Lemmon,
U. F. Short,

Y. B. Dowell,
J. T. Downs,
M. L. Dye,
Oatis S. Eaton,
Edward and Blewett,
W. M. Edwards,
D. A. Eldridge,
C. I. Evans,
Field and Howan,
Fitzhugh and Wozencraft,
Kenneth Force,
J. D. Fowraker,
Freemen, Hall and Leake,
M. D. Gano,
J. W. George,
B. Gibbs,
E. E. Gibson,
Gillespie and Capers,
G. G. Goldman,
G. I. Gooch,
De E. Greer,
J. M. Haynes,
V. H. Hexter,
V. O. Hildreth,
T. T. Holloway,
C. E. Hooker, Jr.,
A. J. Houston,
E. O. Howell,
A. I. Hudson,
S. H. Hurlock,
Kearby and McCoy,
Simkins, Morrow and Roberts,
Simpson and Robertson,
C. P. Smith,
J. W. Smith,
C. E. Stewart,
W. T. Strange,
Thomas and Edmondson,
Thompson and Thompson,
Wm. Thompson,
W. L. Thompson,
Stonewall Tingle,
M. Trice,
Charles Fred Tucker,
Turney and Brooks,
Watts Aldredge and Eckford,
J. P. C. Whitehead,
J. E. Wiley,
D. A. Williams,
E. G. Williams,
W. L. Williams,
Wooten and Kimbrough,
R. H West,
Alexander White,
Word and Reeves,
T. A. Work,
A. P. Wozencraft,
G. G. Wright.

## MEDICAL.

### PIONEER PHYSICIANS.

Among the old pioneers who deserve special mention on the pages of history are the old pioneer physicians. Among that number is Dr. A. A. Johnson, of Dallas, who graduated at the University of Louisville, Kentucky, in the winter of 1856 and came immediately to Dallas, where he first "hung out his shingle," and where he has since continued to practice except when serving as surgeon in that branch of the Confederate service known as the Army of the Tennessee. It is not quite easy to determine who was the first physician to locate within the present boundaries of the county of Dallas, but from the information at hand the honor appears to belong to a Dr. Conover, who came about 1843 or '44, prior to the organization of Dallas county, settling at Cedar Springs, on the lot where Jack Coles' handsome residence now stands, and part of the old orchard planted by his hands remains to mark the spot where he lived.

A short time after came a Dr. Sampson, and was known among old settlers as the "hot-water and steam doctor."

The third and best remembered of the first doctors was Dr. Jerry Dakin. He had been deprived of a complete literary education but, as one of his friends in Dallas expresses it, he was a "natural-born doctor," and was regarded by his brother physicians who came later as a successful practitioner. A few years ago, broken down in health and for-

tune, he laid his burden down and rested by the wayside.

The next to come, in 1846, was Dr. S. B. Pryor. About four years later his brother, Dr. Charles R. Pryor, joined him here. These gentlemen were scions of an old Virginia family, and were noted both for their social and intellectual culture as well as their professional ability. Dr. S. B. Pryor died here and is buried in the cemetery of Dallas. The widow is living and spending her declining years in the State of Arkansas.

In 1851 Dr. David King came from Tennessee and located on the Lancaster road about three miles south of Dallas (a sketch of his life appears in the biographical part of this work).

Dr. James Wright came in the '50s, locating about four miles west of Dallas. Dr. James Swindell also came in the '50s, and located in Lancaster, where he now resides.

Dr. J. E. Thomas came in 1854. At the beginning of the Civil war he abandoned his practice here and went out as surgeon in Colonel Nat. M. Burford's regiment and promptly entered upon his duties in the field. The months of lingering camp life in pestilential swamps and morasses, the days and nights of weary march amid the heat, cold, chilling sleet and drenching rain, planted in him the seeds of consumption, from which he died in 1868.

On many occasions these old pioneer doctors were called up at the hour of midnight to ride twenty-five or thirty miles to attend a sick-bed. There were no railroads here then, and the only travel was in the saddle. The country was sparsely settled and frequently through the cold and the rain and the mud and the dark these old pioneer doctors would take these long, lonely rides, not so much for pecuniary gain as to relieve the sufferings of their fellow-men, for they treated all alike, whether they had money or not. No prescriptions were written in those days: the doctor carried his drug store in his saddle-bags and dealt out the doses, frequently administering the medicine with his own hand and remaining with the patient until he was out of danger. He was in truth a benefactor, and, like the people whom he served, he must share the hardships and struggles of life in a new country, away from conveniences of all kinds, where his lonely rides often carried him for many miles without seeing a solitary habitation of a fellow-man. The medicines which he carried were often exceedingly costly, yet they were dealt out without stint whenever his professional services were in demand. His fees were small, and as money was an article not possessed in abundance by many of the settlers, he was obliged to take his pay in such products as the afflicted person could provide. Often the doctor's ministrations were a labor of charity, for his fees were not always forthcoming; yet he lived and toiled on in his work of relieving the sick and distressed and shared with the people their prosperity or adversity.

Dr. Johnson, who came in 1856, is the only one of the pioneer physicians now

practicing in Dallas. The doctor ranks among his patients some of the leading men and and women of Texas, both of the past and the present, and from the period of his arrival in this country has highly distinguished himself as a physician, as a surgeon and as an obstetrician, and all who know him well speak in the highest praise of his many noble qualities. Honor, integrity and lofty-minded strength of purpose, with a scrupulous regard for the true ethics of his profession, are qualities he possesses and holds dearer than anything else upon earth. Although nearing the sixtieth mile-post of life, the highly preserved state of his health visibly indicates a long life. The pleasant relations that have existed between Dr. Johnson and the people of the country and the trust they have reposed in him is fully appreciated. Indeed he cherishes with genuine pride, as well he may, the esteem and kindly regard in which he has been held by the good people of this community during the many years he has lived in Dallas county. His learning and skill, his high sense of professional honor and his kindly nature have combined to give him a warm place in the hearts of the old Texan. They fully believe that as a physician he has been the means of saving hundreds of lives; and only those who are familiar with the affectionate way in which the people speak of him can appreciate how strong is their friendship for him.

### MEDICAL ASSOCIATIONS.

The first medical association in Dallas was organized in 1872. Dr. A. A. Johnson was elected its president, It lived only about a year, and, as the doctor expresses it, "it died a-teething." Several others were organized, but never got out of their swaddling clothes. The influx of doctors were such that in 1884 the leading physicians deemed it advisable to organize an association. So, on April 3, 1884, the leading physicians of Dallas met for the purpose of organizing a medical association. The following is taken from the records of the society:

"DALLAS, TEXAS, April 3, 1884.

"The following gentlemen met at Drs. Chilton & Smith's office Tuesday, April 3, 1884, for the purpose of organizing a county medical association. Dr. Morton was called to the chair to act as temporary chairman and Dr. Veal to act as temporary secretary of the meeting. Present also: Drs. Thompson, Moseley, Elliott, Leake, Eagon, Sutton, Chilton, Smith and Meeks. A committee of three, composed of Drs. Leake, Sutton and Elliott, was appointed to notify the physicians in the city and county of Dallas (Dr. Leake acting as chairman of said committee) that a meeting be held at Drs. Chilton & Smith's office Saturday at 3 P. M., April 12, 1884, for the purpurpose of effecting a permanent organization. Upon motion the meeting adjourned until Saturday, 3 P. M., April 12, 1884.

SATURDAY, April, 12, 1884.

Dr. Morton, temporary chairman, called the meeting to order and asked for minutes of last meeting, which were read by the secretary, after which the following resolutions were offered by Dr. Thompson, before commencing the business of the meeting:

*Resolved*, First, that we, the regular practicing physicians of the city and county of Dallas, in convention assembled, adopt the

rules of the State Medical Association regarding admission of members, which are as follows: Article Third of the constitution says there shall be only one class of members in this association, namely: Every regularly educated man within the limits of the county who is a graduate of a regular medical college in good standing, and who adopts and conforms to the code of ethics of the American Medical Association, shall be eligible to membership in this body.

*Resolved*, That the temporary chairman appoint as a judicial council three physicians of the city and two of the county, known to be regular graduates in medicine, whose duty it shall be to decide upon the eligibility of candidates for membership and to whom all applications for membership shall be referred.

The above resolution being unanimously adopted, the chairman appointed a committee of five, viz.: Drs. Thompson, Sutton, Allen, Smith and Dr. Thompson acting as chairman of said committee.

After a judicial examination of the names brought before the committee the chairman reported thirty-seven as eligible to membership in the society.

The next important point for consideration being the election of officers, the result was as follows: Dr. Morton, president; Dr. Leake, first vice-president; Dr. Thruston, second vice-president; Dr. Smith, treasurer; Dr. Veal, secretary.

On a committee of by-laws the following were appointed by the president: Drs. Eagon, Johnson and Newsom, also a judiciary committee, comprised of Drs. Leake, Thompson, Sutton and Eagon.

The name and style of this society is "the Dallas County Medical Society," and is auxiliary to the "Texas State Medical Association." The object of this society is to organize the medical profession of the county in the most efficient manner possible: to encourage a high standing of professional qualifications and ethics and to promote professional brotherhood. The meetings of the society have been both pleasant and instructive. Many interesting and instructive essays have been prepared and impressively read by different members to which the society listened with great attention and growing interest. These essays, on different diseases and topics pertaining to the medical profession, showed careful construction and gave every evidence of long experience and earnest reflection on the part of the different authors. These essays were invariably open for discussion, when nearly every member found tongue in either questioning the author's argument or adding something to the paper by recounting personal observations and experiences. The object of the society is a noble one and has done much towards strengthening and elevating the standard of the medical profession of Dallas county.

The following preamble and resolutions were taken from the records of the society on the death of its first president, J. H. Morton.

At the death of the first president of this society, Doctor J. H. Morton, a meeting was held, and the following resolution expressive of the feeling of the society were spread on the minutes:

WHEREAS, we are again called upon to mourn the death of a fellow of our society, as on the 18th of July, 1887, Dr. John H.

Morton, the first president of our society, after a long and painful illness passed quietly away, it becomes us to express our deep sorrow at his death and our appreciation of his labors; Therefore, be it

*Resolved*, First, that in the death of our fellow Dr. John H. Morton, the first president of the society, we have lost one of our brightest and most laborious members, our city one of its best citizens and society one of her most polished members; Secondly, That we extend to his widow our sincerest condolence in this her deep affliction, and that a copy of this preamble and these resolutions be spread upon our minutes and a copy be sent to his widow and to the *Courier Record* for publication.

[Signed]
W. H. Sutton, M. D., *Chairman.*
L. D. Thurston, M. D.,
D. H. Tucker, M. D.
} *Committee.*

The present officers of the Association are: Dr. John D. Parsons, president; Dr. B. L. Rawlins, treasurer; Doctor G. W. Grove, secretary.

PHYSICIANS OF THE PRESENT.

Dallas being the largest city in the largest county in the largest State in the Union, it is reasonable to conclude that here is to be found the largest as well as the most efficient corps of physicians; and the writer states without fear of contradiction that no county in the State of Texas can excel in ability and talent the medical fraternity of Dallas county. They are men of culture and refinement, and the most of them are men who have had every advantage of a literary as well as medical education. The practice of their profession is not all sunshine. Many shadows fall across their paths of life, many scenes and experiences frequently cause them to carry home an aching heart. The pleadings of an almost heartbroken mother for the life of her little one which has passed beyond his skill, her wailings of despair, as she watches the life tide of her darling ebb and flow, the despairing anguish of the fond, affectionate wife as she stands by the deathbed of the husband who won her heart when her cheeks were rosy with the blushes of girlhood, the deep groans of manhood as the devoted husband sees the life slowly leaving the form that for years has lain upon his breast,—these and many other scenes cause sorrow to come into the life of the physician. No profession on earth does more work of charity, and in many cases receive in return only ingratitude.

In the following list of physicians of Dallas will be found some of the brightest minds in the medical world:

PHYSICIANS OF DALLAS COUNTY.

| | |
|---|---|
| James L. Adams, | J. V. Childers, |
| E. W. Aldrich, | J. M. Coble, |
| R. W. Allen, | J. W. Cormick, |
| Anderson & Phipps, | J. F. Conan, |
| V. P. Armstrong, | A. P. Davis, |
| Lawrence Ashton, | E. E. Davis, |
| E. H. Ayers, | F. Davis, |
| W. T. Baird, | E. E. Dickson, |
| J. T. Baker, | T. J. Dickey, |
| G. Beaumont, | Daniel DuPre, |
| D. H. Benton, | Samson Eagon, |
| Betts & Betts, | L. Elliott, |
| A. R. Bibb, | H. M. Elmore, |

M. A. Bingley,
B. R. Bluitt,
J. D. Boyce,
F. M. Bruner,
E. Brunson,
A. C. Graham,
P. Gray,
G. W. Grove,
J. W. Gurley,
D. G. Hall,
C. P. Hudson,
J. A. Hunter,
A. A. Johnson,
A. A. Johnston,
A. P. Keever,
E. A. Kitzmiller,
H. L. Kyle,
W. J. Lane,
J. C. Langford,
H. K. Leake,
Lee Wing Sun (Chinese),
A. J. Lengel,
J. D. Letcher,
J. P. Lynch,
D. Mackay,
G. Schiff,
L. C. Schoolfield,
C. H. Sherman,
J. G. Sims,
J. B. Smoot,
A. J. Stovall,
W. R. Stovall,
W. H. Sutton,
Thatcher & Hines,
S. D. Thruston,
W. D. Evans,
Jacob Ewing,
E. M. Fanon,
G. A. Fenton,
John I. Fort,
S. J. Gano,
J. C. Gebhardt,
John H. Gibbs,
R. S. Gilbert,
J. V. Martin,
J. A. McCarty,
W. A. McCoy,
D. R. P. McDermott,
H. L. McLaurin,
R. L. McMeans,
J. R. Meeks,
J. H. Mitchell,
H. A. Mosely,
M. M. Neusom,
W. H. Orr,
Pace & Thomson,
J. D. Parsons,
G. E. Peters,
B. A. Pope,
B. L. Rawlins,
T. D. Rodgers,
C. M. Rosser,
D. H. Tucker,
A. A. Vanstenburgh, (Electropathic)
G. T. Veal,
I. C. West,
R. Whitis,
O. L. Williams,
R. G. Williams,
Williams & Williams.

## DALLAS COUNTY IN THE MEXICAN WAR.

The following concerning the Mexican war we take from Judge John Henry Brown's history, by his permission. After interviewing several pioneers none could give facts concerning this war as could Judge Brown, the pioneer historian of the county.

"Early in 1847, pending the war between the United States and Mexico and before Dallas county was a year old, a call was made by Colonel John C. Hays of San Antonio, for volunteers to constitute what became subsequently distinguished as Hays' Second Regiment of Texas Rangers in that war.

"A company was formed at Dallas composed partly of men from Fannin, Collin and Dallas counties. The various companies of the regiment were mustered in at San Antonio for twelve months, or during the war, in April and May, 1847 (he Dallas and last company late in June), and were discharged in May, 1848, so that each company served twelve months. (The war began at Palo Alto May 9, 1846; the treaty of peace was signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848, and the American army evacuated Mexico in June, 1848.)

"Of this famous regiment of mounted men, John C. Hays was Colonel, Peter H. Bell (afterward governor from 1849 to 1853) was lieutenant colonel, and (after October, 1847) Alfred M. Truitt was major, having been to that time one of the captains, and John S. Ford was the adjutant.

The captains were Samuel Highsmith,

James S. Gillet, Middleton T. Johnson, Jacob Roberts, Gabriel M. Armstrong (succeeded in October 1847 by First Lieutenant Alfred Evans), Isaac Ferguson (died in the city of Mexico, January 1, 1848, and succeeded by Ephraim M. Daggett), Stephen Kinsey (resigned in October, 1847, and succeeded by First Lieutenant Preston Witt), Chaucer Ashton (successor to Captain Truitt, died in the city of Mexico, December 14, 1847, and succeeded by Alexander E. Handley), Henry W. Baylor, Shapley P. Ross and Hammond Warfield after August, 1847.

"The companies of Captains Johnson, Ross, Highsmith, Gillett and Baylor were stationed at different points on the frontier of Texas, under Lieutenant Colonel Bell. All the others went with Hays to Mexico. They marched from San Antonio to Laredo, and down the west side of the Rio Grande to its month, about three hundred miles, and were transported in steamers to Vera Cruz, where their brilliant career began, and where, on the return of peace, they re-embarked for home. The Dallas company was discharged in Vera Cruz about May 6, 1848.

"Rev. Samuel —Corley, of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, faithfully discharged the double duties of soldier and chaplain, and was beloved by the whole regiment.

PARTIAL MUSTER ROLL OF THE COMPANY.

"I can only give an incomplete list of the men, after consulting Messrs. Daniel, Jackson and McCommas, three survivors in Dallas county.

"Officers—Stephen Kinsey, of Fannin, was captain till October, 1847; then Preston Witt, formerly first lieutenant; Josiah Pancoast, second lieutenant and regimental commissary, became first lieutenant October, 1847; John L. Terry, of Collin, and Kinch Hensley, of Fannin, third lieutenants; Wm. E. Crook, orderly sergeant, promoted to lieutenant, drew the maps of Peters' colony, died in Shelby county; John H. Daniel, commissary sergeant; Shelton Robbins, succeeded Crook as orderly.

"Privates—Nathan Atterberry, Rufus Anderson (of Collins); Libner Barnard (Fannin); James Barrow, died in Mexico; James S. Barker, lives in Shelby county; Wm. Benton; Stephen Conrad, died in San Angel, valley of Mexico; Jesse Cox, died in Dallas county; Wm. Chenault, died in Dallas county, 1886; Elijah Carder and Christopher Carder, brothers, died in Mexico; George R. Counts, came home sick and died in Missouri; Thomas Dykes, died New Orleans en route home; Calvin Green; James Glenn, lives in Denton; John B. Gorbett, substituted on the Rio Grande by George Markham; ——— Hatfield, deserted on the Rio Grande to avoid prosecution for a row; (had too much of the good old Methodists' hell-cat in him); James Hensley, of Fannin; ——— Hart, of Collin; —— Hunter, killed by his own pistol at Jalapa; Peter Haught and Samuel A. Haught, brothers, living in Dallas county; —— Hatter, of Fannin; —— Humphreys,

drowned in Kaufman county; Wm. Hicklin, afterward killed in an impromptu duel; Wm. Herald, of Fannin, died in Puebla; John Herald, brother of William; Andrew Sloan Jackson, living in Dallas county; his brother, Wm. C., came home sick and died September 12, 1848; Wm. Keen; Benjamin Keen; Benjamin Lindsey, of Fannin; Andrew Lawson; —— Moss (1); —— Moss (2); John McCommas, living in Dallas, discharged sick in the city of Mexico, January 14, 1848: got home in March; John C. McCommas, same as his nephew John, lives in Young county; Stephen B. McCommas, Jr., brother of John, died in the city of Mexico December 24, 1847; Burke McCommas, cousin of John, died near the same time; George Mounts, died about the same time; George Markham, substitute for John B. Gorbett (his children living in Dallas county); Ben Noggle or Noagle, of Fannin; John Newton; John L. Pulliam; Benjamin J. Prigmore (still holds the fort near Richardson, Dallas county, and is still not "of age" under the new pension law, lacking three or four years of being sixty-two!); Dudley F. Pearson; Anderson Pruitt (his 'society' title in camp life being 'Piny Woods'); George R. Paschal, eighty years old, lives at Terrell, and has a youthful desire to migrate to the land of gold and grow up with the country, because his elder kindred oppose his using tobacco; Christopher C. Porter; William Romme, died in Mexico; William Scrutch; Nathan Scrutch; George W. Smith; William Shahan, died in castle Perote; ——— Shahan, brother of William; Hiram Shirley, died and was buried at sea en route home February, 1848; Alexander A. Thomas, died in Dallas county; John, his brother, died in Mexico; James Vance, now dead; James Welborn, went early to California, and died recently; Hogan Witt, lives in Collin; Wm. Wilhite, died in Mexico, as also his brother, McKinsey Wilhite—seventy-one; Benjamin Abbott; Gilbert R. Brush, of Fort Bend county, and ex-Mier prisoner; Thomas Callahan; —— Cotton, who was wounded in the service; ——— Goodman, called "Old Music;" —— Gardner, whose revolver burst in Vera Cruz, wounding his hand and killing his horse; John Huitt (not the same who was sheriff of Dallas county); —— Jolly (1), —— Jolly (2), brothers, afterward of Hopkins county; —— Kaufman; Benjamin Leppard; James Newton; —— Robbins (brother of Shelton); William Swinson, who married a Mexican and remained in that country; Alfred Siss, killed in a row in the city of Mexico; —— Vance, a youth; Milton Vincent, and Harvey Vanslyke, who died in Puebla. This is a total of eighty-nine names out of what was probably ninety-five, though some of the survivors say 110, 114 and 121, all of whom are believed to be mistaken."

Judge Brown acknowledges the services of Messrs. Samuel A. Haught and Benjamin J. Prigmore, who assisted in furnishing the above list of names, and stated that in regard to the total number that Mr. Prigmore was confident the number was ninety-five.

## DALLAS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

To record in history the brave and valiant deeds of those who from a consciousness of duty fought for their country's interest, either on the battlefield or otherwise, is the duty of every historian who undertakes to write that people's career. And in no spirit of sectionalism does the compiler write of the Confederates, but with the sentiment, "All honor to whom honor is due," would say that the brave deeds of the noble and gallant Confederate soldiers of the South will ever be honored and revered by their descendants, and will be kept fresh and green in their memories for time immemorial.

The cause for which the Southern States fought involved, as the Texans thought, a principle which aroused them with a spirit of loyalty and devotion to the Confederacy, and into line she stepped with the other States. Dallas county furnished some of the bravest of these Texas soldiers. They were led by seven Confederate colonels,—Nicholas H. Darnell, B. Warren Stone, T. C. Hawpe, Nat. M. Burford, John J. Goode, John T. Coite and W. E. Hughes. There were other commissioned officers from this county. These officers and soldiers from Dallas county were as brave and as chivalrous as any that fought in the Confederacy.

### STERLING PRICE CAMP.

To perpetuate the memory of these ex-Confederates, living and dead, and to preserve and maintain that sentiment of fraternity naturally enkindled in their bosoms for each other, the ex-Confederates of Dallas county, under the leadership of General W. L. Cabell, organized on the 13th day of October, 1889, in the city of Dallas, at the Grand Windsor Hotel, a "camp," naming it after the gallant and beloved Confederate general, Sterling Price. To state the object of the camp in full and in detail, we quote from the constitution adopted by the camp:

"The object of this camp shall be for social purposes; to perpetuate the memory of our comrades, living and dead; to preserve and maintain that sentiment of fraternity born of hardship and dangers, shared in the march, the bivouac and the battlefield, and to erect a monument in the city of Dallas to the Confederate dead of all armies, commemorative of their heroic deeds; to aid indigent comrades, their widows and orphans; to give to our children a true history of the incidents on the march, life in camp, and deeds done on the battlefield; to avoid everything that partakes of partisanship in religion and politics, but to extend courtesies on every fitting occasion to our late adversaries in arms and to aid and assist in the maintenance of law and preservation of order."

The broad and liberal purposes set out in the above statement of the object of this organization can but be admired, it occurs to the writer, by all sections and even by the once strong foe to the Confederacy. The last sentence,—"to extend courtesies on every fitting occasion to our late adversaries in arms and to aid and assist in the maintenance of law and preservation of order,"—is the link

that binds all, friend and foe, together.

The Grand Army of the Republic have a branch of their great and powerful organization here in Dallas, a history of which we give later on; and to show the reader what kind feelings of friendship exist here, as elsewhere in the South, between the ex-Confederates and the members of the G. A. R., we give the following communications, which are self-explanatory:

THE BLUE AND THE GRAY.

"DALLAS, TEXAS, May 5, 1890.

"COLONEL W. D. WYLIE, *Dallas:*

"*Dear Sir:*—I am directed by Sterling Price Camp, ex-Confederate Veterans, to say to you and through you to your companions of the Grand Army of the Republic, that on to-morrow, the 6th inst., Sterling Price Camp will have memorial services, and will decorate the graves of the sleeping veterans of the Confederate army. The Grand Army of the Republic are cordially invited to participate with us in thus honoring our dead heroes. It is the purpose of the association to decorate the graves of those heroes who wore the blue, as well as the gray.

"W. L. THOMPSON,

"*Adjutant Sterling Price Camp, ex-Confederate Veterans.*"

"Respectfully referred to Colonel J. M. Steere, commanding G. H. Thomas Post.

"W. D. WYLIE."

The invitation was favorably accepted, and the following notice was given to the posts of the G. A. R.:

"DALLAS, May 5.

"As per invitation this day received from Sterling Price Camp, ex-Confederate Veterans, the members of George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, and John A. Dix Post, No. 11, Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Texas, are hereby earnestly requested to meet at Merchants' Exchange hall, on Tuesday, May 6, at 10:30 A. M., to unite with Sterling Price Camp, ex-Confederate Veterans, in decorating the graves of the heroes of the late war.

JAMES M. STEERE,

"*Commander George H. Thomas Post.*

"DAVID MCKAY,

"*Commander John A. Dix Post.*"

The Sterling Price Camp is one of the numerous associations organized under the union of the United Confederate Veterans, which has different departments through the South and is the headquarters of the "Trans-Mississippi Department." The following are the officers: Lieutenant-General, W. L. Cabell, Commanding; W. L. Thompson, Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff; General George Moorman, Assistant Adjutant-General, Louisiana; F. B. Trotman, Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General; Dr. S. D. Thruston, Surgeon-General; H. W. Graber, Quartermaster-General; S. P. Mendez, Commissary-General; Hugh F. Ewing, Inspector-General; W. G. Veal, Brigadier-General and Chief of Ordnance; W. H. Gaston, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp; F. Waltam, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp; H. B. Stoddard, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp; Charles A. Harris, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp, Louisiana; John M. Harrell, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp, Arkansas; J. O. Shelby, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp, Missouri; D. N. McIntosh, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp, Indian Territory; J. T. Harris, Brigadier-General and Aid-

de Camp; Paul Conrad, Colonel and Aid-de-Camp, Louisiana; R. B. Coleman, Colonel and Aid-de-Camp, Indian Territory; R. E. Burke, Judge Advocate General; A. T. Watts, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp and Associate Judge Advocate General; Dr. A. P. Smith, Chaplain General. It has done great good for the old ex-Confederates and their families in the way of charities. It was the prime factor in establishing the ex-Confederate Home at Austin, Texas.

Under an order of General W. L. Cabell, of Dallas, calling for the ex-Confederates of the State of Texas, and in fact of all those in the trans-Mississippi territory, to come together and organize into camps, and all join each other in Dallas in April, 1892, so as to attend in a body the great reunion of all the camps of the ex-Confederacy at New Orleans, Louisiana, April 8, 1892, there was gathered in Dallas an assemblage of old soldiers. An ex-Confederate was a wonder to the citizens of Dallas, and more especially to the generation reared up since the war in which these ex-Confederates fought. To see the old soldiers, some with one arm, some with one leg, some with scarred faces, effects from fights upon the battlefield, and some with no effects visible, all proudly and happily meeting and embracing each other on the streets of the city, was a sight never to be forgotten by those who were present. It is one event in the history of this city that should never be obliterated.

It was estimated that from 20,000 to 30,000 people, including the ex-Confederates and their friends, assembled here on that occasion,—some from the Indian Territory, some from Kansas, and some from Arkansas. The railroads were taxed to their utmost capacity to accommodate the tremendous crowds; but under the efficient management of the executive committee, composed of Dr. S. D. Thruston, chairman, S. P. Mender, W. H. Gaston, Pat Waltman, W. H. Graber and W. L. Thompson, who had every courtesy extended by the railroad companies reaching to New Orleans, transportation was effected.

The following is the list of members of the Sterling Price Camp, the present residence of each member, rank, company and regiment in which he served in time of the war, as far as could be secured from the enrollment books in the secretary's office, copied in full as the books show. The omissions made were because the books fail to give the names:

MEMBERSHIP OF STERLING PRICE CAMP.

| NAMES. | RESIDENCE. | RANK. | CO. AND REG. |
|---|---|---|---|
| W. H. Brewson ... | | | |
| J. O. Lewis..... | | | |
| J. C. Gorham .....Austin. | | Capt. | |
| E. Trapp , ..... | | | |
| W. F. M. Cannon.. | | | |
| Samuel P. Mendez. Dallas. | | Sergt. | F, 12 Va. |
| A. M. Elmore..... | | | |
| Joseph Head ... . | | | |
| J. H. Sharpe..... | | | |
| W. K. White..... | | | |
| R. W. Pittman ....Dallas. | | | |
| J. B. Wade.....Dallas. | | Private. | A, 14 Tenn. |
| D. L. Stewart .....Dallas. | | Capt. | A, 57 N. C. |
| W. L. Cabell.....Dallas. | | Brig. Gen., Armies of Tenn. and Mo. | |
| Ben. M. Melton ...Dallas. | | Capt. | E, 6 Miss. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| H. F. Ewing.....Dallas. | Capt. and Gen'l Staff, Hardee's Corps. | |
| F. N. Tucker.....Dallas. | Capt. | C, 2 Ga. Inf. |
| R. E. Burke.....Dallas. | Private. | D, 10 Ga. C. |
| H. H. Dickey.....Dallas. | Private. | K, 2 Tex. C. |
| W. A. Jones.....Dallas. | Private. | C, 4 Tex. Inf. |
| John J. Miller....Dallas. | Capt. | C, 9 Tex. Inf. |
| T. M. Daniel.....Torney, Dallas Co. | | |
| B. D. Wilson.....Dallas. | | 15 N. C. |
| G. M. Vaughn....Waxahachie. | | |
| T. A. West.....Dallas. | | C, Ward's Tenn. Cav. |
| W. H. Blankenship. Dallas. | | |
| A. H. Smith.....Dallas. | | |
| C. M. Terry..... | | I, 19 Miss. |
| S. B. Clownly..... | | B, 1 I. C. V. |
| W. B. Tarver..... | | |
| W. J. Betterton....Dallas. | | |
| W. L. Crawford...Dallas. | Lt. Col. | 19 Tex. Inf. |
| L. T. Bott..... | | D, 154 Tenn. |
| J. T. Carter..... | | |
| J. T. Crawford.... | | E, 26 Tenn. |
| J. Bruster.....Bell Co. | | H, 11 Tenn. C. |
| John W. Roach.... | | |
| J. B. McLeod....(Deceased.) | | |
| J. R. Cumming...Dallas. | | A, Ala. Art. |
| J. L. Thomson...Dallas. | | 3 Tenn. Inf. |
| Nat. M. Burford..Dallas. | Col. | — Tex. |
| John W. Taylor... | | |
| L. P. Montgomery. | | |
| James B. Simpson. Dallas. | Adjt. | 19 Ark. |
| Wm. C. Wolff.....Dallas. | | |
| Joe W. Record....Dallas. | | K, 10 Tex. C. |
| W. S. Stockdell... | | |
| John H. Brown...Dallas. | | |
| Wm. P. Cole.....Dallas. | Col. | |
| John C. Story.....Dallas. | | |
| H. C. Wallace....Dallas. | | 12 Tenn. Inf. |
| N. M. Dawson.... | | |
| John T. Carter....Dallas. | | B, 52 Ga. Inf. |
| Denuis Corcoran.. | | |
| Jack Duhig..... | Col. | 17 Ark. |
| Coleman D. Payne. | | |
| B. N. Bryant..... | | 6 Ga. Cav. |
| G. W. Cambell.... | | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| M. M. Fleming...Dallas. | | |
| J. J. Adams.....Bryan. | | |
| I. G. Fennelle.....Bryan. | | |
| L. N. Cole.....Wolfe City. | | |
| A. P. Smith.....Dallas. | Capt. | 2 S. C. Inf. |
| Thos. Padgett.....Dallas. | | "T," Terry's Tex. Cav. |
| J. Pink Thomas...Dallas. | | E, 17 Tex. C., also E, 18 Tex. Cav. |
| Clifton Scott.....Dallas. | | |
| Dan. M. Spence... | | |
| J. L. Williams....Dallas. | | |
| J. P. C. Whitehead. Dallas. | Capt. | |
| C. W. Gentry..... | | 1 Va. Inf. |
| T. C. Bailey.....Dallas. | | D, 47 Ala. |
| W. L. Larrance.... | Col. | 34 N. C. |
| S. H. Grantham....Grand Prairie. | | |
| J. S. Mooring.....Bryan. | | |
| J. G. Prezedmoyski. | | |
| T. A. Porter..... | | |
| Joe Ingram..... | | |
| F. Waltman..... | | |
| J. N. Leeper.....Dallas. | | 9 Mo. Inf. |
| W. M. Parks.... | | |
| Lewis Fredric.... | | |
| John W. Spencer..Dallas. | | F, 1 La. |
| George Waller.... | | |
| C. T. Park.....Dallas. | | E, 14 Va. |
| J. M. Stemmons..(Deceased.) | | 16 Mo. Inf. |
| George W. Neely.. | | |
| R. M. McMullen.. | | E, 36 Va. |
| W. H. Birdsong... | | F, 24 Ala. |
| A. G. Swor..... | | F, 27 Miss. |
| J. C. Woodside.... | | D, 34 N. C. |
| B. A. Clark..... | | D, 6 Mo. |
| George Garrett... | | |
| J. V. Davenport... | | C, 14 S. C. |
| George W. Carey.. | Maj. | 44 Ala. |
| John W. Daniels.. | Col. | 15 Tex. |
| J. C. Richardson..Ft. Worth. | | |
| John C. Conroy....Dallas. | | B, 1 Md. |
| J. W. Owen..... | | D, 12 Miss. |
| C. P. Howe..... | | 15 Tex. |
| M. G. Whitsitt.... | Capt. | D, 10 Ga. C. |
| H. M. Bryan.....Dallas. | Sergt. | D, 10 Ga. C. |
| Wm. L. Thompson. Dallas. | Private. | G, 4 La. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| F. M. Maddox.... | | | Bledsoe's Co., Tenn. Troop. |
| M. W. Putman.... | Ft. Worth. | | C, 15 Miss. |
| George W. Waller. | Dallas. | Col. | |
| M. H. Van Dusen.. | | | C, 4 Tex. C. |
| E. Dreyesse..... | | Col. | — Mo. |
| J. W. Bowen..... | Dallas. | Capt. | G, 6 Mo. |
| John F. Elliot .... | Dallas. | Col. | |
| Sam. A. Hayden .. | Dallas. | Capt. | 16 La. |
| Dr. F. H. Gibbs... | Dallas. | Surg. | |
| W. F. Morton .... | Dallas. | | C, 11 Ark. |
| A. D. Sadler ..... | Dallas. | Capt. | |
| P. W. Wolfe ..... | Dallas. | Capt. | D, 9 Tenn. |
| R. M. Gano ..... | Dallas. | Brig. Gen'l, Morgan's Cavalry. | |
| E. G. Bower ..... | Dallas. | Lieut. | G, 3 Mo. C. |
| George W. Neeley. | Dallas. | Lieut. | 10 Mo. C. |
| A. M. Gains ..... | Dallas. | | G, 4 Tenn. C. |
| Geo. D. Harrison.. | | | |
| E. P. Marshall .... | Dallas. | | B, 7 Tex. |
| A. T. Obenchain .. | | | |
| A. G. Brown ..... | | | |
| T. J. Wolf..... | | | |
| J. M. Tergurson... | | | |
| W. H. Harrell..... | | | |
| J. J. Miller..... | | | Fitzhugh's Regt, Texas Cavalry. |
| H. W. Graber..... | Dallas. | | 8 Tex. Cav. |
| O. C. George..... | | | 4 Va. |
| J. S. Cantes..... | | | 9 Va. Cav. |
| P. H. Wood..... | Dallas. | | 1 S. C. |
| John H. Cochran.. | Dallas. | | C, 6 Tex. C. |
| Chas. P. Teel ..... | Dallas. | | E, 2 Tex. C. |
| John W. Stevens.. | | | K, 5 Tex. |
| Marsden Campbell. | | | A. Driaux's La. Bat. |
| T. W. Wolfe ..... | | | D, 9 Tex. C. |
| J. S. Edmonston... | | | |
| J. O. Lewis..... | | | B, 7 S.C. Cav. |
| J. C. McKay ..... | | | A, 1 Ky. Cav. |
| R. G. Cheesman... | | | B, 8 Tex. C. |
| G. T. Macon ..... | | | K, 31 Ala C. |
| H. C. Wright ..... | Dallas. | | F, 4 Tex. |
| Wm. I. Jones ..... | Dallas. | Sergt. | A, 1 La. |
| R. L. Upshaw... . | | | Torney's Texas Div. |
| Richard H. Lacy.. | | | 1 Ky. Cav. and Morgan's Cav. |
| B. W. Hoyt..... | | | 33 Tex. Cav. |
| W. F. Purnell..... | | | L, 3 Ga. |
| T. B. Trotman .... | Dallas. | | 4 Ala. Cav. |
| J. A. P. Travis.... | | | F, 20 Tex. |
| J. W. Ragsdal..... | | Capt. | K, 23 Miss. |
| J. R. Brown ..... | | | F, 2 La. |
| Robt. N. Hoffman. | Dallas. | | B, 2 Va. |
| W. W. Cox..... | Dallas. | | L, 6 Ala. |
| Jas. H. Sullivan... | Dallas. | | 30 Miss. |
| John W. Smith.... | Dallas. | | — Miss. |
| Geo. R. Fearn..... | Dallas. | | I, 10 Miss. |
| R. M. Brown..... | Dallas. | | B, 3 Tenn. |
| B. H. Meams ..... | | | 2 La. Cav. |
| J. S. Reese... .... | Dallas. | | Pellsman's Cadets, Mobile, Ala. |
| S. F. Moore..... | | | E, 2 Ala. C. |
| S. N. Braswell .... | Dallas. | | K, 23 Tex. C. |
| J. Leopold..... | Dallas. | | C, 6 S.C. Cav. |
| W. W. Lang ..... | Dallas. | | |
| R. H. Jones..... | Dallas. | Surg. | 27 Ala. |
| Jas. F. Vanhorne.. | Dallas. | Midshipman | Ship Selma. |
| Wm. W. Hobbs.... | Dallas. | | E, 22 Miss. |
| Milton Park ..... | Dallas. | | A, 39 Ala. |
| Charles L. Martin.. | Dallas. | Capt. | 66 Tex. Cav. |
| Enoch Strait..... | Dallas Co. | Sergt. | E, 18 Tex. C. |
| G. B. Strait ..... | Dallas Co. | Sergt. | E, 18 Tex. C. |
| W. H. Looney ..... | Dallas. | | A, 10 Ala. |
| Alexander Lacy..... | Dallas. | Capt. | Houston Co., Gen'l Coast of Tex. |
| Walton Portor ..... | Dallas. | Private. | D, La. Inft. |
| W. C. Arnett..... | Dallas. | | I, 18 Ga. |
| I. F. Wynn ..... | Mesquite. | | H, 22 Ga. |
| G. P. Holcombe..... | Dallas. | | B, 2 La. |
| Daniel Buckmaster. | Dallas. | | B, 3 La. Inft. |
| H. L. Goldman..... | Dallas. | | 28 La. |
| T. J. Goldman ..... | Dallas. | | 28 Ga. |
| Mike Lobe ..... | Dallas. | | A, 16 Miss. |
| A. O'Hara ..... | | | 3 Confed., Pat Cleburne's Regt. |
| O. P. Bowser ..... | Dallas. | | E, 18 Tex. C. Granbury's Brig. |
| Wm. Worthington.. | Dallas. | | |
| Henry Cooke ..... | Dallas. | Midshipman | C. S. Navy. |
| Tom Barry ..... | Dallas. | | |
| Nick Barry..... | Dallas. | | |
| Kirk Hall ..... | Dallas. | | |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| A. J. Stovall | Dallas. | | K, 19 Miss. |
| L. Ashton | Dallas. | | Mosby's Command. |
| Geo. M. Steerer | Dallas. | | Fenner's La. Bat. |
| J. E Labatt | Dallas. | | G, 26 La. |
| J. A. McCulloch | Dallas. | | |
| G. W. Nivins | Dallas. | | G, 5 Ark. |
| H. Losee | Dallas. | | K, 6 Tex. |
| E. L. Lambert | Dallas. | | Lt. Com., Navy. |
| J. L. Mills | Dallas. | | C, 56 Va. |
| F. M. Russell | Dallas. | | H, 15 Miss. |
| H. C. Lamar | Dallas. | | A, Chambers' Battalion. |
| Sam. McLaughlin | Dallas. | | Col. Shelby's La. Bat. |
| B. S. Wathem | Dallas. | | Military Eng. C. S. A. |
| W. C. Brigham | Dallas. | | I, 21 Ark. |
| A. Green | Dallas. | | C, 8 La. |
| John A. Grant | Dallas. | Capt. | Ga. Com. |
| Gaston Mesleer | Dallas. | Capt. | Ala. Com. |
| Sim Sligh | Dallas. | | Berrings' Brig., A. N. Va. |
| A. W. Scripture | Dallas. | | 3 Mo. Art. |
| J. D. Marsh | Dallas Co. | | F, Wells' Tex. Regt. |
| W. H. H. Braley | Dallas. | | |
| B. J. Musenheimer | Dallas. | | |
| G. W. Russell | Dallas. | Private. | A, 14 Tex. |
| I. M. Morn | Dallas. | Private. | F, 28 Miss. C. |
| W. L. Parrott | Dallas. | | B, 12 Ky. C. |
| Wharton Branch | Dallas. | | |
| J. W. Caskey | Dallas. | Chap. | 18 Miss. |
| J. H. Keyser | Dallas | Capt. | A. Q. M., 10 Miss. Bat. |
| B. H. Keyser | Dallas. | | Henderson's Scouts. |
| B. W. Bogan | Dallas. | Lieut. | F, Ark. Inft. |
| Henry L. Nelson | Dallas. | Lieut. | A. Q. M., Tappan's Brig. |
| Geo. A. Janes | Dallas. | Sergt. | K, 1 La. Cav. |
| T. M. Worthington | Dallas. | Private. | F, 1 La. Cav. |
| J. V. Spellman | Dallas. | | C, Mo. Cav., Shelby's Brig. |
| J. F. Lovett | Dallas. | | I, 18 Tex. C. |
| Sylvester McClain | Dallas. | | |
| J. G. Lee | Dallas. | | E, 19 Tex. |
| H. V. McGregor | Dallas. | | E, 14 Tenn. |
| Wm. Selby | Dallas. | | C, 32 Va. |
| G. G. Deen | Dallas. | | B, 17 Ala. |
| A. J. Ball | Dallas. | | E, 8 Tex. |
| John S. Griffith | Dallas. | Brig. Gen. | Tex. Inft. |
| E. A. Gracey | Dallas Co. | 1st Lt. | 1 Tex. Cav. |
| J. A. Pruitt | Dallas Co. | | I, 30 Tex. C. |
| W. H. Rivers | Dallas. | | I, 2 S. C. |
| Jas. W. Raines | Dallas. | 1st Sergt. | H, 6 Ark. |
| I. F. Ragland | Dallas. | | A, 44 Miss. |
| R. J. Selvidge | Dallas. | | A, 12 Ten. C. |
| S. J. McIntosh | Dallas. | | F, 29 Ga. |
| M. I. Cordell | Dallas. | | C, 31 Ga. |
| Joe H. Stewart | Dallas. | | B, Blacker's Bat. Art. |
| Dave A. Williams | Dallas. | Col. | Bat. Shelby's Brigade. |
| H. C. Latham | Dallas. | | K, — Miss. |
| A. J. Reynolds | Dallas. | | I, Baylor's 2 Brig. |
| W. J. Stewart | Dallas. | | E, 12 Tex. |
| Wm. M. Luck | Dallas Co. | | E, 2 Tex C. |
| I. H. Elder | Dallas Co. | | A, 21 Ga. |
| C. W. Felter | Dallas Co. | | B, 1 Tex. C. |
| J. W. Reeder | | | |
| Thos. Buries | Dallas Co. | | D, 14 Tex. |
| John N. Simpson | Dallas. | Lieut. | I, 4 Tenn. |
| A. T. Watts | Dallas. | Maj. | 16 Miss. |
| H. J. Hartigan | Dallas. | | C, 7 La. |
| C. H. Patrick | Wilmer. | | |
| B. M. Bradford | Dallas. | | |
| Wm. C. McKamy | Dallas. | Capt. | Bowland's Tex. Cav. |
| W. L. A. Ellis | Dallas. | Maj. | 8 Ga. Cav. |
| H. E. Cullom | Dallas. | | K, 2 N. C. |
| J. T. Trezevant | Dallas. | | |
| W. J. Coyle | Dallas. | | F, Ala. Cav. |
| J. W. Faust | Dallas. | | H, 2 Mo. C. |
| J. A. McMurry | Dallas. | | F, 15 Ten. C. |
| J. D. Reamer | Dallas. | | B, 10 Va. |
| Wm. Ryan | Dallas. | | F, 30 Tex. C. |
| Jas. E. Russell | Dallas. | | B, 10 Mo. C. |
| W. J. Pruitt | Dallas Co. | | C, 18 Tex. C. |
| R. M. Combs | Dallas Co. | | C, 18 Tex. C. |
| J. R. Humphress | Dallas Co. | | K, 1 Fla. |
| Geo. W. Rice | Dallas. | | C, Tex. Cav. |
| S. G. Rook | Dallas. | | F, 20 S. C. |
| Jas. E. Murphrey | Dallas. | | D, R. Va. Bat. |
| J. W. Dauner | Dallas. | | H, 1 N. C. C. |
| Joe Thompson | Dallas. | | |
| John Carroll | Dallas. | | I, 28 Va. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| James B. Tyson.....Dallas. | | D, 15 Miss. |
| J. F. Ramsey .....Dallas Co. | 1st Lieut. | F, Ga. Cav. |
| B. A. Hoyt.....Dallas. | | K, 33 Tex. C. |
| Wm. Whitsel .....Dallas Co. | | E, 18 Tex. C. |
| N. F. Pace.....Dallas Co. | | L, 4 Va. C. |
| J. T. Hays .....Dallas Co. | | B, 1 Bat. Inf. |
| Alf. Pemberton.....Dallas Co. | | A, 6 Tex. C. |
| T. W. Henry.....Dallas Co. | | A, Ky. Cav. |
| Jas. M. Cochran.....Dallas Co. | | I, 30 Tex. C. |
| M. M. Farmer .....Dallas Co. | | E, 20 Tex. C. |
| O. P. Scott.....Dallas Co. | | E, 18 Tex. C. |
| J. H. Tate .....Dallas Co. | | A, 15 Ala. |
| Wm. H. Gaston .....Dallas. | | H, 1 Tex. |
| J. F. Metcalf.....Dallas. | | F, 5 Ky. Mtd Infantry. |
| Joseph S. Fuqua ...Dallas. | | B, 30 Va. C. |
| B. E. Harris .....Dallas. | | |
| Henry Smith.....Dallas. | | C, 7 La. |
| Wm. J. Keller .....Dallas. | | |
| Thos. J. Avirett .....Dallas. | | A, 51 Ga. |
| J. T. Ousley .....Dallas. | | F, 5 Ga. |
| Wm. F. Turnell.....Dallas. | | L, 3 Ga. |
| J. D. Mitchell.....Dallas. | | C, F. B. Cav. |
| Sam. Turner .....Dallas. | | A, Tex. D. C. |
| R. M. Cornwall .....Dallas. | | |
| Geo. H. Aldredge...Dallas. | | |
| Joe E. Hardy .....Dallas. | | B, 12 Ky. C. |
| N. L. Cooper.....Dallas. | 1st Lieut. | E, 18 Ga. B. |
| A. J. Burden.....Dallas. | | E, Selby's B. |
| W. A. Night.....Dallas. | 2d Lieut. | C, 2 Tenn. |
| John T. Jones.....Dallas Co. | | |
| S. E. Scott.....Dallas Co. | | 30 Tex. Cav. |
| W. O. Goble .....Dallas. | | A, 31 Tex. C. |
| John Rosenburg ...Dallas. | | A, 5 Ark. |
| Ben. Watkins .....Dallas. | | K, 2 Tex. C. |
| Robt. L. James.....Dallas. | | |
| W. A. Russell.....Dallas. | | |
| J. A. Crawford.....Dallas. | | B, 2 Ark. C. |
| L. A. Pires.....Dallas. | | 3 Mo. Bat. |
| L. G. Connally.....Dallas Co. | | |
| M. M. Clark .....Dallas Co. | | C, 26 Tenn. |
| R. H. Lyle.....Dallas. | | E, Tex. Cav. |
| W. R. Tisher.....Dallas. | | E, 45 Va. |
| John F. Fallard..... | | |
| Russell Myrick .....Dallas. | | E, 24 Ten. C. |
| C. M. Tucker .....Dallas. | | K, Bufford's 19 Cal. P. B. |
| B. S. Luper.....Dallas | | |
| H. L. Boone .....Dallas. | | |
| D. W. Myers.....Dallas. | | |
| Angelo Sala.....Dallas. | | |
| G. J. Gooch.....Lallas. | | |
| Geo. F. Alford .....Dallas. | | Adjt. Gen Taylor's D. |
| Hamilton P. Boone. Dallas. | | |
| Jas. W. Allen .....Dallas. | | |
| Geo. A. Green.....Dallas. | | G, 4 La. |
| W. A. Shaw .....Dallas. | | H, Tom Green's Regt. Tex. Vol. |
| Chas. A. Hotchkiss. Dallas. | | |
| Robt. H. West .....Dallas. | | |

RELIGIOUS SERVICES IN THE SOUTHERN CAMPS.

Rev. Howard Henderson, D. D., a forcible writer, very strikingly presents in an article published in the *Western Christian Advocate*, May 25, 1892, the religious services, and by whom conducted, in the Southern camps during the Civil war; and as some of the prominent leaders in those services were also commanders of many of the old soldiers who are now residents of Dallas county, it may be some of them were participants in many of these religious services, and some of the boys who "wore the blue," now living in Dallas, were among those who stood on the banks of the Rapidan and joined in the hymns.

"Of drum and trumpet history we have had a surfeit; but there is a religious chronicle awaiting record. It told upon the *morale*, the courage, and constancy of the Southern army. Many of the generals were clergymen, notably Lieutenant-General Leonidas Polk, Protestant Episcopal bishop of Louisi-

ana; W. N. Pendleton, chief of artillery, Episcopalian; Major-General C. E. Evans, General D. C. Kelley, and Colonels Fountain E. Pitts, George W. Carter, C. C. Gillespie, F. C. Wilkes, C. Calloway, Methodist; and majors, captains, lieutenants, and privates of the various churches. Dr. Dabney, Presbyterian theologue, served on Stonewall Jackson's staff. General Henry A. Wise said: 'The best soldier of the Captain of Salvation makes the best soldier in our camps.' It was an old proverb, 'The worse the man, the better the soldier.' My observation is the other way. The men who feared God were the bravest in fronting men. The men, too, who love God are the men who love their fellows. At the cross the blue and gray touch breasts and are brothers.

"Among the chaplains, missionary and commissioned, were: Enoch Marvin, J. C. Granberry, afterward bishops in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, the latter losing an eye in battle; Drs. Quintard and Beckwith (afterward Episcopal bishops); Dr. John B. McFerrin, A. L. P. Green, C. W. Miller, C. K. Marshall, Hardie Brown, W. W. Bennett, Methodists; Drs. B. T. Lacy, A. C. Hopkins, Theodorick Pryor, George W. Leyburn, Presbyterians; and Dr. L. Burrows, the Drs. Broadus, J. C. Hiden, and J. Wm. Jones, of the Baptist Church. The Catholics had their representatives: among them Father Ryan, the poet; Bishop Gallagher, late bishop of Louisiana, and Dudley, of Kentucky, were officers of the line. Generals Sterling Price and R. M. Gano (now a resident of Dallas) were preachers in the Christian church. A large number of the surgeons were local preachers in the Methodist church. There was an army church in almost every brigade: at the first many companies, while full, held weekly prayer-meetings. Two-thirds of the men in the regiment with which I went out were members of the Church, mostly Baptist and Methodist.

"Among the Generals, Lee, Jackson, Hardee, Albert Sydney and Joseph E Johnston, Bragg, Polk, Trappier, Manigault, Evans, Pendleton, Gordon, Colquitt, Vance, Barton, Bee, Garnett, Price, Stuart, Rhodes, Hampton, Ewell, Longstreet, Kelley, Walker, Laws, Cobb, and Kirby Smith were devout and openly active in promoting religion by encouraging tract distribution and Bible circulation, observing the Sabbath, and furnishing facilities to the chaplains and missionaries. Many of them had prayers at their headquarters daily, and Sabbath services. Lee and Jackson offered prayer publicly. The American Bible Society furnished a cargo of Bibles, and the vessel sailed past fleets and forts unchallenged, the white flag at the mast-head giving it passport. The Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church advanced $16,000 to the missionaries of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in China.

"During the great revival in Gordon's Georgia brigade, baptism by immersion was administered in the Rapidan in open view and easy range of the Federal army. General Gordon was always present, offering a

splendid target to the Union pickets on the bank, but to the honor of 'the boys in blue' they refrained from firing, and stood reverentially looking on the sacred scene. No danger was apprehended while the ordinance was being administered. On several occasions the Federal pickets joined in the hymns.

'The bravest are the tenderest,
The loving are the daring.'

"During the revivals in Lee's army more than 27,000 men are known to have professed conversion, among them several general officers.

"The famous Rockbridge artillery, on July 4, 1861, contained seven masters of arts of the University of Virginia, forty-two graduates of other colleges, nineteen theological students (including R. E. Lee's son), nearly all of whom were professed Christians. Nearly every company left home after prayers, and each man carried a Testament in his pocket.

"'The Liberty Hall Volunteers,' of Washington college, elected Professor White their captain. All the officers and more than one-half the privates were Christians, and one-fourth were candidates for the ministry. Dr. Patterson, president of Hampden-Sidney, organized a company from his own college and Union Theological Seminary, nearly all church members.

"During the war, Generals R. H. Anderson, Baylor, Ewell, Hood, Hardee, Pender, Paxton, Rhodes, Colonel Lamar, and a multitude of other officers, were won to Christ. In July, 1862, General Lee issued a general order as follows: 'Habitually all duties, except those of inspection, will be suspended during Sunday, to enable the troops to attend religious services.' He uniformly attended public worship. While his army was crossing the James in 1864, hurrying to the defense of Petersburg, he took with him a minister in the woods, and engaged with him in prayer that God would give him wisdom and grace for the campaign on which he was then entering.

General G. E. B. Stuart, the Prince Rupert of the South, was a pure, earnest Christian, who lived nobly and died triumphantly. He asked, when dying, Dr. Peterkin to sing 'Rock of Ages,' and joined in the song. The hymn concluded, he said, 'I am resigned; God's will be done,' and then fell asleep. General Gordon was accustomed to lead prayer-meetings in his command, and at the revivals made strong appeals to the unconverted. He would kneel by privates and point them to Christ. General D. H. Hill was very active in promoting religion. General Polk, Episcopal bishop of Louisiana, never preached, but frequently attended the service, and had Sabbath preaching at his camp.

"The churches all of them expended their energies in sending their ablest ministers to the camps. It was under such auspices that Drs. Palmer, Quintard, Markham, Granberry, McFerrin, Green, Broadus, Marvin, Crouch, Miller, Rogers, and many others served the soldiers. Many served as officers of the line or staff, some of whom—Kogar, Crouch, Baldwin, Heard, and others—were killed. Three local

pastors, serving as militia, were killed at the the assault on Selma by General Wilson.

"I preached almost every Sabbath while in the field, and a number of times, while commisssioner for the exchange of prisoners of war, in the military prisons and parole-camp, and buried many of 'the boys in blue' with Christian rites. I also, when within the lines under flag of truce, preached in Vicksburg, Memphis, and on the Federal fleet. The amenities of religion scarfed the shoulders of the war-cloud with a baldric of mercy, and lent to the desolations of brand and battle a beauty born of heaven.

### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

The Department of Texas of the Grand Army of the Republic, was organized on the 15th day of March, 1885, with six posts and 250 members. It now consists of fifty-six posts, with a total membership of nearly 2,000.

The Dallas posts are "Geo. H. Thomas, No. 6," organized in October, 1883, by J. C. Bigger, and the "John A. Dix," organized in September, 1886, by John L. Boyd, J. C. Bigger and others.

The Grand Army of the Republic is said to be the most powerful secret organization in the United States. Their members are well organized in Texas, and especially in Dallas. They are a broad-minded, liberal people, and, as stated above, join, on certain occasions, with ex-Confederates in decorating the graves of the Blue and the Gray, showing that all feelings of animosity caused by the old struggle have died out. Below we give the list of members of the two posts here in Dallas, which consists of some of the bravest, best, truest, most noble, most loyal and most highly honored citizens of Dallas county and city.

| NAME. | RECENT RESIDENCE. | RANK. | CO. | REGIMENT. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| W. P. Anderson | | | | |
| J. W. Ashbury | Farmer's Branch | | | |
| Geo. Ash | Dallas | Private | B | 34 N. Y. Vol. |
| B.D. Atwell | Hutchins | Adjt | | 36 Mich. Vol. |
| E. Aines | | | | |
| F. A. Austin | Dallas | Private | B | 10 Vt. Inf. |
| J.C. Bigger | " | Serg't | F | 92 Ills. |
| Dr. John Bell | | | | |
| Leopold Bohney | Dallas | Private | F. | 52 Pa. Inf. |
| Jno. Borgeman | | | | |
| Jno. H. Burkett | | | | |
| Wm. Brown | Dallas | Private | A | 3 N. Y. Cav. |
| A. Brownlee | " | Private | B | 3 Iowa Cav. |
| James M. Boggs | " | " | C | 33 Mo. Inf. |
| Wm. Burr | " | 1st Lieut. | L | 12 N. Y. Cav. |
| C. H. Bancroft | Mesquite | Private | D | 103 Ohio Inf. |
| W. A. Beach | Dallas | 1st Serg't | C | 49 N. Y. Vol. |
| John J. Boyle | Decatur | Captain | C | 65 Ills. Inf. |
| W. E. Beach | Dallas | 1st Serg't | C | 49 N. Y. Vol. |
| Daniel Cooper | " | O.M. Dep't. | | |
| W. F. Cottman | " | 1st Serg't | E | 14 Mo. Inf. |
| A. B. Clinton | Hutchins | | E | 145 Pa. Vol. |
| G. W. Capinall | Dallas | | | |
| Marcus F. Cutting | " | 2nd Lieut. | F | 2nd Mich. Cav. |
| Geo. W. Clark | " | Laudsman on U. S. S. Victory. | | |
| (Re-enlisted) | " | Private | K | 2nd Mo. Cav. |
| H. B. Davis | | | | |
| A. J. Dowell | Cleburne | | | |
| A. E. De Beck | | | | |
| Jno. W. De Lany | Dallas | Captain | H | 8th Ill. Cav. |
| Evan Davis | " | | | |
| W. E. Danforth | " | Private | | 15 Ohio Bat. |
| J. S. Dunlap | " | " | D | S. Tenn. Inf. |
| Jos W. Dunlap | New Hope | Private | K | 3 " " |
| Andrew Dowing | Dallas | H. Stew'd. | F | 1 Texas Cav. |
| Frederick Edilomy | " | Private | | 1 Ky. Battery. |
| W. F. Fisher | Denton | 2nd Lieut. | E | 2 Mo. Cav. |
| J. M. Foss | Dallas | Private | A | 27 Ind. Inf. |
| James Frazier | " | " | H | 22 Ills. |
| Fred Foster | | | | |
| Wm. H. Farley | Dallas | Private | B | 49 Iowa Inf. |
| Jacob Furhyville | " | " | F | 149 Ills. |
| J. W. Fortune | " | " | H | 8 Ills. Cav. |
| Wm. Fitzpatrick | " | " | B | 5 Ills. |
| Thos. B. Florer | Waxahachie | Sargeon | | 26 Ind. Vol. Inf. |
| Chas. H. Froese | Dallas | Private | E | 8 Ills. Inf. |
| S. F. Frisbie | " | Corporal | C | 22 Vet. R. C. |
| H. W. Gillingham | " | Private | H | 53 Ohio. |
| G. W. Gillcoat | Cleburne | | | |
| F. G. Gannon | | | | |
| Wm. C. Givens | Dallas | Private | F | 53 Pa. |
| Benj. R. Graham | " | Serg't. | L | 1st Ark. Cav. |
| Jas. J. Gannon | " | Private | H | 134 Ills. |
| Chas. Gordon | " | 1st Serg't | D | 1st D. C. Vol. |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| A. M. Greenland.. | " | . | Private | E . | Ind.R.O.V.H.A |
| Benj. Gnire..... | " | .... | Corporal | B | 132 N. Y. Vol. |
| Peter Grisham ... | " | Co .... | Private | K | 65 N. Y. Inf. |
| (Reinstated).. | " | " .... | " | K | " " " |
| Michall Heitle.... | " | ..... | Serg't. | E | 44 Ills. Inf. |
| John Henry..... | " | Co..... | Private | D | 26 Mo. Inf. |
| Peter Hendrick.... | " | ..... | Q.M. | D | .. ..... |
| Chas. E. Henry.... | " | .... .. | Captain | A | 42 Ohio Inf. |
| J. A. Harned..... | " | ..... | Private | .... | Unassigned reg't |
| John Herman .... | " | ... .... | " | G | 2nd Mo. Inf. |
| Chas. W. Hartrup.. | " | ..... | 1st Lieut | P | 19 Ind. |
| J. S. Hines ..... | " | Co..... | Private | E | 117 Ills. |
| Henry Hunt..... | " | ..... | " | B | 1st U. S. Bat. |
| Geo. W. Hyman.. | | ..... | ..... | .. | ..... |
| Wm. Heffel ..... | | ..... | .. | .... | ..... |
| J. E. Jinkins..... | Dallas | ..... | Private | A | 55 Ky. |
| Clinton Juck..... | Oak Cliff | ..... | " | A | 8 Tenn. Inf. |
| (Reinstated).. | " | .... | Private | C | 1 Pa. " |
| H. C. Kelly..... | " | ..... | " | I | 21 Ills. Inf. |
| Wm. H. Kurty..... | " | ..... | " | F | 31 Pa. Inf. |
| George A. Knight. | " | ..... | Captain | A | 188 O. V. I. |
| Jas. E. Kellogg.... | " | ..... | 1st Corp'l | D | 95 N. Y. Inf. |
| W. Long ..... | " | ..... | Private | M | 4 Ohio Cav. |
| L. E. Leagett ..... | Hutchins | ..... | | E | 145 Pa. Vol. |
| J. T. Lowery..... | Dallas | ..... | | I | 48 N. Y. Inf. |
| J. J. Large..... | " | ..... | | I | 4 Mich. Cav. |
| George Loomis.... | " | ..... | Serg't | F | 18 Conn. Inf. |
| John Lucas..... | " | ..... | Private | A | 26 Ky |
| W. J. Mealey..... | " | ..... | | K | 49 Ky. Inf. |
| R. C. McCullough. | | ..... | | G | 2 Md. |
| Wm. Morrison.... | | ..... | ..... | .. | ..... |
| T. L. Macy.. ..... | | ..... | .. | .... | U. S. N. |
| A. McWhirk ..... | Dallas | .... | Private | D | 24 Mass. |
| D. A. Clinton ..... | " | ..... | " | I | 22 Ills. |
| Edwin Miller ... | " | ..... | " | I | 72 O. V. I. |
| John Meidert..... | " | ..... | " | E | 4 Ohio Cav. |
| David McKay..... | " | ..... | Asst. Surg. | | 79 N. Y. Inf. |
| " " . .... | " | ..... | Surgeon | | 29 U.S.C.Troops |
| Rob McCormack.. | " | ..... | Sailor | | Sloop of War. |
| " " " | " | ..... | Drummer | B | 36 N. Y. |
| Henry Meyer ..... | " | ..... | Private | C | 32 Ind. Inf. |
| Legrand McMillen. | " | ..... | " | B | 7 Iowa Cav. |
| (Reinstated).. | " | ..... | 1st Lieut | K | 15 Mich. Vol. |
| Frank Nanzler.... | Dallas | ..... | Bugler | F | 3d U. S. Art. |
| Terrence O'Niel... | | ..... | ..... | .. | ..... |
| L. N. Owens..... | Dallas | ..... | Private | C | 31 Ills. |
| Henry Pringle..... | | ..... | ..... | .. | ..... |
| J. C. Brewitt..... | Mesquite | ..... | .. | I | 65 Ind. Inf. |
| E. A. Percival..... | Dallas | ..... | .... | | 127 Ills. |
| W. I. Furnell..... | " | ..... | Captain | H | 8 Md. Inf. |
| R. E. Please..... | " | ..... | ..... | .. | U. S. Gunboat Black Hawk. |
| Henry F. Peery.... | Kaufman Co. | | Private | I | 17 Ills. Inf. |
| S. Parsis..... | Dallas | ..... | " | A | 3 Ills. Cav. |
| C. Rick ..... | " | ..... | Captain | C | 4 Mo. Inf. |
| H. T. Rue..... | " | ..... | Private | .. | 3 Ohio Bat. |
| D. J. Randall ..... | " | ..... | ..... | K | 5 Mich. Cav. |
| F. P. Reymuller... | Waxahachie | | Private | A | 3 Mo. Inf. |
| (Re-enlisted) .. | " | | 1st Lieut | K | 27 " " |
| A. Rockhold.... | Dallas | ..... | Private | G | 33 Ohio. |
| (Re-enlited)... | " | ..... | " | A | 1st Ohio |
| B. F. Sheffield.... | | ..... | ..... | .. | ..... |
| C. S. Stover ..... | Dallas | ..... | ..... | .. | ..... |
| H. W. Swain..... | | ..... | ..... | | 16 Ind. |
| J. S. Spleur... .. | | ..... | ..... | | ..... |
| A. L. Smith ..... | Dallas | ..... | Private | E | 6 Mo. |
| T. H. Smith..... | " | ..... | Bugler | G | 11 Ohio V. C. |
| J. O. Stannage.... | " | .. | Captain | and A. C. S. | |
| A. B. Sheets..... | " | ..... | Corporal | G | 12 Ills. Vol. |
| C. Splekenkotler.. | " | ..... | Private | G | 1 Ind. H. A. |
| Peter J. Shandley. | " | ..... | " | H | 2 R. I. |
| John Shilling..... | " | ..... | " | D | 4 Mo. Inf. |
| James M. Steere... | " | ..... | " | D | 1 R. I. Cav. |
| Reinstated ... | " | ..... | C.S.Serg't | .. | 3 R. I. Cav. |
| James Sharp..... | Oak Cliff | ..... | Private | I | 7 Tenn. Inf. |
| James G. Sanies,.. | Dallas | ..... | Surgeon | | 10 Tenn. Vol. |
| J. S. Thatcher.... | " | ..... | Midshipman | | U. S. N. |
| J. C. Turner..... | | ..... | ..... | | ..... |
| S. S. Taylor..... | Dallas | ..... | Private | A | 69 N. Y. Inf |
| Carl H. Titley..... | " | ..... | " | I | 21 Ills. |
| W. F. Thatcher . . | " | .... ... | " | L | 3 Ohio Cav. |
| J. C. B. Tabor.... | " | .... ... | " | H | 20 Ills. Inf. |
| Charles Taylor.... | " | ..... | Landsman. | U. S. Gunboat Ohio. | |
| F. A. Williams.... | " | ..... | To A.A.Surg. | | 81 O. V. I. |
| Reinstated..... | " | ..... | A. A. Surg. Post, Brenham, Tex. | | |
| W. D. Wylie..... | " | ... ..... | Private | D | 2 Iowa Inf. |
| Reinstated..... | " | ..... | H'p't St'rt. | U. S. A. | |
| John W. White.... | | .... ..... | ..... | .. | ..... |
| John H. Whitman | | ..... | ..... | .. | ..... |
| J. C. Wainscott.... | Dallas | ..... | Private | B | 33 Mo. Inf. |
| N. K. Wright..... | " | ..... | Captain | K | 1 Minn. Inf. |
| Chas. Weisenhorn. | " | ..... | Private | I | 1 Kansas. |
| F. G. Worden..... | " | ..... | " | B | 13 Mo. Inf. |
| Reinstated..... | " | ..... | " | K | 50 Ills. Inf. |
| Hubbard Wells .. | " | ..... | " | I | 52 Ills. Inf. |
| G. W. Wallace..... | " | ..... | " | I | 2 Minn. |
| John F. Whipple.. | " | ..... | " | A | 1 Mich. H. A. |
| Henry Wagner . | Greenville | .... | Corporal | C | 77 Pa. Vol. Inf. |
| Reinstated ..... | " | ..... | Sergeant | C | 77 Pa. " |
| Kane J. Williams. | Jefferson St'n. | | Private | K | 6 Iowa Inf. |
| Asa J. Whitsell.... | Dallas | ..... | " | B | 2 Ills. Inf. |
| Reinstated.. .... | " | ... ..... | Corporal | B | 2 Ills. Inf. |
| F. Zimmerman .... | " | ..... | .... | Quarter Gunner. | |
| Joseph Zeulenka.. | " | ..... | Private | A | 23 Ohio Inf. |
| Reinstated..... | " | ..... | .. | E | 4 U. S. Cav. |
| —— Kirchner.... | | ..... | ..... | D | 7 Pa. Cav. |

J. W. Forles.....Dallas.....Private.....A..11 Pa. Inf.
C. H. Cooper..... " ..... " .....A..144 Ills.
B. P. Carr..... " ..... " .....H..33 Ind. Inf.
W. H. Williams... " ... ..... .. ..... .....
W E. Brown..... " .... . ..Private....A...81 Ills. Inf.
Jus. Abbott.....Ellis Co., Tex..Corporal...A..7 Ind. Inf.
W. H. McClellen..Oak Cliff, Tex.. " .. F..121 Ohio Inf.
Willis A. Caffel....Dallas..... .Private .. .. .....
J. A. Nelson.....Dallas Co.....1st Serg't...H..8 Iowa Cav.
James Baxter.....Rockwall Co...Surgeon...A..8 Tenn. Cav.
Jacob Zusfan.....Dallas.....Private....A..32 Ind. Inf.
George Jennings..Rockwall Co....1st Serg't...K. 8 Mich. Inf.
Jos. T. Barrett ... " .....Private....G..4 Tenn. Inf.
W. H. Huey .....Alma, Ellis Co. " .....I..5 Pa. R. C. I.
Greenville Loyd...Royce, Rockwall county. " .....K..8 Tenn. Inf.
K. M. Peterson.... " ..... " .....B..47 Ill. Inf.
M. Mullen .....Dallas Co ..... " ....E..139 Pa. Inf.
David M. Tindall..Cedar Hill, Dallie Co., Texas. " .....D..8 Mo. Inf.
M. Pillberry.....Dallas..... " .....C..40 Wis. Inf.
J. K. Austin.....Wilmer, Dallas county. " .....I...1 Ark. Cav.
R. B. Kelly.....Dallas..... " .....F..7 Ills. Inf.

## LIST OF POST NO. 11.

| NAME | RESIDENCE | RANK | CO. | REGIMENT |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| H. B. Davis..... | Dallas | Sergeant | D | 21 Ind. Inf. |
| John L. Boyd..... | " | Private | H | 98 N. Y. Inf. |
| I. B. Gibson... ... | " | Major | | 6 Ills. Cav. |

T. H. Narce..... Dallas.....Lieut.....B..1 Ky. Inf.
P. J. Sheehan. ... " ..... Private....B..33 Mo. Inf.
J. T. Wainscott... " ..... " .....B...47 Iowa Inf.
W. W. Farley..... " ..... " .....B...47 Iowa Inf.
D. B. Horn..... " ..... " .....
John W. White.... " ..... " .....
John S. Veach .... " ..... " .....
B. F. Winfrey..... " ..... " .....
A. C. Smith..... " ..... " .....
James Carey .. ... " ..... " .....
Wm. Morrison..... " ..... " .....
S. S. Taylor..... " .....Private.....A..69 N. Y. Inf.
R. C. McCollah ... " ..... " .....
Edward Emerson.. " ..... " .....
John W. Delaney.. " .....Captain....H..8 Ills. Cav.
John Curley..... " ..... " .....
Chas Spikerkotter. " ..... Private... G..1 Ind. H. A.
J. M. McCammon.. " ..... " .....14 Ind Bat.
J. C. Hill..... " ..... Lieut. Col... .2 Mass. Inf.
J. C. Bigger ..... " ..... Sergeant...F...92 Ills. Inf.
George Adaleta.... " .....Private.....B..47 Ind Inf.
S. F. Noyes... .... " ..... " .....B..150 N. Y. Inf.
J. P. Lake..... " .... .... " .....C. U. S. Sig. S.
J. M. Foss..... " ..... " .. .A..27 Ind. Inf.
E. B. Yarnell ... . " .... ....Sergeant...A..3 Ind. Cav.
Wm. Anderson..... " .....Private.....K..4 Ohio Cav.
Henry Allen..... " .....Corporal...C..47 Ind. Inf.
Henry Kinkel .. ... " .... ....Private .. H..8 Mo. Inf.
John L. Finney..... " .. ..... " .....K..36 Mass. Inf.
L. Mackay ..... " .....Surgeon... ..79 N. Y. Inf.
Wm. Schroeder..... " .....Private.....A..7 N. Y. Inf.
H. G. Gage..... " ..... " . ..K..12 Kan. Inf.
A. G. Malloy..... " .....Colonel.... ..17 Wis.
Edward Glavin..... " .....1st Lieut...A..11 Mo. Cav.
Woodward Little... " .....Private.....B..7 Ky. Inf.
J. W. Ayres..... " ..... " .....K..8 Ills. Inf.
L. C. Leeds..... " .....Sergeant. .C..25 Mich. Inf.
D. M. Baker..... " .....Captain....F..29 Ills. Inf.
W. E. Best..... " ..... " .....A..97 Ills. Inf.
Francis Feiling..... " .....Sergeant...B..1 N. Y. M. R.
J. E. Rust..... " .....Private.....D..20 Ind. Inf.
N. W. Thompson... " ..... " .....C..67 Ind. Inf.
W. H. Bates..... " ..... " .....G..31 N. Y. Inf.
Jes Ennison..... " ..... " .....K. 18 Ills. Inf.
Wm. H. Hiestand... " .... .....Captain....A..2 La. Cav.
G. W. McCormick... " ..... " .....E..7 Mich.
Thomas Burke.....Dallas Co.....Private ....C..94 N. Y. Inf.
E. G. Rust.....Dallas .....1st Serg't...K..21 N. J.
Thos. A. Newman.. " .....Corporal....L..9 Tenn. Cav.
Thos. W. Hurst .... " .....Captain....B..118 Ills. Inf.
Henry B. Furbel... " .... .....2d Serg't. H..14 W. Va.
Wm. T. Baird..... " .....1st Lieut...G..40 Iowa Inf.
C. S. Woodworth... " .....Private.....B..3 Iowa Cav.
M. W. Mann..... " .....1st Lieut.... ..2 Ills. Art.
A. S. Lee..... " .....Private.....F..126 Ills. Art.
Geo. W. Cole..... " ..... " .....F..5 Pa. R.
W. Willie ..... " ..... " .... G..99 Ills. Inf.
G. W. Gilcoat..... " ..... 3d Serg't A..1 Ark.
Geo. A. Webster ... " .....Sergeant...C..123 Ohio Inf.
W. A. Metcalf... ... " ..... " .... A..40 Ills.
F. O. Brown..... " .....Engineer... .. .....
Wm. McKenna..... " .... .....Private.....K..8 Mass. Inf.
also 2d Lieut. 31 Mass. Inf.
G. W. Froet..... " .....Private... .1..2 Ohio Inf.
R. D. L. Hunter..... " .....Drummer..D..4 Mass. Inf.
Geo. S. Nash ..... " .....1st Lieut...D..1 Mo. L. Art.
J. W. Church..... " .... .....Major..... ..1 Mich. L. Cav.

W. N. Johnson..... " .....Musician.. ..69 Pa. Inf.
Benj. Stine..... " .....Private....K..11 Ills. Cav.
J. B. Moore..... " ... .....Sergeant...M..9 Iowa Cav.
Corporal..B..7 Mo. Cav.
Francis Harris..... " .....Private.....D..1 Ark. Bat.
Wm. Watkins..... " .....Corporal...H..12 W. Va. Inf.
B. F. Lancaster..... " . . .....Private....A..18 Ky. Inf.
Christian Rietzel.... " ..... ..Musician..C..177 Pa. Inf.
Thomas M. Orr..... " .....Private....E..184 Ohio.
David Bryant..... " .....Corporal..G..26 Mich. Inf.
S. E. Richardson..... " .....1st Lieut..D..156 Ind. Inf.
Private...C..11 Ind. Inf.
E. S. Randall..... " ..... " ....C..186 Ohio Inf.
E. P. Brown..... .... ..... ..... .. .....
B. W. McCullough...Dallas... .....Sergeant...F..20 O. V. I.
C. Dickson ..... " .....Captain....F..9 N. Y. Cav.
J. Spray .. ..... " .... .....Private.... C..34 Iowa Inf.
T. Beckwith..... " ..... " .....F..3 Wis. Cav.
J. T. Cooper..... " ..... .Captain.....G..144 Ills. Inf.
E. M. Isham.... ... " .....Private .....E..29 Ohio Inf.
W. R Avery..... " .....Ensign.....U. S. S. Mohawk.
S. Parker..... " .....Private..... . 5 Ind. L. Art.
P. O. Dwyer..... " ..... " .....1..28 Iowa Inf.
Wm. Murphy..... " ..... " .... . .I..28 Iowa Inf.
J. W. Ridge..... " ... ..... " .... ...E..196 Pa. Inf.
Smith Irwin ..... " .....Corporal... ..A..8 Mo. Inf.
John Hunter..... " .....Private.....C..73 N. Y. Inf.
J. M. Kindred..... " ..... Q. M..... ..8 Ky. Inf.
H. Van Ness..... " .....Private.....G..89 N. Y. Inf.
Jacob Hogeman .... " ..... " .....A..19 Ills. Inf.
Jos. O. Piche.... ... " ..... ..... .. .....
Alfred H. King.. ... " .....Private.. ....F..141 Ills. Inf.
Geo. W. Burgess ... " .....Drummer....D..90 Pa. Inf.
G. B. S. Miller..... " .....Engineer.....E..1 N. Y. E. C.
Thos. Wadsworth... " .. ..... ..... .. .....
W. W. Walker... .. " ..... Seaman. . ..U. S. S. Clara D.
J. W. Coleman..... " .. .....Steward .....U. S. S.
Alfred Billows... .. " ..... ..2nd Lieut.....A..43 Ind. Inf.
Wm. R. Marshall.... " .....Private.....D..4 Ky. Ind. Inf.

## MEMORIAL DAY.

In writing the history of Dallas county, not the least in the annals of this great county is the good and fraternal feeling existing between the old soldiers of the late war, and the writer has had unexceptionable opportunities to ascertain the true feeling of the people. There is the best of feeling in Dallas county regarding the introduction of Northern capital and immigration into the State, and any Northern man can only realize the cordial welcome he will receive by actual contact with the people, and it is with pleasure the discourse filled with gems of patriotic sentiments delivered by Rev. E. M. Wheelock on Memorial day

is published with this history. Also, in this same connection, is published an address delivered by Colonel W. D. Wylie, formerly of the Second Iowa, and afterward of the regular army, the first Department Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic in Texas; and also an address by Colonel W. L. Crawford, a gallant soldier who wore the gray; and it is hoped that this history of this great county, showing as it does the complete history of our reconciliation, will do something toward cementing the fraternal feeling now existing, and in doing good for our common country. The words "memorial day" cause a feeling of rest and peace to come into our hearts, but it is so graphically and politically expressed in the memorial discourse by Rev. E. M. Wheelock, it is published in full:

"Greater love hath no man than this, that he lay down his life for his friend.—JOHN xv, 13.

"Through all past time, among all past peoples, the memory of the soldier dead has been sacredly cherished. For conquering kings pyramids were built; for chiefs, warriors, heroes, triumphal arches reared their stately fronts. Pillars pierced the sky to point the victories of nations, while the monument and the mausoleum testify to the grief for the fallen. The chiseled marble, the sculptured vase and urn, the cenotaph of brass are the enduring monuments of grief, the tributes of a nation's sorrow to her most gallant and deserving sons.

"But the American republic year by year decorates the graves of its citizen soldiers, not in sorrow, not in mourning, not with the cold symbols of metal and stone, but rather with the high gladness of a solemn festival. So, in the springtime of nature, from every city and town and hamlet of this broad continent, gather the people of this, the proudest of all nations, to commemorate the valor and the victory of their soldier dead. They strew their last resting place with the most fitting decoration that can be brought to a true man's grave —flowers, fresh as the remembrance we carry in our hearts for the departed brave; flowers as fragrant as the full-blossomed glory of their deeds in the annals of the age; flowers perishable like the bodies of kindred dust, but like the immortal soul of man to be renewed year by year forever. Their true symbol is the starry flag which they carried to enduring victory from sea to sea; their true arch of triumph, the government of free and equal laws which they made to span the continent like the bow of promise, giving assurance of equality of duties and of rights under laws founded on the will of the people alone.

"Thus arises a grander and more imperishable memorial than ever the pomp of kingdoms or the wealth of selfish conquest have raised to commemorate their warriors and their chiefs; a national purpose which has the dignity and solemnity of funeral rites without their sadness. We celebrate not a new bereavement, but an old one; not around a freshly made grave, but remembering those already clothed with grass and blooms. To Nature's signs of tenderness we but add our own. Not ashes to ashes, dust to dust, but

only blossoms to blossoms, laurels to the laureled. After war, peace; after carnage, flowers; after death, the new life of the soul.

"The great volunteer army of the nation has long since disbanded. Its tents are struck, its camp fires put out, its muster rolls laid away. But there is another army that no presidential proclamation can disband and no general orders reach. In every cemetery we stand amidst its camping grounds; those white stones are its tents, its muster rolls are in our memories, its camp fires burn in our hearts.

"When the great soldier of Napoleon, La Tour d'Auvergne—surnamed 'the First Grenadier of France"—fell in battle the Emperor ordered that his heart should be embalmed and carried always at the head of his regiment, that his name should be called at every roll call and that some comrade should answer for him, 'Dead upon the field of honor.'

"So have we embalmed the hearts of our heroes in our imperishable affections; we carry them to the front, and when we hear read their lengthened muster rolls our love makes answer for each, 'Dead upon the field of honor.'

'On Fame's eternal camping ground
Their silent tents are spread,
And Glory guards, with solemn round,
The bivouac of the dead.'

"They had learned the great lesson that

'Whether on the tented field
Or in the battle's van,
The fittest place for man to die
Is where he dies for man.'

"We read in the old Roman story that one day in the center of the imperial city, and right through its forum, the earth suddenly opened and a vast chasm yawned to the bottomless deep. Every hour it crumbled and widened until it threatened to engulf the proud temples and palaces of Rome. Vain was every effort to stay the growing horror. The whole population labored in vain to fill it; all that they cast in disappeared. The tired swarms of laborers returned at morning from their brief slumbers to find their toil of yesterday wasted and the gulf still wider and deeper than before. Despairing and dreading the vengeance of the offended deities, of whose wrath they saw in this the visitation, the senators of the trembling city consulted the soothsayers and the seers. The answer was given that the chasm would never be filled and its growth never stayed until the thing that Rome held to be her highest wealth, value and preciousness, should be cast into the dreadful pit. There was much debate as to what the most precious thing might be, and on the morrow the multitude gathered around the quaking edge of the gulf, bearing in their arms gold and jewels, gems and pearls, and their choicest wealth. Suddenly among them appears a young soldier mounted and armed as for battle.

"'These lifeless things that you bear in your arms, O, Romans,' he cries, 'are not your best gifts. Your strength, your hope, your most priceless wealth are youth and valor, and life freely given for the redemption of one's country.' He plunges into the abyss.

Its horrid jaws slowly close over him. Its ravages are stayed, and soon no trace of the gulf is left on the green sward.

"Our fathers founded this nation on justice. They laid the corner stone of the Republic in the cement of universal liberty, 'all men are created equal,' but the political walls were builded with untempered mortar. The conflict between hostile systems of labor had long been gathering. It was not an affair of transient impulse. The battle was being set in array even from the time the new nation had been brought forth. The clash of discussion was heard in every nook and corner of the land. Then came the passionate appeal to arms. A great gulf suddenly yawned, stretching from ocean to desert, dividing the people into hostile camps. That war did not end nor that gulf close till we had cast therein our most precious possessions, the growth, the strength, the virtue, the patriotism of the land.

"From homes where gray-haired grandsires still spoke of Washington; from the cabin which sheltered the emigrant of yesterday; from the lap of luxury and the hut of poverty; from the wayside shop of the blacksmith and the broad acres of the farmer; from the clearing of the pioneer and the cave of the miner; from the college halls where students gathered and the marts of trade where merchants thronged, they came in a grand array.

"Life was as dear to them as to others, death just as unwelcome. But life must end and death must come to all, and their hearts sang the song of the old hero 'who kept the bridge so well.'

"'Then out spoke brave Horatius,
The captain of the gate:
'To every man upon the earth
Death cometh soon or late;
And how can man die better
Than facing fearful odds
For the ashes of his fathers
And the temple of his gods?'

"The gulf closed at last, but the land ridged and scarred with 300,000 graves reminds us how deadly the danger and how great the sacrifice.

"Not till man had wasted from before the cannon's mouth, like snow flakes from the noonday sun; not till her voice of mourning was heard in every hamlet and town; not till the reaper Death had gathered a harvest of the noblest and best into his voiceless garner; not till rivers of blood in crimson streams cried from earth to heaven did that chasm close. The sweat of agony is the price of purification. 'Via crucis via lucis:' the way of the cross is the way of light. The bodies of brave men, sown thick in the furrows of war, are the seed from which springs enduring national life. That is the costly price we pay for the glory of an unbroken republic.

"From the soil stained with their blood has sprung the consummate flower of impartial freedom, equal laws, a common birthright, a perpetual nationality, an enduring destiny, one name. These comrades fell that the nation might rise with the resurrection of a nobler, fuller humanity. They died that liberty might live. Every forward step, every new right gained for the race, has been reached through human blood and pain. Thus mankind moves onward.

"Had these, our brothers, not set their breasts a living barricade against the iron hail of war, where would this nation be to-day? The index of civilization would have been turned back on the dial of the world. The republic broken in twain, dismembered exhausted by a fierce civil war, demoralized by the loss of its unity and name, would have become in the eyes of the European world like Mexico or Chile.

"What foreign power cares for a nest of little jealous States like South America? But those who are careless of a hundred sparrows learn to respect the mighty eagle. Our fallen brothers won for themselves a grave, for us a country. They fell in the field, died in the hospital, wasted in the prison, that American union and American freedom might not perish from the earth. They crystallized the Declaration of Independence into organic law and fact. Through the glittering stars on our shield we read the grand result—not a State lost, not a slave breathing on our soil, the press free, education universal, the schoolhouse and the church side by side everywhere—all the children of one nation.

"We are to-day not only united but welded; bound together from ocean to ocean by links of iron and fastened to the central heights with a silver tie and a spike of gold. The streams that roll from the north spin and weave, grind our corn and hammer our iron in their swift passage to the sea: the field and plantations now grow whiter than before with a richness that intelligent labor inspires, while the worker mingles with the sound of well requited toil the sweeter.

"The past is settled, and so settled that never again on our soil shall hostile graves be closely dug for miles and filled with American dead. The citizens soldiers died not only for the blood-bought land, but for the world. The might of our victorious example pushes England forward toward an enlarged franchise, free schools, a free church and justice to the sister nation of Ireland a half century earlier than otherwise she would. Prussia, Protestant Prussia, her bayonets pointed with thought, has smitten down despotic Austria and torn the diadem from France. Resurrected Italy gathers round a new and better Rome. Imperial Russia liberates her serfs. China and Japan, the oldest of the dynasties of time, reverse the order of the sun's rising and take from us, the youngest of the nations, their first lessons in the civilization of the time. Yet what has been achieved is as the green and tender blade of wheat which waves in the field to-day compared with the heavy-headed grain which will bend in golden ripeness in the coming harvest time. O Liberty! Liberty! All the coming ages are thine own, and the blood of our brothers has not been shed in vain.

"Yet a day and a great nation bows in reverence at the tomb of its patriotic dead. A mighty people mingle garlands with the ashes of its buried defenders, in token that their memory sweetly blossoms from the dust. The sun will look down over a tenth of the wide world, upon the sacred communion of the republic with the spirits of its preservers. From shore to shore of the two great oceans

Freedom's sons turn with bated steps to the last resting places of Freedom's martyrs. From countless hills and valleys ascends the music to the martial dirge. Chaplets and wreaths crown all of virtue that could die of our valiant host. The measured cadence of the memorial gun, answering from city to city and from State to State, stirs the heart of the land. The national banner, heavy with the symbols of our loss, canopies the tombs of those who upheld it, even to the shadow of death. The soldier tread of veterans recalls the scene in which those whose memory we revive to-day acted so well their part.

"They sleep, that silent host; some with their kindred dust, others under the sod of Virginia, beside the rocks of the Alleghanies, and on all the red fields from the peninsula to the Appomattox; from Gettysburg to the gulf. They sleep at Arlington, at Shiloh, at Andersonville, in the wilderness, in the romantic southwest, and all along the great march from Atlanta to the sea. In an especial manner we were in fellowship with those who rest from their labors; yea, and we are in fellowship with them still. To us they will always be what they can not be to those who were not permitted to share with them, as we did, the days, the scenes and experiences that made us comrades.

"The glorious fraternity of the camp, the march, the battle, the trenches, the vigils that wearied out the stars, can not be dissolved by death. Those of our companions in war who have halted and lain down in the bivouac that no trumpet shall disturb are yet of us and so forevermore will be. We are again in the dust of the charging column, in the rifle pits, or on the raid. We hear once more the shriek of the shell and the thrilling notes that sound the charge. We know, as others can not, how our fallen brothers suffered, fought and fell. By the beating of our hearts we feel their spirits with us to-day, and we breathe a vow, like Lincoln, registered in heaven, that so far as in us lies they shall not have died in vain.

"Our army is marching on. Slowly but surely moves the long array. As one by one we pass the picket at the gates of death, our lessening ranks will mark the flight of time till the last veteran totters from the field. Yes, the hour hastens when at the order of our great commander we must follow our departed comrades. Every year our lines are thinning, our numbers growing less. When a few more summers shall have passed but a handful of bent and aged men will be left to represent the Grand Army of the Republic and to repeat the dirge of the dead. Next they, too, will be mustered out and the saviors of America will be numbered with the brothers who have gone before, and even the graves where they sleep will disappear. But ere the story of their valor dies out, or the result of their heroism ceases to uplift mankind, the rivers by which they sleep will be dry and the mountains where they fought will be level with the plains.

"And the women of 1861—wives, sisters, mothers—who can say enough of their devotion? Their ministrations, counsels, gifts,

gave hope in the darkest hours. The hands that never tired were women's hands, when for the soldiers they knit and sewed and rolled the lint, while their tears fell fast on their work. A hundred hospitals were filled by them with comforts and luxuries, which no hospital ever had before. Others went to the front to nurse the sick and the wounded and comfort the dying, and she whose shadow English soldiers bent to kiss in the Crimean hospitals was not more revered than they. Untold were their griefs, for death entered everywhere; on all sides were home circles broken, hearts bereft and dear ones gone. I believe that for every drop of blood shed on the battle field, a tear-drop fell on a distant pillow; and for every pulseless breast at the front there was a broken-hearted woman at the hearthstone far away.

"Finally we would cast a glance of frank brotherly sympathy toward the graves of those who died fighting against us. They were as sincere as we. They acted up to the measure of their light as we to ours. If they could come back, they would be one with us to-day. It was their fate, not their fault, to be drawn into the dreadful vortex of war. There was a Providence in all that terrible past, and in the madness that precipitated the conflict both sides were but working out the will of the Over-Soul. The providences of battle are the arrangements of God. The old flag with its growing family of stars is now the ensign of the South also, and the valor of the Southern army, and the military genius and generalship of its chiefs, fill an imperishable and heroic page in our country's annals

By the flow of the inland river,
Whence the fleets of iron have fled,
Where the blades of the new grass quiver,
Asleep are the ranks of the dead.
Under the sod and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day,
Under the one the blue,
Under the other the gray.

These in the robing of glory,
Those in the gloom of defeat,
All, with the battle blood gory,
In the dusk of eternity meet.
Under the sod and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day,
Under the laurel the blue,
Under the willow the gray.

No more shall the war cry sever,
Or the winding river be red;
They banish our anger forever,
When they laurel the graves of our dead.
Under the sod and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day,
Love and tears for the blue,
Tears and love for the gray.

"The sentiments of the foregoing can be taken to the hearts and the homes of both 'the blue and the gray,' for the pen picture is one that applies equally to them and appeals to the heart of every true American soldier and citizen."

The following accounts of the Memorial day services in the city of Dallas, May 30, 1887, and May 30, 1890, are copied from old issues of the local press. On the former occasion the memorial address was delivered by Colonel W. D. Wylie, who "wore the blue," and on the latter by Colonel W. L. Crawford, who "wore the gray," thus showing that "grim-visaged war has hid her brazen front" and the winged angel of peace again hovers over the land.

### MEMORIAL DAY OF MAY 30, 1887.

This Memorial day, which is observed throughout the length and breadth of the Union, from the snow-capped mountains of Alaska to the flowery glades of Florida, and from ocean to ocean, dawned clear, and was duly regarded by both the blue and the gray, who blended in the decoration of the graves of their dead as one common people of the land of the free and the home of the brave.

This morning ex-Federal and ex-Confederate soldiers gathered at the headquarters of the George H. Thomas Post to take part in the ceremonies. The large float, bearing a pyramid of thirty-eight lovely girls, dressed in white trimmed with red and blue, a combination of the national colors, holding baskets of flowers, attracted much attention. The float was elaborately decorated, and Miss Hattie Stover, who gracefully represented Texas, sat at the apex of this pyramid of beauty. The young ladies who represented the other States were: May Parnell, Minnie Graham, Susan Acton, Mollie Stover, Mary Graham, Nettie Stover, Dora Burgan, Ida Stover, Edith Norton, Enstice McCormick, Rosa Warden, Veneda Tazell, Vina Clenn, Ida and Ada Jenkins, Lena Cottman, Ruth Kelly, Delia Harold, Nettie Clark, Susie Montgomery, Lena Lappell, Maggie Burget, Lena Lawson, M. Greelun, Lotta Dillard, Fannie Amos, Mana Meeley, Lena Harold, Willie Hall, Elma Bly, Kate Stearey, May Adams, Minnie Meeley, Sue Meeley, Lena Otto, Mattie and Mary Ramsey.

The march was taken up in the following order to the Trinity cemetery at eleven o'clock, under Colonel W. D. Wylie and Colonel Ewing, grand marshals of the day:

Band of music.

Ex-Confederate soldiers.

G. H. Thomas Post and ex-Federal soldiers.

Float with thirty-eight young ladies representing an unbroken Union of thirty-eight States, with baskets of flowers.

Military organizations of the city.

Civic societies.

Carriages with city and county officers.

Carriages with citizens.

A salute was fired by Battery Crawford over the grave of Colonel L. M. Lewis, who fought in the Confederate cause, and also over the grave of Captain White, who fought on the Federal side. The other cemeteries were visited and the graves garlanded.

After services at the cemeteries and garlanding the graves of the dead, memorial services are being held at the City Park pavilion. A large crowd was present.

The memorial address was delivered by Colonel W. D. Wylie, past department commander department of Texas, G. A. R.

#### COLONEL WYLIE'S ADDRESS.

"To-day we meet again to pay a loving tribute to those of our comrades in arms, who, nearly a quarter of a century ago, marched side by side with us in the vigor of youth and young and patriotic manhood, and who, at the bugle call of the great Creator, have answered the roll call above, and to-day we all realize that the number of comrades who remain are growing smaller day by day. Our

heads are growing gray, and many of our comrades are growing feeble from age and exposure on the field of battle, while battling for the great principles of American liberty. As it will not be but a few years when there will be but two old soldiers—one who wore the blue and one who wore the gray—marching with sad and feeble steps to the cities of the dead on this sacred day, strewing the rose and the lily over the last one of their departed comrades, we of to-day cannot but realize that it is within ourselves to foster and keep green the memory of our heroic dead. As we grow old we fully realize that the heroism of the past in the early history of the Government almost looks mythical to us, but to-day we are building, by our devotion to the memory of our comrades, a monument that will last for ages in the hearts of future generations, who will look back with pride and shower blessings on their forefathers, who crowned themselves with a diadem of heroic deeds. Gone, but not forgotten; faded from view, but set like priceless jewels in the coronet of memory.

"Memorial day! How much is embraced in those two significant words! Each rising mound but marks the spot where some loved one sleeps. 'Somebody's darling lies buried there.' We have garlanded their graves and wreathed with flowers each soldier's narrow bed. One held aloft the stars and stripes, the other grasped, with equal heroism, the stars and bars. During the dark days of bloody strife those brave men faced each other on fields of death, which made mothers weep and orphans wail, till all this blessed land of ours was bathed in tears. But when the olive branch of peace spread its loving foliage o'er our land it dispelled the dark and gloomy clouds of war, and broke the bright and glorious day once more, and then those surviving met each other face to face and smoked the pipe of peace in one eternal truce. While we to-day with loving hands were garlanding the graves of our departed comrades, we cannot help but feel that some sainted mother, long since gone beyond the great river of time, was spreading her angel wings over us in heavenly benediction on the loving services we were doing to the memory of some loving son, who sacrificed his life on the altar of his country. Our beautiful land has had its baptism, a baptism of blood, and we have come out cleansed and purified, and the soldier of America has risen like a Phœnix from the ashes of his desolation and has achieved almost the acme of national greatness,—but at what a sacrifice! To-day the soldier of the North and the soldier of the South mingle together their tears while paying tribute to the memory of the heroic dead, whose glory, whose memory is the common heritage of America. And may all the heroic dead, whose dust lies scattered over the battle-fields and in many a flowery city of the dead, rest in eternal peace, and their spirits from the grand army above spread their loving wings over this land of peace, to secure which they, like the martyrs of old, laid down their lives on the altar of their country. The memory of a Grant, a Lee, a McPherson, a

Jackson, a Logan and a Johnston is a common heritage to all, and the memory of those illustrious chieftains, who covered themselves with a mantle of glory contending for a principle which they believed to embody the grand principles of American liberty, belong to the blue and the gray alike.

"We, of to-day, have lived to see the animosities of the war die out, and the snow-white dove of peace spreading her wings over a free, contented and happy people, and we see the soldiers and chieftains of both armies marching side by side to the music of a reunited brotherhood. We behold great Confederate leaders mourning at the death of great Union captains and soldiers of the Federal armies, and to-day the soldiers of the Union army are sorrowfully placing flowery chaplets on the graves of their brave and great opponents. To-day we have no North, no South, no East, no West, but one common country, one common object, i. e., the paying tribute to our heroic dead. Children of the same family, attending in our youth divine services in the same tabernacle, lisping loving words to the great God of love in our childhood at the same Sabbath-school, and finally separated in bloody strife by a bloody fratricidal war, we to-day feel that we are gathered once more around the old hearth-stone, and worship the God of our forefathers, sheltered and protected by one common flag. That there should have been for a time heart burnings and sectional animosities is but natural; but now there has come to us, through the light of a renewed prosperity, a greater tolerance and a deeper respect, a hope for a grand national future to be transmitted to our children—born, it may be true, from the echoes of thousands of marching feet, from the heroic courage of many a battle-field, from the lonely cot in many a hospital. History has written on many a page the heroic bravery of the sturdy son of the North and the impetuous son of the sunny South alike, and we of the blue and the gray, for ourselves and our children, can thank the God of love that from the chilly clime of Alaska to the flowery everglades of Florida, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, we are one free, undivided and happy people, and reverentially kneel under one banner of universal liberty, and thank Divine Providence for our renewed prosperity and an unbroken Union. To you, my brothers and friends who wore the gray, I, who wore the blue, for myself and my old comrades in arms, can say with true and heartfelt sincerity that you have made a record for devotion to a principle, bravery on the field of battle and loyalty in time of peace that is worthy the emulation of the civilized world, and added an additional luster to the stars that illuminate the written and unwritten record of the American soldier; your record is ours and ours is yours, and when future generations look back your children and our children will have an equal pride in claiming that their forefathers were American soldiers.

"I see around me to-day a large attendance of ladies. The women of America! What a halo of glory clusters around the

brow of that greatest, that purest of God's great creation, which by the magnetism of love throws the mantle of protection from the temptations which surround the sterner sex, and, as in days of chivalry, to win whose love and approbation is the incentive to the great deeds of heroism which inspires the soldier to greater deeds of valor.

"Looking back a century ago, to the the mothers of the Revolution which gave liberty to millions of oppressed people, you see to-day, in this fourth generation, the same heroic fortitude and devotion that characterized the heroines of our early history. The heroism and bravery of the women who gave loving and brave encouragement to the American soldier during that terrible winter at Valley Forge has been transmitted to their children of the present generation, who are fit representatives of their heroic mothers. What soldier within the hearing of my voice can look back and not cherish the memory of some loving hand on the fevered brow of some comrade in arms, giving him words of encouragement and sympathy while lying wounded or helpless from disease in the hospital, while she lifted her hands in loving solicitude to the great father above, and lifting her eyes in heavenly benediction for the soul of some departed hero. History fails to record the equal of the women of America for heroic fortitude and moral bravery. Is it any wonder, then, that America should have produced a Washington, a Lee, a Grant, a Jackson, a McPherson or a Johnston, and a host of other illustrious chieftains, when they drew from their mothers' breast the devotion to principle that has made every American woman a queen and every American a sovereign? I see around me to-day the little ones who are the future mothers of a race of sovereigns, who, by the immutable law of nature, will vie with if not excel their forefathers. May God bless and protect the women of America, is the heartfelt and sincere prayer of every soldier.

"In conclusion, let us old soldiers, as was so eloquently and graphically described by Rev. Dr. Pierce yesterday in his memorial sermon, be able to say, when taps put out our lights and we hear the bugle call above, like St. Paul, 'We have made a good fight and are ready to depart.' Let us, while still in the field, bind in closer unity the bond of fraternal fellowship and keep pure and unsullied as the driven snow the great banner of liberty and the unbroken Union for which so much brothers' blood was shed, and the veterans of the North and the veterans of the South will be found side by side, working in fraternal harmony for our country's good, and cherishing and keeping green the memory of our departed comrades, leaving such a memory as will be cherished and nurtured by the blessings of those we leave behind."

MAY 30, 1890.

The Memorial day exercises at the Trinity cemetery on this occasion were a success. Promptly at 10 A. M., the procession moved from the G. A. R. hall down Elm and up Main street. W. F. Cottman acted as marshal of the day.

At the cemetery, where a large concourse of citizens helped very materially to swell the throng already there of the G. A. R. men, ex-Confederates and the woman's relief corps, the exercises were conducted in a hollow square around the G. A. R. cemetery lot, which is fourty-four feet square, raised about one foot above the surrounding ground, planted in Bermuda grass and surrounded by a row of brickwork five or six inches high.

The exercises which were had around this plat consisted first of the ritual programme of the Grand Army of the Republic, beginning the reading of general orders from national and department headquarters by the acting Adjutant for the day, Comrade E. G. Rust. An opening address by Commander J. M. Steere was followed by vocal music, "Rest, Spirit, Rest," by Messrs. Cole, Harris, Bolles and Cornett, a quartette of Dallas gentlemen, who kindly volunteered their voices for the occasion. Prayer was offered by Comrade Isaac B. Gibson, chaplain for the occasion. A voluntcer bass solo by Mr. Cole followed this, and then the firing of the usual military burial salute by the Dallas light artillery, with music by the martial band.

The decoration of the soldiers' graves by the members of the woman's relief corps, assisted by the children, was a solemn and impressive ceremony, beautiful in design and execution. The graves numbered but five on the plat, and not only these, but every other old soldiers' grave in the cemetery was decorated, which had previously been designated by a miniature flag of the United States. During all the exercises, two color-bearers occupied the center of the plat, with the stars and stripes and the flag of the George H. Thomas Post. The entire programme was carried out with precision and in good feeling, and the ex-Confederates present were pleased with what they saw and heard.

The line of march, going, was arranged to be on the street-car line leading to the cemetery, so that if an old soldier was compelled to fall out on the march the street car could carry him along.

The arrangement of the hollow square around the cemetery lot during the exercises gave all an opportunity to see the exercises and hear every word spoken. The quartette club, the burial salute and the military band added much to the occasion. Many ladies of Dallas were present and expressed themselves as pleased with the exercises.

After the singing of "America" by the entire audience present, the exercises closed to meet at the city park at 5 P. M. to hear the public speaking.

Colonel W. L. Crawford, the orator of the day, made a ringing speech, in the course of which he said:

"Who could have told twenty-five years ago that on the plains of Texas would have assembled to-day men proud of their national pages, who followed the standards of Grant and Logan and those that fought beneath the banners of Lee and Jackson? And yet it is so. We look into one another's faces to-day. We are no longer Federals and Confederates. We are the mightiest race of people into

whose hands the God of the inevitable ever gave control of the destinies of nations or men, wrung from the Anglo-Saxon, Norman and Celts—a people born to rule wherever they may be domiciled. I rejoice in the serenity of this day. I rejoice that a reunited people speak of Lincoln in words of blessing. Mothers whose sons yielded up their lives in the hopeless cause of the Confederacy owe their misfortune not to Lincoln, from whose lips an unkind or bitter word never sprung, whose heart in the midst of the most terrible and trying ordeal of war eternally and evermore overflowing with the milk of humanity. Whether in shedding tears over the remains of the gallant Ellsworth; or whether we hear the words of cheer he spoke to the men of the army of the republic on the field of Gettysburg, Lincoln stands the same, a philosopher, statesman and hero. For myself, although I have turned the mile post of the history of life, I would shoulder arms again rather than see the chains of slavery put upon limbs. I would fight for the flag of my country again rather than see this union of states dissolved. I rejoice that the institutions of slavery are dead. (Applause.) I rejoice that this is an indissoluble union of indestructible States, and I trust in God that it may always be perpetual to show to what lofty heights, what broad eminence, the Anglo-Saxon race under free institutions may attain.

"I rejoice, too, at our development. I rejoice that the little girls and boys of this generation are taught to reverence the graves of the fallen heroes of both armies. I rejoice in this because it keeps afresh in this country memories of the men and women of the heroic times of our war that ought not to perish. (Applause.) I regret that it could be found in the heart of any one to say that the sacrifices of the women of the North or South in the time of war should have been forgotten. (Applause.) I tell you that the spirit of the departed men of this country when they placed arms in the hands of their sons, and of the women who, with their own delicate hands and with their eyes bathed in tears, made the flag and gave it into the keeping of their sons, saying, 'Go, my boy, carry this flag where honor bids, and come back with it or upon it,' ought not to be forgotten. (Applause.)

"We are charged with preserving and maintaining free institutions. Is there a man here who carried a musket that does not remember some blessing from woman's lips that followed him from the old hearthstone to the battlefield? Is there one here who suffered with wounds in the hospital or on the field that has not occasion to gratefully remember the tender office of some blessed woman? Our children ought not to be permitted to forget them. Then you do a service to your country and justice to your own feelings of virtue when the mothers of to-day lead their little children and watch them strew flowers around the graves of fallen heroes of both armies. The war, with its disasters to the cause in which the hopes of my young manhood were wrapped, and in which I offered my best efforts, ended leaving no

stain on me. I rejoice at its results. I meet my brother man of the Federal army. I do not feel humiliated or degraded. Then I stood for my country as he stood by his; I stood for Texas, the State whose lone-star flag as a republic sheltered me in my infancy. I owe it to that State, my country. I fought for Texas as you fought for Massachusetts or New York. (Applause.) In these times of peace we meet in good fellowship, each rejoicing that in the other he finds the hero worthy of his steel. How measure the glory of Gettysburg, of Fredericksburg, or of the last charge, where the current wave of secession and rebellion reached its height? By the resistance it overcame. If the armies under Grant, Thomas and Logan had fought cowards, would Grant, Thomas and Logan and the brave men who stood beside them be entitled to the name of heroes? No one earns credit for striking a cripple; no man earns credit in this day for overcoming a foe not worthy of his steel. The unconquerable courage of the Confederate soldier made the glory of the Federal general. When we remember Grant let us look at him as a hero, let us see him as he handed back the sword to Lee. Place that to his credit. As we look to Lincoln let us remember every kind and generous act he did—that greatest of great men—and when you, my men of the Grand Army of the Republic, think of the Confederacy, remember only her suffering and all that she lost in that most terrible of wars. Slavery abolished, I rejoice with you in these things; but do not charge that which made heroes in bitterness to us. It was well that the war came when it did; that it was fought by the men who fought it and that it ended as it did end. We performed our duties faithfully and well, and we are thankful that there came from it a higher salvation—a better promise than the man who participated in it ever dreamed of. We can all rejoice in this day, returning as it will return blessed by the people of this country. May it, as each one of those here passes beyond the river to that eternal camping ground, be an incentive to the closer union of the people of this country!

"We are to-day the superior of the earth. Let this inspire every American heart of to-day. This 65,000,000 of people, blessed as we are with our free institutions, located as we are, upheld by the strong arm of our Government, can defy the civilization of the world to put foot upon these grounds and conquer or harm us. (Applause.)"

## TRINITY RIVER NAVIGATION.

While many skiffs and canoes had traversed the Trinity from Dallas to its mouth from the earliest settlement of the county, no steamboat had ever arrived at Dallas over this stream until in May, 1868, when Captain J. H. McGarvey and wife, with Philip Dugin, engineer, and one hand, arrived in a steamer called "Job Boat No. 1:" dimensions, 66 x 20 feet, bearing twenty-six tons' burden. This boat was licensed as the law required to traverse the waters on Galveston and its tributaries.

Mr. McGarvey was induced to steam up the Trinity to Dallas, for the sum of $500, paid him by the citizens of Dallas. After this boat remained at Dallas for many days, several of the citizens of Dallas took a trip down the Trinity in it as far as Mount East Fork. McGarvey, as he progressed on this trip, discoursed to the citizens how the channel of the river should be cleaned out in order to make the river navigable. On reaching Bois d'Arc island, about thirty miles by water of the two chutes that surrounded the island, McGarvey recommended that the main raft should not be interfered with, but that one chute should be closed and the other opened. It was so done, and it has ever since borne the name of "McGarvey's Pass."

After this the citizens became very enthusiastic over the navigation of the Trinity river, and a boat was built and launched in 1869, with dimensions eighty-seven feet in length, by eighteen wide. It bore the name of "Sallie Haynes," named after Mrs. Governor Barnett Gibbs, daughter of Mr. Haynes, one of the leading merchants of the city, then the belle of Dallas, and one of the most beautiful young ladies of Texas.

Subsequently a memorial was circulated over the counties bordering on the Trinity, between Dallas and the Galveston, asking the legislature to make an appropriation of $75,000 to remove the obstructions from the river, overhanging timber, etc. This memorial was placed in the hands of the Internal Improvement Company, during Governor Edmund J. Davis' administration, and a bill was prepared to meet the wishes of these citizens; but the legislature at that time being wild on railroad building, the bill, to use Colonel W. C. Wolff's language, "fell asleep in the hands of the committee, and has slept until this day."

A memorial was also presented to the members of the constitutional convention at the city of Austin, Texas, in 1869, of which the following is a copy:

"*To the Honorable President and members of the Constitutional Convention, now in session at the city of Austin:*

"Your memorialists, citizens of the county of Dallas, respectfully represent to your honorable body that the recent arrival of the steamboat Job Boat No. 1, Captain J. H. McGarvey, master, at the town of Dallas, establishes the fact that the Trinity river may be successfully navigated from the city of Galveston to the town of Dallas for six months annually, by the expenditure of a small sum of money in removing snags, leaning timber, and other obstructions between the town of Dallas and the mouth of East fork. An experienced steamboatman of twenty years' practice has proposed to citizens of Dallas county to remove all the obstructions in the river between the above designated points, so that boats of sufficient capacity to carry five hundred bales of cotton can be run on the river to Dallas for four months in the year, for the sum of five thousand dollars in specie. A project promising advantages so great to every department of industry and enterprise should demand the especial attention, not only of the people of Dallas county, but of the whole State. The benefits flowing to the people of Dallas county from the success of such an enterprise are not to be measured or

estimated by the small sum proposed to be expended; in fact, they are beyond enumeration, to the State, of opening up to successful navigation a stream penetrating her interior a distance of seven hundred miles from the seaboard, securing the rapid settlement of millions of acres of rich and fertile lands by thrifty and enterprising emigrants, which are now lying idle and yielding but little revenue to the State, and none to the owner. The saving in the single item of pine lumber in one year will fourfold repay the amount expended, besides the advantage of the great reduction in prices in the items of salt, sugar, iron and other articles of necessary consumption. The immense pineries of the counties of Anderson, Houston, and Walker, are almost valueless in their present condition, because of the slow and expensive means of transportation to the prairies, where every description of pine lumber is in constant demand. Navigation to Dallas, three months annually, would reduce the price of pine lumber one-half, thereby bringing it within the reach of every farmer to supply himself for the improvement of his farm and home.

"To raise the money by private contribution would naturally become onerous upon those who are determined upon the success of the enterprise, while those, for reasons whether selfish or otherwise, refusing to contribute, would reap an equal benefit. Therefore, your memorialists are impressed that a more proper and just course would be to levy a sufficient tax upon the property in Dallas county to raise the sum of five thousand dollars in specie, and as the citizens in the town of Dallas have signified their willingness, let the tax be so levied that one-third of the whole amount shall be paid by those owning property within the corporate limits of said town. Your memorialists are aware that more properly this petition should be presented to the legislature when it assembles, but the delay of such a course would compel the loss of the advantages at least one season, and perhaps more, the importance of which needs only to be mentioned to commend its reason. Feeling that you will not hesitate to act in a public matter of so much magnitude, and especially when those to be burdened are asking the action, we therefore ask your honorable body to pass an ordinance authorizing the police court of Dallas county to levy and collect a tax of five thousand dollars in specie upon on all property in Dallas county subject to ad-valorem taxation, said tax to be assessed upon the schedules or lists rendered to the assessor for the year 1868, said money to be expended under the direction of the police court in removing the obstructions in the Trinity river, between the town of Dallas and East fork. Provided, that one-third of the amount shall be collected from property situated within the corporate limits of the town of Dallas; and provided further, that the tax levied shall not be more than twenty cents on the hundred dollars, except on property within the corporate limits of the town of Dallas, which may be taxed as high as sixty cents for each hundred dollars.

DALLAS, TEXAS, June 4, 1868.

"Ben Long, M. Thevenet, J. A. Freeman, John Davis, Henry Noetzli, Jacob Vogel, Henry Brannon, Wesley Brannon, John Poindexter, J. Pinckney Thomas, Henry Boll, John Boll, John F. Barbier, Wm. A. Hartze, Joshua Addington, John L. Pyles, H. C. Caldwell, D. J. Capps, Thos. J. Brown, W. W. Peak, T. A. Wilson, J. J. Applin, Ed. C. Browder, J. B. Louckx, J. H. Wilson, J. W. Galbreath, M. G. Pitts, T. J. Pitts, Howard Mercer, R. D. Jones, F. F. Green, Thos. S. Moore, R. W. Daniel, B. B. Howell, Daniel

Cornwell, Thos. H. Nance, John King, Sam. King, J. Peak, Jas. Galbreath, A. J. Gouffe, L. Von Gronderbeek, Otto Frick, F. L. Behng, L. P. Hauser, Jacob Vogel, Julien Reverchon, Wm. Jackson, Jacob Tiler, Jas. C. Miller, S. H. Beeman, F. L. Churignon, J. D. Keaton, N. T. Johnson, W. A. Harwood, J. M. Brann, E. W. Field, A. L. Carnett, Martin Riggs, Wm. Irwin, Wm. B. Cole, S. Mayer, Wm. A. Riggs, W. H. Saunders, F. Davis, Wm. D. Waters, E. T. Myers, R. L. Sears, Frank M. Cox, Newton Hutchen, W. Von Gronderbeek, Alexius Barbier, F. Priot, G. Poitevin, J. Nusbaumer, M. Livy, J. McCommas, Chas. G. Vingard, Allen Collins, N. B. Owen, R. B. Gannaway, Jas. Winters, E. G. Bower, J. K. P. Record, N. M. Burford, T. G. T. Kendall, W. H. Ragsdale, J. M. Richards, Jonathan Petty, J. W. Bumpass, A. Pemberton W. M. L. Hall, J. W. Everett, Jas. O. Thomas, J. D. Kerfoot, W. Mays, John Chenault, John Coit, J. W. Cobb, T. B. Scott, H. L. Hicks, S. S. Jones, Sam. Dunaway, Isaac Jones, Enoch Strait, J. M. Martin, Isaac B. Webb, W. D. Chapman, Isaac Bates, Joseph Bigler, Raleigh C. Martin, R. D. Coughanour, Jas. H. Field, J. C. Drake, Jr., W. F. Flewellen, D. J. Ellis, J. K. White, Chas. R. Pryor, E. E. Russell, John P. Isbell, S. B. Stone, J. J. Beeman, J. M. Pruitt, J. W. Miller, H. C. Smidt, Amon McCommas, W. J. Pruitt, F. N. Humphreys, J. P. Beeman, L. B. Sands, F. F. Ball, Tom Johnson, Jas. McCommas, Andrew Pruitt, Q. J. H. Smith, T. J. Jackson, J. Jeffries, Lewis Pyles, G. L. Blewett, J. T. Corcoran, J. R. Fondren, J. B. Lowery, Geo. White, W. T. Gill, G. W. Hatter, Sam. Uhl, A. S. Clark, N. R. Fondren, George Marier, W. Cotton, John Caudle, R. S. Guy, Wm. Waters, John Harvey, Jerry Snow.

In 1873 the legislature did grant a subsidy in land certificates of 10,000 acres per mile to Captain Poitevant, a steamboat captain, and he removed the overhanging timbers and snags on the river as far as Magnolia, in Anderson county. At this point he stopped. He received, however, his certificates for land on contract, for his services. As many as fifty steamboats ran continuously from 1852 to 1874, up the Trinity river as high as Trinidad in Kaufman county; also to Porter's Bluff in Ellis county. A live shipping business of cotton of general freight was carried on. In the '70s, however, the railroads began to traverse the country and, under excitement over the rapid travel over these avennes of commerce, attention to navigation was lost; and so greatly were the people absorbed over the rapid transportation of railroads and the strides of business generally that the idea of traversing the Trinity river with steamboats seemed absolutely absurd. Bnt some of the pioneer settlers, knowing the history of the past, knew the idea perfectly feasible and continued to encourage efforts in that direction.

Colonel W. C. Wolff was the leading spirit to revive this interest lately excited among the citizens of Dallas. Having failed at several public meetings in Dallas to get a hearing, proposing the feasibility of the navigation of the Trinity, he finally succeeded in getting the attention of the Board of Trade of the city. At this hearing he aroused attention to say the least, and since then a live interest has been manifested by some of

the most influential citizens of the city. Among those most active are Captain Sidney Smith, Captain J. Pinck. Thomas, Colonel D. C. Mitchell, Colonel J. B. Simpson, Colonel Henry Exall and Hon. John H. Cochran and numerous others.

In July, 1890, John H. Cochran, J. Pinck. Thomas and W. C. Wolff secured a charter for a company known as "The Trinity Navigation and Improvement Company;" capital stock $100,000; shares $100 each. The following were the charter members:

J. Pinck. Thomas, James Arbuckle, A. L. Watts, B. M. Bond, W. H. Lemmons, C. E. Perry, J. H. Webster, Hugh Blakeney, D. C. Mitchell, W. C. Wolff. John H. Cochran, president; Sidney Smith, vice-president; James B. Simpson, treasurer.

This company built a steamboat 64 feet long and 12 feet across the deck, and launched it in the fall of 1891. It drew only seven inches light, and estimated to be 300-barrel capacity. It was used in cutting away obstructions from Dallas to Liberty, Texas. It is used at this time in shipping railroad ties to Riverside for the use of the International & Great Northern Railroad Company. This company, at a public meeting in Dallas, agreed to give away to a new company. Effective service is now being done to get the United States to make this a navigable stream.

The citizens have succeeded in arousing interest in Captain Flatau, an experienced and able steamboatman in the enterprise, and considerable attention has been excited generally. The following is an account of a meeting held in Dallas, February 2, 1892, and as published in the Dallas *News:*

The meeting in the auditorium of the city hall yesterday on the navigation of the Trinity river was largely attended, upward of 200 persons being present. Hon. John H. Cochran occupied the chair, and Mr. Leo Wolfson, secretary of the board of trade, performed the duties of secretary. Addressing the meeting, the chairman said it was not necessary to argue the importance of the navigation of the Trinity river to the future of Dallas. The undertaking, he proceeded, was neither visionary nor of recent birth. John Neely Bryan pitched his tent where Dallas stands because he considered it the head of navigation, and the only obstacle to navigation regarded by the early settlers was the raft at Bois d'Arc island, which to-day, with the aids and instrumentalities of science, could easily be removed. The last effort looking to the navigation of the river was the taking out of a charter last July to that end. In addition to the resources of the company had they available $500 cash, $100 worth of dynamite and $10 worth of coal oil, the river would now be navigable down to the raft. He recited the operation of the company in building a boat and clearing the river. With the aid of the people of Dallas the river, he asserted, would soon be navigated to the gulf and Dallas declared a water point. (Applause.)

Captain Ballard, commander of the Sallie Haynes, a Trinity river steamboat, named after Mrs. Barnett Gibbs; Captain Beeman, the pilot of that boat; Judge James Bently,

commander of Job Boat No. 1, which had successfully navigated the Trinity; Captain L. S. Flatau, of Pittsburg, Texas, who navigated the Trinity for years, and Judge A. B. Norton, the veteran editor at the Three Forks, were invited to seats on the platform.

Captain Flatau, who at short distance looks like a man of thirty-five, but over whose head forty-eight summers have rolled, addressed the meeting by invitation. He had, he said, navigated the Trinity for a long time without noticeable trouble, and he could not understand, in view of the bonanza offered by this water course, why the people of Dallas did not take a livelier interest in opening it up to commerce, than which nothing was more practicable. The narrowness of the Trinity, he proceeded, is an argument in its favor; for whenever a steamboat gets into a river that she fills navigation is easy; but when the river is wide and shallow there is trouble. This part of the Trinity river in which you think a steamboat cannot get along is the easiest navigation of the river. I used to steam up to Liberty, and I believe that I am the first man who ever navigated down the river; and I was the first who ever carried Buck's headlight at the jackstaff. I have come to Magnolia in the night and never had any trouble. I commanded the Cage. Once they sent Colonel Tucker from Dallas to know if I would not bring the Cage up to Dallas. I left Galveston light at the tail of the season and came up in the neighborhood of Bois d'Arc island (about fourteen miles below Dallas). It was at the time of the year when there was but little water in the river, and if the river had stayed up I would have come to Dallas. There is not a better river in the south than the Trinity. If the importance that exists for the navigation of the Trinity from Dallas were to exist in Illinois the river would be at once navigated. Why, with less necessity the people of Illinois have cut a canal 200 miles, largely through rock. You have no bars in the Trinity and only a few shoals, which nature has meant as a bed for locks—Kickapoo, White Rock and Cannon Ball shoals. You cannot put locks in an alluvial soil, but here is a foundation laid by nature for them. Talk of snags! I have steamboated on the upper Missouri, where snags look like the bristles on a hog. Snags under the water line cut no figure. The people of Dallas cannot afford in these times to let such an opportunity pass. Like all other true Texans I would like to see Dallas grow to a great city. To that end you must have a freight rate that will encourage manufactures and that you can acquire through the agency of the Trinity river. (Applause.) I would not ask better fun than to start from Galveston to Dallas with a well rigged boat if it were not for a few railroad bridges. All the rivers in the upper country are filled with boats, and if you will in a measure clear away the obstruction in the Trinity river the owners of those boats will make an effort to trade here. The value of timber along this river can only be appreciated by those acquainted with it—pin oak, ash and hickory. I have plied the Trin-

ity river night and day, and we pulled through the rafts. With a quart of glycerine and telegraph connection the raft will disappear. Think of what the Government did above Jefferson. Below Bois d'Arc island the river is filled with raft. There are eight or nine clay bends. Put a dynamite can under one of those bends and the water will wash it out. It will cost $550 or $670 a mile to Galveston from Dallas to make the Trinity river navigable. All the railroads to-day are nearly dead for some excuse to give you a cut rate. (Applause.) If it were not for the interstate commerce commission you would have it to-day down to B flat. I represent B. F. Avery & Sons, and if you could say to them here is a fifty per cent cut rate they would pull up from Fort Worth to-morrow and give you $10,000 bonus. Continuing, the speaker said that while civil engineers had performed wonders in their profession, practical pilots, men who knew how to cut and where to cut, were the men needed to clean out the river. A civil engineer had reported on the great difficulty presented at the mouth of the river. The speaker, when the river was low, steamed through the mouth, having lightered his cargo into two barges, which he towed to Galveston. By backing the enterprise, he said, the people of Dallas could count on half a dozen steamboats entering here within two years.

Mr. D. C. Mitchell—Yes; within one year.

Captain Flatau spoke of the river above Jefferson as a spring branch compared with the Trinity, and he reminded his listeners that owing to the increased rainfall in the Panhandle country and all over north Texas there is more water now in the Trinity than when he navigated it. A dam at White Rock or Kickapoo Falls, if it should be found necessary for low water, would, he insisted, back water almost up to Dallas. Concluding, he said: If you push this thing as you should Dallas will be the greatest distributing and manufacturing point in the South. Build a wall around Texas and we would not know that there was anybody elsewhere, such are our resources. The men in Dallas who own great brick blocks and annexes would be paid by digging a ditch to Galveston. (Applause).

Colonel W. C. Wolff offered the following resolutions and they were unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That a committee of ten, composed of two members of the County Commissioners court, two members of the City Council, two members of the Board of Trade and four members of the Trinity River Navigation and Improvement Company, be appointed to formulate and present the most feasible plan for the early reopening to navigation of the Trinity river from Dallas south to the county line. That all the counties bordering on the Trinity river from Dallas to the Gulf of Mexico be requested to consider our common interest in this enterprise and give their aid to this movement either by taking stock in the Trinity river navigation and improvement company or by giving lands and donations in money.

That all of said counties and all friends of the enterprise be requested to urge upon our representatives in Congress the importance of

making a reasonable appropriation to utilize this highway to the sea in order to develop the resources of the Trinity valley.

The chair appointed the following committee under the resolutions: From the City Council—Aldermen Webster and Harris; from the County Commissioners' Court—Judge Bower and T. B. Fisher; from the Board of Trade—S. W. S Duncan and John H. Taylor. From the Trinity River Navigation and Improvement company—Sydney Smith, J. P. Thomas, C. E. Perry and D. C. Mitchell.

The committee retired, and during their absence the meeting was entertained by Judge A. B. Norton, Judge Bentley, F. N. Oliver and General Gano with short addresses. Judge Norton said that no State in the Union was so well provided with water-courses as Texas. The Trinity was misnamed. It should have been called the Rio Grande, because it was the grandest river in Texas. In the early days of Texas, he said, speaking from recollection, all the cotton raised in the counties adjacent to this river was taken adown its bosom to Galveston. Legislature had given grand subsidies to railroads, but they did nothing for his great commercial highway. The speaker said that when he ran against Roger Q. Mills for Congress the main horse he rode was the navigation of rivers. He promised if elected to get a good appropriation with which to put the Trinity in a good navigable condition. He was not elected and he has since been as one crying in the wilderness. Concluding, Judge Norton said, and the sentiment was loudly cheered: Away with all party considerations; away with all divisions among men; stand shoulder to shoulder on the navigation of the Trinity river. It matters not who gets hold of the public teat. He only helps himself; but he who works for improvement of the navigation of the Trinity river works to carry out the designs of God.

Judge Bentley briefly reviewed his experience as a Trinity river captain, and he heartily indorsed the movement looking to the return of the use of that river as a highway of commerce.

THE COMMITTEE'S REPORT.

The committee appointed under the Wolff resolution presented the following report:

We, the undersigned, your committee, beg to make the following report, to-wit:

That whereas, the Trinity River Navigation and Improvement Company propose to open the Trinity river for navigation and thereby declare Dallas a water point, and propose at their own expense to canvass for and collect subscriptions for that purpose to be paid when Dallas is so declared a water point;

And whereas, they propose to turn the said subsidies over to three trustees to be used for that purpose; now therefore, we recommend the acceptance of their proposition and the election of the three trustees as mentioned, who shall receive all such funds and use the same in conjunction with the said Trinity Navigation and Improvement Company for the accomplishment of that object, returning to said Trinity Navigation and Improvement Company the remainder, if any, that may be left after said object has been accomplished.

It is also recommended that all citizens take stock in said Trinity River Navigation Company and that our members of Congress be instructed to at once take such action as they deem necessary to have Congress appropriate $500,000 for improving the navigation of the Trinity river from Dallas to its mouth at Galveston.

JOHN H. TAYLOR, Chairman.

The report was unanimously adopted.

Colonel W. C. Holland, Captain J. P. Murphy and Captain W. H. Prather were elected trustees under the resolutions.

The chair, speaking as president of the Trinity Navigation and Improvement Company, said that the directory consisted of thirteen members, seven of whom would resign to give place to subscribers to stock.

Colonel Holland suggested that Captain Flatau be at once sent to Washington to present the claims of the Trinity river before the River and Harbor Committee.

Captain Flatau said he had received letters from Congressmen Abbott and Culberson, asking him what the improvement of the river would cost. He had replied to the communications. He was willing to do what he could in the premises.

Arrangements were set afoot for Captain Flatau's trip to Washington, and the meeting then adjourned.

The following is the bill upon the subject of the navigation of the Trinity river originally introduced in Congress by Congressman Abbott April 28, 1892, and as reported by the committee on rivers and harbors and called up in the House of Representatives by Congressman Charles Stewart for Mr. Abbott, and passed in the House the 20th instant. There is no doubt about it passing the senate and becoming a law quite favorable indeed to this great Dallas enterprise:

Mr. Stewart of Texas, from the Committee on Rivers and Harbors, reported the following bill in lieu of H. R. 8449:

A bill to authorize the Trinity Navigation Company to open to navigation the Trinity river in the State of Texas.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Trinity Navigation Company, a corporation created and existing under and by virtue of the general laws of the State of Texas, or its successors and assigns, be, and are hereby authorized and empowered to open to navigation the Trinity river in the state of Texas, from the town of Liberty to the city of Dallas, in said state, and to this end said company, its successors or assigns, are authorized to remove all logs and rafts and stones from the water bed of said river, as well as other obstructions found in said river, so as to secure safe passage for such vessels as may navigate the same; said company is further authorized and empowered to construct such locks and dams as said company deem proper and necessary, and to do and perform any and all such acts and to make such improvements on said river and its banks as may be proper and necessary to secure safe navigation of said river at low water between the points named for steamboats having a draft of not less than three feet:

SEC. 2. That in consideration of the labor and expense incurred and to be incurred by said Trinity Navigation Company in opening said river to navigation, the same is hereby authorized and empowered to charge and collect such tolls therefor as may be prescribed by the regulations that may be made from time to time by the secretary of the treasury of the United States.

SEC. 3. That within two years of the passage of this act, said company shall begin the work of improving the navigation of said river, and shall proceed with said work as ex-

peditiously as possible until said work is completed, otherwise the rights hereby granted shall be forfeited.

Sec. 4. That the United States reserves the right at any time during the progress of the work on said river or at any time after the same is completed to take charge of said river and the works of said company and in the exercise of this reserved right shall have the option of taking said works at their original cost, or at their actual value at the time of taking the same, and the actual value thereof shall be ascertained by three officers of the engineer corps of the army of the United States, to be appointed by the secretary of war; provided that, in estimating the value of said works to be paid for by the United States, the franchise of said corporation resulting either from this act or derived by it from the State of Texas shall not be considered or estimated.

Sec. 5. That the right to collect tolls on said river under this act shall not accrue to said company until it shall have improved said river between the town of Buffalo, in the county of Anderson, in the State of Texas, and the city of Dallas, so that between said points, at the lowest stage of water, steamboats having a draft of not less than three feet can navigate the same, and in no event shall tolls be charged for the use of said river below the town of Liberty, in Liberty county, in the State of Texas.

## RAILROAD FACILITIES.

For any city to become a great commercial center she must have able means of transportation either by water or railroad. Dallas in her earlier stages of city development, when she realized that it was possible for her to become the great metropolis of the State, began to exert every effort to secure the railroad line reaching through the southwest; and the first subsidy voted by this ambitious and enterprising city, then comparatively small, was in 1872, prior to any prohibition by the State constitution to such subsidies given by a vote of the people which now exist, and was $100,000 to the Texas & Pacific railroad, which was then being constructed westward from Texarkana.

The shrewd and enterprising citizens then of Dallas, foreseeing the importance of having at this point the intersection of this great eastern and western line, and the Houston & Texas Central running north and south, which was at that time driving with rapid speed north from Houston into the Indian Territory, determined to use every means possible to have this intersection. So she was liberal in her donation, accomplished her aims and thereby in this happy arrangement made Dallas in many respects the railroad city of north Texas.

Being ambitious of attaining the proportions of a great city, she was yet unsatisfied, and even in those early days she had her eyes open to the importance of connection with the Panhandle and the great Northwest, and only a proposition had to be made to build a road from Dallas to Wichita Falls, Texas, to open that territory of rich prairie lands adapted specially to the raising of small grain, when Dallas steps to the front with another $100,000. This line, however, was built only as far as Denton, at which point it

was absorbed by the Missouri Pacific and made a branch of that great system.

These were the only subsidies voted by the people. Since then the constitution of the State has been so amended as to revoke the power of the people to do that. However, the liberal spirit of the citizens has never been quenched, and thousands of dollars have been most generously donated in the way of private donations to secure the other great lines that now radiate in eleven directions from Dallas.

After these the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe, a line direct from Galveston, was secured and made connection with the Missouri Pacific at Greenville and the St. Louis & San Francisco at Paris, giving Dallas two other great avenues of commerce, which has ever been her pride and boast. This Missouri Pacific system a short time afterward extended their branch, reaching from Denton to Dallas on to Hillsboro, where it joins the main line of the great Missouri Pacific system, now the Missouri, Kansas & Texas.

The Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe did not stop at Greenville, but extended on as far as Paris, where it made connection with the St. Louis & San Francisco, thereby giving another direct outlet to the East.

The Texas Trunk was early put into operation. Extending in a southeasterly direction it traverses a rich country and opens up to connection with Dallas one of the finest timbered sections in the State, and indeed in the Union. This line was bought by the Southern Pacific Railroad Company in the spring of 1892. So it is apparent that nearly all the Texas railroads lead to Dallas, and it is said that those roads now being operated in the State and not coming into Dallas contemplate doing so as soon as practicable!

It is certainly an evident fact now that no railroad can come into north Texas with the purpose of having a Texas trade without paying tribute to the city of Dallas. About four years ago, General Geo. F. Alfred organized another railroad company, called the Dallas, Archer & Pacific (now the Dallas, Pacific & Southeastern), was its first president, and was succeeded in the presidency on account of failing health by Colonel J. E. Henderson. Nearly 100 miles of this road were graded into the great Panhandle, bifurcating the rich country between the Texas & Pacific and Fort Worth & Denver railroads, and penetrating the richest coal belt in the State. The hard times and money pressure following the collapse of the Barry boom suspended construction for the time being, but it will soon be resumed, and this great artery of commerce will then be pushed forward to Albuquerque, New Mexico, thus making connection with the Atlantic & Pacific for San Francisco, and making a through line from San Francisco to New Orleans, about 400 miles shorter than any transcontinental line now in existence.

The following shows the number of yards of track and sidings of the different railroads in the limits of the city of Dallas:

| | YARDS. |
|---|---|
| Texas & Pacific railway—main line | 6,100 |
| " " " sidings | 4,150 |
| " " " switches | 800 |
| Missouri, Kansas & Texas railway—Dallas and Greenville, main line | 6,000 |
| Dallas & Waco " " | 4,800 |
| " " " switches | 200 |
| Dallas & Wichita railway—main line | 5,400 |
| " " " " switches | 100 |
| Other sidings and switches of the M. K. & T. system | 3,850 |
| Texas Trunk railway—main line | 2,400 |
| " " " sidings | 600 |
| " " " switches | 100 |
| Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe railway—main line | 10,650 |
| " " " sidings | 4,500 |
| " " " switches | 1,100 |
| Houston & Texas Central railway—main line | 11,700 |
| " " " sidings | 2,800 |
| " " " switches | 700 |
| Total yards | 65,950 |

or 37.47 miles of railroad track (not including street and rapid-transit lines) in the city limits.

## TEXAS STATE FAIR AND DALLAS EXPOSITION.

No institution has ever been established in Dallas county that has ever attracted more attention from abroad and excited more pride among the citizens, not only of Dallas county, but also throughout the entire State, than the Texas State Fair, and Dallas Exposition. It has not only impressed the people abroad that Dallas is the foremost city in the State, but also that her citizens cannot be surpassed in enterprise and vim.

It is located on a beautiful rolling prairie east of the city, about two miles from the courthouse; and there are to the ground a rapid-transit electric street-car line, and the Missouri & Pacific railroad also runs by the ground, thereby affording ample accommodation to the immense crowds that gather in Dallas, to witness the great exhibition each year. For an elaborate detail of the history of this great institution, we give in full an article written by Sidney Smith of Dallas, ex-secretary of the association, and published in October (1891) issue of *The Round Table*, a literary monthly journal of the city.

The following are the present officers of the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition: J. E. Schneider, president; J. N. Simpson, vice-president; J. S. Armstrong, treasurer; C. A. Cour, secretary.

The present managers are making great efforts to make the coming fair of October, 1892, the grandest of all previously exhibited.

This great fair has certainly gained a national reputation, and men of national reputation have met the people of Texas, and delivered addresses on subjects of interest on such occasions. Among the most noted from a distance were Hon. Francis, Governor of Missouri, and Hon. Robert Taylor, then Governor of Tennessee. On the day Governor Francis delivered his address, there were so many Missourians present rejoicing in enthusiastic demonstrations, that it seemed Missourians only lived in Texas; and when Bob Taylor came, he felt as if he were at home in Tennessee. Everybody seemed to him to be from his State. Tennesseans flocked in from every section of the State, and, like the Missourians, appeared to populate the State. And when that great young orator, Henry W. Grady, of Georgia, the pride and boast of the South, came, Georgians

flocked to hear him in thousands; and just such another day was never witnessed before or since the 27th day of October, the day this most eloquent and divinely gifted young orator of Georgia, delivered his great oration, said by many to have been really the greatest speech of his life. As it has been pronounced as a gem of literary production to be preserved in history, and as it was one of the greatest speeches ever delivered in Dallas county, we give it nearly in full, together with the invitation sent him, the correspondence, and arrangement made by the committee of reception.

"Probably no one enterprise in the whole history of Dallas developed so great a surprise, even to its projectors themselves, and has brought and continues to bring such lasting and material benefits to the city and to the State at large, as the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition. Its organization was completed in the early part of 1886, the following named gentlemen being chosen as directors, to serve for the first year: J. B. Simpson, T. L. Marsalis, Alexander Sanger, J. S. Armstrong, W. J. Keller, J. M. Wendelken, E. M. Reardon, W. H. Gaston, B. Blankenship, who elected James B. Simpson president and Sydney Smith, secretary, with C. A. Cour as assistant, and Mrs. Sydney Smith, as superintendent of the Ladies Department. Captain W. M. Johnson, who had formerly served the city for eight years in that capacity, was appointed as engineer in charge of grounds, and Judge J. H. Dills, of Sherman, Texas, was employed to lay off and build the race track.

"The selection of the site was concluded in April, and work begun in July of that year. From that time until October 26—the opening day—ninety acres of wild, unimproved hog-wallow prairie had been transformed into a beautiful park. The citizens of Dallas themselves could hardly realize how such a transformation could have taken place, and visitors from abroad positively refused to believe that these beautiful grounds, complete in every requirement for a first-class fair and exposition, were the results of less than four months' work. But to effect this mighty change had required the continuous labors of more than 300 carpenters and 150 two-mule teams from July to the night of October 25. The gates were thrown open the morning of the 26th, and neither the sound of hammer nor saw could be heard on the grounds. The work was complete. It had ceased at 12 o'clock the night before.

"Each member of that directory had put his shoulder to the wheel, and it was said that the executive committee and secretary had parted each night at 12 o'clock to meet on the grounds at 7 o'clock the next morning. To be a member of that directory in good standing, meant almost a total neglect of private business as well as the loan of money and credit with which to carry forward the enterprise.

"Dallas had two fairs on her hands that year, each contending for the supremacy and each managed by her liveliest business men. The entire State was ablaze with excitement over this freak, and the general opinion was that Dallas was smartly overdoing the fair

business; but Dallas as usual was equal to the occasion, and hence both fairs continued to a successful holding the same week. Fair stock, it is true, was not much sought after by the average citizen, and humanity could not resist the temptation of taking advantage of this rivalry, by bidding each a Godspeed and helping neither. As an evidence of this, when the first fair had closed its gates after a run of eleven days, $179,000 had been expended in the purchase of grounds, erection of buildings, cost of premiums, purses, etc., and $50,000 had been taken in from visitors; the entire stock paid in covered less than $27,000, and more than half of this amount had been paid in by the directors themselves, who, in addition to this, were carrying the entire indebtedness of the association in their own personal accounts. But the fair had been a grand success and the entire city was in smiles over its happy effects.

"More than one hundred thousand visitors had seen Dallas, and each had left behind him a few dollars, aggregating, it was estimated, more than five hundred thousand dollars which had circulated in and through every style of business. None so humble that did not receive a part, and none so grand as to ignore its good effects. Congratulations seemed to be the order of the day, and a general good feeling was felt all over the city. The two rival fairs were at once consolidated, the charter of each being canceled and a new company organized with increased capital stock. The name selected was the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition, being a consolidation of the names as well as the interests of the former rivals. The following named gentlemen, former directors of the two rival associations, were chosen as directors of the new: James Maroney, R. V. Tompkins, T. L. Marsalis, W. H. Gaston, J. A. Hughes, B. Blankenship, A. J. Porter, E. M. Reardon, J. E. Schneider, F. M. Cockrell, Alexander Sanger, C. A. Keating, A. B. Taber. James Moroney was elected president, and Sydney Smith was again elected secretary, with C. A. Cour as assistant.

"Each of the rival grounds was offered for sale to the new company, and over the entrance gate of the one selected was inscribed "The Texas State Fair," locked in hands with "The Dallas Exposition," thereby publishing to the world that all conflicting interests had been blended in name as well as deed for the good of the common cause. Immediate preparations were set on foot for a grand entertainment.

"The grounds were increased by the purchase of thirty acres additional ground and the erection of such new buildings as were necessary to accommodate the increased demands from exhibitors.

"The gates were thrown open October 20, 1887, and closed on November 5, following; the result of which cannot be better told than by quoting from the files of The Dallas *News* of December of that year, giving in full the secretary's annual report of that year, which closed as follows: 'In conclusion I beg to report that the total cost of your real estate, $49,980, covers a body of land 120

acres in extent and situated less than two miles from the center of your city, and taking into consideration the fact that lands adjoining these are now selling for $1,500 to $2,000 per acre as fast as they are put on the market. I do not think it an over-estimate to place yours at the maximum, viz.: $180,000.

"'The total cost of your building and improvement account, $177,322.71, covers a full mile regulation track first-class in every respect, five miles of graveled drives and walks inside your grounds, an exposition building 200 x 300 feet; a horticultural hall 60 x 180 feet; a farm and mill product hall 16 x 200 feet; a poultry building 16 x 200 feet; a geological hall 45 x 45 feet; an agricultural implement hall 60 x 600 feet; a power hall 75 x 300 feet, and fitted with all necessary boilers, engines, shafting and pulleys; two rows of privilege booths, one 48 x 200 feet, and the other 50 x 200 feet; a grand stand 50 x 250 feet; 134 race stables 12 x 14 feet each; 100 exhibition horse stables 10 x 12 feet each; 500 stalls for cattle, and pens for 500 sheep and swine. Your grounds are supplied with water through 5,000 feet of service pipe, owned by your association, and they are ornamented by shade trees, evergreens, flowering shrubs and roses donated to you by exhibitors, and the whole is enclosed by an eight-foot tight board painted fence, some 10,000 feet in length. The great St. Louis Exposition, standing today without an equal, and as a living memorial to the city's enterprise, located in the midst of her 300,000 population, supported by 2,000 stockholders, with a capital stock of $1,000,000, aided by her trades unions, her veiled prophets, her brilliant street illuminations, and honored by the presence of our nation's ruler, held open doors for forty days, with $126,000 receipts.

"'The Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition, a mere infant in age, scarce two years old, located in a city of less than 50,000 souls, and aided by nothing save its own merits, ran seventeen days and took in $78,916.'"

"The comparison speaks for itself. Thus closed the second fair. The clouds of doubt and adversity began to break away and let in the sunshine and prosperity, and it became a permanency.

"The public with one accord began to appreciate, and pronounced it a most potent factor in the development of the many advantages and vast resources of the State at large, and the third entertainment was organized with J. S. Armstrong, one of the old stand-bys, as president, who was supported by a directory composed of the veterans who had enlisted on the first call and who fell in ranks confident of the glorious success which crowned their efforts during the twenty-one days—October 11 to 31, 1888—they held open gates.

"The Fourth Annual Fair and Exposition October 15 to 27, 1889, was organized with the Hon. Henry Exall at the helm as president, C. A. Cour as secretary, with Leo Wolfson assistant, and Mrs. R. L. Barlow in charge of the Ladies' Department.

"It being a generally conceded fact that Colonel Exall was one of the best known men in the State, bright, active, courteous and popular, a bundle of concentrated energy, with Texas permanently lodged in his brain and her best interests at heart, it is not to be wondered at that under his administration the association scored another brilliant success, both as to the receipts and the pleasure and agreeable manner in which the crowd was handled and entertained. Encouraged by the great benefits derived from exhibitions at the previous fairs of 1887, 1888 and 1889, the attention of the country seemed to have been attracted. Live-stock breeders and raisers, manufacturers, merchants, mechanics, miners and educators, representing twenty-one States in our Union, had entered the list as exhibitors and seemed settled in the opinion that an exhibit by them at the Great Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition would reap for them rich rewards.

"Prominent counties in different portions of our State recognized the fact that in no better way could they lay before the capitalist and the home-seeker their many claims and inducements, than by an exhibit of their soil products and general resources at these great fairs and expositions. Indeed, so great had grown the general interest that months before the opening day every available foot of space had been taken, and when the fifth entertainment was organized, with J. S. Armstrong as president in charge, the demand for more space had grown so pressing the management was forced either to increase facilities or dwarf the proportions of a Dallas enterprise far below the expectancy of the public. The former course was adopted, and every comfort and facility for both the visitor and exhibitor were prepared. An arena with grand stand attached was prepared for the better exhibition of stock of all kinds. A music hall, with a seating capacity of 3,000, was built for the music-loving class of visitors, and the Ladies' and Art Department, which had assumed such colossal proportions as to count their exhibitors from nearly every county in Texas, and from more than twenty-five different States of our Union, and which had grown to be one of the chief attractions of the Fair and Exposition, was fitted up in elegant apartments consisting of twelve rooms all connected with portiere openings, and in which were collected and classified the deft handiwork of women, showing their skill with the needle, and the artist with pencil and brush. In fact, nothing was left undone that ingenuity could devise or money procure for the entertainment as well as the education of the crowds of visitors who were expected to throng their gates. This entertainment opened its gates on October 18, 1890, and closed on the 2d day of November following, with total receipts of $105,000 as the offerings of a generous public in their appreciation of the grandest entertainment that had ever been given in the Southwest.

"It is a difficult task to properly estimate and appreciate the great benefit which this institution has brought to the State of Texas, and too much praise cannot well be accorded

to the few citizens who stood by it in its infancy and spared neither their time nor their money to uphold it in the face of all doubts and evil prophecies as to its certain failure. From the beginning they outlined a broad-gauge policy, all sectional tendency was ignored, and not Dallas in particular, but the interests and resources of the entire State were considered in every move. Exhibition accommodations, unsurpassed, were furnished free of cost. Premiums equal to any in the history of fairs and expositions, were offered and paid. Entertainments of every kind were procured for the amusement of visitors.

"Band leaders with justly won laurels all over the civilized world, were employed in the musical department; and no visitor from any section where music is sung or played but who could hear some of the melodies of his fatherland at these entertainments.

"Three hundred and eighty-three thousand dollars comprise the receipts from the five entertainments which have already been given —and more than 500,000 people have seen Dallas and Texas by reason of these fairs and expositions.

"Estimating that each left behind him $10 during his stay in the State, and the magnificent total of $5,000,000 has been parceled out into every style and grade of business, to say nothing of the millions of dollars invested in Texas, brought here by the wonderful resources of the State as shown up in miniature at the grand exhibits made by Texas counties at these fairs.

"The Sixth Annual Entertainment, which opens on October 17, 1891, is championed by the Hon. W. C. Connor as president, assisted by C. A. Conr as secretary, with Leo Wolfson as assistant, and Mrs. Sydney Smith in charge of the Ladies' and Art Departments.

"With this corps of able assistants who have grown with the growth and strengthened with the strength of this institution, their labors and experience guided by their chief, whose record for the past four years as Mayor of Dallas has made his name a synonym of tact, talent and affability, assure the public that the coming entertainment will far surpass all of its predecessors.

"Twenty-eight thousand dollars are offered as purses in the racing department alone; and the running entries which have just closed show the roster to be 221. This department, under the personal supervision of A. W. Campbell, a horseman of national reputation for cool judgment and fairness on all racing matters, now numbers its entries from every State from California to Kentucky.

"General Stanley, the courteous gentleman and commandant of the Department of the Southwest, has kindly consented to attend this fair and will bring with him a troop of United States cavalry, and also the artillery commanded by the genial and ever popular Major Burbanks, and the exposition drills given by these well trained troops, will, of themselves, be worth all the cost and time it takes to see them.

"Liberati, the world-renowned cornetist, has been secured to preside over the musical

feature of the occasion. His name alone is an assurance of all that is refined and elegant in music, and he brings with him fifty-one men, each an artist in his own line.

"Kiralfy, who to the spectacular drama is what Barnum was to the circus, will occupy the Musical Hall nightly with his 100 people in the great spectacular of Around the World in Eighty Days.

"These are but some of the many attractions which have been procured, which, added to the grand display of the educational interests, the soil and manufactured products, the mineral, ore, coal and timber resources of the Empire State; and these, combined with the immense stock shows, from the Northwest as well as from Texas, will furnish a pleasant day of education, entertainment and diversion for every visitor who may chance to come within their gates."

INVITATION TO HENRY W. GRADY, ESQ.

"In answer to the call of the directors of the fair in *The News* a few days ago, quite a number of the young men of Dallas met at the Merchants' Exchange to arrange to cooperate with the directors of the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition in celebrating Texas day of the programme of entertainment to be present in October. They decided to invite Henry W. Grady, of Atlanta, Georgia, a distinguished young orator to deliver an address upon the development of the South with special reference to Texas. This evening the invitation from the young men, accompanied by one from the directors, will be forwarded. Charles Fred. Tucker, Esq., who was a college mate of Mr. Grady, will be asked to write a personal letter urging acceptance.

"The invitation gotten up by the young men is very beautiful. It was arranged by Mr. J. C. Patton, chairman of the committee, and the pen engraving was designed by Prof. D. A. Griffitts. At the top of the first page are the words To the Hon. Henry W. Grady, Atlanta, Georgia,—elegantly written below which and in the center is a neat star worked as if finely lithographed, and across the face is written 'Invitation.' At the bottom are the words 'From the young men of Dallas, Texas.' The invitation on the second page is superbly written. Then come the names of the young men. There are nine leaves in all, and bound together at the top with red, white and blue ribbons, tied in lovely bows with ends hanging entirely over the front page. The following are the names of the young gentlemen who extended the invitation: James C. Patton, chairman; Bartlett Sinclair, Kenneth Force, R. C. Porter, A. B. George, W. J. J. Smith, A. P. Wozencraft, Lafayette Fitzhugh, S. P. Morris, E. S. Lauderdale, Z. T. White, J. Wellborn Jack, Fred. Porter, Thos. Buford, T. M. Jones, A. S. O'Neale, George C. Cole, Wm. J. Moroney, Geo. H. Plowman, Joe M. Dickson, K. K. Legett, C. F. Crutcher, W. E. Hawkins, Frank M. Crutcher, C. A. Culberson, Dudley G. Wooten, S. A. Leake, J. J. Eckford, J. S. Groce, P. Gray, W. H. Clark, Owen D. Burnette, Phil. B. Miller, H. L. McLaurin, H. I. Phillip, Charles Henning, Thomas Scurry, E. G. Knight, D. A.

Griffitts, T. M. Campbell, W. J. Porter, Claude A. Cour, D. Scruggs, C. B. Lewis, E. R. Fonda, L. A. Garrison, Otto S. Lammers, John N. Baker, M. Trice, Linus S. Kinder, F. D. Cosby, John T. Ginnocchio, S. S. Long, W. B. Wilmans, T. L. Monagan, Eugene Marshall, Joe Record, D. H. Eldridge, R. M. Miers.

"A *News* man called on President Armstrong at his headquarters at the fair grounds and learned what may be found in the following letter:

"ATLANTA, Georgia, October. 11.

"*Mr. J. S. Armstrong, president of the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition.*

*My Dear Sir*—I write you because I have misplaced the letter addressed to me by the representative of your association, and which came by even mail, with the invitation from the young men of Dallas to be present at your fair on October 27, and make an address. I have officially notified Mr. Patton, as chairman of the committee of the young men of Dallas, of my acceptance of the invitation; and I now write to you to ask for certain details as to the date and as to what is expected of me. I regret that I have not been able to make this acceptance earlier, but I did not see my way clear to coming at all when I first received the invitation and held it up in the hope that I might work out the way to accept it, which I have done. I propose to leave here about the 24th and reach Dallas on the 26th. President Norton of the Louisville & Nashville roads has tendered me his private car and a number of my friends will go with me, including Governor Gordon, ex-Governor McDaniel, Judge Newman, Senator Colquitt, Mr. Evan P. Howell, my partner in the constitution, Hon. A. O. Bacon, Speaker Little and a half dozen others of the leading citizens of Georgia. We will probably pick up Senator Morgan of Alabama on our way through that State. It is possible that President Norton of the Louisville & Nashville road and John H. Inman of New York will come with us; also S. M. Inman of Atlanta. If so they will use John Inman's car and will fill it with a number of New York and Richmond capitalists. We will be comfortably fixed in our car and provided with everything, so that no arrangement need to be made to entertain myself and my friends. It is probable that we may remain in Dallas for two days and will go to see the State capitol, as Mr. Thomas of our capitol commission will be one of the party, and we may take a three or four days' trip through Texas, I do not desire, nor do my friends, to take one moment of your time that will necessarily be occupied while we are there, and we will be able to take care of ourselves while in Texas. I simply give you our programme in order that you may see that you can put me in whenever you please in your proceedings. I am going to make a feature of reporting the Fair for the *Constitution* and will probably send Mr. Cooper of my staff to Dallas three or four days ahead of my coming. In that event I shall ask your courtesy in his behalf, and that you will see that he has access to all legitimate avenues of information.

"I will be obliged if you can give me any information on these points. When am I to speak? At what time of day? In open air, or in hall? I should very much prefer the latter. What will be the probable size of the audience? I ask this because I have fears of my voice, although I have frequently been heard with ease by ten or twelve thousand people. Now, then, is it necessary that

I should take the especial subject suggested in the invitation? I prefer to make the address on the South, its opportunities, and the duties of its young men; and I would perhaps not be able to devote as much of it to Texas as your people might wish. Yours very truly, H. W. GRADY."

The following also speaks for itself:

ATLANTA, GEORGIA, October 11, 1888.

*J. C. Patton, Esq., Dallas, Texas.*

"*My Dear Sir*—As I advised you by telegraph this morning, it gives me pleasure to be able to accept the kind invitation of the young men of Dallas to be present at your State Fair on October 27, and deliver an address. Let me assure you that no honor could be paid me that I value more highly than to be asked by the young men of the South to come into council with them as to what we had best do to get the South a fuller independence than our fathers ever sought to compel in the forum by their eloquence, or to win in the field by their swords. Thanking you especially for the kind words in which the invitation was conveyed, and the young men associated with you for their courteous compliment, I am yours very truly,

"H. W. GRADY."

The programme as arranged on reception and entertainment was thus announced:

Next Friday Honorable Henry W. Grady and party will arrive in the city, and be present at the Fair on Texas Day. The following is the programme for their reception and entertainment:

1. An informal reception at the Windsor Friday evening from 8 to 10.

2. Saturday—A drive through the city from the Windsor at 9:30 a. m., reaching the Fair grounds at 11 a. m. At 11:30 a. m. Mr. Grady will speak from the stand fronting the grand stand.

3. Between 1 and 2 p. m. a lunch will be served to the guests in the club room at the Fair grounds.

4. At 3 p. m. there will be speaking by Governor Gordon and others, the speakers to be introduced by Messrs. Gibbs, Tucker, Exall and Simpson.

The following comprise the entire reception committee:

James B. Simpson, chairman; Sawnie Robertson, Chas. Fred Tucker, Barnett Gibbs, Henry Exall, W. E. Hughes, W. C. Connor, J. C. Patton, C. A. Culberson, Dudley Wooten, N. W. Fairbanks, T. V. Rhodes, J. J. Eckford, W. L. Cabell, W. L. Crawford, R. E. Cowart.

MR. GRADY'S GREAT SPEECH

was made to a gathering of upward of 10,000 Texans, and it concerned the future of the two races, what the South owes the negro, and what his place in progress should be: the wonderful possibilities of the South.

Texas Day at the Fair was made memorable by the address of the Honorable Henry W. Grady, of the Atlanta *Constitution*. If there were any doubt of his popularity in Texas it were only necessary to call in evidence his magnificent audience. So great was it that had he

"A hundred mouths,
A hundred tongues,
An iron throat
Inspired with brazen lungs,"

the sound of his voice could not have reached the last of the multitude. The grand stand,

with a seating capacity of 7,000, was packed, as also was the large space in front of and under it. The gathering was estimated at 10,000, but that does not cover all who had come to hear Mr. Grady, for large bodies of people, after discovering that the could not get within hearing distance walked away resolved to read his speech in the *News*. Shortly before 11 o'clock Liberati's band struck up an operatic air, which, though beautiful, did not contain the kind of fire that the crowd wanted to warm their souls at; but they were equal to the occasion, and "Dixie," uttered in a squeaky voice at the reporters' stand, went from mouth to mouth until it reached a mighty yell. The band then struck up that tune so sacred to past memories, and it was cheered at every one of its angles. As the last strains of Dixie died away Mr. Grady and the other distinguished orators mounted the stand, which, owing to hurry, and, perhaps, a little confusion, had been erected without ornamentation. Mr. Grady was introduced by Mr. Charles Fred Tucker, whose speech was quite lengthy and frequently interrupted by calls for Grady—calls that were indicative of the impatience of the throng and not intended to be disrespectful of Mr. Tucker.

Mr. Grady began his address without even the customary preface, "Ladies and gentlemen." He seemingly felt that he was addressing the South collectively, and that no such preface was necessary. The delivery of his address consumed about an hour and a half, and he throughout held complete control of his audience, whom he swayed with marked emotional effect, and whose applause was at times and ofttimes deafening. He said:

"Who saves his country saves all things, and all things saved will bless him. Who lets his country die, lets all things die, and all things dying curse him."

These words are graven on the statue of Benjamin H. Hill in the city of Atlanta, and in their spirit I shall speak to you to-day.

Mr. President and Fellow Citizens: I salute the first city of the grandest State of the greatest government on this earth. In paying earnest compliment to this thriving city and this generous multitude, I need not cumber speech with argument or statistics. It is enough to say that my friends and myself make obeisance this morning to the chief metropolis of the State of Texas. If it but holds this pre-eminence—and who can doubt in this auspicious presence that it will—the uprising tide of Texas' prosperity will carry it to glories unspeakable. For I say in soberness, the future of this marvelous and amazing empire, that gives broader and deeper significance to statehood by accepting its modest naming, the mind of man can neither measure nor comprehend.

I shall be pardoned for resisting the inspiration of this presence and adhering to-day to blunt and rigorous speech, for there are times when fine words are paltry, and this seems to me to be such a time. So I shall turn away from the thunders of the political battle upon which every American hangs intent, and repress the ardor that at this time rises in every American heart; for there are issues that strike deeper than any political theory has reached, and conditions of which partisanry has taken and can take but little account. Let me therefore with studied plainness, and with such precision as possible, in a spirit of fraternity that is broader than party limita-

tions, and deeper than political motive, discuss with you certain problems upon the wise and prompt solution of which depends the glory and prosperity of the South.

But why, for let us make our way slowly, why the South? In an indivisible Union, in a republic against the integrity of which sword shall never be drawn or mortal hand uplifted, and in which the rich blood gathering in the common heart is sent throbbing into every part of the body politic, why is one section held separated from the rest in alien consideration? We can understand why this should be so in a city that has a community of local interests, or in a State still clothed in that sovereignty of which the debates of peace and the storm of war have not stripped her. But why should a number of States, stretching from Richmond to Galveston, together by no local interests, held in no autonomy, be thus combined and drawn into a common center? That man would be absurd who declaimed in Buffalo against the wrongs of the Middle States, or who demanded in Chicago a convention for the West, to consider the needs of that section. If then it be provincialism that holds the South together, let us outgrow it; if it be sectionalism let us root it out of our hearts; but if it be something deeper than these and essential to our system, let us declare it with frankness, consider it with respect, defend it with firmness and in dignity abide its consequence. What is it that holds the Southern States, though true in thought and deed to the Union, so closely bound in sympathy to-day? For a century these States championed a governmental theory, but that, having triumphed in every forum, fell at last by the sword. They maintained an institution, but that having been administered in the fullest wisdom of men, fell at last last in the higher wisdom of God. They fought a war, but the prejudices of that war have died, its sympathies have broadened and its memories are already the priceless treasure of the republic that is cemented forever with its blood. They looked out together upon the ashes of their homes and the desolation of their fields; but out of pitiful resources they have fashioned their homes anew, and plenty rides on the springing harvests. In all the past there is nothing to draw them into essential or lasting alliance, nothing in all that heroic record that cannot be rendered unfearing from provincial hands into the keeping of American history.

But the future holds a problem, in solving which the South must stand alone, in dealing with which she must come closer together than ambition or despair have driven her, and on the outcome of which her very existence depends. This problem is to carry within her body politic, two separate races, equal in civil and political rights, and nearly equal in numbers. She must carry these races in peace, for discord means ruin. She must carry them separately, for assimilation means debasement. She must carry them in equal justice, for to this she is pledged in honor and in gratitude. She must carry them even unto the end, for in human probability she will never be quit of either. This burden no other people bears to-day; on none hath it ever rested. Without precedent or companionship the South must bear this problem, the awful responsibility of which should win the sympathy of all human kind and the protecting watchfulness of God, alone, even unto the end. Set by this problem apart from all other peoples of the earth, and her unique position emphasized rather than relieved, as I shall show hereafter, by her material conditions, it is not only fit but it is also

essential that she should hold her brotherhood unimpaired, quicken her sympathies, and in the light or in the shadows of this surpassing problem, work out her own salvation in the fear of God, but of God alone.

What shall the South do to be saved? Through what paths shall she reach the end? Through what travail or with what splendors shall she give to the Union this section, its wealth garnered, its resources utilized, and its rehabitation complete—and restore to the world this problem, solved in such justice as the finite mind can measure, or finite hand administer?

In dealing with this I shall dwell on two points.

First, the duty of the South in its relation to the race problem.

Second, the duty of the South in relation to its no less unique and important industrial problem.

I approach this discussion with a sense of consecration. I beg your patient and cordial sympathy. And I invoke the Almighty God, that having showered on this people His fullest riches has put their hands to this task, that He will draw near unto us, as he drew near unto troubled Israel, and lead us in the ways of honor and uprightness, even through a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night.

What of the negro? This of him. I want no better friend than the black boy who was raised by my side, and who is now trudging patiently with downcast eyes and shambling figure through his lowly way in life. I want no sweeter music than the crooning of my old "mammy," now dead and gone to rest, as she held me in her loving arms, and bending her old black face above me stole the cares from my brain and led me smiling into sleep. I want no truer soul than that which moved the trusty slave, who for four years while my father fought with the armies that barred his freedom, slept every night at my mother's chamber door, holding her and her children as safe as if her husband stood guard, and ready to lay down his humble life on her threshhold. History has no parallel to the faith kept by the negro in the South during the war. Often 500 negroes to a single white man, and yet through these dusky throngs the women and children walked in safety, and the unprotected homes rested in peace. Unmarshaled, the black battalions moved patiently to the fields in the morning to feed the armies their idleness would have starved, and at night gathered anxiously at the big house to "hear the news from master," though conscious that his victory made their chains enduring. Everywhere humble and kindly. The body guard of the helpless. The rough companion of the little ones. The observant friend. The silent sentry in his lowly cabin. The shrewd counselor. And when the dead came home, a mourner at the open grave. A thousand torches would have disbanded every southern army, but not one was lighted. When the master going to a war in which slavery was involved said to his slave, "I leave my home and loved ones in your charge," the tenderness between man and master stood disclosed. And when the slave held that charge sacred through storm and temptation, he gave new meaning to faith and loyalty. I rejoice that when freedom came to him after years of waiting it was all the sweeter because the black hands from which the shackles fell were stainless of a single crime against the helpless ones confided to his care.

From this root, imbedded in a century of kind and constant companionship, has sprung

some strange foliage. As no race has ever lived in such unresisting bondage, none was ever hurried with such swiftness through freedom into power. Into hands still trembling from the blow that broke the shackles was thrust the ballot. In less than twelve months from the time he walked down the furrow a slave, the negro dictated, in legislative halls from which Davis and Calhoun had gone forth, the policy of twelve commonwealths. When his late master protested against his misrule, the Federal drumbeat rolled around his strongholds, and from a hedge of Federal bayonets he grinned in good-natured insolence. From the proven incapacity of that day has he far advanced? Simple, credulous, impulsive; easily led and too often easily bought,—is he a safer, more intelligent citizen now than then? Is this mass of votes, loosed from old restraints, inviting alliance or awaiting opportunity, less menacing than when its purpose was plain and its way was direct?

My countrymen, right here the South must make a decision on which very much depends. Many wise men hold that the white vote of the South should divide, the color line be beaten down, and the Southern States ranged on economic or moral questions as interest or belief demands. I am compelled to dissent from this view. The worst thing, in my opinion, that could happen is, that the white people of the South should stand in opposing factions, with the vast mass of ignorant or purchasable negro votes between. Consider such a status. If the negroes were skilfully led it would give them the balance of power —a thing not to be considered. If their vote was not compacted, it would invite the debauching bid of factions, and drift surely to that which was most corrupt and cunning. With the shiftless habit and irresolution of slavery days still possessing him, the negro voter will not in this generation, adrift from war issues, become a steadfast partisan through conscience or conviction. In every community there are colored men who redeem their race from this reproach, and who vote under reason. Perhaps in time the bulk of this race may thus adjust itself. But, through what long and monstrous periods of political debauchery this status would be reached, no tongue can tell.

The clear and unmistakable domination of the white race—dominating not through violence, not through purchased alliance, but through the integrity of its own vote and the largeness of its sympathy and justice through which it shall win the support of the better classes of the colored race—that is the hope and assurance of the South. Otherwise the negro would be bandied from one faction to another. His credulity would be played upon, his cupidity tempted, his impulses misdirected, his passions inflamed. He would be forever in alliance with that faction which was the most desperate and unscrupulous. Such a state would be worse than reconstruction, for then intelligence was banded, and its speedy triumph assured. But with intelligence and property divided—bidding and overbidding for place and patronage—irritation increasing with each conflict—the bitterness of desperation seizing every heart, political debauchery deepening as each faction staked its all in the miserable game, there would be no end to this, until our suffrage was hopelessly sullied, our people forever divided, and our most sacred rights surrendered.

One thing further should be said in perfect frankness. Up to this point we have dealt with ignorance and corruption; but beyond this point a deeper issue confronts

us. Ignorance may struggle to enlightenment; out of corruption may come the incorruptible. God speed that day. Every true man in the South will pray for it and work for it. Through education the negro must be led to know, and through sympathy to confess, that his interests and the interests of the people of the South are identical. The men who from afar off view this subject through the cold eye of speculation, or see it distorted through partisan glasses, insist that, directly or indirectly, the negro race will be put in control of the affairs of the South. We have no fear of this. Already we are attaching to us the best element of that race. As we proceed our alliance will broaden. External pressure but irritates and impedes. Those who would put the negro race in supremacy would work against a divine and infallible decree, for the white race can never submit to its domination, because the white race is the superior race.

This is the declaration of no new truth; it has abided forever in the marrow of our bones and shall run forever with the blood that feeds Anglo-Saxon hearts. In political compliance the South has evaded the truth and men have drifted from their convictions. But we cannot escape this issue; it faces us wherever we turn. It is an issue that has been and will be. The races and tribes of earth are of divine origin. Behind the laws of man and the decrees of war stands the law of God. What God hath separated let no man join together. The Indian, the Malay, the negro, the Caucasian, these types stand as markers of God's will. Let not man tinker with the work of the Almighty. Unity of civilization, no more than unity of faith, will never be witnessed on earth. No race has risen or will rise above its ordained place. Here is the pivotal fact of this great matter: Two races are made equal in law and in political rights, between whom the caste of race has set an impassable gulf. This gulf is bridged by a statute and the races are urged to cross thereon. This cannot be. The fiat of the Almighty has gone forth, and in eighteen centuries of history it is written. We would escape this issue if we could. From the depth of its soul the South invokes from heaven "peace on earth and good will to man." She would not if she could cast this race back into the condition from which we daily thank God it was raised. She would not deny its smallest or abridge its fullest privilege. Not to lift this burden forever from her people would she do the least of these things. She must walk through the valley of the shadow, for God has so ordained. But he has ordained that she shall walk in that integrity of race that, created in His wisdom, has been perpetuated in His strength. Standing in the presence of this multitude, sobered with the responsibility of the message I deliver to the young men of the South, I declare that the truth above all others to be worn unsullied and sacred in your hearts, to be surrendered to no force, sold at no price, compromised in no necessity, but cherished and defended as the covenant of your prosperity, and the pledge of peace to your children, is that the white race can never submit to the direct or indirect domination of the race that insolent tinkers with divine decree would put above us, but that the white race must and will control the South.

It is a race issue at last. Let us come to this point, and stand here. Here the air is pure and the light is clear, and here honor and peace abide. Juggling and evasion deceives not a man. Compromise and subservience has carried not a point. There is not a white man North or South who does not

feel it stir in the gray matter of his brain and throb in his heart. Not a negro who does not feel its power. It is not a sectional issue. It speaks in Ohio and in Georgia. It speaks wherever the Anglo-Saxon touches an alien race. It has just spoken in universally approved legislation in excluding the Chinaman from our gates, not for his ignorance, veins of corruption, but because he sought to establish an inferior race in a republic fashioned in the wisdom and defended by the blood of a homogeneous people.

The Anglo-Saxon blood has dominated always and everywhere. It fed Alfred's veins when he wrote the charter of English liberty; it gathered about Hampden as he stood beneath the oak; it thundered in Cromwell's veins as he fought his king; it humbled Napoleon at Waterloo; it has touched the desert and jungle with undying glory; it carried the drumbeat of England around the world and spread on every continent the gospel of liberty and of God; it established this Republic, carved it from the wilderness, conquered it from the Indians, wrested it from England, and at last, stilling its own tumult, consecrated it forever as the home of the Anglo-Saxon, and the theater of his transcending achievement. Never one foot of it can be surrendered while that blood lives in American veins, and feeds American hearts, to the domination of an alien and inferior race.

* * *

This problem is not only enduring, but it is widening. The exclusion of the Chinaman is the first step in the revolution that shall save liberty and law and religion to this land, and in peace and order, not enforced on the gallows or at the bayonet's end, but proceeding from the heart of an harmonious people shall secure in the enjoyment of these rights, and control of this Republic, the homogeneous people that established and has maintained it. The next step will be taken when some brave statesman looking demagogy in the face shall move to call to the stranger at our gates "Who comes here?" admitting every man who seeks a home, or honors our institutions, and whose habit and blood will run with the native current, but excluding all who seek to plant anarchy or to establish alien men or measures on our soil; and will then demand that the standard of our citizenship be lifted and the right of acquiring our suffrage be abridged. When that day comes, and God speed its coming, the position of the South will be fully understood, and everywhere approved. Until then let us, giving the negro every right, civil and political, measured in that fullness the strong should always accord the weak, holding him in closer friendship and sympathy than he is held by those who would crucify us for his sake, realizing that on his prosperity our's depends,—let us resolve that never by external pressure or internal division shall he establish domination, directly or indirectly, over that race that everywhere has maintained its supremacy. (Applause.) Let this resolution be cast on the lines of equity and justice. Let it be the pledge of honest, safe and impartial administration, and we shall command the support of the colored race itself, more dependent than any other on the bounty and protection of government. Let us be wise and patient, and we shall secure through his acquiescence what otherwise we should win in conflict and hold uncertainty. And as in slavery we led the slave through kindness to heights his race in Africa will never reach, so in freedom through wisdom and justice we shall lead him a freeman to a prosperous contentment to which his friends in the North have slight conception. What

is stolen from him in fraud is unworthy, and shall not endure. What is taken in violence is worse. What he yields to a policy that commands his sympathy, and which he will help to enforce,—that is precious, and out of it shall come healing and peace. (Applause.)

All this in no unkindness to the negro, but rather that he may be led in justice and in peace to his uttermost good. Not in sectionalism, for my heart beats true to the Union, to the glory of which your life and heart is pledged; not in disregard of the world's opinion, for to render back this problem in the world's approval is the sum of my ambition and the height of human achievement. (Applause.) Not in reactionary spirit, but rather to make clear that new and grander way by which the South is marching to higher destiny, and on which I would not halt her for all the spoils that have been gathered unto parties since Cataline conspired and Cæsar fought. Not in passion, my countrymen, but in reason; not in narrowness, but in breadth,—that we may solve this problem in calmness, and in truth, and lifting its shadows let perpetual sunshine pour down on two races, walking together in peace and contentment. Then shall this problem, that threatened our ruin, have proved our blessing, and work our salvation. Then the South, putting behind her all the achievements of her past—and in war and in peace they beggar eulogy—may stand upright among the nations and challenge the judgment of man and the approval of God, in having worked out in their sympathy and in His guidance, this last and surpassing miracle of human government. (A thunder of applause.)

What of the South's industrial problem? When we remember that amazement followed the payment by thirty-seven million Frenchmen of a billion dollars indemnity to Germany, that the five million whites of the South rendered to the torch and sword three billions of property, and that thirty million dollars a year, or six hundred million dollars in twenty years, has been given from our poverty in cordial willingness as pensions for Northern soldiers, the wonder is that we are here at all. There is a figure with which history has dealt lightly, but that, standing pathetic and heroic in the genesis of our new growth, has interested me greatly—the soldier-farmer of the South in '65. What chance had he for the future as he wandered amid his empty barns, his stock, labor and implements gone—gathered up the fragments of his wreck, and urging kindly his borrowed mule, paying eighty per cent. usury for all that he bought, and buying all on credit, his crop mortgaged before it was planted, his children in want, his neighborhood in chaos, working under new conditions and retrieving every error by a costly year, plodding all day down the furrow, hopeless and adrift, save when at night he went back to his broken home, where his wife, cheerful even then, renewed his courage while she ministered in loving tenderness to his troubled heart. Who would have thought, as during those lonely and terrible days he walked behind the plow, locking the sunshine in the glory of his harvest, and spreading the showers in the verdure of his field—no friend near save nature that smiled at his earnest touch, and God that sent him the message of good cheer through the passing breeze and the whispering leaves, that he would in twenty years, having carried these burdens uncomplaining, made a crop of eight hundred million dollars, and that from his bounty the South would have rebuilded her cities and recouped her losses. Yet this has been done! While we

exult in his fortune, let us take account of his standing. (Applause).

Whence this enormous growth? For ten years the world has been at peace. The pioneer has now replaced the soldier. Commerce has whitened new seas, and the merchants have occupied new areas. Steam has made of the world a chess board, on which men play for markets. Our western wheat-grower is made acquainted in London with the Russian and the East Indian. The Ohio wool-grower watches the Australian shepherd, and the bleat of the now historic sheep of Vermont is answered from the steppes of Asia. The herds that emerge from the dust of your amazing prairies might hear in their pauses the hoof-beats of antipodean herds marching to meet them. Under Holland's dykes the cheese and butter makers fight American dairies. California challenges vine-clad France. The Dark Continent is disclosed through meshes of light. There is competition everywhere. The husbandman driven from his market balances price against starvation and undercuts his rival. This conflict often runs to panic and profit vanishes. The Iowa farmer burning his corn for fuel is is not an unusual type.

Amid this universal conflict, where stands the South? While the producer of everything we eat or wear in every land is fighting through glutted markets for bare existence, what of the Southern farmer? In his industrial, as in his political problem, he is set apart—not in doubt, but in assured independence. Cotton makes him king. Not all the fleeces Jason sought can rival the richness of this plant, as it unfurls its banners. It is gold from the instant it puts forth its tiny shoot. The shower that whispers to it is heard around the world; the trespass of a worm on its green leaf means more to England than the advance of the Russians on its Asiatic outposts; and when its fiber, current in every bank, is marketed, it renders back to the South $350,000,000 every year. Its seed will yield $60,000,000 worth of oil to the press, and $40,000,000 in food for soil or beast, making the stupendous total of $450-000,000 annual income from this crop. And now, under the Tompkins patent, from its stalk newspaper is to be made at two cents per pound. Edward Atkinson once said: "If New England could grow the cotton plant without the lint, it would make her richest crop; if she held monopoly of cotton lint and seed she would control the commerce of the world." But is our monopoly, threatened from Egypt, India and Brazil, sure and permanent? Let the record answer. In 1872, the South made 3,241,000 bales; other countries 3,036,000,—leading her rivals by less than 200,000 bales. This year the Southern supply was 8,000,000 bales; from other sources 2,100,000,—all expressed in bales of 400 pounds each. In spite of new areas elsewhere, of fuller experience, of better transportation, and unlimited money spent in experiment, the supply of foreign cotton has decreased since 1872 nearly 1,000,000 bales, while that of the South has increased nearly 5.000,000 bales. Further than this. Since 1872, population in Europe has increased thirteen per cent., and cotton consumption in Europe has increased fifty per cent. Still further. Since 1880, cotton consumption in Europe has increased twenty-eight per cent, wool four per cent., and flax has decreased eleven per cent. As for new areas, the uttermost missionary woos the heathen with a cotton shirt in one hand, and the Bible in the other, and no savage, I believe, has ever been converted to one, without having first put on the other. To summarize: Our American

fiber has increased its product nearly threefold, while it has seen the product of its rival decrease one-third. It has enlarged its dominion in the old centers of population, supplanting flax and wool, and it peeps from the satchel of every business and religious evangelist that trots the globe. In three years the American crop has increased 1,400,000 bales, and yet there is less cotton in the world to-day than at any time for twenty years. (Loud applause.)

The dominion of our king is established. This princely revenue is assured, not for a year, but for all the time. It is the heritage that God gave us when he arched our skies, established our mountains, girt us about with the ocean, tempered the sunshine and measured the rain,—ours, and our children's forever.

Not alone in cotton, but also in iron does the South excel. The Hon. ex-Judge Norton, who honors this platform with his presence, once said to me: "An Englishman of the highest character predicted that the Atlantic will be whitened within our lives with sails carrying American iron and coal to England." When he made that prediction the English miners were exhausting the coal in long tunnels, above which the ocean thundered. Having ores and coal stored in exhaustless quantity, in such richness and adjustment that iron can be made, and manufacturing done, cheaper than elsewhere on this continent, is to now command and at last control the world's market for iron. The South now sells iron through Pittsburg in New York. She has driven Scotch iron first from the interior and finally from American ports. Within our lives she will cross the Atlantic and fulfill the Englishman's prophecy. In 1880 the South made 212,000 tons of iron; in 1887, 845,000 tons. She is now actually building, or has finished this year, furnaces that will produce more than her entire product last year. Birmingham alone will produce more iron in 1889 than the entire South produced in 1887. Our coal supply is exhaustless, Texas alone having 6,000 square miles. In marble and granite we have no rivals as to quantity or quality. In lumber our riches are even vaster. More than 50 per cent. of our entire area is in forests, making the South the best timbered region of the world. We have enough merchantable yellow pine to bring in money $2,500,000,000, a sum the vastness of which can only be understood when I say it nearly equals the assessed value of the entire South, including cities, forests, farms, mines and personal property of every description whatsoever. Back of this our forests of hard woods and measureless swamps of cypress gum. Think of it. In cotton a monopoly. In iron and coal establishing swift mastery. In granite and marble developing equal advantage and resources. In yellow pine and hard woods the world's treasury. Surely the basis of the South's wealth and power is laid by the hand of the Almighty God, and its prosperity has been established by divine law, which works in eternal justice, and not through human statutes which levies taxes from its neighbors for its own protection. Paying tribute for fifty years that under artificial conditions other sections might reach a prosperity, impossible under natural laws, it has grown apace. Its growth shall endure, if its people are ruled by two maxims that reach deeper than legislative enactment, and the operation of which cannot be limited by artificial restraint, and but little hastened by artificial stimulus.

First, no one crop will make a people prosperous. If cotton held its monopoly under

conditions that made other crops impossible or under allurements that made other crops exceptional, its dominion would be despotism. Whenever the greed for a money crop unbalances the wisdom of husbandry the money crop is a curse. When it stimulates the general economy of the farm, it is the profit of farming. In an unprosperous strip of Carolina, when asked the cause of their poverty, the people say "Tobacco, for it is our only crop." In Lancaster, Pennsylvania, the richest American county by the census, when asked the cause of their prosperity, they say "Tobacco, for it is the golden crown of a diversified agriculture." The soil that produces cotton invite the grains and grasses, the orchard and the vine. Clover, corn, cotton, wheat and barley thrive in the same enclosure. The peach, the apple, the apricot, the Siberian crab in the same orchard. Herds and flocks graze ten months every year in meadows over which winter is but a passing breath, and in which spring and autumn meet in summer's heat. Sugar cane and oats, rice and potatoes, are extremes that come together under our skies. To raise cotton and send its princely revenue to the West for supplies and to the East for usury, would be a misfortune if soil and climate forced such a curse. When both invite independence, to remain in slavery is a crime. To mortgage our farms in Boston for money with which to buy meat and bread from western cribs and smokehouses is folly unspeakable. I rejoice that Texas is less open to this charge than others of the cotton States. With her 80,000,000 bushels of grain and her 16,000,000 head of stock she is rapidly learning that diversified agriculture means prosperity. Indeed, the South is learning the same lesson, and learned through years of debt and dependence it will never be forgotten. The best thing Georgia has done in twenty years was to raise her oat crop in one season from 2,000,000 to 9,000,000 bushels without losing a bale of her cotton. It is more for the South that she has increased her crop of corn—that best of grains, of which Samuel J. Tilden said "it will be the staple food of the future, and men will be stronger and better when that day comes"—by 43,000,000 bushels this year than to have won a pivotal battle in the late war. In this one item she keeps at home this year a sum equal to the entire cotton crop of any State, that last year went to the West. This is the road to prosperity. It is the way to manliness and sturdiness of character. When every farmer in the South shall eat bread from his own fields and meat from his own pastures—and disturbed by no creditor and enslaved by no debt, shall sit amid his teeming gardens and orchards and vineyards, and dairies and barnyards, pitching his crops in his own wisdom and growing them in independence, making cotton his clean surplus and selling it in his own time and his chosen market and not at a master's bidding, getting his pay in cash and not in a receipted mortgage that discharges his debt, but does not restore his freedom—then shall be breaking the fullness of our day. Great is king cotton! But to lie at his feet while the user and grain-raiser bind us in subjection, is to invite the contempt of man and the reproach of God. But to stand up before him, and amid our cribs and smokehouses wrest from him the magna charta of our independence and to establish in his name an ample and diversified agriculture that shall honor him while it enriches us—this is to carry us as far in the way of happiness and independence as the farmer working in the fullest wisdom and in the richest fields can carry any people. (Applause.)

But agriculture alone, no matter how rich or varied its resources, cannot establish or maintain a people's prosperity. There is a lesson in this that Texas, even with her amazing total of $137,000,000 of farm products, may learn with profit. No commonwealth ever came to greatness by producing raw material. Less can this be possible in the future than in the past. The Comstock lode is the richest spot on earth, and yet the miners, gasping for breath fifteen hundred feet below the earth's surface, get bare existence out of the splendor they dig from the earth. It goes to carry the commerce and uphold the industry of distant lands, of which the men who produce it get but a dim report. Hardly more is the South profited when, stripping the harvest of her cotton fields or stripping her teeming hills, or leveling her superb forests, she sends the raw material to augment the wealth and power of distant communities. (Applause.) Texas produces a million and a half bales of cotton, which yield her $60,000,000. That cotton woven into common goods would add $75,000,000 to Texas' income from this crop, employ 220,000 operatives, who would draw and spend within her borders more than $30,000,000 in wages. Massachusetts manufactures 575,000 bales of cotton, for which she pays 31,000,000 and sells for $72,000,000, adding a value nearly equal to Texas' gross revenue from cotton, and yet Texas has a clean advantage for manufacturing this cotton of 1 per cent. a pound over Massachusetts. The little village of Grand Rapids began manufacturing furniture, simply because it was set in timber districts. It is now a great city, and sells $10,000,000 worth of furniture every year, in making which 12,000 men are employed and a population of 40,000 people supported. The best pine districts of the world are in eastern Texas. With less competiton and wider markets than Grand Rapids has, will she ship her forests at prices that barely support the wood-chopper and sawyer, to be returned, in the making of which great cities are built or maintained? When her farmers and herdsmen draw from her cities $136,000,000 as the price of their annual produce, shall this enormous wealth be scattered through distant shops and factories, leaving in the hands of Texans no more than the husbandman's support and the narrow brokerage between buyer and seller? As one-crop farming cannot support the country, neither can a single resource of commercial exchange support a city. Texas wants immigrants. She needs them, for if every human being in Texas were placed at equidistant points throughout the State no Texan could hear the sound of a human voice in all your borders. How can you best attract immigration? By furnishing work for the artisan and mechanic. If you meet the demand of your population for cheaper and essential manufactured articles, one half a million workers would be needed for this, and with their families would double the population of your State. In these mechanics and their dependents, farmers would find a near and growing market for not only their staple crops, but for truck that they now despise to raise or sell, but that is at last the cream of the farm. Worcester county, Massachusetts, takes $52,000,000 of our material, and turns out $87,000,000 of products every year, paying $20,000,000 in wages. The most prosperous section of this world is that known as the Middle States of this Republic. Their agriculture and manufactures are in the balance. Their shops and factories are set amid rich and ample acres, and the result is such deep and diffused prosperity as no other section

can show. Suppose those States had a monopoly of cotton, iron and coal, so disposed as to command the world's markets and the treasury of the world's timber supply, the mind is staggered in contemplating the majesty of the wealth and power they would attain. What have they that the South lacks? And to her these things are added, and to these things a kinder climate, ampler acres and richer soil. It is a curious fact that three-fourths of the population, manufacturing and wealth of this country is compacted in a narrow strip between Iowa and Massachusetts, comprising less than one-sixth of our territory, and that this strip is distant from the scource of raw materials on which its growth is mostly based, of hard climate and in large part of sterile soil. Much of this forced and unnatural development is due to slavery, which for a century fenced enterprise and capital out of the South. Mr. Thomas, who in the Lehigh valley erected furnaces in 1850, set the pattern for iron-making in America, and had before that time bought mines and forests where Birmingham now stands. Slavery forced him away. He settled in Pennsylvania. I have wondered what would have happened if that one man had opened his iron mines in Alabama and set his furnaces there at that time. I know what is going to happen since he has been forced to come to Birmingham and put up two furnaces nearly forty years after his first survey. Another cause that has prospered New England and the Middle States while the South languished, is the system of tariff taxes levied on the unmixed agriculture of these States for the protection of industries of our neighbors to the north —a system on which the Honorable Roger Q. Mills, that lion of the tribe of Judah, has at last laid his mighty paw, and under the indignant touch of which it trembles to its center. That system is to be revised and its duties reduced, as we all agree it should be, though I should say in perfect frankness I do not agree with Mr. Mills in detail. Let us hope this will be done with care and in judicious patience. But whether it stands or falls, the South has entered the industrial lists to partake of its bounty if it stands, and if it falls to rely on the favor with which nature has endowed her, and from this immutable advantage to fill her own markets first and then have a talk with the world at large. (Applause.)

With amazing rapidity she has moved away from the one-crop idea that was once her curse. In 1880 she was deemed prosperous. Since that time she has added 393,000,000 bushels to her grain crops and 182,000,000 head to her live stock. This has not lost one bale of her cotton crop, which, on the contrary, has increased nearly 2,000,000 bales. With equal swiftness has she moved away from the folly of shipping out her ore at $2 a ton and buying it back in implements at from $20 to $1,000 a ton; her cotton at 10 cents a pound and buying it back in cloth at 20 to to 80 cents a pound; her timber at $8 per thousand and buying it back in furniture at ten to twenty times as much. In the past eight years $250,000,000 have been invested in new shops and factories in her States; 225,000 artisans are now working here that eight years ago were idle or at work elsewhere; and these have added $270,000,000 to the value of her raw material, more than one-half the value of her cotton crop. Add to this the value of her increased grain crops and stock, and in the past eight years she has grown in her fields or created in her shops increased food and manufactures more than the value of her cotton crop. The kingly

revenue she then sent away for these articles she now keeps at home. What surpassing glory and prosperity may not be justified from this formula? The incoming tide has just begun to rise.

Every train brings manufacturers from East and West seeking to establish themselves or their sons near the raw material and in this growing market. Let the fullness of this tide roll in. We shall not exhaust our materials nor shall we glut our markets. When the growing demand of our Southern market, feeding on its own growth, is met we shall find new markets for the South. Under our new conditions many indirect ways of commerce shall be straightened. We buy from Brazil $50,000,000 worth of products, and sell her $8,000,000. England buys only $29,000,000 and sells her $35,000,000. Of $65,000,000 in cotton goods bought by Central and South America over $50,000,000 went to England. Of $331,000,000 sent abroad by the southern half of our hemisphere England secured over half, although we buy from that section nearly twice as much as England buys. Our neighbors to the south need nearly every article we make. We need nearly everything they produce. Less than 2,500 miles of road must be built to bind by rail the two American continents. When this is done, and even before, we shall find exhaustless markets to the south. Texas, shall command, as she stands in the van of this new movement, its richest rewards. (Applause.) The South, under the rapid diversification of crops and diversification of industries, is thrilling with new life. As this new prosperity comes to us it brings no sweeter thought to me and to you, my countrymen, I am sure, than that it adds not only to the comfort and happiness of our neighbors, but that it makes broader the glory, and deeper the majesty, and more enduring the strength of the Union which reigns supreme in our hearts. In this Republic of ours is lodged the hope of free government on earth. Here God has rested the ark of his covenant with the sons of men. Let us—once estranged and thereby closer bound—let us soar above all provincial pride and find our deeper inspiration in gathering the fullest sheaves into the harvest and standing stanchest and most devoted of its sons as it lights the path and makes clear the way through which all the people of this earth shall come in God's appointed time. (Applause.)

I have a few words for the young men of Texas. I am glad that I can speak to them. All men, and especially young men, look back for their inspiration to what is best in their traditions. Thermopylæ cast Spartan sentiment in heroic mould and sustained Spartan arms for more than a century. Thermopylae had survivors to tell the story of its defeat. The Alamo had none. Though voiceless, it shall speak. From its dumb walls Liberty cried out to Texas, as God called from the cloud unto Moses. Bowie and Fannin, though dead, still live! Their voices rang above the din of Goliad and the glory of San Jacinto, and they marched with the Texas veterans who rejoiced at the birth of Texas independence. It is the spirit of the Alamo that moved above the Texas soldiers as they charged like demigods through a thousand battlefields; and it is the spirit of the Alamo that whispers from their graves, held in every State of the Union, ennobling with their dust the soil that was crimsoned with their blood. In the spirit of this inspiration, and in the thrill of the amazing growth that surrounds you, my young friends, it will be strange if the young men of Texas do not carry the Lone Star into the heart of the

struggle in which the South is engaged.

The South needs her sons to-day more than when she summoned them to the forum to maintain her political supremacy; more than when the bugle called them to the field to defend issues put to the arbitrament of the sword. Her old body is instinct with appeal —calling on us to come and give her fuller independence than she has ever sought in field or forum. It is ours to show that, as she prospered with slaves, she shall prosper still more with freemen; ours to see that from the lists she entered in poverty, she shall emerge in prosperity; ours to carry the transcending traditions of the old South, from which none of us can in honor or reverence depart, unstained and unbroken into the new. Shall we fail? Shall the blood of the old South, the best strain that ever uplifted human endeavor, that ran like water at duty's call and never stained where it touched,—shall this blood that pours into our veins through a century luminous with achievement for the first time falter and be driven back from irresolute hearts? Shall we fail when the South, that left us better in manliness and courage than in broad and rich acres, calls us to settle the problems that beset her?

A soldier lay wounded on a hard-fought field. The roar of the battle had died away, and he rested in the deadly stillness of its aftermath. Not a sound was heard as he lay there sorely smitten and speechless but the shriek of the wounded and the sigh of the dying soul as it escaped from the tumult of earth unto the unspeakable bliss of the stars. Off over the field flickered the lanterns of the surgeons with the litter-bearers, searching that they might take away those whose lives could be saved, and leave in sorrow those who were doomed to die. With pleading eyes through the darkness this poor soldier watched, unable to turn or to speak, as the lanterns drew near. At last the light flashed in his face, the surgeon with kindly intent bent over him, hesitated a moment, shook his head and was gone, leaving the poor fellow alone with death. He watched in patient agony as they went on from one part of the field to the other. As they came back the surgeon bended over him again. "I believe if this poor fellow lives till sundown to-morrow he will get well." And off again, leaving him, not to death, but with hope. For all night long these words fell into his heart as the dews fell from the stars on his his lips. "If he but lives till sundown he will get well!" He turned his weary head to the East and watched for the coming sun.

At last the stars went out, the East trembled with radiance and the sun slowly lifting above the horizon, tinged his pallid face with flame. He watched it inch by inch, as it climbed slowly up the heavens. He thought of life, its hopes and ambitions and its sweetness and its raptures; and he fortified his soul against despair until the sun had reached high noon. It sloped down its slow descent and his life was ebbing away and his heart was faltering and he needed stronger stimulus to make him stand the struggle until the end of the day had come. He thought of his far-off home, the blessed house resting in tranquil peace with the roses climbing its door and the trees whispering to its windows and dozing in the sunshine, the orchard and the little brook running like a silver thread through the forest. "If I live till sundown I will see it again; I will walk down the shady lane; I will open the battered gate and the mocking-bird shall call to me from the orchard, and I will drink again from the old mossy spring." And he thought of the wife

who had come from the neighboring farm-house and put her hand shyly in his and brought sweetness to his life and light to his home. "If I live till sundown I shall look once more into her deep and loving eyes, and press her brown head once more to my aching breast."

And he thought of the old father, patient in prayer, bending lower and lower every day under his load of sorrow and of age. "If I but live till sundown I shall see him again, and wind my strong arm about his feeble body, and his hands shall rest upon my head, while the unspeakable healing of his blessing falls into my heart!" And he thought of the little children that clambered on his knees and tangled their little hands in his heartstrings, waking to them such music as earth shall not equal or heaven surpass. "If I live till sundown they shall find my parched lips with their warm mouths, and their little fingers shall run once more over my face."

And he thought of his old mother, who gathered these children about her and bathed her old heart afresh in their brightness and attuned her old lips anew to their prattle, that she might live till her big boy came home. "If I live till sundown, I will see her again, and I will rest my head at my old place on her knees and weep away all, all the memory of this desolate night."

And the son of God, who had died for men bending from the skies, put the hand that had been nailed to the cross on the ebbing life and held it stanch until the sun went down and the stars came out and shone down into the brave man's heart and were blurred in his glistening eyes. And the lanterns of the surgeons came and he was led from death unto life. The world is a battle field strewn with the wrecks of governments and institutions; of theories and of faiths that have gone down in the ravage of years. On this field lies the South smitten with her problems. Above the field swing the lanterns of God. Amid the carnage walks the great physician. Over the South he bends—"If ye but live till to-morrow's sundown ye shall endure."

My countrymen, let us for her sake turn our faces to the east and watch as the soldier watched for the coming sun. Let us stanch her wounds and hold her steadfast, as the sun mounts the skies. As it descends let us minister to her and stand constant at her side for the sake of our children, and of generations unborn that shall suffer if she fails. And when the sun has gone down, and the day of her probation has ended, and the stars have filled her heart, the lanterns shall be swung over the field again and the Great Physician shall lead her up from trouble into content—from suffering into peace—from death unto life!

Let every man here pledge himself in this high and ardent hour, as I pledge myself and the boy that shall follow me—every man himself and his son—here hand to hand and heart to heart—that in deep and earnest loyalty, in patient painstaking and care, he shall watch her interest, advance her fortune, defend her fame, and guard her honor as long as life shall last.

If every man in the sound of my voice under the deep consecration he owes to the Union will consecrate himself to the South; have no ambition, but to be first at her feet and last in her service; no hope but after a long life of devotion to sink to sleep in her bosom, even as a little child sleeps at its mother's breast, and rest untroubled in the light of her smile,—with such consecrated service, what could we not accomplish? What riches we should gather for her! what glory

and prosperity we should render to the Union! what blessings we should garner into the universal harvest of humanity!

As I think of it a vision of surprising beauty unfolds to my eyes. (Applause.) I see a South, the home of fifty millions of people, who rise up every day to call her blessed. Her cities vast hives of industry and of thrift, her country hides the treasures from which their sources are drawn; her streams vocal with whirring spindles; her valleys tranquil in the white and gold of harvest; her mountains showering down the music of bells, as her slow-moving flocks and herds go forth from their folds; her rulers honest and her people loving; her homes happy and their hearthstones bright; her waters still and her pastures green; her conscience clear and her suffrage pure; her prisons and poorhouses empty; her churches earnest and all creeds lost in the gospel; peace and sobriety walk hand in hand through her borders, honor in her homes, uprightness in her hearts, plenty in her fields, straight and simple faith in the hearts of her sons and daughters, her two races walking together in peace and contentment; sunshine everywhere and all the time, and night falling on her gently, as from the wings of the unseen dove.

All this, my countrymen, and more can we do; for as I look the vision grows, the splendor deepens, the horizon falls back, the skies open their everlasting gates and the glory of the Almighty God streams through as he looks down on this people who have given themselves unto him and lead them from one triumph to another until they have reached a glory unspeakable, and the whirling stars in their courses, though from Arcturus they run to the milky way, shall not look down on a better people or a happier land.

## COUNTY SCHOOLS.

The schools of Dallas county will compare most favorably with those of any county in the oldest of the States.

The following are the statistics forwarded this year by Prof. J. K. Palmer, superintendent of public schools of Dallas county, to the State Department of Education at Austin:

Number of white children eight and under sixteen years of age in Dallas county—males 2,982, females 2,900; total number 5,882. Number of colored children in Dallas county—males 500, females 559; total 1,059.

Total number of children in Dallas county eight and under sixteen years of age, 6,941, exclusive of the city of Dallas, which has the management of its own schools.

Number of white children eight and under sixteen years of age unable to read, 52 males and 48 females; total 100. Number of colored children eight and under sixteen years of age unable to read, 40 males and 39 females; total 79.

Number of children within the scholastic age attending public school, 5,000 white and 404 colored.

Number of children within the scholastic age attending no school, 1,120 white and 243 colored.

## POST OFFICES IN THE COUNTY.

| | |
|---|---|
| Calhoun, | Letot, |
| Carrollton, | Lisbon, |
| Cedar Hill, | Mesquite, |

| | |
|---|---|
| Dallas, | New Hope, |
| Desoto, | Oak Cliff, |
| Duncanville, | Orphans Home, |
| Eagle Ford, | Pleasant Valley, |
| Elam Station, | Rawlins, |
| Estelle, | Reinhardt, |
| Farmers' Branch, | Richardson, |
| Garland, | Rowlett, |
| Gibbs, | Rylie, |
| Gorbet, | Saxie, |
| Grand Prairie, | Scyene, |
| Haught's Store, | Seagoville, |
| Housley, | Simonds, |
| Hutchins, | Sowers, |
| Ka, | Trinity Mills, |
| Kleburg, | Wheatland, |
| Lancaster, | Wilmer. |

## DALLAS.

The history of Dallas is not wrapt in obscurity like that of the ancient Britons. It is too modern to have evolved any questions or doubts about its beginning. It commenced in 1841, when John Neely Bryan, a Tennessean by birth, had pitched his tent not far from the spot now occupied by the palatial stone courthouse, in a wilderness. With no companion, no friend, but all alone, he communed with nature and nature's God, surrounded as he was with sceneries and landscapes which were a panorama of beauty in themselves. Added to these surroundings was that inexpressible loneliness that even gave the dying sunset an intenser glow.

In 1842 the families of John Beeman and Captain Gilbert broke this reign of terrible loneliness which Mr. Bryan had endured for several months, and shed sunshine on his weary and lonesome life. This young Bryan received these new comers with open arms of hospitality and gave them of all he had to eat, chiefly bear-meat and honey.

Shortly after the arrival of these families occurred the first society event in the history of Dallas county. This brave young Tennessean, John Neely Bryan, led Margaret, the daughter of John Beeman, to the matrimonial altar. Abandoning his bachelor quarters in his crude tent, he built himself a house. These three families, each in their crude little homes, built here in this wilderness, first began the great city of Dallas, which might be appropriately said to have been founded in "hospitality and matrimony." This little village grew steadily by the arrival of new comers from the old States, noble, true-hearted people, who had come to seek their own homes, and of course cherished the fondest and kindest feelings toward each other, and with whom mutual action and mutual aid became their order of progression.

Among the first families that came and joined the three mentioned, and aided in establishing this town of Dallas, were those of McComas, Rawlins, Cochran, Bledsoe, Hord, Crockett, Haught, Parker, Burford, Thomas, Collins, Carter, Hall, Taylor, Sloan, Hart, Horton, Cole, Weatherford, Cockrell, Jenkins, Cameron, Witt, Perry, Marsh, Coombe, Griffin, Mountz, Crutchfield, Harwood, Brander, Smith, Traughber, Brutow

Bennett, Webb, Byrd, Armstrong, West, Cox, Lee, Atterbury, Brandenburg, Brotherton, Moss, Keenan, Vale, Chenowith, Meyers, Coates, Cooke, Leake, Vance, Willburn, Stout, Mooneyham, Merrill, Leonard, Keen, Lanier, Miller, Wright, McCracken, Nix, Newton, Howell, Narboe, Bopplewell, Pullion, Prigam, Jackson, Prewett, Phillip, Shahan, Snow, Valentine, Patterson, Walker and Eakins, and John M. Crockett, who was Lieutenant Governor of Texas in 1861.

It has been the pleasure of a few of these pioneers to behold their little village nestling on the east banks of the Trinity transformed into a most magnificient city, and they are beloved, respected and honored for their public and private fame as well as for being the founders of the metropolis of the Southwest. While with these first settlers the conditions of existence were rudimentary and very crude, they were favorable for the future, and with strong hopes for better conditions they endured privation and struggles with much patience.

The nearest shipping point was Jefferson, 150 miles east, to which place steamboats brought all domestic commodities, such as sugar, coffee, molasses, flour, and so forth, and all kinds of farming implements. A trip from Dallas to this market was one of the greatest undertakings.

Dallas was named in honor of Vice-President George M. Dallas, who was Vice-President of the United States when James K. Polk was President, 1845–1849. The town was incorporated on the 22d of February, 1856, the charter having been drawn by Nat. M. Burford, who is still living in Dallas, and has always been regarded as an able and superior man, and as one of the best known judges in the State, and who was colonel of a Confederate cavalry regiment and speaker of the House of Representatives in the Eleventh Legislature.

### CLIMATE.

In addition to the advantages of location, Dallas can boast of possessing one of the most delightful climates anywhere to be found. The city has never been visited by an epidemic. People have been known to resort here afflicted with the most dangerous diseases from epidemic regions, even the yellow fever, and have died within her limits, but without spreading the disease. In fact, the climate in Dallas is unexcelled. The mercury scarcely ever falls below freezing point and seldom remains in the nineties during the summer seasons. The citizens are seldom kept from their business by extreme weather of any kind, but are permitted to work almost every day of the year.

### DALLAS' PECULIAR ADVANTAGES.

Colonel John F. Elliott, one of the substantial and influential citizens of the city, and one of the most fluent writers in the State, not long since, in writing of Dallas and her many superior advantages, said:

"The investments of Northern capitalists and the accumulated earnings of its own citizens, have made Dallas the State's financial

center. Eight national and four private banks are located here, with a capital and surplus of $3,600,000 and with an average deposit line of $5,500,000. Besides these, five home and over twenty European and American investment companies make it the headquarters for their branches, which loan on farm, ranch and city properties over $10,000,000, annually. There are also eight local building societies and four strong national associations, with an authorized capital of $500,000,000. The clearing house shows clearings for six months in 1890, $62,602,917; 1889, $57,828,000,—against $43,967,000 for 1888, and $13,161,000 for 1887. The banks of Dallas are as solid as the soils that support them.

"The wholesale and jobbing trade of Dallas has assumed proportions in its steady and healthy growth far exceeding the most sanguine hopes of even those citizens who fully recognized the supremacy of Dallas, long since established as a railway and financial center, and every day discloses that she will soon be the peer of New Orleans and St. Louis.

"These facts, combined with the financial, the railway and other facilities for the transaction of all manner of business, have for several years past stamped Dallas as the great centropolis, the very gateway of its surrounding empire of wealth and power. No longer seeking, she is sought. Wheat, corn, cotton and cattle and the other products of the prairies and pineries thus naturally drift to Dallas for storage, sale or distribution, as its location makes it the intermediate depot for them all. The trade of the city in 1889 amounted to nearly $31,000,000.

"Most advantageously located as to the raw material supply, cheap fuel, climatic conditions and cheap homes for employés, while fully equipped with all the facilities of capital, transportation, etc., for distributing purposes, Dallas has now earnestly and enthusiastically entered upon the manufacturing era, and diversified industries, large and small, are springing into existence under the incentives and inducements offered to capital and labor by the enterprise and liberality of these citizens. The city now counts 125 factories, with $4,000,000 invested, employing 3,000 hands, with a yearly product of $8,200,000. The Dallas Cotton and Woolen Mills have a capacity of some 14,000 yards daily production, its capital stock $250,000; a 1,000,000-bushel elevator costing $175,000; flouring mills, four in number, with a capital of nearly $350,000, will turn out some 2,000 barrels daily. Besides these, there are a clothing manufactory, capitalized at $500,000, several implement, machine and hardware companies, with $500,000 capital stock, also a number of lumber and planing mills, brick, ice, soap, drugs, tinware, canning, jellies, preserves, pickles, vehicle, patent medicine, etc., office fixtures, sash and door and other factories. A packery has been recently organized with a capital stock of $250,000. Located in the heart of the corn growing region, the future of the beef and pork packery business is practically limitless, and yet there are scores of other industries, such as fur-

niture, paper and rope factories, etc., that would thrive here and yield fine returns. The institutions already under way have come like Chicago's in proportion to collateral, enterprise and commercial transactions, and must gradually expand into more mammoth proportions. Not simply as a distributor has Dallas this great empire to supply with all manner of products and material, but the Territories and States to the north and northwest of us, Arizona, Colorado, New Mexico, Indian Territory, etc., and the imperial domain of Mexico will look to this point for raw materials and manufactured products as well, thus making it a veritable New York for all this portion of the continent."

THE FUTURE FOR DALLAS

as a great city in the Southwest first dawned upon the citizens when the two great railroad lines, the Missouri Pacific and the Houston & Texas Central arrived and intersected each other in the then small town of Dallas, in 1872. This was the beginning of that most marvelous growth which led this small town up from 800 population in 1870, to 8,000 in 1875, to 10,000 in 1880, 31,000 in 1885, and, including all the suburbs, 61,855 in 1889, and 71,225 in 1892. These figures were taken from the city directory, compiled by Morrison & Fourmy, of Galveston, most careful and experienced compilers of city directories. The United States census gives the population of Dallas in 1890 as being 38,140, but this does not include the various thickly populated suburbs which the directories included. In giving the population of the city we think it would be fairer to go by the city directory, as it gives all the suburbs—the names of all who make their living in the city. The following table will show the increase of population of this thriving business city of the Southwest since 1878–'79, issuance of the first city directory. We quote from the compilers of the directory of Dallas, year 1891–'92, in which they say, regarding the population of the city, that, "As we have done in the past, we give the population upon a basis of three and one-half times the number of names appearing in the directory, finding this calculation to be as nearly correct as it is possible to get at without an actual count, all firm names, corporations, institutions, etc., having been deducted from the total number of names:"

| Years. | Names. | Population. | Increase of names. | Increase of population. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1878-'79 | 4,112 | 14,382 | | |
| 1880-'81 | 5,194 | 18,179 | 1,082 | 3,787 |
| 1882-'83 | 5,984 | 20,954 | 790 | 2,765 |
| 1884-'85 | 7,908 | 27,678 | 1,924 | 6,734 |
| 1886-'87 | 9,950 | 31,856 | 2,051 | 7,178 |
| 1888-'89 | 13,343 | 46,701 | 3,393 | 12,875 |
| 1889-'90 | 17,673 | 61,855 | 4,330 | 15,155 |
| 1891-'92 | 20,350 | 71,225 | 2,677 | 9,369 |

The situation of Dallas has been a great advantage to its rapid development, viewed from a commercial standpoint, being 315 miles from Galveston, 492 miles from Kansas City, 682 miles from St. Louis and 515 miles from New Orleans. Being centrally situated as it is, without any strong commercial competitors near by, and in one of the most fertile sections of the country in America, and being the commercial, manufacturing and distributing center of Texas,—and Texas,

be it remembered, is larger than England, Ireland, Scotland, Belgium, Holland, Greece, Switzerland, Denmark and half of Italy combined, it is but natural for it to attract attention, especially from the commercial world and from capitalists. It seems to have been a custom with all who have compiled a sketch of Dallas, to quote the saying of Jay Gould, regarding the future of Dallas; and I suppose it would be unpardonable were the writer of these paragraphs to leave it out. Mr. Gould said some years ago, "I expect to see Dallas a city of 250,000 people. It has behind it all the products to which Kansas City owes its prosperity, and it has cotton, which Kansas City has not." The observation of this great railroad magnate has been so extensive in regard to the future development of different thriving western cities, especially along his various lines of railroads, is why we suppose his prophecy has become rather famous with the citizens of Dallas.

The advantages in the situation of this city are so strikingly superior that the United States Bureau of Statistics says concerning the same, that a circle drawn around Dallas, using a radius of 100 miles, discloses that there are thirty-four counties within such limits. By reference to the footings of the columns it will be seen that nearly half the cotton in Texas is raised within that radius, that more than half the oats and wheat is raised within it, and nearly half of the corn. So the reader can well see that the prophecy of Mr. Gould may be fulfilled even without his living to a very old age.

### THE DALLAS POST OFFICE.

The following is an official statement, which was furnished the *News* by Postmaster Witwer, of the business transacted at the Dallas postoffice for the year ending on the 30th of last June:

Postal business: Receipts—Sales at the stamp window $89,436.36, special request envelopes sold $11,250.90, second-class matter, 732,488 pounds, $7,324.88; box rents $2,230.55, waste paper, etc., $21.74. Total $110,264.43.

Disbursements—Postmaster's salary $3,300, clerk hire $17,802.22, carriers' salaries $14,965.76, free delivery expenses $2,049.89, special delivery service $289.76, miscellaneous $28.15, railway postal clerks $2,892.33, remitted United States Assistant Treasurer, New Orleans, $68,936.32. Total $110,264.43.

Money order business: Receipts—Balance July 1, 1891, $870.75; 16,075 domestic orders issued $164,475.20, 9,541 postal notes issued $15,351.35, fees on above issues $1,661.36, 69 Canadian orders issued $788.96, 279 British orders issued $3,189.14, 312 German orders issued $5,315.90, 71 Swiss orders issued $1,486.87, 116 Italian orders issued $2,632.86, 41 French orders issued $484.43, 26 Swedish orders issued $337.16, 8 Belgian orders issued $119.62, 8 Danish orders issued $100.17, 8 Norwegian orders issued $156.41, 7 Austrian orders issued $49, 4 Hungarian orders issued $30, fees on above (international issues) $182.50, auditor's circulars $4, 16,338 deposits from postmasters from 197

postoffices in the State $1,619,880.94, total $1,817,116.62.

Disbursements—48,673 domestic orders paid $588,520.26, 21,918 postal notes paid $35,946.10, 12 Canadian orders paid $220.79, 43 British orders paid $992.21, 41 German orders paid $1,380.44, 22 Swiss orders paid $915.71, 5 Italian orders paid $185.07, 4 French orders paid $119.14, 9 Belgian orders paid $799.99, 1 Japanese order paid $15.65, 1 Swedish order paid $71.10, 1 Victoria order paid $24.35, 1 Hawaii order paid $7, 1 Austrian order paid $16.06, 172 domestic orders repaid $1,525.72, 2 international orders repaid $12.67, postmaster Lebo, Kansas, $8.62, auditor's circulars 29 cents, 307 deposits to the credit United States Treasurer, New York, $1,185,500, balance cash June 30, $855.45, total $1,817,116.62.

Grand total receipts: Money order business $1,817,116.62, postal business $110,264.43, total $1,927,381.05.

Registry division: Letters registered 7,402, parcels registered 1,687, letters received for delivery 34,292, parcels received for delivery 1,793, received for distribution 628, packages received 35,107, packages in transit 25,336, packages made up and dispatched 9,549, through registered pouches and inner sacks received 1,869, through registered pouches and inner sacks dispatched 1,869, official free 410, total pieces handled 119,937. Registered letters deliverod by carriers 13,100.

Mailing division: Number of pounds of second-class matter (newspapers from publishers) free in the county 11,482, number of pounds of second-class matter sent outside the county, postage paid on same, 732,488, number of pouches dispatched daily 53, number of sacks dispatched daily 203, number of pouches received daily 53, number of sacks received daily 113, number of mails received daily 29, number of mails dispatched daily 29, number of closed pouches dispatched daily 32, number of pouches for railroad postoffice dispatched 25, number of star routes 3.

Special delivery letters and packages: Total mail to other places 1,818, total received for delivery 3,633.

Letters and packages sent to the dead-letter office, etc.— Letters advertised 24,995, delivered 6,471, sent to the dead-letter office 18,524, packages advertised 154, delivered 44, sent to the dead-letter office 110, postal cards sent to the dead-letter office 4,388, letters returned to writers 24,657.

Inquiry division: Number letters dropped in without stamps (domestic) 1,296, number of above supplied with stamps by notifying addressee 789, number of above not supplied with stamps and sent to the dead-letter office 507, number of letters sent to the dead-letter office as misdirected 826, number of letters sent to the dead-letter office as illegible and without address 180, number of valuable dead letters received from department 92, number of valuable dead letters delivered 57, number of valuable dead letters returned to department 35.

Street letter boxes in use: Large boxes 19, small boxes 87, mail chutes 2, total 108.

Stamp agencies, three.

The postal receipts have increased from $65,308.26 in 1888 to $110,264.43 in 1892.

CITY OFFICERS.—FIRST ELECTION—1856–'57.

| | VOTES. |
|---|---|
| Mayor—Dr. Samuel B. Pryor | 58 |
| A. A. Rice | 34 |
| Marshal—Andrew M. Moore | 55 |
| John W. Merrifield | 37 |
| Treasurer—William L. Murphy | 56 |
| Z. E. Ranney | 36 |
| Recorder—Samuel S. Jones | 90 |
| Six Aldermen—William Burtle | 75 |
| W. Latimer | 74 |
| William J. Halsell | 71 |
| Burrill Wilkes | 68 |
| ——Williams | 59 |
| George M. Baird | 57 |

APRIL, 1857, to April, 1858.—John M. Crockett was elected Mayor and Marlin M Thompson, Marshall.

APRIL, 1858, TO AUGUST, 1858.

Isaac C. Naylor elected Mayor and Andrew M. Moore Marshal. About the third day after Moore was elected Alexander Cockrell killed him, in a difficulty. During the following June the citizens voted to adopt the general act for municipal corporations, which had but a short time previously been passed by the Legislature, and under this act the following officers were elected, August 2:

| | |
|---|---|
| Mayor—Dr. A. D. Rice | 39 |
| Scattering | 11 |
| Marshal—William Marion Moon | 57 |
| Five Aldermen—George W. Laws | 24 |
| Wm. J. Halsell | 22 |
| Isaac C. Naylor | 19 |
| James N. Smith | 18 |
| Wm. W. Peak | 12 |

AUGUST, 1859 TO AUGUST, 1860.

| | |
|---|---|
| Mayor, John M. Crockett | 38 |
| George W. Baird | 37 |
| Five Aldermen—William M. Moon | 39 |
| James N. Smith | 39 |
| George W. Guess | 39 |
| Edward W. Hunt | 39 |
| Dr. Samuel B. Pryor | 37 |

AUGUST, 1860, TO AUGUST, 1861.

| | |
|---|---|
| Mayor, John M. Crockett | 51 |
| Marshal, Marlin M. Thompson | 40 |
| Five Aldermen—Edward W. Hunt | 48 |
| James N. Smith | 43 |
| William W. Peak | 43 |
| George W. Guess | 40 |
| Dr. Samuel B. Pryor | 39 |

AUGUST, 1861, TO AUGUST, 1862.

| | |
|---|---|
| Mayor, Rev. Thomas E. Sherwood | 30 |
| Marshal, Peter Stevenson | 34 |
| Five Aldermen—George W. Guess | 63 |
| James N. Smith | 62 |
| Edward W. Hunt | 61 |
| William W. Peak | 58 |
| Dr. Samuel B. Pryor | 56 |

AUGUST, 1862, TO JUNE, 1866.

The records of the city government fail to show any election from 1861 to June, 1866; but as an election was held then by authority

of the county judge, as the law at that time provided, the county records therefore show:

Mayor, John W. Lane..... 66
John M. Crockett..... 25
Marshal, Matt J. Moore..... 49
Henry Hickman..... 44
Aldermen—John Neely Bryan..... 91
Dr. S. S. Sanders..... 88
A. W. Morton..... 88
Edward W. Hunt..... 88
M. M. Morrow..... 86

Governor Throckmorton, having selected Lane as his private secretary, the latter resigned as mayor, and George W. Guess was elected by the city council to fill out the term.

In 1867 no records appear of any election during this year, and there appears to have been no mayor from August, 1867, till September, 1868, when the following officers were appointed by the Federal authorities at Austin, under Governor Davis' rule:

SEPTEMBER, 1868, TO NOVEMBER, 1872.

Mayor—Benjamin Long.
Marshal, John F. Barbier.
Treasurer, A. J. Gouffe.

Aldermen—J. P. McKnight, C. R. Miller, Henry Bole, Edwin Taylor, John Tenison.

John Henry Brown gives the following items in his history:

"Mr. Bole refused to serve, and Mr. Tenison soon resigned. Samuel S. Jones and J. C. Seydel were appointed in their stead; then Jones resigned, and John Loufot was substituted. Long resigned (to visit Europe) April 1, 1870, when Henry S. Ervay was appointed by the newly installed Governor Davis, and held the office till the four days November 5, 6, 7 and 8, 1872, under the charter granted in May, 1871. Under Ervay's administration, John M. McCoy was attorney, R. S. Druley, secretary, and G. W. Campbell marshal. The aldermen at different times (some resigning) were F. L. Willemet, Ira B. Conklin, Samuel Crosley, E. H. Kendall, J. C. Seydel, Z. E. Coombes, Dr. E. W. Tucker, and Edwin Taylor.

"In 1872, Governor Davis, who had been 'counted in' by General J. J. Reynolds, of the United States Army, headquarters at Austin, concluded that Mr. Ervay was not sufficiently loyal, and issued an order removing him and appointing another in his place; but the civil government had reorganized, and both, under legal advice, and a sense of duty to the people, refused to yield. District Judge Hardin Hart issued a mandate commanding him to surrender the office, but Mr. Ervay positively refused to comply, and thereupon he was committed to jail. It so happened, however, just at that crisis, that a decision arrived here made by Davis' own supreme court, in a precisely similar case, ruling that the Governor did not possess the power of removal; whereupon Judge Hart hastened to unlock the prison door, and Mr. Ervay stepped out a free man, to resume his duties as mayor, and enjoy an increased respect of the people. His conduct throughout the affair deserved and received th warmest approval of the people."

November, 1872, to April, 1874. Mayor, Benjamin Long, Republican, received 348 votes, and Edw. H. Hunt, Democrat, 246. Thomas Flynn was elected marshal, Dr. David King, assessor and collector.

The aldermen were Ellen P. Bryan, Sr., C. Cafy, George M. Swink, Frank Austin, William H. Gaston, Michel Thevenet, John W. Lane, Dr. Archelaus and M. Cochran. The council elected Henry Boll treasurer, James H. Field, attorney, and C. S. Mitchell secretary. This election was held, and charter granted, May 22, 1871.

On the 24th of April, 1873, all of the above named aldermen resigned, and the following were elected in their stead: Henry S. Ervay, Hickerson Barksdale, Alex. Sanger, John H. Bryan, William H. Scales, John Owens, William G. Sterett, James Greer.

Olin Welborn was elected city attorney, October 6, 1873.

These held their offices until the first Tuesday in 1874, at which time the following were elected:

Mayor, W. L. Cabell.
Marshal, June Peak.
Assessor and Collector, T. J. Keaton.
Attorney, Wm. M. Edwards.
Treasurer, Robert H. West.
Engineer, Wm. M. Johnson.
Secretary, W. H. Prather.

The Aldermen were: Henry S. Ervay, R. E. Burke, Jos. A. Leonard, R. D. Coughanour, J. S. Howell, A. T. Hensley, John Owens, Joseph C. McConnell, Wm. C. Young, H. B. McConnell.

ELECTED APRIL, 1875.

Mayor—W. L. Cabell.
Marshal, June Peak.
Assessor and Collector, T. J. Keaton.
Attorney, Wm. M. Edwards.
Engineer, Wm. M. Johnson.
Treasurer, Robert H. West.
Secretary, J. B. Hereford.

Aldermen, J. W. Crowdus, Henry S. Ervay, F. L. Willemet, A. T. Obenchain, Alfred Davis, Benj. P. Jett, D. E. Grove, W. J. Shone, R. V. Thompkins, E. C. McLure.

On the 27th day of April, 1875, this council adopted the general incorporation law of the State, and all the officers under this change were elected every two years, except the mayor, one-half to be elected to serve one year, the other half two years. So it followed, after this election, that one-half would be elected annually, each holding his office for two years.

APRIL, 1876.

Mayor—John D. Kerfoot, for one year.
Marshal, W. F. Morton.
Assessor and Collector, J. N. Ogden.
Attorney, Barnett Gibbs, for two years.
Engineer, Wm. M. Johnson, also for two years.
Secretary, J. B. Hereford.

Aldermen—John W. Crowdus, Henry S. Ervay, W. J. Clark, F. E. Guedry, Benj. P. Jett, E. P. Cowen, Jacob L. Williams, Dr. M. M. Newsom.

August 9, 1876, there was another change made in the election of officers. The two years' term was changed so as to include

that of the mayor and also an amendment afterward adopted so as to allow the council to elect the engineer, treasurer and attorney, instead of the people electing them.

APRIL, 1877.

Mayor—W. L. Cabell.

Aldermen—H. S. Ervay, J. W. Crowdus, W. M. C. Hill, F. E. Guedry, W. J. Shone, Benj. P. Jett, Dr. M. M. Newsom, Jacob L. Williams.

1878.

Mayor, W. L. Cabell.
Assessor and Collector, Julius C. Bogel.
Treasurer, John W. Bowen.
Attorney, Barnett Gibbs.
Marshal, W. F. Morton.
Engineer, S. W. S. Duncan.
Secretary, J. B. Hereford.

Aldermen—John F. Caldwell, H. S. Ervay, P. B. Sheldon, M. D. Garlington, W. C. Holland, W. J. Shone, Dr. M. M. Newsam.

APRIL, 1879.

Mayor—J. M. Thurmond.
Assessor and Collector, Julius C. Bogel.
Treasurer, John W. Bowen.
Attorney, Barnett Gibbs.
Marshal, W. F. Morton.
Engineer, S. W. S. Duncan.
Secretary, J. B. Hereford.

These held over into this term.

Aldermen—John B. Stone, John F. Caldwell, L. F. Bohny, P. B. Sheldon, W. K. Wheelock, John S. Witwer, Charles E. Keller, W. R. McIntire.

APRIL, 1880.

Marshal, W. F. Morton.
Assessor and Collector, J. C. Bogel.
Engineer, J. S. Thatcher.
Attorney, Barnett Gibbs.
Secretary, J. B. Hereford.

Aldermen—H. S. Ervay, John B. Stone, J. S. Ballard, L. F. Bohny, Zimri Hunt, W. K. Wheelock, E. M. Tillman, Charles E. Keller.

Mayor Thurmond in September, 1880, was removed from office by a vote of the council and John J. Good was elected to fill the vacancy.

APRIL, 1881.

For Mayor, John Stone was elected by a majority of thirty-seven votes, but he was declared ineligible because he did not reside in the incorporated limits of the city, as the charter provided, and on the 17th day of May, Dr. J. W. Crowdus was elected. J. B. Hereford resigned as secretary April 30, and G. M. Swink was elected to fill out the unexpired term.

Alderman—D. A. Williams, H. S. Ervay, W. J. Clark, J. S. Ballard, J. D. Carter, Zimri Hunt, Frank G. Moore, E. M. Tillman. Hunt resigned before his term expired and Dr. J. V. Childers was elected.
Marshal, James C. Arnold.
Assessor and Collector, J. C. Bogel.
Treasurer, N. W. Godbold.
Attorney, Frank Field.
Secretary, G. M. Swink.
Engineer, William M. Johnson.

Aldermen—Sigmund Loeb, D. A. Williams, James Moroney, W. J. Clark, C. F. Carter, J. D. Carter, E. M. Tillman, Frank G. Moore.

1883.

Mayor, William L. Cabell.

Aldermen—Frank M. Cockrell, Sigmund Loeb, John Spellman, James Moroney, J. D. Carter, C. F. Carter, C. A. Gill, E. M. Tillman.

In March, 1883, an amendment was adopted dividing the city into six instead of four wards, and providing for two aldermen to be elected from each ward.

APRIL, 1884.

Marshal, J. C. Arnold.
Assessor and Collector, J. C. Bogel.
Attorney, W. H. Johnson.
Treasurer, W. H. Flippen.
Engineer, W. H. Johnson.
Secretary, W. E. Parry.
Health Officer, Dr. J. L. Carter.

Aldermen—D. A. Williams, John Spellman, James Moroney, Robert B. Seay, Jacob Rauch, E. C. Smith, Sigmund Loeb, Robert Gibson, Charles D. Keller, John Henry Brown, J. D. Carter.

1885.

Mayor, John Henry Brown.

Aldermen—John B. Louckx, D. A. Williams, W. F. Dougherty, John Spellman, John Bookhout, Jacob Rauch, Sigmund Loeb, P. W. Linskie (vice E. C. Smith resigned), Charles E. Keller, Robert Gibson, J. D. Carter, Samuel Peterman (vice John Henry Brown resigned).

APRIL, 1886.

Mayor, John Henry Brown.
(Held over for this term).
Marshal, J. C. Arnold.
Attorney, W. H. Johnson.
Assessor and Collector, John F. House.
Engineer, J. S. Thatcher.
Water Superintendent, Dave Tichenor.
Secretary, W. E. Parry.
Health Officer, Dr. J. L. Carter.

Aldermen—John B. Louckx, T. J. A. Brown, W. F. Dougherty, D. F. Mahony, Jacob Rauch, John Bookhout, Sigmund Loeb, F. R. Rowley, C. F. Keller, D. C. Mitchell, J. D. Carter, Samuel Peterman.

1887.

Mayor, W. C. Connor.
Recorder, T. J. A. Brown.
Assessor, J. F. House.
Assistant, Benjamin M. Melton.
Secretary, W. E. Parry.
Assistant, Willliam McGrain.
Water Superintendent, Dave Tichenor.
Health Officer, Dr. J. L. Carter.
Attorney, W. H. Johnson.
Engineer, J. S. Thatcher.
Water Collector, L. M. Targason.

Aldermen—John B. Louckx, Frank Cockrell (vice T. J. A. Brown, resigned), D. P. Mahony, A. M. Cochran, Jacob Rauch, W. L. Hall, F. R. Rowley, Sigmund Loeb, D. C. Mitchell, K. J. Kivlen, Samuel Peterman, Darius Welch.

APRIL, 1888.

Mayor, W. C. Connor.
Mayor *pro tem.*, Sigmund Loeb.

City Secretary, W. McGrain.
City Treasurer, W. H. Flippen.
Recorder, T. J. A. Brown.
City Marshal, J. C. Arnold.
City Attorney, W. H. Johnson.
Collector, J. C. Bogel.
Assessor, Benjamin M. Melton.
City Engineer, R. W. Havens.
Superintendent Waterworks, David Tichenor.
Health Officer, J. L. Carter, M. D.
Chief Fire Department, Tom Wilkerson.
Ass't Chief Fire Dep't., John Spellman.

Aldermen—John B. Louckx, W. F. Johnstone. W. M. Edwards, A. M. Cochran, W. L. Hall, L. S. Garrison, Sigmund Loeb, F. R. Rowley, K. J. Kivlen, C. H. Howell, D. Welch, Benjamin M. Good, J. M. Wendelken, G. V. Hughes.

School Board—G. A. Gill, president; T. G. Terry, secretary; F. M. Ervay, John H. Jones, Henry J. Frees, E. P. Marshall, O. E. Linderman, Prof. J. T. Hand, superintendent.

APRIL, 1889.

Mayor, W. C. Connor.
City Judge, T. J. A. Brown.

Aldermen—John Louckx, J. J. Gannon, W. C. Holland, Sigmund Loeb, K. J. Kivlen, M. T. Cone, George V. Hughes, George Cole, J. M. Howell, William Bustrin, William Harris.

School Directors—T. G. Terry, John Alderhoff, A. C. Ardrey, W. H. Lemmon, M. V. Cole.

APRIL, 1890.

Mayor, W. C. Connor.
Mayor *pro tem.*, Sigmund Loeb.
City Attorney, A. P. Wozencraft.
Ass't City Attorney, Mann Trice.
City Auditor, F. R. Rowley.
Secretary, W. McGrain.
Treasurer, W. H. Gaston.
City Judge, T. J. A. Brown.
Clerk City Court, John T. Carter.
Marshal, J. C. Arnold.
Ass't Marshal, G. E. Cornwell.
Collector, J. C. Bogel.
Assessor, Benjamin M. Melton.
Engineer, D. A. Poynor.
Sup't Waterworks, D. P. Mahony.
Health Officer, W. R. Wilson, M. D.
City Chemist, L. Myers Connor.
Chief Fire Dep't, Tom Wilkinson.
Ass't Chief Fire Dep't, Charles A. Clapp.
Street Superintendent, J. S. Sphar.

Aldermen—N. G. Turner, W. I. Logan, J. J. Gannon, J. J. Conroy, W. C. Holland, H. Hamilton, Sigmund Loeb, Samuel Klein, K. J. Kivlen, W. J. Brady, M. T. Cone, R. R. Lawther, George V. Hughes, B. F. Coffman, J. M. Howell, George C. Cole, William Bustrin, William Harris, J. H. Webster, W. J. Keller, G. W. Crutcher, O. K. Harry, J. H. McClellan, J. W. Sanders.

School Board—T. G. Terry, J. L. Peacock, John S. Aldehoff, W. B. Parry, D. G. Shelby, W. White, L. A. Wilson, W. H. Lemmon, M. V. Cole, John W. George, F. M. Ervay, James Ennison.

APRIL, 1891.

Mayor.....W. C. Connor
Mayor *pro tem*.....O. K. Harry
City Attorney.....A. P. Wozencraft

Assistant City Attorney.....Mann Trice
City Auditor.....J. F. Caldwell
City Secretary.....W. McGrain
City Treasurer.....W. H. Gaston
City Judge.....Kenneth Foree
Clerk City Court.....John T. Carter
Chief of Police.....J. C. Arnold
Assistant Chief of Police....G. E. Cornwell
City Collector.....J. C. Bogel
City Assessor.....Benjamin M. Meiton
City Engineer.....D. A. Poynor
Supt. Water Works.....D. P. Mahoney
Health Officer.....C. M. Rosser, M. D.
City Chemist.....G. W. Grove, M. D.
Chief Fire Department...Thomas Wilkinson
Street Superintendent.....J. S. Sphar
President City Council.....Samuel Klein
Secretary.....W. McGrain

Aldermen—N. G. Turner, W. J. Logan, J. J. Conroy, George T. Lack, H. Hamilton, G. A. Night, Sigmund Loeb, Samuel Kline, K. J. Kivlen, C. H. Howell, M. T. Cone, R. R. Lawther, B. F. Cofiman, H. P. Lawther, S. J. Potter, F. P. Holland, William Bustrin, William Harris, J. H. Webster, W. J. Keller, G. W. Cruteher, O. K. Harry, J. H. McClellan, J. R. Briggs.

School Board—T. G. Terry, J. L. Peacoek, John S. Aldehoff, W. E. Parry, C. P. Smith, W. White, L. A. Wilson, John H. Yeargan, M. V. Cole, John W. George, F. M. Ervay, John Ennison.

APRIL, 1892.

Mayor.....W. C. Connor
Mayor *pro tem*.....J. H. McClellan
City Attorney.....A. P. Wozencraft
Assistant City Attorney.....Mann Trice
City Auditor.....J. F. Caldwell
City Attorney.....W. McGrain
City Treasurer.....W. H. Gaston
City Judge.....Kenneth Foree
Clerk City Court.....John T. Carter
Chief of Police.....J. C. Arnold
Assistant Chief of Police....G. E. Cornwell
City Collector.....J. C. Bogel
City Assessor.....Joe Blakeney
City Engineer.....D. A. Poynor
Supt. Water Works.....J. M. Strong
Health Officer.....V. P. Armstrong, M. D.
City Chemist.....G. W. Grove, M. D.
Chief of Fire Dept.....Thomas Wilkinson
Street Superintendent.....J. S. Sphar
Electrician.....J. M. Oram

City Council, H. P. Lawther, President; W. Mc Grain, Secretary.

Aldermen—W. J. Logan, Patrick O'Keefe, J. J. Conroy, George T. Lack, G. A. Knight, Custis P. Smith, Neal Starke, Charles Kahn, K. J. Kivlen, M. B. Loonie, M. T. Cone, M. J. P. Lacey, H. P. Lawther, C. A. Cour, George C. Cole, T. L. Lawhon, William Bustrin, J. C. Woodside, J. H. Webster, W. J. Keller, Y. B. Dowell, O. K. Harry, J. H. McClellan, J. R. Briggs.

Board of School Directors—T. G. Terry, president, first ward; C. A. Gill, vice-president, fifth ward; J. P. Vaughan, secretary, seventh ward; J. L. Peacoek, second ward; J. S. Aldehoff, third ward; W. E. Parry, fourth ward; W. White, sixth ward; J. H. Yeargan, eighth ward; M. V. Cole, ninth ward; J. J. Collins, tenth ward; C. O.

Wood, eleventh ward; H. G. Putman, twelfth ward; T. G. Harris, superintendent.

Taxable values.....$32,000,000
Number of school buildings.....14
Number of school buildings in course of construction.....5
Value of school properties.....$325,000
Number of teachers employed.....96
Number of scholastic months.....9
School fund available for 1892:
State.....$35,397
County..... 2,500
City..... 40,000
City (special tax for buildings).. 80,000
Number of school children.....7,886

POLICE DEPARTMENT.

Of the various departments of the city of Dallas none of them are more perfectly organized and more harmoniously regulated than the police department, and the excellence attained in the regulating of this department is due in a large measure to the efficient services of the chief of the department, J. C. Arnold. He has held this office of chief of police since 1882, and is thereby familiar with every locality of the city and its demands. He, with his able and congenial assistant, G. E. Cornwell, who has been in service in this department since 1884, has a force of policemen superior in every respect.

This department of the city is required to hold court every morning. Kenneth Foree, the city judge, a gifted young man, was elected by a vote of the people, having been nominated by a convention in April, 1891, and is exceedingly popular as judge of this court. John T. Carter is clerk, appointed. The charter gives to this court concurrent jurisdiction of misdemeanor with that of the county court; and Judge Foree, being an able, active and talented judge, dispatches business rapidly by holding court daily, thereby giving all prisoners a speedy trial.

As an evidence of what the cosmopolitan city of Dallas can do, and also to show receipts of this department and expenses, we give the following statement from the chief of police in report of the fiscal year ending April, 1892, taken in connection with that of the city judge: Number of arrests and cases docketed 5,374, convictions 3,547, cases transferred 328, amount of fines assessed $21,384.

Amount of fines collected $11,493, fees from stock pound $888.05, fees from dog pound $4, worked out by prisoners $4,337.50, stolen property recovered $11,925, transferred to higher courts $26,500; total $55,145.40.

Expenses of this department: Expenses of stock pound $3,132.54, expenses of city prisons $3,209.03, expenses of police $39,524.85; total $45,866.52.

LIST OF OFFICERS.

Chief.....J. C. Arnold
Assistant Chief.....E. C. Cornwell
City Detective.....M. W. Kirby
Assistant City Detective.....A. G. Peques (deceased, killed by accidental discharge of his pistol).
Clerk.....J. R. Cummings
Station Keeper.....D. S. Arnold

Assistant Station Keeper.....Pat Mullens
Pound Keeper.....T. J. McDaniel
Stock Impounder.....R. P. Saunderson
" " .....John Cornwell
Patrol Driver.....Hugh McGuin
" " .....Scott Hall

Mounted Policemen—S. H. Beard, A. C. Waller, W. H. Ramsey, E. F. Gates.

Patrolmen—J. P. Kehan, J. A. Beard, J. G. Alexander, A. P. Rawlins, J. S. Steele, Tom Rice, H. C. Lamar, J. M. Goddard, W. S. Farmer, R. H. Jordan, G. W. Garrison, S. J. Estelle, C. F. Durham, T. F. Martin, H. F. Magee, C. O. Brewer (lately deceased), Sterling Price, O. M. Rawlins, W. D. Webb, J. B. Riddle, W. H. Sheeley, P. N. Miner, J. S. Gunning, R. B. Gannaway, C.A. Daniel, J. O. Reilly, J. M. Shipley and B. F. Brandenburg.

Prison Guard.....William Johnson

(Lately resigned, T. J. Miller and T. J. Early.)

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

In June, 1873, a call was made in the Dallas *Herald*, then the daily paper of the city, for the citizens of the city of Dallas to come together and organize a volunteer fire company, as the city was not sufficiently large to support a company on salaries.

A number of the most influential citizens responded, and an organization was effected; and T. J. Frank, now deceased, was elected chief and W. C. Connor, now mayor of the city, first assistant.

After this company had existed for some time under Mr. Frank, an able and competent man for this position, W. C. Connor was elected chief and P. W. Linskie assistant. Mr Connor served as chief for seven years. Under him the volunteer companies gained a most remarkable reputation for their enterprise and superior excellence in work as firemen. It is said his superior as a fireman, chief and executor could not be found in the South. After his service of these companies as chief for seven years he resigned, much to the regret of all the citizens; but his excellent qualities as a leader were so impressed upon the public that they immediately promoted him to the position of mayor of the city, which he has held since 1887, and during which period Dallas has made her greatest improvements and the most rapid strides to the proportions of a great city, the metropolis of the State.

Mr. Connor was succeeded by Chas. Kahn, who is at present a member of the city council, and during his term the department was converted into a paid department.

After this was done, Thomas Wilkinson, through the influence and persuasion of P. W. Linskie, became a candidate for the position of chief, and was elected October 1, 1887. He has held this position ever since. Through him this department has attained a degree of excellence unsurpassed by any fire company in the United States. He is a gentleman of rare ability for the business. His father having been chief engineer in the voluntary fire department in Baltimore, Maryland, when he was a young man, and instructed him in the work; also having served the volunteer depart-

ment here in Dallas as assistant chief before his election, made him superior in this business.

The following is the list of the members of the old voluntary companies, as furnished the writer by Mr. P. W. Linskie:

HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY NO. 1.

J. Block,
G. Brownlee,
H. Bergower,
L. Dunn (deceased),
D. Goslin (deceased),
Chas. Garner (deceased),
J. E. Hess,
Ben. Loeb,
J. A. Leonard (deceased),
S. Mayer,
G. Myer,
Chas. Rylunder,
Robert Ricks,
S. T. Stratton,
G. M. Swink,
M. K. Thorburn,
E. Tillman,
M. Ullman,
J. W. Wilson,
H. Walters,
A. Friend,
E. Levy,
Joe Young (deceased),
E. C. Ellis,
A. Kahn,
Robt. Owen,
M. Lewis,
W. M. Leslie,
A. J. Plattos (deceased),
W. M. McIntire,
D. Dedgieu,
P. W. Linskie,
W. C. Connor,
Jules Schneider,
Wm. Kane,
M. Rush (deceased),
W. F. Morton,
M. Rochstine,
Jim Arnold,
Theodore Rankin,
V. Galay,
J. W. Scheach,
H. Davidson,
Jno. Mundy (deceased,)
Geo. Cleveland,
J. B. Stone,
Tom King,
G. W. Olliver,
Barney Bren.

LIST OF ENGINE COMPANY NO. 1.

H. B. Bowen,
Geo. Berger,
Jno. Williams,
J. W. Webb
Lee Cohen,
R. B. Cockrell (deceased),
Jas. Flint,
—— Gordon,
—— Harry,
Ed Lehman,
Wm. Lang,
Angus Meller,
Jno. Morrell,
June Peak,
W. C. Padgitt,
Wm. Roberts,
Alex. Sanger,
G. B. Schmidt,
Wm. Starnes,
Z. Tolliver,
—— Norris,
Chas. Struck,
Henry Proper,
—— Comack,
Henry Pringle,
Wm. Mathews,
J. C. McCabe,
J. D. Crawford,
W. H. Anderson, (deceased),
C. Parker,
R. H. West.
—— Lorens,
Paul Jamison,
E. G. Bower,
J. W. Lyle.

HOSE COMPANY NO. 2 (ÆTNA HOSE).

E. H. Graber,
M. Harris,
W. H. Anderson,
B. R. Spratley,
M. E. Saucier,
Green Carr,
Jno. Goetsell,
F. D. Burk,
Jas. Carr,
Ed Hutchinson,
Ed Kelly,
F. D. Martin,
W. P. Daken,
Jas. B. Carr,
Barney Gumpet,
Jno. Seddon,
J. M. Hamuel,
Thomas Zwinke,
C. M. Soper,
F. S. Clemmons,
R. P. Aunspaugh,
John Melley (deceased).

HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY NO. 2 (EAST DALLAS).

J. J. Good (deceased),
J. T. Tooley,
W. J. Allen,
H. G. Bohney,
J. A. Tooley (deceased),
B. B. Cork,
Dave Tichenor

Donald Hinckley, (deceased),
Wm. McKinley, W. T. Peters,
T A. Pharis, J. J. Good, Jr.,
(deceased), Emille Ramour,
J. N. Ogden, James Purnel,
Jas. Hardy, Rano Starr,
A. Dysterbach, Bailey Patton,
J. H. Slaughter, Jno. Thomson,
W. J. Shone, G. M. Duncan,
Webb High, C. Allen,
T. Hinckley Dan Bacon (deceased),
(deceased), Will Clark,
J. C. Greer, Thos. Wilkinson.
Jas. Prophet (deceased),

The condition of the fire department at present is first-class. It consists of a force of 44 members, inclusive of the officers. It has several handsome buildings in different portion of the city. The apparatus of the department consists at present of three second-size Ahrens steamers, two of them new, and one in good condition; two new and three old hose carriages; 3,000 feet of new, 3,700 feet of good, 2,200 feet of ordinary, and 1,700 feet of common, 2½-inch rubber hose; one double sixty-gallon chemical engine, new; one hook and ladder truck, not in service at present; one supply wagon; one cart; one buggy for chief; and twenty-two horses.

VALUATION OF FIRE DEPARTMENT PROPERTY.

| | |
|---|---|
| Apparatus, horses, etc | $48,000 |
| Buildings | 19,000 |
| Real estate | 25,000 |
| Fire alarm system | 19,300 |
| Total | $111,300 |

The following is the list of the present officers and members: Thos Wilkinson, chief; T. A. Myers, assistant chief; John M. Oram, city electrician.

MEMBERS OF DIFFERENT COMPANIES.

Engine Company No. 1, at the corner Carondalet and Market streets: Chas. Zumbrun, captain; Geo. Burger, engineer; D. Rainey, assistant engineer; H. Rawlins, engine driver; W. Jarvis, reel driver; B. Franklin, supply driver; E. Reeves, hoseman; H. Millican hoseman.

Engine Company No. 2, on Commerce street, near Hawkins street: J. Cox, captain; F. Douglass, engineer; E. Daniels, assistant engineer; C. C. Crabtree, engine driver; T. Morrison, reel driver, G. Cary, hoseman; T. Boland, hoseman.

Engine Company No. 3, corner Gaston and College avenues: Ralph Jackson, captain; J. C. Rahn, engineer; A. Lott, assistant engineer; J. Clifford, engine driver; L. Paxton, reel driver; A. Cooper, hoseman; R. Wilson, hoseman.

Hose Company No. 1, on Bryan street, near Crockett street: A. E. Walbridge, captain; R. Brady, reel driver; J. Kivlen, supply-cart driver; J. Houston, hoseman; W. Brice, hoseman.

Chemical Engine No. 1, at the corner of Elm and Olivet streets: C. D. Swan, captain; J. D. Cook, driver; T. Hurley, hoseman; T. Miles, hoseman.

Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, Central Station: J. L. Marder, captain; Dennis Canty (the oldest firemen in the city), driver; O. Crowder, tillerman; J. Ryan, ladderman;

S. G. Anderson, lineman and ladderman; J. Gorman, driver buggy and ladderman; Geo. W. Hill, ladderman; W. Riddle, ladderman: Chas. Longserre, ladderman; W. McDaniels, ladderman.

John M. Oram, city electrician, is said to be one of the most talented electricians to be found in any country. He has a system of electric communications to all the handsome buildings of the fire department, of which there are several, also to almost all the other departments, that works with perfect symmetry and harmony. His success in this department as an electrician is praised extensively, and very justly so.

### BURNING OF DALLAS IN 1860.

One of the most exciting events in the early history of Dallas county was that of the burning of the town of Dallas in July, 1860. Some of the citizens at that time differed in their opinions as to the origin of the fire. Below we give interviews of three pioneer citizens now living in Dallas, which appeared in the Dallas *Daily News* of July 10, 1892. These, do not agree in their opinions of the origin of the fire, but a full account of the destruction is given. Uncle Billy Miller: "I am eighty-five years old," the venerable narrator began, "and my memory is somewhat defective; but those scenes and the startling revelations of an uprising among the blacks created such an impression on my mind that I can never forget it. Crill Miller, now dead, who was a son of W. B. Miller of Dallas, who then lived west of the river five miles from town, took the part of a detective and worked up the case. It is said that he had some Indian blood in his veins, and he kept his own counsel, saying but little, but he discovered the plot to burn, rob and murder. There had been a great deal of burning going on in the country: farmers' homes, their feed stacks and cribs were burned, and no one knew how.

"One day as Crill was at his father's a little negro boy, whom he called Bruce, came running in crying and saying: 'O, Mars Crill, three white men came and made me fetch them some water, and then they sot fire to the barn and the house' Crill could see the smoke issuing from his place, but he said nothing then. After he had worked on a few clews and put this and that together he one day took Bruce from the house and in the presence of a committee of white men told him that he would have to tell them who had burned his house else they would kill him, and he informed him that if he died lying the devil would get him sure. Bruce confessed that he himself fired the place, and that he had been put up to it by another negro. This led to the revelation of a plot, which included every negro in the county except three, and one of the three was old Uncle Clayton Miller, Henry Miller's father, who belonged to Uncle W. B. Miller. He knew about the plot, but under threatened penalty of death he dared not reveal it. A part of the plan was to poison Uncle Billy (W. B.) Miller and his wife and divide their property among the blacks.

"When the scheme was fully disclosed it was shown to have been instigated by two white preachers from Iowa. They were in the county about two years prior to the outbreak, but they left and returned again, it was charged, to fully develop their plans, which were evidently laid during their first visit to the county. As soon as their connection with the scheme became known a committee composed of Judge Hord, Uncle Billy Miller and Mr. Knight, Judge Burford's father-in-law, started to wait on them. One of them was seen. When the committee approached the negro quarter where he was stopping, Uncle Billy Miller called him out to acquaint him with the committee's mission. He was eating breakfast and he reached back to get a gun which was standing against the wall near him. At that moment a shot was fired from the outside. The preacher then commenced crying and asked me to keep the men from shooting him. He promised to get out of the State in five hours, and the committee left, but before he could get away he was captured somewhere on Farmers' branch, brought to town and put in jail. The other preacher was captured and that night they were both taken out, whipped and told to get out of the State instanter. They left, but we heard of them during the war circulating stories in the North about us.

"After the burning of the town, which occurred on July 10, 1860, when the mercury stood 110 degrees in the shade, we whipped every negro in the county one by one. One of the negroes whipped became very sick afterward, and, thinking that he was going to die, he made a confession to his old mistress, telling her all about the plot, which contemplated the murder of herself and her husband. He confirmed the statement of other negroes that the two Iowa preachers had instigated the entire plot. Upon his confession he with two other negroes, one of whom was a preacher, was taken out and hanged on the bluff just above where the Commerce street bridge now stands. Clayton Miller, Henry's father, was a good old negro. Henry was freed when he was a child. He was in no way related to Commodore Miller, or to Charlie Miller, who was sent to the penitentiary some time ago."

### JUDGE NAT. M. BURFORD'S VERSION.

In his search for additional particulars concerning the burning of the town and the trouble with the negroes, the *News* reporter yesterday called on Judge Nat M. Burford at his home on Akard street. If Judge Burford lives until the 8th of next October he will have been a resident of Dallas forty-four years. Although one of the oldest settlers and one among the patriarchs of the city, he is young in step and memory. The reporter found him mowing grass in the back yard. Showing the interviewer to his room he said that he could not recall dates with accuracy, but he had a vivid recollection of the scenes transpiring about thirty-two years ago in Dallas.

"I was then district judge," he began, "and I was then holding court in Waxahachie.

I adjourned court there Saturday and started to my home in Dallas, but I did not get here until Monday, the day after the town was burned. There were no railroads in those days, you know, and travel was slow. I then lived on Main street, where the St. George hotel now stands. When I got home I found the largest portion of the town in smoking ruins. Nearly all the buildings on the square, about fifteen business houses, were burned. One two-story brick house was left standing on the southeast corner of the square. It was a saloon and I believe a saloon is kept in the same building to-day. Residences as far as my house had been burned. I remember that when I got to town everything was very quiet. It was almost a death-like stillness. People talked in whispers, but they were determined-looking. They were desperate. They gathered in groups and they were sure that nothing was said in the presence of anybody who was not known to be with them. A little after dinner T. C. Hawpe, the sheriff, came to my house and told me that a meeting was being held in the courthouse. He was afraid they were going to hang all the negroes in the county and so entail a great loss of property. He said that three were known to be guilty and he did not think that any more should hang. He asked me to go down and address the crowd and do what I could to hold violence in check. I went and when I got to the courthouse door—it was a brick courthouse, the second built on the spot where the new one is being erected—I encountered a doorkeeper. The guards were admitting only those whom they knew to be all right. The doorkeeper asked me if I would abide the action of the people's meeting. I replied that I would and I went in. The first man I found inside said: 'Now, we must vote to hang them three negroes, but it won't do to hang too many. We can't afford it. After we get the three let's call up some rich man's negro and make a fight to save him. If we save the rich man's negro the meeting will not then turn around and vote to hang the poor man's negro.' I saw that he had an eye to business and I thought it was a good suggestion. I went up to the courtroom and talked about three-quarters of an hour. Being a judiciary officer I then left the meeting and took no part in subsequent proceedings. However, the three negroes were condemned to death by a jury of, I think, fifty-two men. The fourth negro brought out belonged to Billy Miller, the richest man in the county. Sure enough a fight was made to save him and succeeded, but Miller said that the negro shouldn't stay in the county, and he afterward send him away. The moderation wing of the meeting compromised with the other faction by offering and voting for a resolution to whip every negro in the county. The resolution was adopted and a committee was appointed to do the whipping. I remember my cook was whipped, but she said they didn't whip her hard, and her husband at that time got the only whipping he ever had in his life. He was a fine mulatto, a splendid blacksmith, and he would have noth-

ing to do with the negroes. He opposed the abolition of slavery and thereby engendered the ill will of all the negroes. He is living now on Elm fork, about seven miles from here. The public meeting in the courthouse was held Monday afternoon, and I think the three negroes condemned were hanged the following Wednesday in the forenoon. I was not at the hanging and I took no part in it, but most of the people had their negroes there to witness it.

"I am satisfied the town was fired by negroes. Mr. Cameron, who lived on the Fort Worth road, twelve miles from Dallas, had a negro boy about twelve years old who came to town every Sunday to get the mail. When he got back home that Sunday after being in Dallas his master saw the smoke from the burning town and asked him what it was. He replied that Dallas was burning. He was asked how he knew it. He said that as he was going to Dallas that morning Uncle Cato, who was then a notorious negro in these parts, told him to look out, that Dallas would be burning before he got back home. This to my mind was most convincing proof. Old Cato was captured and he implicated the other two negroes who were hanged with him. Their stories were corroborated by other negroes, so that there could be but little doubt that the negroes started the fire. They stated that two white preachers from the North put them up to it, and a committee waited on the preachers. I never saw them, but after the committee waited on them they were whipped and told to leave the country. At that time there was a good deal of house burning all over the country, but the war soon came on with its exciting events, and that is the reason I reckon nothing was ever recorded about the burning of Dallas and the threatened slave insurrection. It almost passed out of the minds of the people."

A TALK WITH ONE OF THE JURYMEN.

The *News* reporter ran down a member of the jury of fifty-two (Judge James Bentley), a majority of whom sent the three negroes to their execution. He declined to be interviewed, saying that this was a bit of Southern history that was not good. "The two white preachers," he said, "I believe to have been guiltless of the charge laid against them," and before the speaker knew it he was rattling away with an interesting narrative of the capture of the preachers, the burning of the town and the hanging of the negroes. "When the preachers were captured," he proceeded. "one of them doubtless would have been shot in his buggy, but his wife threw her arms around his neck and threw herself in front of him, so that the vigilantes could not shoot him without shooting her. She made such a piteous plea for her husband's life that they decided to spare it. The elder of the preachers was not wanted, but he refused to leave his brother of the cloth. He said that he would return to Dallas and go to jail with him. The preachers were afterward whipped and told to leave the country. I think that about the extent of their connection with the negroes was that they had been

seen perched on rail fences talking with negroes several times, and once or twice they felt in their duty to preach to them. I don't believe they instigated an insurrection. In fact there was no insurrection. People became frightened and almost panic-stricken.

"When the town was burned it was a hot day—so hot that matches ignited from the heat of the sun. Wallace Peak had just finished a new two-story frame building, and in the upper story that day a number of men were lounging and smoking. Piled up near the building was a lot of boxes filled with shavings, and I think a cigar stump or a match was thrown into one of the boxes, and from that the fire was started, about two o'clock in the afternoon. Several fires had occurred; there was a great deal of excitement about the apprehended negro uprising; somebody had to hang; and the three negroes went. There was a merchant in the town of Henderson who wrote to a friend here that he would pass through Dallas on a given date. Incidentally in the letter he mentioned the fact that the day when Dallas burned a box of matches in his store took fire from natural heat and he barely saved his store from burning. This incident was cited by those supporting the theory of accidental origin, but the merchant was denounced for being in collusion with the negroes. It happened that he originally came from the North and there were threats of lynching him in case he appeared in Dallas. His friend wrote to him to keep away from Dallas, and he did. At that time there was considerable wagon immigration to this country from the North, and the idea somehow gained currency that those Northern people were coming down here and supplying the negroes with firearms and ammunitions. People actually held up the wagons and searched them as they entered the town, but nothing was ever found to confirm these suspicions."

In the language of the latter-day historian: "Things have changed since the events recited above transpired. A generation has passed, the shackles of slavery have been broken and Dallas has grown from a small hamlet to a proud city."

### OTHER ACCOUNTS.

A correspondent of the Dallas *News* of July 21 wrote the following:

"Some months ago I furnished and you published from the old Dallas *Herald* an account of the burning of Dallas, July 10, 1860. Recently you have published several interviews with surviving citizens of that date in regard to that disaster. Some of them leave the impression that the calamity may have been the result of the spontaneous ignition of matches on that hot July day. As I believe in no such theory (like Mr. William H. Beeman, then and now a citizen of Dallas and a native of Illinois), I beg leave to make public through the *News* the letter which follows. This letter, found as sworn to by two reputable citizens, if made public at the time would have rendered the people of north and southwestern Texas desperate. Wiser counsels prevailed, and to a number of the most intelligent citizens of Fort Worth the country

was indebted for the prevention of scenes of blood, and doubtless the summary execution of some innocent men, simply because they were recent comers, or possibly came from certain States. These wise and just men of Fort Worth adopted a wise and just course. They withheld the letter from publication, but had certified copies made and sent to confidential men in the various counties involved in the threatened dangers, to be communicated to a number of good men to put them on their guard. One of these certified copies was communicated to me and at least two other citizens of my then county. I have ever preserved it in my scrap book of special matters touching the current history of the country in those troublous times. Here is the letter:

"DENTON CREEK, July 3, 1860.

"*Dear Sir:*—A painful abscess on my right thumb is my apology for not writing at Anderson. Our glorious cause is progressing finely as far south as Brenham. There I parted with Brother W. He went still further South. He will do good wherever he goes. I have traveled up through the frontier counties,—part of the time under a fictitious name. I found many friends who had been initiated and understood the mystic word. I met with a good number of our friends in Georgetown. We held a consultation and were unanimously of the opinion that we should be cautious of our new associates. Most of them are desperate characters and may betray us, as there are slaveholders among them and value a negro much more than a horse. The only good they will do will be destroying towns, mills, etc., which is our only hope in Texas at present. If we can break the Southern merchants and millers and have their places filled by honest Republicans, Texas will be an easy prey if we will only do our duty. All we want for the time being is control of trade. Trade, assisted by preaching and teaching, will soon control public opinion. (Public opinion is mighty and will prevail.) Lincoln will be elected and we will then have the administration, cost what it will. Her sovereignty accomplished, we have but one more struggle to make, that is free Texas. We will then have a connected link from the lakes to the gulf. Slavery will then be surrounded by land and water, and will soon sting itself to death. I repeat, Texas we must have, and our only chance is to break up the present inhabitants in whatever way we can, and it must be done. Some of us will most assuredly suffer in accomplishing our object, but our Heavenly Father will reward us for assisting him in blotting out the greatest curse on earth. It would be impossible for any of us to do an act that is as blasphemous in the sight of God as holding slaves. We must have frequent consultations with our colored friends. (Let your meetings be in the night.) Impress upon their clouded intellects the blessings of freedom. Induce all to leave you can. Our arrangements for their accommodation to go North are better than they have been, but not as good as I would like. We will need more agents, both local and traveling. I

will send out traveling agents when I get home. You must appoint a local agent in every neighborhood in your district. I will recommend a few whom I think will do to rely upon, to wit: Brothers * * * * L., W., I., E., McD., V., C., N., S., W., G., A., D., M. Brother L., the bearer of this, will take a circuitous route and see as many of our colored friends as he can. He also recommends a different match to be used about town, etc. Our friends sent an inferior article. They emit too much smoke and do not contain enough camphene. They are calculated to get some of our friends hurt. I will send a supply when I get home. I will have to reprove you and your co-workers for your negligence in sending funds for our agents. But few have been compensated for their trouble. Correspondent and industrious agent, Brother W., has received but a trifle —not so much as an apprentice's wages. Neither have Brothers W., M. and others. You must call upon our colored friends for more money. They must not expect us to do all. They certainly will give every cent if they know how soon their shackles will be broken. My hand is very painful and I must close.

"N. B.—Brother L. will give you what few numbers of the "Impending Crisis" we have; also Brother S.'s speech and Brother B.'s letters, etc. Farewell.

"State of Texas, Tarrant county.—Personally appeared before me, the undersigned authority, Paul Isbell, who, after being duly sworn according to law, on oath says: 'The above and foregoing letter was found by George Grant and myself near the residence of said Grant, six miles west of Fort Worth, near where a horse had been stealthily fed, as it seemed, and that the said letter has not been out of our possession till now, and that it has not been altered in any respect whatever.'

"Given under my hand and the seal of the Tarrant county court on this the 10th day of August, 1860.

"THOMAS M. MATTHEWS,

*Deputy Clerk.*

"If the old citizens of Dallas, who knew nothing of this letter to dear brother and have had doubts as to the origin of the fire in Dallas July 10, 1860, as well as those in Brenham, Georgetown, Milford and twenty other places about the same time, including over thirty mills and gins—if, we say, these charitable doubters will compare the dates and facts, all their doubts will be removed and they will see that the burning of Dallas was but a part of the plan inaugurated by the gang to which * * * co-workers belonged to "destroy the present inhabitants of Texas.

"Had this letter been published at the time it would have crazed the people of north and central Texas and caused the death of many men—doubtless many innocent men included. That it was not published was owing to the extreme caution of men who feared a great crisis was impending—men of the class who a few months later sustained the secession movement.

"After a delay of thirty-two years the letter is now given to the public without note or comment. A SURVIVOR OF 1860."

### HEALTH DEPARTMENT.

Dallas is classed as one of the healthiest cities in this country. The death rate here during the last two years has been only one and one-tenth per cent. The rate in the Northern cities is much greater, and in Europe the average annual death rate is two per cent.

Dallas has never been visited with any raging epidemics. While some serious cases of epidemics have been in her borders, they failed to excite any alarm or to spread the disease. A hospital is provided for the sick, and the services of a physician are also provided free of charge. Any subjects thrown upon the city receive prompt and efficient attention. Dr. V. P. Armstrong is at present the health officer.

### STREET RAILWAYS.

The street railways of Dallas, amounting to forty-six miles, are run chiefly by electricity, affording thereby as delightful and convenient accommodations in this respect as can be found in any city. In addition to the electric lines, a company of capitalists have partly constructed, on one of the leading business streets of the city, a cable railroad, which when completed will be, it is said, the only street cable railroad in the South.

### DALLAS AS A FINANCIAL CENTER.

Dallas, being situated in the center of the richest agricultural section of the State, and surrounded as she is with numerous small cities of from 4,000 to 10,000 population, within twenty-five to sixty miles distance, besides the thriving city of Fort Worth, thirty miles west of her, and, being recognized as the metropolis of the State in the commercial world abroad, has become a city of great financial importance. Her banking facilities are equal to any city in the South.

The following are the names of the present banks in the city, their organization, and late statements concerning each, as well as the officers of each:

The National Exchange Bank of Dallas was organized under the State laws in 1875, and was converted into a national bank in 1887. Its capital was then increased to $300,000.

The present officers are: J. N. Simpson, president; W. H. Gaston, 1st vice-president; Royal A. Ferris, 2d vice-president; N. A. McMillan, cashier; R. C. Ayers, assistant cashier. Directors—J. N. Simpson, W. H. Gaston, Royal A. Ferris, George N. Aldridge, H. R. Hearn, George W. Buster, N. A. McMillan.

The following is a statement of the condition of this bank, July 12, 1892:

NATIONAL EXCHANGE BANK.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $745,955 54 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 12,498 05 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 00 |
| Stocks, securities, claims, etc | 63,247 94 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 129,965 10 |
| Due from other national banks | 109,200 59 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 27,567 81 |
| Banking-house, furniture and fixtures | 33,728 50 |
| Other real estate and mortgages owned | 11,045 46 |

James B. Simpson.

| | |
|---|---|
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 603 01 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 8,250 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 6,886 12 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 5,521 16 |
| Bills of other banks | 1,700 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 138 80 |
| Specie | 88,605 15 |
| Legal tender notes | 10,000 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 2,250 00 |
| Due from U. S. treasurer, other than 5 per cent redemption fund | 1,450 00 |
| Total | $1,308,613 23 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $300,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 60,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 10,453 97 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 18,000 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 564,505 50 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 5,626 97 |
| Time certificates of deposit | 19,445 43 |
| Certified checks | 2,084 60 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 10,226 25 |
| Due to other national banks | 186,427 11 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 86,843 40 |
| Total | $1,308,613 23 |

## RECAPITULATION.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans | $745,955 54 |
| Overdrafts | 12,498 05 |
| U. S. bonds | 50,000 00 |
| Other stocks and bonds | 63,247 94 |
| Banking house and fixtures | 33,728 50 |
| Other real estate | 11,045 46 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 8,250 00 |
| Expenses and taxes paid | 603 01 |
| Due from U. S. treasurer | 3,700 00 |
| Cash in vault and with other banks | 379,584 73 |
| Total | $1,308,613 23 |

LIABILITIES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Capital Stock | $300,000 00 | |
| Surplus | 60,000 00 | |
| Undivided profits | 10,453 97 | |
| | | $370,453 97 |
| Circulation | | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | | 18,000 00 |
| Individual deposits | $601,883 75 | |
| Bank deposits | 273,270 51 | 875,159 26 |
| Total | | $1,308,613 23 |

The American National Bank, designated United States Depository, was organized in 1884, with W. H. Thomas, president; C. C. Slaughter, vice-president; E. J. Gannon, cashier. These are the present officers.

The following are the directory: W. H. Thomas, C. C. Slaughter, G. B. Wilson, E. G. Chiles, W. M. C. Hill, W. C. Padget, L. S. Thorne, E. J. Gannon.

## AMERICAN NATIONAL BANK

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $464,576 37 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 73,235 15 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 00 |
| U. S. bonds to secure deposits | 100,000 00 |
| Stocks, securities, etc | 11,612 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 51,133 17 |
| Due from other national banks | 61,475 08 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 45,154 85 |
| Banking-house, furniture and fixtures | 16,000 00 |
| Other real estate and mortgages owned | 10,947 45 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 348 52 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 18,500 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 353 39 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 3,288 92 |
| Bills of other banks | 19,679 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 21 55 |
| Specie | 45,999 50 |
| Legal tender notes | 35,000 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 2,250 00 |
| Due from U. S. treasurer other than 5 per cent redemption fund | 1,220 00 |
| Total | $1,010,794 95 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $200,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 125,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 3,324 74 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 2,676 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 488,423 46 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 8,198 60 |
| Certified checks | 2,150 00 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 250 00 |
| United States deposits | 54,573 36 |
| Deposits of U. S. disbursing officer | 40,406 96 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Due to other National banks | 33,959 63 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 6,832 20 |
| Total | $1,010,794 95 |

The City National Bank, at the corner of Main and Murphy streets, was organized in 1873, under the laws of the State; in 1880 was converted into a national bank, and in 1886 it was consolidated with the Dallas National Bank. After this consolidation it took its present name, "The City National Bank of Dallas."

The present officers are: J. C. O'Connor, president; J. T. Trezevant, vice-president; E. M. Reardon, cashier; H. E. Hamilton, assistant cashier. Directors—Alex. Sanger, Alfred Davis, J. F. O'Connor, J. E. Schneider, J. T. Trezevant, M. L. Crawford, Guy Sumpter, L. A. Pires, J. C. O'Connor, E. M. Reardon and T. Wistar Brown.

STATEMENT JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | | $1,052,863 39 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | | 21,728 00 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | | 50,000 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | | 113,411 17 |
| Due from other national banks | | 133,496 56 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | | 78,308 18 |
| Banking house, furniture, and fixtures | | 85,000 00 |
| Other real estate and mortgages owned | | 22,270 27 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | | 697 03 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | | 8,000 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | | 2,323 69 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | | 9,099 43 |
| Bills of other banks | | 28,020 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | | 1,274 80 |
| Specie | | 124,502 37 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | | 2,250 00 |
| Total | | $1,732,244 94 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $325,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 150,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 5,155 92 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 7,624 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 699,299 88 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 142,727 01 |
| Certified checks | 605 00 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 11,598 75 |
| Due to other national banks | 299,460 50 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 45,773 88 |
| Total | $1,732,244 94 |

RECAPITULATION.

RESOURCES.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | | | $1,074,591 39 |
| U. S. bonds and premium | | | 58,000 00 |
| Available cash— | | | |
| Cash in vault | $165,220 29 | | |
| Cash with other banks, subject to check | 324,215 91 | — | 489,436 20 |
| Banking house, furniture and fixtures | 85,000 00 | | |
| Other real estate | 22,270 27 | — | 107,270 27 |
| Due from U. S. treasurer | | | 2,250 00 |
| Expenses | | | 697 08 |
| Total | | | $1,732,244 94 |

LIABILITIES.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Capital stock | $325,000 00 | | |
| Surplus fund | 150,000 00 | — | $475,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | | | 5,155 92 |
| Circulation | | | 45,000 00 |
| Deposits— | | | |
| Individual | $854,230 64 | | |
| Banks and bankers | 345,234 38 | — | 1,199,465 02 |
| Dividends unpaid | | | 7,624 00 |
| Total | | | $1,732,244 94 |

The State National Bank of Dallas was organized February 2, 1892, with J. S. Armstrong president; C. A. Keating vice-president; E. D. Tenison cashier. Directors—J. W. Crowdus, president of the J. W. Crowdus Drug company; James Aikin, assistant superintendent Pacific Express Company; John S. Witwer, postmaster; J. S. Armstrong, president Armstrong company wholesale grocers; J. M. McCormick, of McCormick & Spence, attorneys at law; R. P. Henry, banker Lancaster, Texas; C. F. Carter, of White & Co., cotton buyers; C. A. Keating, president Keating Improvement & Machine Company; E. O. Tenison, cashier.

STATEMENT JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $661,978 77 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 13,205 92 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 48,746 51 |
| Due from other national banks | 21,893 51 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 15,302 77 |
| Banking house, furniture and fixtures | 5,000 00 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 559 61 |
| Checks and other cash items | 5,055 03 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 16,763 72 |
| Bills of other banks | 2,300 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 137 56 |
| Specie | 6,455 00 |
| Legal tender notes | 15,000 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 2,250 00 |
| Total | $864,648 39 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $400,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 16,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 2,282 48 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 260,468 86 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 20,930 02 |
| Certified checks | 3,575 00 |
| Due to other national banks | 110,157 04 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 6,234 99 |
| Total | $864,648 39 |

RECAPITULATION.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Discounts, loans and deposits | $675,184 69 |
| U. S bonds | 50,000 00 |
| Furniture and fixtures | 5,000 00 |
| Expenses and taxes paid | 559, 61 |
| Cash due from U. S. treasurer | 2,250 00 |
| Cash and sight exchange | 131,654 09 |
| Total | $864,648 39 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital | $400,000 00 |
| Surplus | 16,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 2,282 48 |
| Circulation | 45,000 00 |
| Deposits, individual $284,973 88 | |
| Deposits, banks and bankers 116,392 03 | $401,365 91 |
| Total | $864,648 39 |

The North Texas National Bank of Dallas was organized in January, 1888. It now has a capital of $1,000,000; surplus $200,000.

The present directory and officers are as follows: Directors—W. H. Abrams, land commissioner Texas & Pacific railroad; B. Blankenship, president; J. M. Dickson, of Dickson & Moroney, attorneys; J. T. Elliott, capitalist; Henry Exall, United States Commissioner World's Fair; B. P. Fakes, of Fakes & Co., furniture; Robert Gibson, flour milling and coal mines; Philip Lindsley, investment banker; J. B. Oldham, cashier.

Officers, B. Blankenship, president; Henry Exall, vice-president; C. R. Buddy, assistant cashier; J. B. Oldham, cashier.

STATEMENT, JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $1,282,105 | 89 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 25,011 | 79 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 | 00 |
| Stocks, securities, etc | 195,100 | 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 106,715 | 83 |
| Due from other national banks | 43,797 | 37 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 419 | 98 |
| Furniture and fixtures | 8,000 | 00 |
| Real estate owned | 35,500 | 00 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 795 | 60 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 8,000 | 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 166 | 12 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 2,725 | 63 |
| Bills of other banks | 775 | 00 |
| Nickels and cents | 257 | 41 |
| Specie | 12,582 | 90 |
| Legal tender notes | 27,870 | 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer | 2,250 | 00 |
| Total | $1,802,073 | 53 |

LIABILITIES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Capital stock paid | $1,000,000 | 00 |
| Surplus fund | 200,000 | 00 |
| Undivided profits | 1,758 | 29 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 | 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 24,480 | 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 319,251 | 21 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 1,588 | 25 |
| Time certificates of deposit | 15,920 | 00 |
| Casbier's checks outstanding | 1,560 | 20 |
| Due to other national banks | 178,236 | 98 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 14,278 | 51 |
| Total | $1,802,073 | 53 |

CONDENSED.

RESOURCES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Loans and other securities | $1,552,217 | 68 |
| Real estate | 35,500 | 00 |
| Furniture and fixtures | 8,000 | 00 |
| Expenses and taxes paid | 795 | 60 |
| Premium on U. S. bonds | 8,000 | 00 |
| Available cash | 197,560 | 25 |
| Total | $1,802,073 | 53 |

LIABILITIES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Capital and surplus | $1,200,000 | 00 |
| Undivided profits | 1,758 | 29 |
| Circulation | 45,000 | 00 |
| Deposits | 555,315 | 24 |
| Total | $1,802,073 | 53 |

The National Bank of Commerce of Dallas was organized in March, 1889. J. B. Adoue, president; D. W. C. Harry, vice-president; A. G. Wills, cashier. Directors—J. M. Harry, of J. M. Harry & Co., brick manufacturers; John N. Wharton, paper manufacturer; W. White, of W. White & Co.; D. W. C. Harry, vice-president; Thomas W. Griffiths, of Griffiths & Cowser, lumber dealers; F. G. Moore, importer and dealer in doors, sash, blinds, mouldings, stair-work, lime and cement; J. B. Adoue, president, A. G. Wills, cashier.

CONDITION, JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $238,921 | 46 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 2,866 | 76 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 37,500 | 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 22,275 | 55 |
| Due from other national banks | 14,930 | 73 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 4,124 | 57 |
| Banking house, furniture and fixtures | 900 | 00 |
| Other real estate and mortgages owned | 9,224 | 98 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 209 | 20 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 6,000 | 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 145 | 55 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 5,273 | 82 |
| Bills of other banks | 1,000 | 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 10 | 71 |
| Specie | 1,592 | 50 |
| Legal tender notes | 16,941 | 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 1,687 | 50 |
| Total | $370,604 | 33 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $150,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 10,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 3,242 61 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 33,750 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 125,588 77 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 70 00 |
| Certified checks | 500 00 |
| Due to other national banks | 21,866 09 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 16,586 86 |
| Notes and bills re-discounted | 9,000 00 |
| Total | $370,604 33 |

The Mercantile National Bank of Dallas, successor to the Savings National Bank, was organized March 15, 1892, with J. Huey, president; A. V. Lane, vice-president; Paul Furst, cashier. Capital $150,000. Directors: J. Huey, president; A. B. Taber, manager Mansur & Tebbetts Implement Company; D. H. Morrow, attorney at law and capitalist; H. A. Kahler, manager Graves & Vinton Company; A. V. Lane, vice president; S. Philp, wholesale hardware; Edward Gray, attorney at law; J. W. Straus, merchant; Paul Furst, cashier.

CONDITION JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $126,648 17 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 3,723 04 |
| United States bonds to secure circulation | 37,500 00 |
| Stocks, securities, etc | 14,400 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 12,406 16 |
| Due from other national banks | 13,148 32 |
| Due from state banks and bankers | 9,371 67 |
| Furniture and fixtures | 15,427 35 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 3,122 38 |
| Premiums on United States bonds | 6,187 50 |
| Checks and other cash items | 418 80 |
| Exchanges for clearing-houses | 776 63 |
| Bills of other banks | 405 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 7 07 |
| Specie | 8,752 45 |
| Legal tender notes | 11,277 00 |
| Redemption Fund with U. S treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 1,687 50 |
| Total | $265,259 04 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $128,600 00 |
| Undivided profits | 3,616 68 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 33,750 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 87,583 67 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 8,462 11 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 25 00 |
| Due to other national banks | 3,221 58 |
| Total | $265,259 04 |

RECAPITULATION.

RESOURCES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Loans, etc | | $144,771 21 |
| U. S. bonds and premium | | 43,687 50 |
| Furniture and fixtures | | 15,427 35 |
| Expenses paid | | 3,122 38 |
| Five per cent redemption fund | | 1,687 50 |
| Cash | $21,636 95 | |
| Exchange | 34,926 15 | 56,563 10 |
| Total | | $265,259 04 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital paid in | $128,600 00 |
| Undivided profits | 3,616 68 |
| Circulation | 33,750 00 |
| Deposits | 99,292 36 |
| Total | $265,259 04 |

The Bankers & Merchants' National Bank of Dallas was organized and opened for business January 27, 1890, with Wm. J. Keller, president; C. W Gano, first vice president; Noa Spears, second vice-president; E. W. Taylor, third vice president; A. Hausl, cashier.

In 1891 a general election was held by the stockholders, and the present officers were elected, viz. W. J. Keller, president; C. W. Gano, vice president; Noa Spears, cashier; E. A. Stuart, assistant cashier. The present

directors are: W. J. Keller, C. W. Gano, R. M. Gano, T. M. Jones, H. Hamilton, E. A. Stuart, Noa Spears, G. W. Crutcher, J. H. Cole, T. E. Eakins, Geo. F. Alford, W. B. Gano.

CONDITION JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $596,826 94 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 10,416 64 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 00 |
| Stocks, securities, etc | 9,364 82 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 5,682 18 |
| Due from other national banks | 3,933 87 |
| Due from state banks and bankers | 3,672 80 |
| Banking house, furniture and fixtures | 10,972 15 |
| Other real estate and mortages owned | 30,315 80 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 304 93 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 8,000 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 1,024 98 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 3,046 37 |
| Bills of other banks | 1,460 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 62 00 |
| Specie | 1,113 60 |
| Legal tender notes | 10,250 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent. of circulation) | 2,250 00 |
| Total | $748,697 08 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $500,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 10,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 19,085 58 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 14 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 61,135 27 |
| Time certificates of deposit | 20,158 00 |
| Certified checks | 1,235 00 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 2,525 00 |
| Due to other national banks | 24,331 91 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 1,730 32 |
| Notes and bills re-discounted | 57,482 00 |
| Bills payable | 6,000 00 |
| Total | $748,697 08 |

The Central National Bank was organized in September, 1889. Its present capital stock is $150,000. Its present officers are: T. J. Oliver, president; W. J. Caven, vice-president; P. G. Claiborne, acting cashier. Directory: W. L. Williams, J. E. Lett, D. A. Dyer, S. H. McBride, A. D. Aldridge, T. J. Oliver, W. J. Caven, C. O. Wood, J. V. Childres.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF MARSHALL.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $227,737 14 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 24,045 65 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 25,000 00 |
| Stocks, securities, etc | 17,790 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 40,404 70 |
| Due from other national banks | 38,603 66 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 95 75 |
| Banking house, furniture and fixtures | 13,000 00 |
| Other real estate and mortgages owned | 8,701 50 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 1,036 30 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 3,940 62 |
| Checks and other cash items | 1,430 48 |
| Bills of other banks | 5,906 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 292 15 |
| Specie | 17,504 90 |
| Legal tender notes | 40,000 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent. of circulation) | 900 00 |
| Total | $466,388 85 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $75,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 15,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 10,220 74 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 22,500 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 100 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 309,004 44 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 26,099 72 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 2,348 71 |
| Due to other national banks | 6,097 81 |
| Due to state banks and bankers | 17 43 |
| Total | $466,388 85 |

### DALLAS BOARD OF TRADE.

This institution has doubtless done more in presenting to the public the superior advantages and inducements offered by the city of Dallas and Dallas county than perhaps any enterprise that has ever been established by the citizens of the city.

The membership is composed of leading merchants, bankers, manufacturers, capitalists, etc., thereby forming one of the most substantial and effective agencies conceivable for the development of the city's best interests. It stands ready at all times to consider all propositions submitted for the good of the city, to discuss vital issues of public interest, and to answer all questions concerning Dallas and this section of the State involving trade, industries, traffic, etc., etc. The following are the present officers: Henry Exall, president; Paul Furst, treasurer; George M. Dilley, first vice-president; A. Hausl, second vice-president. Directors, Henry Exall, W. G. Scarff, C. W. Guild, S. W. S. Duncan, J. P. Murphy, Theodore Mosher and Alexander Sanger.

### INCORPORATED COMPANIES AND INSTITUTIONS.

Bankers and Merchants' Bank Building Company. Incorporated 1890; capital stock $250,000.

Belo, A. H., & Co. Incorporated 1881; capital stock, $300,000.

Billington Furniture Company. Incorporated January, 1889; capital stock, $30,000.

Blakeney Manufacturing Company. Chartered April, 1889; capital stock, $50,000.

Buckner Orphans' Home. Chartered 1882; Home located on Texas and Pacific Railroad, six miles east of Dallas.

Bureau of Information, Labor and Immigration. Chartered March 9, 1891.

Blake Mutual Building and Loan Association. Incorporated April 19, 1888; authorized capital, $500,000.

Cavanal Coal and Mining Company. Chartered August, 1890; capital stock, $600,000.

Christian Courier Publishing Company. Incorporated March, 1888; capital stock, $25,000.

Cockrell Fairland Addition. Incorporated 1888; capital stock, $60,000.

Cockrell Grain and Commission Company. Incorporated March, 1890; capital stock, $10,000 paid up.

Crowdus, J. W., Drug Company. Incorporated 1882; capital surplus, $146,000.

Dallas Brewing Company. Incorporated August, 1886; capital stock, $100,000.

Dallas Club. Chartered March, 1887; capital stock, $50,000.

Dallas Construction Company. Incorporated March, 1891; capital stock, $5,000 paid in.

Dallas, Pacific and Southwestern Railway. Chartered 1888.

Dallas Cooperage Company. Authorized capital, $50,000.

Dallas Dressed Beef and Packing Company. Chartered 1890; capital stock, $250,000.

Dallas Electric Company. Chartered 1890; capital stock, $300,000.

Dallas Elevator Company. Incorporated July 9, 1889; capital stock, $250,000.

Dallas Gas and Fuel Company's Employees' Protective Loan Association. Organized November 29, 1890.

Dallas Consolidated Traction Railway Company. Incorporated July 1,1890; capital stock, $1,000,000.

Dallas Ice Factory and Cold Storage Company. Chartered November 1, 1890; capital stock, $300,000.

Dallas Investment Company. Incorporated 1887; capital stock, $100,000.

Dallas Land and Loan Company. Chartered May, 1887; authorized capital, $500,000; paid-up capital, $500,000.

Dallas Law Library Association. Chartered June 13, 1891; capital stock, $50,000.

Dallas Cable Railway Company. Chartered December 28, 1890; capital, $600,000.

Dallas Lithograph Company. Incorporated 1885; capital stock, $50,000.

Dallas Opera House Association. Chartered January 16, 1885; capital stock, $42,000.

Dallas Patent House Company. Incorporated May, 1891; capital stock, $25,000.

Dallas Publishing Company. Incorporated October, 1888; capital stock, $25,000.

Dallas Rapid Transit Land Company. Incorporated 1889; capital stock, $500,000.

Dallas State Fair and Exposition Association. Incorporated January 30, 1886; capital stock, $200,000.

Dallas and Oak Cliff Railway. Chartered May, 1887; capital, $400,000, paid in.

Dallas Tinware Manufacturing Company. Chartered February 9, 1889; capital stock, $50,000.

Dallas Homestead and Loan Association. Chartered December, 1880; capital stock, $200,000.

Dallas Rapid Transit Railway Company. Incorporated, 1888; capital stock, $200,000, paid up.

Dougherty Land and Live-Stock Company. Chartered June 15, 1885; capital stock, $200,000.

Douglas Tailoring Company. Incorporated June 29, 1891.

El Cabezon Mining Company. Incorporated January, 1888; capital stock, $480,000.

Estado Land and Cattle Company. Chartered September, 1884; capital stock, $200,000.

Excelsior Soap Manufacturing Company. Incorporated 1887; capital stock, $15,000.

Expressmen's Investment Company of Dallas. Chartered June 18, 1888; capital stock, $250,000; membership, 250.

Farmers' State Alliance of Texas. Incorporated 1880.

Farmers' State Alliance Publishing Company. Incorporated October, 1890; capital stock, $50,000.

Financial Securities Company. Chartered April, 1890; capital stock, $50,000.

Franco-American Portrait and Art Company. Chartered May, 1891; capital stock, $5,000.

Frees & Son Music Company. Incorporated 1891; capital stock, $10,000.

Girls' Co-operative Home and Training School. Incorporated June 1, 1891.

Hillside Company. Incorporated January, 1891; capital stock, $80,000.

Howell Bros. Shoe Company. Chartered 1892; authorized capital, $100,000; paid in, $71,000.

Hughes Bros. Manufacturing Company. Incorporated July, 1885; capital stock, $60,000.

Inter-State Railway Construction Company. Chartered 1890; capital stock, $500,000.

Inter-State Building and Loan Association. Chartered 1889.

Kansas City Investment Company. Incorporated 1882; capital stock, $600,000.

Kansas and Texas Coal Company. Capital stock, $2,500,000.

Keating Implement and Machine Company. Incorporated 1882; authorized capital, $200,000; paid-up and surplus, $200,000.

Logan Steam Laundry and Manufacturing Company. Chartered November, 1890; capital stock, $50,000.

Lombard Investment Company (of Kansas City). Capital stock, $4,000,000.

Lone Star Salt Company. Incorporated 1888; capital stock, $200,000.

Myers Bros. Drug Company. Incorporated March 29, 1889; capital, $1,750,000.

Mutual Building Association. Chartered October 14, 1887; capital stock, $300,000.

Moroney Hardware Company. Incorporated June 1, 1875; capital stock, $50,000.

Munger Improved Cotton Machine Manufacturing Company. Chartered 1887; authorized capital, $100,000.

North American Endowment and Savings Company. Chartered January 2, 1891; capital stock, $10,000.

North Dallas Improvement Company. Chartered May 22, 1888; capital stock, $100,000.

North Texas Coal Mining Company. Capital stock, $150,000.

North Dallas Circuit Railway Company. Incorporated 1888; capital stock, $100,000.

North Texas Mortgage Company. Incorporated June 17, 1889; capital stock, $100,000.

Oak Cliff Artesian Well Company. Incorporated March, 1891; capital stock, $200,000.

Oak Cliff Ice and Refrigerating Company. Chartered 1891; capital stock, $50,000.

Oak Cliff Planing Mill Company. Chartered March 1, 1891; capital stock, $10,000.

Oak Cliff Hotel Company. Incorporated May, 1890.

Oak Cliff Light and Power Company. Incorporated March, 1891.

Oak Cliff Water Supply Company. Chartered March, 1887; authorized capital, $50,000.

Office Specialty Company. Chartered May 11, 1891; capital stock, $10,000.

Oriental Hotel Company. Incorporated July 2, 1889; capital stock, $500,000.

Orr, B. F., Lumber Company. Incorporated

June 1, 1891; capital stock, $50.000.

Portland Harbor and Improvement Company. Incorporated February, 1891; capital stock, $300,000.

Rattan Manufacturing Company, South. Incorporated November, 1890; capital stock, $300,000.

Sanger Bros.' Employés' Loan and Savings Association. Chartered March, 1886; authorized capital, $200,000.

Scarff & O'Connor Company. Incorporated May, 1891; capital stock, $100,000.

Security Mortgage and Trust Company. Incorporated July, 1887; capital stock, $500,000.

Southern Distilling Company. Incorporated 1890; capital stock, $150,000.

Southern Germicide Manufacturing Company. Incorporated June, 1891.

Southern Improvement Company. Incorporated 1889; capital stock, $300,000.

Taber Bros. Jewelry Manufacturing Company. Incorporated 1887; capital stock, $25,000.

Texas Ammonia and Chemical Company. Chartered 1891; capital stock, $20,000.

Texas Excursion Company. Incorporated June, 1891; capital stock, $5,000.

Texas and Southwestern Railway Guide Publishing Company. Incorporated December 4, 1890; capital stock, $10,000.

Texas Farm and Ranch Publishing Company. Incorporated 1887; capital stock, $50,000.

Texas Farmers' Alliance Commercial Agency. Chartered December, 1889; capital stock, $100,000.

Texas Guaranty Company. Incorporated May, 1888; capital stock, $3,000.

Texas Paper Company. Incorporated March, 1889; capital stock, $30,000.

Texas Paper Mill Company. Chartered April 1, 1890; capital stock, $50,000.

Texas Pressed Brick Company. Chartered April 1, 1890; capital stock, $100,000.

Thurmond Medicine Company. Chartered 1891; capital stock, $50,000.

Times Publishing Company. Incorporated September, 1885; capital stock, $20,000.

Todd Milling Company. Incorporated August, 1889; capital stock, $200,000.

Tompkins Machinery and Implement Company. Chartered May 4, 1884; capital stock, $125,000.

Trinity Drug Store Company. Incorporated May, 1890; capital stock, $7,000.

University Place Improvement Company. Incorporated August, 1890; capital stock, $100,000.

Watkins (Will A.) Music Company. Incorporated 1883; capital stock, $750,000.

Watkins (F. B.) Land Mortgage Company. Incorporated 1883; capital stock, $750,000.

Webster-Wood Real Estate and Guarantee Company. Chartered August 29, 1889; capital stock, $250,000.

World Publishing Company. Incorporated June 20, 1891; capital stock, $25,000.

SOCIETIES AND ORGANIZATIONS.

*Castle Dallas, No. 177*, Knights of the Golden Rule. Organized October, 1881; membership 40.

*Catholic Knights, of America St. Patrick's Branch No. 70.* Organized 1873; membership 33.

*Caledonian Club of Dallas.* Organized November, 1889; membership, 165.

*Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, Dallas Lodge, No. 71.* Organized February 5, 1888; membership 120.

*Association of Civil Engineers of Dallas.* Organized January 10, 1889; membership 15.

*Dallas Pressmen's Union, No. 46.* Organized 1890; membership 20.

*Dallas Social Gymnastic Club.* Chartered May 8, 1884; membership 60.

*Dallas Turn-Verein.* Organized 1873; membership 250.

*Dallas Typographical Union, No. 173.* Organized November 8, 1885; membership 150.

*Day's Opera House Orchestra and Band.* Organized October, 1888; Jacob Day, leader.

*Entre Nous Club.* Organized November 6, 1889; membership 29.

*Fidelity Lodge No. 410; A. L. of H.* Organized January 15, 1881; membership 73.

*Idlewild Club.* Organized September, 1884; membership 45.

*Isaac Pittman Short-Hand Society.* Organized October 12, 1890; membership 23.

*Knights of the Maccabees of the World, Dallas Lodge No. 1.* Organized June 27, 1891.

*Olympic Tennis Club.* Organized March, 1891; membership 14.

*Oratorio Society.* Organized December, 1890; membership 20.

*Order of Railway Telegraphers.* Organized 1886; membership 74.

*Southwestern Gas Association.* Organized 1887; membership 35.

*Standard Club (The).* Organized January, 1886; meetings at the residences of members 1st and 3d Tuesdays in each month.

*Texas Camp No. 1, Woodmen of the World.* Organized February 4, 1891; membership 94.

*Texas Lodge No. 33, Order of the Golden Chain.* Organized June 18, 1884; membership 22.

*Trinity Historical Society.* Organized February 21, 1887; membership 15.

*Uhland Lodge, No. 22, Order of the Sons of Hermann.* Organized November 3, 1890; membership 45.

*Young Men's Christian Association.* Organized November 5, 1885; incorporated November 27, 1885; membership 400.

*Gruetli Verein.* Organized January 1, 1874; membership 35.

*Dallas Literary Society and Debating Club.* Organized August, 1890; membership 80.

*Dallas Pharmaceutic Association.* Organized May, 1889; membership 40.

*Dallas Press Union.* Organized December 9, 1890; membership 25.

*Comet Council, No. 5, O C. F.* Organized August 5, 1881; membership 80.

*Dallas Amateur Athletic Club.* Organized December, 1890; membership 280.

*Dallas Commandery, No. 159, U. O. G. C.* Organized October 31, 1881; membership 40.

*Dallas County Bar Asssociation.* Organized 1880; membership 150.

*Dallas County Medical Society.* Organized 1884; membership 40.

*Dallas Frohsinn (singing section of the Dallas Turn-Verein).* Organized April 23, 1873; membership 45.

MASONIC.

*Dallas Chapter No. 47, R. A. M.* Chartered June 25, 1855; membership 120.

*Dallas Commandery, No. 6, Knights Templar.* Instituted June 18, 1857; membership 130.

*Hella Temple Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.* Chartered October 12, 1887; membership 300.

*Oak Cliff Lodge, No. 705, A. F. & A. M.* Instituted January, 1891; membership 200.

*Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M.* Chartered June 24, 1850; membership 200.

ODD FELLOWS.

*Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F.* Organized June 4, 1854; membership 120.

*Ridgely Encampement, No. 25, I. O. O. F.* Organized June 29, 1869; membership 60.

*Trinity Lodge, No. 198, I O. O. F.* Chartered February 5, 1875; membership 91.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

*Amity Lodge, No. 108, K. of P.* Organized September, 1889; membership 210.

*Cœur de Lion Division, No. 5, Uniform Rank, K. of P.* Membership 70.

*Cœur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P.* Instituted in 1872; membership 240.

*Dallas Division, No. 18, Uniform Rank, K. of P.* Organized November, 1890; membership 40.

*Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P.* Organized April 6, 1887; membership 120.

*Endowment Rank, Section 177, K. of P.* Instituted 1877; membership 50.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

*Dallas Lodge, No. 1570, K. of H.* Organized April 14, 1879; membership 55.

*Queen City Lodge, No. 941, K. of H.* Organized March 17, 1878; membership 232.

*Teutonia Lodge, No. 1873, K. of H.* Organized November 6, 1879; membership 100.

MILITARY.

*Dallas Artillery Company.* Organized 1879; membership 65. Armory Hall located at the southwest corner of Jefferson and Hord, Oak Cliff.

*Fourth Regiment of Texas.* Organized April 15, 1884; membership 10 companies.

*Gaston Zouaves.* Organized August, 1886; membership 30.

### DALLAS CLUB.

This organization is composed of some of the most prominent, influential and wealthy gentlemen of the city. It has a most handsome and imposing building, four stories high, equal to any of its kind in the South, located corner of Poydras and Commerce streets, free from the noise and bustle of the main business thoroughfares, and yet sufficiently near as not to cause any inconvenience to the members in reaching their offices and places of business. The building alone cost $50,000; the lot cost $17,000, and the furniture $10,000.

The idea of a club was originated in the old Dallas Chess Club, which then consisted of a membership of a few well-to-do bachelors, with two rooms in the Randall building, on Main street. The leading spirits in getting up the Dallas Club, and the gentlemen to whom it largly owes its present success and membership are Messrs. A. H. Stewart and Geo. W. Toland. These gentlemen conceived the idea, and, assisted by others, put into execution their plans and have as a result this handsome building, an ornament to any city. Its membership is 264, and all but 37 are resident members. The following are the officers and directors since its organization:

Directors for 1887–'88: George W. Toland, B. A. Pope, R. V. Tompkins, J. C. O'Connor, Alex. Sanger. M. T. Holloway, F. M. Cockrell, John N. Simpson and Alfred Davis. Officers: Geo. W. Toland, president; B. A. Pope, vice-president; A. H. Stewart, secretary; L. R. Bergeron, treasurer;

Officers for 1888–'89: Geo. W. Toland, president; B. A. Pope, vice-president; A. H. Stewart, secretary and treasurer.

Officers for 1889–'90: J. L. O'Connor, president; B. W. McCullough, vice-president; A. H. Stewart, secretary and treasurer.

Officers for 1890–'91: J. C. Connor, president; W. J. Porter, vice-president; A. H. Stuart, secretary and treasurer.

Officers for 1891–'92: J. C. O'Connor, president; W. Enders, vice-president; A. H. Stuart, secretary and treasurer.

Officers for 1892–93: Wm. Enders, president; L. S. Thorne, vice-president; A. H. Stuart, secretary and treasurer.

### SOCIETY OF SUICIDES.

As a social curiosity, we may mention that according to the Chicago *Herald* of July 17, 1892, which had over a page, illustrated, devoted to the subject, Dallas has an organization calling itself the Society of Suicides, or something like that, at the head of which stood one M. A. Collins as president. This man went to Chicago a year or so previously, met with a railroad accident which injured his brain, lost all his money in "board of trade" (gambling) speculation, committed suicide by taking poison and shooting himself, and was cremated, according to his written will (which, by the way, was a contradictory instrument), under the most weird and frightful surroundings, at the dead of night, in the deep, wild woods at the head of Lake Michigan, and under great pomp and ceremony and speech-making, by

an order called the Whitechapel. Collins had a sort of mysterious and checkered life, distinguished himself somewhat by writing a pamphlet in defense of dancing, in answer to Sam Jones' challenge, and by publishing other articles, etc.

HEBREW ORGANIZATIONS.

Ahavath Sholom Lodge, No. 346, I. O. B. B., was organized January 13, 1884. Present membership, 55.

The Congregation of Emanu-El was organized September 30, 1875. Membership, 125.

Dallas Lodge, No. 197, I. O. B. B., organized in November, 1874. Membership, 110.

Emanu-El, Ladies' Auxiliary Society, organized 1888. Membership, 150.

Hebrew Benevolent Association, organized in 1871. Membership, 150.

Jacob Frees Lodge, No. 101, order of Berith Abraham, organized November 27, 1887. Membership 40.

Ladies' Hebrew Benevolent Association, organized 1876. Membership, 100.

Ladies' Orthodox Benevolent Association, organized 1887. Membership, 35.

Lone Star Lodge, No. 97, I. O. F. S. of I., organized August 3, 1879. Membership, 53.

Lone Star Lodge, No. 162, O. K. S. B. Membership, 56.

Phœnix Club, organized in 1880; chartered 1882; membership, 83.

Progressive Literary Association, organized May 8, 1887. Membership, 15.

LABOR ORGANIZATIONS.

Cigarmaker's Local Union, No. 262, organized 1882. Membership, 24.

Dallas Lodge, No. 46, Brotherhood of Painters and Decorators of America, organized August 13, 1887. Membership, 100.

Dallas Saddle and Harness Makers' Union, No. 18, organized May 19, 1889. Membership, 110.

Local Union, No. 198, United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America, organized July, 1886. Membership, 300.

Local Union No. 622, United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America, organized May 29, 1890. Membership, 120.

Stone Cutters' Association, meets second and fourth Tuesday nights.

Building Laborers' International Protective Union, No. 1, Texas (colored), meets every Saturday night.

Carpenters' District Council, meets first and third Tuesday nights.

Dallas Branch of American Federation of Labor, meets first and third Sundays of each month.

Dallas Eight Hour League, meets every Sunday afternoon.

Local Assembly No. 1931, Knights of Labor, meets every Thursday night.

Local Assembly No. 4,125, Knights of Labor (colored), meets every Monday night.

The last seven mentioned meet at Labor Hall, over 396 Elm street.

THE BUCKNER ORPHANS' HOME.

This most noble institution was established in 1880 by the Rev. R. C. Buckner, D. D., and took its name after its founder and promoter. It was first opened in a rented house in the city of Dallas, with but three children.

It soon became known, however, and the number of applicants for admittance became numerous. The founder, foreseeing the great future for his noble work, effected a purchase of 308 acres of land six miles east of the city, out on a high plateau of prairie, convenient however to a strip of the cross timbers. To this place he moved the home, where there is fresh air, play-grounds for the children, and land for cultivation. The inmates at the home now number 225, and when the buildings will have all been completed there will be accommodations for 600.

Dr. Buckner, its founder, a true Christian gentleman of high culture and noble character, has been indefatigable in his efforts in building up this institution, and deserves much honor for so doing. Beloved by all who know him, he, in his unassuming, humble life, has gone on quietly doing his work of good until he has caught the attention of the public generally, and liberal contributions are voluntarily made to aid him in promoting the interest of this philanthropic institution. While the president is a Baptist minister, and the institution has a board of directors consisting of Baptist ministers, still it is undenominational in its teachings. The inmates of this institution have the advantage of being taught the common branches of education by a well qualified corps of teachers as well as being trained for practical business life in various fields of labor. The property now owned by this institution is valued at the handsome sum of $40,000, and all accumulated since 1880 by this admired philanthropist, Dr. R. C. Buckner, who is still manager and president.

### ST. MARY'S INSTITUTE.

Situated about two miles northeast of the city of Dallas, on a beautiful rolling prairie hill, on a plat of twenty acres, is this young but rather famous educational institution, established in 1889, for the education of girls and young ladies. It was established by the Rt. Rev. Mr. Garrett, Bishop of the Northern District of Texas, of the Protestant Episcopal Church. While this school is under the auspices of the Protestant Episcopal Church, it is controlled by Bishop Garrett and the following Board of Trust, viz :

Hon. Richard Morgan, attorney at law, Dallas, Texas.

Judge A. T. Watts, attorney at law, Dallas, Texas.

Hon. George Jackson, capitalist, Fort Worth, Texas.

Mr. E. H. Lingo, merchant, Denison, Texas.

Mr. J. T. Berry, merchant, Brookston, Texas.

Mr. F. W. Girand, district clerk, Graham, Texas.

The following is taken from the catalogue for 1891–'92:

"St. Mary's Institute is founded for the education of Christian women. Its purpose is to surround the children committed to its care with the quiet and dignified influence of a Christian home; to furnish their minds with sound knowledge, to mold their manners

with gentle grace; to strengthen their bodies by the aid of regular hours, suitable exercise and sufficient but simple food; and above all, in humble dependence upon the Divine blessing, to influence their hearts by the holy teaching of Christianity as revealed in Scripture and preserved in the church.

"Religion, equally removed from superstition and bigotry, affords the healthy atmosphere in which the best type of womanhood is grown; this, St. Mary's is designed to supply."

The building, five stories high, constructed of fine stone, on its elevated situation, presents a very striking and imposing appearance. It was built with the design of accommodating one hundred boarders, and is heated by steam and lighted by electricity throughout. The cost of erecting the building, and including furniture, amounted to $100,000, which was raised by Bishop Garrett in his travels through the State of Texas and other States, preaching, and presenting the necessity of a first-class educational institution of this character, to be conducted under the auspices of the church. The ground, twenty acres in extent, on which the building is erected, was donated for the purpose of founding this institution.

The patronage of this college has been equal to the expectations of all concerned, and the city with pride refers to it as one of the best schools for young ladies in the State.

The following is the present faculty: The Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Northern Texas, Principal and Rector. Academic Department—Miss Maria K. Torbert, head of the house, history and literature; Miss Eleanor Tebbetts, ancient languages, advanced mathematics, logic and ethics; Miss Ellen E. Creswell, English letters, rhetoric and composition; Miss Theresa Gertrude Williamson, natural science; Miss Minna Kupper, modern languages; Miss Sarah Cameron, elocution, composition and calisthenics. Preparatory Department—Miss Ersula Fitzpatrick, study hall, history and English classics; Miss Frances Kallam, English branches and elementary science. Primary Department—Miss Edith Hughesdon. School of Music, Instrumental—Miss Margaret Ida Bayer, principal; Miss Anna Margaret Kreutter, assistant; Professor Hans Kreissig, pianist. School of Music, Vocal—Miss Minnie Royall, vocal culture and tone production. School of Art—Miss Rachel Taylor; librarian, Miss Hughesdon; housekeeper, Mrs. Charlotte S. Cowles; infirmary, Mrs. Mary Frink; physician, Lawrence Ashton, M. D.

### TEXAS COLLEGE OF PHARMACY.

This institution was chartered in 1892, with L. Myers Connor, W. F. Shook, C. N. Clauber, J. L. Williams, J. A. Rippitoe and R. Cotter,—all druggists of Dallas, as directors. It was instituted and chartered through the efforts of L. Myers Connor, an able and distinguished chemist who always takes great interest in pharmacy or any enterprise that tends toward the advancement of this science in Texas, where he has lived since childhood. He organized the first pharma-

ceutical association, in Texas in 1879, and it is now a very large association, having almost every pharmacist of the State as a member. Of this association he was elected the first president. He was the editor of the first drug journal in the State. This talented and brilliant young scientist is a graduate of the St. Louis (Missouri) College of Pharmacy, receiving, in 1874, the degree of Ph. G. His eminence and superior qualifications as a chemist has been recognized by the greatest chemists of Europe and America in his being elected a Fellow of the Royal Chemical Society of England, and a member of the American Pharmaceutical Association. The pharmacists of Texas have honored him. He was sent as representative of the Texas State Pharmaceutic Association to the American Pharmaceutic Association at Old Point Comfort, Virginia, in 1890. Lately he was selected by the American Pharmaceutic Association as one of the representatives of the Southern States in the section of pharmacy at the American Medical Association which convenes in Detroit, Michigan, in the coming fall. He will be director of the Chemical Laboratory, and will fill the chair of chemistry in this college.

With such men as Dr. Connor to fill the other chairs, this college will be a great institution for Texas. The charter provides for the location of this college to be in Dallas, and Doctor Connor, assisted by the affable, congenial and talented Dr. H. D. Rice, a druggist, who is at present engaged in Dr. Connor's drug store, at the corner of Elm and Harwood streets, is making preparations to open this college at an early date. The course of study will embrace chemistry, pharmacy, materia medica and microscopic botany.

### THE PRESS—THE DALLAS NEWS.

In 1842 A. H. Belo & Co., of Galveston, established the Galveston *News*, and so great was the demand for this superior daily in the northern portion of the State that a branch of the institution was established in Dallas in 1885 by the said company, upon terms that involved the discontinuance of the Dallas Morning *Herald*, then a daily with but limited capital.

The circulation of the Dallas *News* has become so extensive that this branch has to all appearances become the fountain head. The company gives to the people, in addition to the Galveston *News*,—which is still holding its remarkable patronage,—one of the most successful and newsy dailies in the South. Each branch also issues a weekly, which has an extensive patronage among the farmers especially.

The daily edition of the Dallas *News* comprises eight or ten pages on week days and sixteen to twenty pages on Sunday. This includes respectively thirty-five and seventy-five columns of reading matter. It is printed on a new Seymour-Brewer inset press, with a capacity of 24,000 copies an hour, of four six or eight page paper, or 12,000 an hour of a ten, twelve or sixteen page paper.

The Dallas *News* is circulated principally over the northern, eastern and western por-

tions of the State, and in the Indian Territory and adjoining States and Territories. While this is its chief territory it also has an extensive circulation in all the Southern States.

The enterprise exhibited by this live newspaper company is shown by their two special newspaper trains in north Texas and one in south Texas, sent out especially to deliver the *News* from Dallas and Galveston every morning, leaving about four o'clock over the principal lines of railroads, reaching to the most populous sections of the State.

These early trains are run with such regularity and with such rapid speed that all the towns within sixty and 100 miles distance from Dallas receives the *News* on the morning of publication before breakfast.

These two divisions—Galveston *News* and Dallas *News*, are so connected by special telegraph wires leased and operated exclusively by this company that a perfect and smooth interchange of news is effected. The Galveston *News* with its special train thus delivers its publication over southern Texas while the Dallas *News* covers northern Texas.

The officers of this enterprising company are: A. H. Belo, president, who shows great ability in selecting men; R. G. Lowe, vice-president; and Thomas W. Dealey, secretary. F. Doremus is managing editor of the Dallas *News;* and a more able, gifted and talented gentleman for this position could not be found. It is largely owing to this brilliant young gentleman's superior ability as the managing editor that the Dallas *News* now holds her reputation as one of the greatest newspapers in America.

G. B. Dealy, the business manager, is also a very superior and thorough man in his position and the two work together as a complete team.

### THE DAILY TIMES-HERALD.

This is an evening daily established and published by the Times Publishing Company, a corporation with $20,000 capital. C. E. Gilbert, its president and secretary, is most certainly a gentleman of talent as a newspaper journalist. He has built up in this paper one of the most substantial and newsy evening papers in the Southwest.

It is a consolidation of two newspapers, as its name indicates,—of the *Times* and the *Herald*. The *Times* was started in 1875, and edited and controlled for a long time by Captain W. G. Sterrett. Mr. Gilbert bought out Captain Sterrett and his associates, and under his control and editorship this evening daily has become one of the most eagerly sought after of all papers of the kind in the South. Its circulation is remarkably large for an evening paper. It is but right to state its present popularity is also due to ability and talent displayed by Mr. Gilbert's splendid corps of assistants especially to the facetious writer Mr. Hugh Fitzgerald, and his talented wife, who is the society editor. They have labored untiringly and with pride, with the proprietor, to build up this paper, and have certainly succeeded.

Mr. Gilbert was editor and publisher of the Abilene *Reporter* at Abilene, Texas, before he came to Dallas and succeeded in making that one of the best papers in that section of the State. These are the only dailies.

### DALLAS HERALD.

This paper was established in 1849. The press material was brought from a point in eastern Texas to Dallas in an ox cart, by Mark Lattimer, a bright young lawyer and a spicy and pungent writer, as well as a congenial and universally popular gentleman. Of this paper he was publisher and editor for some time. John W. Swindell was his successor as publisher and editor. J. D. McCaleb was Swindell's successor, and while he had control it was converted into a daily. William L. Holland and J. B. Simpson were successors as editors and publishers to Caleb. Subsequently, Adams and Leonard purchased it, then J. W. Bartow and McNair became editors and publishers. Afterward, in 1878, P. S. Pfouts purchased a one-half interest from Adams and Leonard.

In February, 1879, Colonel John F. Elliott bought a one-third interest from Adams and Leonard and P. S. Pfouts. Colonel Elliott took charge as chief editor, and also managing editor; and, being a man of superior talents as a writer, having gained the reputation as one of the ablest editors in the South, he soon increased the circulation of the paper and its size from a seven-column folio to seven-column quarto, or fifty-six columns in all.

In the summer of 1879, a consolidation of the Herald was formed with its strong rival, the "Daily Morning Commercial." W. L. Hall, at this point, took charge as manager of the business department, and Mr. P. S. Pfouts the subscription department.

This made a strong team, and the Herald prospered and grew to be a great favorite paper all over the State. It continued in its prosperity until the summer of 1884.

At this time Colonel John F. Elliott was called toNew Orleans, to take charge as commissioner in chief of the World's Exposition at that place, and remained there one year. During his absence, terms of negotiation were effected between the managers of the Galveston News (Belo & Co.), at Galveston, Texas, and those of the Dallas Herald, in which the Herald sold out, in 1885, her franchise, good-will and some property to this company, which at once established the Dallas Morning News, a branch of the Galveston News, at Gaveston, Texas.

### OTHER PERIODICALS.

There are many other superior papers, both weeklies and monthlies, published in Dallas, and most ably edited. In fact there are so many of these the writer will not undertake to give a detailed history of each. Of this large number of excellent papers the thriving city of Dallas is most certainly proud. Here they are:

Christian Messenger, weekly.

Christian Courier, weekly.

Dallas County Daily Mercantile Report, daily.

Dollars and Sense, monthly.
Farmers' World (The), weekly.
Liberator, weekly.
Norton's Union Intelligencer, weekly.
North German Press, weekly.
Oak Cliff Journal, weekly.
Round Table, monthly.
Sanger Bros.' Monthly Journal, monthly.
Southwestern Baptist, weekly.
Southern Hotel Guide, weekly.
Southern Mercury, weekly.
Southwestern Druggist, monthly.
Sunday Clime, weekly.
Texas Advertiser and Manufacturers' Journal, monthly.
Texas Agent and Home Visitor, monthly.
Texas Baptist and Herald, weekly.
Texas Catholic, weekly.
Texas Christian Advocate, weekly.
Texas Commercial, weekly.
Texas Courier Record of Medicine, weekly.
Texas Dental Journal, quarterly.
Texas Farm and Ranch, bi-monthly.
Texas Farmer, weekly.
Texas Health Journal, monthly.
Texas and Southwestern Railway Guide, monthly.
Texas School Journal, monthly.
Western Baptist, weekly.

### EDUCATION, PUBLIC AND PRIVATE.

The esteem for education by the citizens of Dallas is evidenced by unusual attention and patronage given to the public schools and the many private institutions in the city. The public free-school system of Dallas is equal to any in the South. It is now under the efficient superintendency of Prof. T. G. Harris, an eminent scholar and an able educator. To his predecessor, however (assisted by Prof. Harris), Prof. J. T. Hand, a superior scholar and an excellent educator, beloved by all who remained under his supervision and esteemed as highly by the citizens of Dallas as any educator could be, may to very large degree be attributed, by his successful arrangement and training of these schools, the high excellence which they have attained.

The high-school curriculum aims at preparing students for the State University at Austin, which by a provision of the forefathers of Texas is made the apex of the State free-school system. The scholastic term lasts nine months in each year, and the public is not wanting in appreciation of the excellent work that has been and is being done in these schools. There are large, handsome buildings erected in different portions of the city accessible and convenient to the pupils of each locality. The buildings are not only imposing in structure but also handsomely apportioned within, at great cost to the city, in order obtain every comfort and convenience. These are public free schools, established by the citizens of the city for the education of the masses free, so as to make them better capable of discharging their duties to themselves and to society. This system has not been established for many years, and the success as realized this short time is marvelous. One admirable feature about them is that the colored population here has every advantage

provided for them. Their schoolhouses are large, commodious and as comfortable as those of the white population, and they have competent teachers.

Below is the statement of Prof. J. T. Hand, then superintendent of these schools, the same being for the school year ending June 30, 1891.

(The writer has failed to get the report of Prof. Harris, the present superintendent for year ending June, 1892, as he has been informed that it has not yet been completed.)

REPORT FOR YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1891.—GENERAL STATISTICS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Population of Dallas (not including suburbs) | 40,000 |
| Scholastic population (census 1891) | 8,134 |
| Assessed value of taxable property | $32,000,000 |
| City tax for school purposes | ¼ of 1 per cent. |

SCHOOL PROPERTY.

| | |
|---|---|
| Estimated value of sites | $100,000 |
| Estimated value of buildings | 163,000 |
| Estimated value of furniture | 14,000 |
| Estimated value of library | 350 |
| Total value | $287,600 |
| Number of school buildings | 14 |
| Number of school rooms | 77 |
| Number of rooms heated by warm air | 16 |
| Number of rooms heated by stoves | 61 |
| Number of seats for study | 3,364 |

TEACHERS.

| | |
|---|---|
| White—male, 14; female, 49; total | 63 |
| Colored—male, 7; female, 8; total | 15 |
| Supernumeraries | 4 |
| Total | 82 |

PUPILS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Number of pupils enrolled: | |
| White | 3,624 |
| Colored | 1,131 |
| Total | 4,753 |
| Average number of pupils belonging: | |
| White | 2,566 |
| Colored | 755 |
| Total | 3,321 |

| YEARS. | Number pupils enrolled. | Per centum in attendance. | Number teach. employed. | Value of school property. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1884-85 | 1,457 | 90.2 | 23 | $ 32,411 |
| 1885-86 | 1,582 | 89.6 | 23 | 33,701 |
| 1886-87 | 2,189 | 91.2 | 28 | 76,465 |
| 1887-88 | 2,339 | 88.8 | 35 | 84,115 |
| 1888-89 | 3,266 | 87 | 53 | 153,621 |
| 1889-90 | 4,685 | 88 | 76 | 227,600 |
| 1890-91 | 4,755 | 89 | 82 | 287,600 |

ATTENDANCE FOR 1890-91.

| Name of School. | Total Enrollment. | Percentum of attendance. | Percentum of tardiness. | No. cases corporal punishment. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Central High School | 738 | 93 | 23 | 43 |
| East Dallas School | 740 | 88 | 9 | 123 |
| Oak Grove School | 538 | 89 | 2 | 4½ |
| Cumberland High School | 617 | 87 | 4 | 17 |
| South Side School | 319 | 89 | 5 | 43 |
| McKinney Avenue School | 251 | 93 | 9 | 15 |
| School No. 3 | 239 | 90 | 5 | 13 |
| School No. 1 | 192 | 86 | 1 | 12 |
| Colored Schools— | | | | |
| School No. 1 | 288 | 84 | 6 | 56 |
| School No. 2 | 356 | 85 | 12 | 77 |
| School No. 3 | 130 | 88 | 6 | 67 |
| School No. 4 | 52 | 83 | 9 | 19 |
| School No. 5 | 93 | 84 | 1 | 10 |
| School No. 6 | 222 | 80 | 7 | 49 |

ENROLLMENT BY GRADES AND SCHOOLS.

| Schools. | Grades. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | Totals by schools. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Cent'l H.School | .. | .. | .. | .. | 245 | 175 | 123 | 96 | 52 | 24 | 13 | 728 |
| E.Dallas School | 161 | 148 | 137 | 156 | 88 | 16 | 34 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 740 |
| Oak Grove Sch'l | 196 | 119 | 104 | 119 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 538 |
| Cumberland Hill School | 199 | 138 | 140 | 140 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 617 |
| South S. Sch'l | 91 | 61 | 75 | 65 | 27 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 319 |
| McKinney Ave. School | 77 | 60 | 33 | 42 | 39 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 251 |
| School No.3 | 55 | 93 | 91 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 239 |
| School No.1 | 62 | 46 | 30 | 54 | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | 192 |
| Colored Schools: | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| No.1 | 125 | 48 | 47 | 39 | — | 13 | 10 | 3 | — | 3 | — | 288 |
| No.2 | 145 | 51 | — | 54 | 67 | 39 | — | — | — | — | — | 356 |
| No.3 | 42 | 41 | 33 | 14 | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | 130 |
| No.4 | — | 18 | 35 | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | 53 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| No.5..... | 41 | 14 | 38 | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | 93 |
| No.6..... | 104 | 52 | 32 | 34 | — | — | — | — | — | — | 222 |
| T'l by grades | 1296 | 889 | 795 | 717 | 460 | 243 | 167 | 99 | 52 | 27 | 13 |

ACTUAL CURRENT EXPENSES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Salaries—Superintendent, teachers, janitors | $69,770 05 |
| Fuel | 1,667 65 |
| Insurance | 2,305 31 |
| Stationary and printing | 250 00 |
| Sanitation | 996 00 |
| Rents | 302 00 |
| Incidental | 1,091 10 |
| The cost of instruction per capita, based on current expenses, estimated on total enrollment, is | 13 80 |
| Estimated on average number belonging | 19 47 |

The following is a report of the school fund for the year ending June, 1892:

| | |
|---|---|
| To amount received from State treasurer | $35,016 62 |
| To amount received from State, account census | 235 98 |
| To amount received from auditor and collector | 63 17 |
| To amount received from water supply fund, transfer | 10,000 00 |
| To amount received from sewers and drains fund, transfer | 54,000 00 |
| Total | $99,335 77 |
| By amount balance due treasurer April 20, 1891 | 28,724 47 |
| By amount warrants paid during year | 67,017 11 |
| By amount balance on hand April 18, 1892 | 3,594 19 |
| Total | $99,335 77 |

SPECIAL SCHOOL FUND.

| | |
|---|---|
| To balance on hand April 20, 1891 | $ 8,088 93 |
| To amount received from collector | 45,456 34 |
| To amount received from transfer from general fund | 2,000 00 |
| Total | $47,456 34 |
| By amount warrants paid | 30,329 11 |
| By balance on hand April 18, 1892 | 25,096 16 |
| Total | $55,495 27 |

It can be seen from the above report that these schools are in most excellent condition, and the city may most certainly be proud of them.

COLE'S SELECT SCHOOL.

This college was established in 1889 by Colonel J. R. Cole, an eminent scholar and educator, at the solicitation of a number of prominent citizens of Dallas. The special object was to prepare boys at home for college or university or give a useful education adequate for the various vocations of life.

While this school is mainly for boys, a limited number of girls are admitted. The course of study adopted, in many respects, is equal to the curriculum of many colleges, and, thoroughly mastered, will prepare a student for the freshman or sophomore class in the best colleges and universities in our country. It requires eight years to complete the entire course for graduation, which can be accomplished at sixteen or eighteen years of age. Students completing the entire course will receive diplomas.

Colonel J. R. Cole, principal, is a graduate of Trinity College, North Carolina, having received the degrees of A. B. and A. M. He has taught in Texas more than twenty years and has been professor, principal or president in some of the most prominent institutions in the State, as McKenzie College, North Texas Female College and the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas.

Misses May and Ella Cole are the daughters of the principal and were educated under his direction. He was assisted by the best lady teachers he could procure in the State as private instructors in his family for nine years.

Prof. G. A. Harmon, in charge of penmanship and bookkeeping, is president of the Dallas Business College and is too well known in his departments for further reference.

Prof. Frank Reaugh is an artist of the Julian Academy, Paris, France. He has devoted years to the fine arts, receiving high honors at the last St. Louis Exposition.

The "honor" students in the year 1891-92,

having completed the full course of studies and receiving diplomas, were Frank Blankenship, R. King Cole, Ernest House, Ellen Thurston. Those completing the English course and receiving certificates were Howard Ardrey and Thomas Lucas.

The E. M. Kahn medal for the best student in school as shown by attendance, conduct and studies, was awarded to Scott Miller.

The Mrs. Warren medal for second best student was awarded to Frank Blankenship and Thomas Lucas,—a tie.

The Dr. S. D. Thruston medal for the best girl student was awarded to Eugenia Chappell.

The C. F. Carter medal for the best student of those who did not exceed fifty on the first roll of honor last year was awarded to Neita Barton.

### CHURCHES.

Churches and schools always speak much praise for any city. The whites and colored people of Dallas have church buildings in the city at which they assemble to worship every Sunday.

*The First Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, was organized in Dallas in 1850, by Rev. Andrew Cumming, with eleven members, when Dallas had a population of about 200. The members worshipped in a little house which was also used by other denominations, changing around, one denomination using it one Sunday, another the next, and so on. The first Methodist preacher, however, that lived in the little town of Dallas was a local preacher, Rev. James A. Smith, a farmer, who baptized the first Methodist child in Dallas county,—Astor Pryor, who now lives in the county.

This little church, of eleven members in 1850, has kept pace with the rapid growth of the city, and to-day it has a membership of 600 and a most handsome edifice on Commerce street. Rev. J. O. Jones, present pastor; membership of the Sunday-school, 250.

In addition to the First Church, the Methodists also have the following churches, which were established principally through the First Church, and each has a most handsome church building:

*The Floyd Street Methodist Church, South*, was organized by R. M. Powell in 1874, with thirty members. It now has a membership of about 400; number of members of Sunday-school, 150. The present pastor is R. S. Riggan. It is situated on Floyd street, near the Union depot.

*The South Dallas Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, situated at the corner of Snodgrass and Cigar streets, was organized in 1888 by Rev. W. H. Hughs, with about twenty members; now has a membership of 300. Rev. W. F. Clark is now the pastor. Number of members of Sunday-school, 150.

*East Dallas Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, located near the Fair grounds, was organized by Rev. J. W. Blackburn in 1889, with about twenty members. It has a membership at present of 120, and a Sunday-school with a membership of 100. Its present pastor is Rev. Lee A. Hanson.

*Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church,*

*South*, located at the corner of Trinidad and Philp streets, was organized by Rev. W. F. Clark in 1885, with a membership of twenty-five. Present membership, 300; pastor, Rev. L. P. Smith; Sunday-school membership, 150.

*Oak Lawn Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, located in the beautiful suburb Oak Lawn, was organized in 1884, with about thirty members, by Rev. William Cullom. Present pastor, Rev. A. C. McVoy; membership, 100; Sunday-school membership, 100.

*West Dallas Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, called St. Mark's, was organized by Rev. C. G. Shutt in 1888, with twenty-five or thirty members. Present pastor, Rev. Mr. Thompson; membership, about seventy-five.

*The Tabernacle Methodist Episcopal Church*, whose house of worship is situated corner Main and St. Paul streets, was organized in 1874 by Rev. L. H. Carhart, then pastor. It has grown to a membership of 250. The following pastors have served the church since its establishment: Revs. W. A. Allen, W. P. Armstrong, J. H. Reat, S. A. Thomson, J. R. Wolf, and G. I. McClaughlin, who is the present pastor. Rev. L. A. Neis, assistant pastor, devotes his time principally to missions and other churches under this first church in the city. M. McKee is superintendent of the Sunday-school, which has a membership of 200.

*Grace Church*, of this denomination, is located at the corner of Nettie and Ophelia streets. The society was organized in 1890, by Rev. Lee A. Neis, assistant pastor to Rev. G. I. McClaughlin. It now has thirty-five members.

*Masonic Avenue Church*, whose edifice is located on Masonic Avenue, was established in 1888, under the supervision of the Tabernacle Church.

There are several missions in the city established by this denomination, all of which are flourishing.

Each church above named has a thriving Sunday-school. There are various auxiliary societies in these churches, with a large membership. The most important one of all is the Home Mission and Church Extension Society, in which all join to make a success.

A congregation of Methodists meet every Sunday for purposes of worship, also to conduct a Sunday-school in the Cockrell-Fairland Addition, and the exercises are conducted by the local preachers, Rev. W. H. Howell, M. D. and Rev. J. H. Gibbs, M. D. These preachers, together with Rev. W. C. Young, another local preacher, now residing in South Dallas, have been residents of Dallas for many years, and have done great good and most efficient service not only here in Dallas and Dallas county, but also throughout this section of the State. They are successful and good men, and most highly respected and esteemed by every one. Rev. W. H. Hughes, an able preacher who has lived in Dallas a long time, has assisted in almost every church enterprise in the city. His home is still here, and he is still in the active work, and

has always been a man of influence. He is a man of character, eloquence, scholarship and ability, and has done much good for his church.

*Catholic Churches.*—Early in the '70s, Father Perry established the first church of this faith in the city of Dallas. Heretofore the members that had been banded together collected at different residences from time to time, and kept up devotional services. But as soon as the membership could afford any means for the erection of a building for worship, the one now situated on the corner of Bryan and Ervay streets was built, and has been used up to this day as a place of worship. A magnificent cathedral will be built soon on this corner, to cost $100,000, and which, it is said, when completed, will be one of the finest erected in the South.

Father Hennessey, now of Houston, Texas, succeeded Father Perry and remained in service as priest for two years. Then came Father Martiniere, now chaplain at the Ursuline Academy in East Dallas. He remained in charge until 1889, at which time he was succeeded by Father Joseph Blum, now at Munster, Cooke county, Texas.

Bishop Thomas F. Brennan was appointed bishop of Dallas, with a territory of 108 counties in northern and northwestern Texas, in December, 1890. He was consecrated bishop at Erie, Pennsylvania, April 5, 1891, and immediately came to Dallas to take charge of his diocese, and when he came he assumed the rectorship of the Church of the Sacred Heart, and transferred Rev. Father Blum to Munster, Cooke county. Since that time the bishop has been indefatigable in his labors, and is much beloved by his church and all who know him.

*St. Patrick's* is another Catholic Church, located in the city, at the corner of South Harwood and Eakin streets, and under the charge of Father J. A. Hartnett, assisted by Father P. M. Reagan. These churches have a very large attendance. About 5,000 souls commune at these two.

In addition to these churches the Catholics have the Oak Cliff Orphanage, which institution was founded in 1891 by Bishop Brennan. The building cost $5,000, and has a very beautiful and imposing appearance. It is situated on a lofty place in this high, cool and healthy addition to the city of Dallas. The plat comprises eight acres of very valuable land, and was donated by T. L. Marsalis, the originator and former owner of Oak Cliff.

*Episcopal Church Organizations.*—The leading church of this denomination is the St. Matthews. It is located on Ervay street. The congregation was organized in 1868, by Rev. S. D. Davenport, who held the rectorship until 1877.

The following rectors have had charge of this Church, and succeeded respectively as their names appear, viz.: Rev. Stephen A. Greene, Rev. Jno. Davis, Rev. Wm. Munford, Rev. C. W. Turner, Rev. W. B. Guion, Rev. A. C. Garrett. There are at present 511 members.

*The Church of the Incarnation* is an another organization of this denomination. It is located at the corner of Harwood street and

McKennie avenue; and the society was organized in 1884. Rev. Edwin Wickens is the present rector.

Dallas being in Bishop A. C. Garrett's diocese, these churches are under his supervision. They are popular churches and very prosperous. Bishop Garrett resides in Dallas and occasionally preaches to the congregation, and, being very eloquent, attracts great audiences.

*First Presbyterian Church*, situated corner Main and Harwood streets. The congregation was organized by Rev. S. A. King of Waco, Texas, in 1873. Dr. A. P. Smith, the present pastor, was elected to the position in 1873, and has remained in that relation ever since. Beginning with but few members, this church has increased constantly under the pastorship of Dr. Smith until its present membership numbers 400.

There are three colonies established under this church, namely: the City Park Presbyterian Church, Oak Cliff Presbyterian Church, Westminster Presbyterian Church. These three churches are under the supervision of Dr. Smith and are prospering. In addition to these there is a colored Presbyterian Church in the city, also under the supervision of Dr. Smith.

Dr. A. P. Smith is an able and eloquent preacher and has been here longer than any other preacher in the city. He is very popular and always has large audiences. His churches have always flourished.

*The Congregational Church of Dallas* was organized December 27, 1875, by Rev. H. M. Daniel, pastor, with the following membership: Seth Lathrop, E. M. Stokes, C. W. Parker, L. H. Page, Geo. S. Webber, Harvey Page, Geo. W. Jones, Chas. N. Mason, Mrs. F. B. Daniel, Mrs. Ella Lathrop, Mrs. James Stokes, Mrs. Ella K. Parker, Miss Kittie Gray, Miss Ida Stokes, Mrs. Geo. S. Webber, Mrs. C. E. Page, Miss Etta Page.

The church labored under many disadvantages for several years, but constantly increased in membership. While the members went from place to place to worship in the beginning of their career, they soon found themselves able to erect a modest church building. In this they worshiped for some time. The membership of this church now numbers about 400, and they have one of the handsomest church buildings in the city, located at the corner of Harwood and Bryan streets, and costing, with the lot, $30,000. Rev. Mr. McCune succeeded the organizer, Rev. Mr. Daniel, and Rev. C. I. Scofield, who is the present pastor, succeeded Rev. McCune. Dr. Scofield has been pastor now for about nine years, and is one of the most popular and eloquent divines in the city.

The present deacons of the church are: H. Page, Theodore Mosier, E. M. Powell, Will Nason, William Kirkland, —— Morgan, Luther Reese. This denomination has established two missions in east Dallas and a church for the colored people in the city.

*Baptist Church.*—July 30, 1868, a presbytery consisting of the following ordained Baptist ministers, met in Dallas for the pur-

pose of organizing a Baptist Church, namely: Rev. W. W. Harris, Rev. J. F. Pinson, W. B. Long and W. J. Bowen. They effected an organization with the following members: E. G. Mays, W. L. Williams, John Hanna, L. B. Williams, M. L. Bowen, C. E. Mays, A. C. Mays, N. E. Collins, Martha Seegar, S. C. Akard and M. E. Kerfoot, and named it "The First Baptist Church of Dallas."

The growth of this church has been most wonderful. It has at present a membership of about 700 and one of the handsomest and most costly church buildings in the State, costing $100,000; location on Pattison avenue and North Ervay street. The following pastors have served this church since it was first established, viz.:

Rev. W. W. Harris, elected August 22, 1868
" C. A. Stanton, " October 1, 1871
" A. Weaver, financial agent for the church, elected May 9, 1872. After serving in this capacity was elected pastor, assisted by Rev. G. T. Wilburn.
Rev. G. W. Rogers, elected January 23, 1876
" J. H. Curry, " " 1, 1878
" R. T. Hanks, " " 1, 1883
" A. M. Sims, " —— —, 1890

On the 30th day of June, 1892, Rev. A. M. Sims retired from the pastorate, so the church is at present without a pastor. One, however, will be elected at an early date.

The following are the present deacons: W. L. Williams, S. L. May, W. R. Howell, J. L. Williams, E. P. Marshal, E. T. Lewis, J. F. Warren.

*The Second Baptist Church* (Rev. A. B. Ingram, pastor), situated on Corinth street, was organized in 1889, by Rev. R. T. Hanks, pastor First Church, and W. L. Williams, one of the deacons.

*Washington Avenue Church* (Rev. Thomas S. Potts, pastor), was organized in 1888, with 30 members, by Rev. S. J. Anderson, missionary, under the auspicies of the First Baptist Church. It has now a very large membership, and is in very flourishing condition.

*Lake Avenue Church* was organized in 1891. Present pastor, Rev. Mr. Millican.

*Christian Churches.*—In 1846 Elder Thacker B. Griffin organized the first "Christian" Church in Dallas county, and in 1852 Dr. B. F. Hall organized the first "Christian" Church in the city of Dallas.

This *First Christian Church* of Dallas has grown very rapidly here in the city and has erected a large and handsome edifice at the corner of Bryan and Pearl streets. They have no regular pastor at present. In this interval, while the church is seeking a pastor, General R. M. Gano, an eloquent and influential preacher in the city, who has retired from the active service, preaches occasionally.

*The Central Christian Church*, organized in 1875, is the largest church of this denomination in the city. Elder M. M. Davis, an able and eloquent preacher, is pastor. It has one of the finest church buildings in Dallas, costing $65,000; membership, 600. It is situated at the corner of Patterson avenue and Mastin steeet.

### OAK CLIFF.

This beautiful residence city is situated southwest of the city of Dallas, beyond the Trinity river, about three quarters of a mile from the courthouse square, on an elevated plateau over looking the city and surrounding country. Its superior elevation presents to the vision most charming and varied scenes of beauty over the sweeping prairies, and the cross timbers that cluster on the banks of the Trinity, and to the inhabitants the coolest and most desirable dwelling places in all Texas. The cool breezes are continually wafted from the bosom of the Gulf over the rolling prairies, making the days and nights in the most heated seasons cool and delightful and Oak Cliff a place greatly sought after.

The founding of this city was in 1887, by the enterprising and gifted T. L. Marsalis, a a much admired, wealthy business man, who for some time was an extensive wholesale groceryman of Dallas. Discerning far the future of Dallas, and seeing her rapidly attaining the proportions of a great city, this gentleman bought here, at a cost of half a million dollars, 2,000 acres of land so propitiously located, especially for residences, and had it in a large measure platted, streets laid out and paved with elegant sidewalks. It now, in this short time, since 1887, possesses a population of 7,000, and most attractive residences, some costing $50,000. Some of the most prominent and wealthy men of the city and State have moved here and have lovely homes.

A railroad costing $400,000 sweeps around from the city of Dallas through Oak Cliff, returning to Dallas almost in a circle, every few minutes, thereby affording most ample and happy accommodations to the public. This is the only railroad in the South operated on the same plan as the New York elevated railroad. Many manufacturing establishments of various kinds are located here. Among the number is E. G. Patton & Company's great patent medicine laboratory and the Texas Paper Mills, the only mills of the kind in the State; also several business houses to supply the demands of the inhabitants. There is also an electric light plant, costing $25,000, and waterworks costing $50,000, operated here for the benefit of the population of this city.

All religious denominations have places of worship here. Some of them have erected elegant churches. There are the very best educational advantages offered the public. A $30,000 public-school building is now being erected. Besides the several private schools, a female institution of learning, called the Oak Cliff Female College, will open a most lovely and attractive, as well as commodious, building, in the coming fall season, with a large number of students already enlisted under the efficient management of Prof. M. Thomas Edgerton, president, a distinguished educator from Tennessee, and lately president of the Waco (Texas) Female College. The handsome building in which this college will open cost $100,000. The Catholic de-

nomination has an orphans' home in an attractive building.

There are beautiful and charming lawns, drives, parks and lakes skirting this city, making as has been very appropriately said, "Oak Cliff to Dallas what Brooklyn is to New York." As a means of pleasure a summer theater is located in one of the large parks, at which summer opera companies and amateur plays entertain the public.

In 1890 this city was incorporated by a special act of the legislature and made a separate government within itself, The following are the present officers: F. N. Oliver, mayor; W. F. Daugherty, secretary; W. H. H. Smith, marshal; C. R. Buddy, treasurer. Aldermen: J. W. Roach, J. L. Means, W. D. Henderson, R. P. Toole, Clinton Jack.

OAK CLIFF COLLEGE FOR YOUNG LADIES.

Among the many enterprises that will add so much to the prosperity of this beautiful little city is the Oak Cliff College for Young Ladies.

A hotel, costing upwards of $100,000 was constructed two years ago, and was designed to accommodate both summer and winter visitors, and it is easily heated by steam and and thoroughly comfortable in winter and airy and well ventilated in the summer. It is four stories high. In the matter of appointments and furnishings, it is unsurpassed by any other in the State. This magnificent building, with its entire equipments, have been leased for a term of years by a corporation, the Oak Cliff College for Young Ladies, with M. Thos. Edgerton, president; S. H. Landrum, secretary; A. G. Reichart, treasurer; and the first floor of this hotel has been re-arranged and furnished elegantly for a chapel, recitation rooms, music, art and elocution schools, while the three upper floors are left unchanged for the young ladies of the boarding department.

The Oak Cliff College, into which this hotel will be converted September 7th, is chartered exclusively for the graduation and accomplishment of young ladies, and is destined to be the leading college in the South. The leading and salient features of this college are its high standard of excellence expected to be attained and the non-sectarian character of its religious influence. In these respects it will occupy a vacant field in Southern education, and take the leading place among the colleges for young women in the educational system of Texas.

The Oak Cliff College is not designed to be local or sectional or sectarian. It is established not for Dallas alone, but for Texas and the South; not for denomination or sect, but for society and God. The institution is chartered with full powers from the State to confer degrees, award diplomas and certificates.

So sure is the writer that this will be one of the permanent institutions of Dallas county, and that in after years coming generations will be glad to read the names of the teachers from whom their mothers received their education, we give its first faculty:

General Officers: M. Thomas Edgerton, president; S. H. Landrum, secretary and A. G. Reichert, treasurer.

Literary department: M. Thomas Edgerton, mental and moral sciences; Miss Annie Nichols, natural science and history; Miss Elizabeth Mason (of Toronto University), modern languages; A. Sumpter Laird, A. B., mathematics and ancient languages; J. H. Gillespie (principal Hill's business college), professor of penmanship and superintendent of business course, and Mrs. Dickey Landrum, intermediate work.

Conservatory of music: A. G. Reichert, director piano and violin, and W. E. White, piano.

S. H. Landrum (German school) principal.

Elocution and physical culture (Delsarte system), Mrs. Z. H. Lasseter, principal.

Boarding home: Mrs. V. Belle Edgerton, proprietor and manager; Mrs. C. C. Collins, assistant manager, and R. S. Gilbert, family physician.

Board of trustees: B. Blankenship, Jno. F. Elliott, P. Sanger, J. B. Adoue, J. T. Dargan, T. L. Marsalis, E. G. Patton, A. H. Fields, F. N. Oliver, J. W. Crowdus and A. T. Watts.

We copy from the Oak Cliff Weekly *Journal* an account of the reception given by the president, Professor M. Thomas Edgerton, including the speech of welcome made by Mayor Oliver.

In response to invitations sent out by Prof. M. Thomas Edgerton and the management of the Oak Cliff College and Conservatory of Music, which open on September 7, some three hundred of the citizens of Oak Cliff and Dallas were present and most magnificently entertained at the Oak Cliff on Tuesday night. The genial manager, Mr. Lasseter, Mrs. T. L. Marsalis and other guests of the hotel extended a most cordial welcome to the visitors and made all feel at ease. Not a little enthusiasm was manifest on the part of the visitors at the great proportions of the building, its comfortable appointments, and thorough adaptability to the purpose for which it will soon be dedicated and used.

The spacious and elegant dining hall was thrown open and twice filled by the visitors and iced confections and dainties were served by a trained corps of waiters. After refreshments had been enjoyed, an adjournment to the chapel in the basement was had. Here long rows of school desks were filled with the audience who listened to addresses by Colonel John F. Elliott and Mayor Oliver, in which Oak Cliff's future was pictured in roseate hue, and the citizens of the two cities congratulated on the good future of securing such a school with such a faculty as is promised in the Oak Cliff College and Conservatory of Music.

Professor Edgerton was introduced by Colonel Elliott, and responded in a short address, in which he spoke of the faculty as being selected for their experience, their refinement and their proficiency. He promised a home more than a boarding school to the young ladies entrusted to their care and said that the school would be strictly non-sectarian.

Sweet music was rendered on the violin and piano by members of the music faculty,

and the visitors were shown over the entire building.

The accommodating Oak Cliff railway management placed an extra train at the disposal of the visitors without cost.

ADDRESS OF MAYOR F. N. OLIVER.

*Friends of Dallas and Oak Cliff:*

It affords me boundless pleasure to see and meet so many of you on this auspicious occasion. It confirms the long cherished hope that there is a feeling here that the time has come when we should educate our daughters at home; that by founding first-class institutions of learning it will enable a great many of our citizens of Texas to educate their daughters who could not send them to distant colleges. There is no reason why we should not have better colleges in Texas than in Kentucky, Virginia, Tennessee, or any other State. Virginia stands in American history as the model of intellectual prowess and civil government. What did it? Echo rolls back the answer: Her colleges, her universities! What gives Virginia the golden title of "the mother of statesmen," of great and scholarly women? Echo rolls down the pages of history both in peace and war, the answer: The charitable and grand character of her people in founding and maintaining her own institutions of learning.

Proper education of woman is the safeguard of nations, and the guiding star of our best civilization. We possess nothing of virtue that does not owe its character to woman. To her education is what the sun is to nature—life, development, the communication of knowledge, the discipline of the intellect, the establishment of principle, the enthronement of character, and the regulation of the heart. Upon her development of mind and heart, the wisdom and charity of mankind should forever dwell.

Dallas, the metropolis of Texas and the Southwest, has given her attention in the past chiefly to business, and I feel duty bound to say that we can increase her great business and financial importance by making her the seat of learning of Texas and the Southwest.

Boston is recognized as one of the largest financial, commercial and manufacturing cities of the world, and at the same time it is admitted to be the seat of learning and culture of the United States. In this respect she gets her reputation from her neighboring residence city of colleges, Cambridge—the home of the immortal Longfellow, Holmes, and others sacred in history and song.

The good people of our little city, Oak Cliff, desire to join hands with its great commercial neighbor in the building of institutions of learning in our midst. One great college should do well at Oak Cliff; yes, five well appointed colleges should do well, and there is no reason why we should not have them. They are the power and ballast of all that are good.

Texas is estimated to have about 100,000 girls between the ages of fourteen and twenty years. One thousand of these girls should be educated here, each year, at five colleges, with 200 in each college. We hope to open

this college on September 7th with at least 250 young ladies of Oak Cliff, Dallas, and other parts of Texas. This is only the commencement of an era of educational institutions at Oak Cliff, which is Dallas, one and the same.

This magnificent building, sitting as it does like the eagle of forethought on its prairie apex, kissed by the healthful breezes in their grand ascent from the sea, dedicated to-night by the providence of God and the wisdom and co-operation of the people, is complete in all its appointments for a great college for young ladies provided with a faculty under Prof. Edgerton, equal to any in our country. And the people of Texas may feel assured that this will be a college for the education of their daughters in fact as well as in name.

From the mind and heart of this splendid faculty both pupil and patron will learn that,

> These struggling tides of life that seem
> In tireless onward course to tend,
> Are eddies of the mighty stream
> That rolls to its appointed end.

Now, with the earnest co-operation of us all, the twin cities at the head of navigation of the Trinity will march forward in their grandeur, the counterpart of Boston and Cambridge, the greatest commercial, financial and manufacturing center and seat of learning of the Southwest.

*Oak Cliff Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, called St. Paul's, was organized in 1888 by Rev. C. G. Shutt, with a membership of twenty-five or thirty. Present pastor, Rev. Mr. Armstrong. Membership, 350. Sunday-school membership 150.

SOCIETIES AT OAK CLIFF.

Altar Society of St. Patrick's Church, organized 1889. Membership thirty-one.

Catholic Ladies' Aid Society, for the benefit of the poor, organized 1890. Membership 100.

Children's Meeting of Central Christian Church, organized 1888. Membership 150.

Earnest Workers' Oak Cliff Presbyterian Church, organized May, 1891. Membership fifteen.

Home Mission and Church Extension Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Dallas, Texas; chartered December 3, 1890.

Ladies' Missionary Society of the First Baptist Church. Reorganized 1884. Membership fifty.

Ladies' Benevolent Society of the First Baptist Church. Organized 1884. Membership forty.

Ladies' Aid Society of Oak Cliff Church. Organized December, 1890. Membership sixteen.

Ladies' Aid Society of Washington Avenue Baptist Church. Organized 1884. Membership forty-four.

Ladies' Missionary Society of the Central Christian Church. Organized 1887. Membership seventy-five.

Ladies' Aid Society of the Church of the In-

carnation. Meets monthly at the rectory.

Ladies' Aid Society of the Central Church. Organized August, 1881. Membership 100.

Ladies' Aid Society of the Floyd Street Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Organized 1885. Membership twenty.

Ladies' Aid Society of Oak Lawn Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Organized March, 1890. Membership twenty-five.

Ladies' Aid Society of the Second Presbyterian Church. Organized 1886. Membership thirty-five.

Ladies' Aid Society of the First Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Meets the first Friday in each month, at the church.

Ladies' Aid Society of Oak Cliff Presbyterian Church. Organized September, 1890. Membership twenty-five.

Ladies' Missionary Society of Exposition Park Presbyterian Church. Organized April, 1891. Membership eleven.

Olive Branch Society of the Second Baptist Church. Organized 1888. Membership fifty.

Sisters of the Christian Church. Organized 1889. Meets every Wednesday at 3:30 P. M., at the church.

Society of the Apostleship of Prayer, of St. Patrick's Church. Organized 1888. Membership fifty.

Sodality of the Children of Mary. Organized 1880. Membership thirty-five.

Sodality of the Holy Angels. Organized 1889. Membership sixty.

Texas Tract Society of Seventh-Day Adventist Church. Depository off Midway station, Oak Cliff.

Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the Tabernacle Methodist Episcopal Church. Organized 1890; membership twenty.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union. Meeting and reading rooms, 113 South St. Paul street, corner of Commerce.

Woman's Missionary Society of the First Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Meets the first Friday of each month, at the church.

Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor of the First Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Meets the first Friday of each month, at the church.

## LANCASTER.

This is one of the largest and most interesting towns in the county. It is located fourteen miles south of the city of Dallas, on the banks of Ten-Mile creek, in one of the richest agricultural countries in the State. It has the advantage of two lines of railroad: the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, running from the city of Dallas by it to Hillsboro, joining the main line at that point, and a trunk line of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, extending from Hutchins. These two lines have each a depot in the town, thereby giving easy access to the commercial world. It has twelve or fifteen business houses, representing all lines of merchandise. Some of the leading establishments are: W. P. Johnson, general merchandise; J. H. Moffett, general

merchandise; W. P. Coolidge & Co., general merchandise; R. E. Taylor & Co., druggists; John A. Rogers, druggist.

Lancaster has two roller mills and three cotton gins, which turn out the very best quality of work. The religious denominations, Methodist, Baptist, Christian and Presbyterian, are represented here. Each has a large and handsome church building, and large and flourishing congregations.

Lancaster boasts of two of the best schools of all the towns of its population in the State, namely, the Lancaster Masonic Institute and the Lancaster Female Institute. Each has a superior faculty, a high curriculum, and a very extensive patronage. They are institutions of which any town may well feel proud.

The Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities each have an organization here and a large membership.

Lancaster is one among the oldest towns in the county, but had never made any rapid stride of improvement until a few years of late. It was incorporated in May, 1886, and since then has rapidly grown in every respect.

The following are the articles of incorporation in full, as made by the county judge on the minutes of the Commissioners' Court of Dallas county:

WHEREAS, on the 20th day of April, 1886, P. N. Taylor, J. W. Baskin, J. A. Lindsey and more than twenty others, residents of the village of Lancaster, in Dallas county, Texas, filed an application in the office of the county judge of said Dallas county, Texas, asking that an election be held to determine whether or not the town situated upon the land hereinafter described, to wit, the town of Lancaster, Dallas county, Texas, should be incorporated under the general laws of the State of Texas with the following limits, to wit: Beginning at a point 1,244½ yards south 45° east from the center of the public square in said town of Lancaster; thence north one mile, a stake. Thence west one mile, a stake; thence south one mile, a stake; thence east one mile, to the place of beginning, and

WHEREAS, on said 20th day of April, 1886, an election was ordered by me for the above stated purpose, and J. A. Lindsey appointed to preside at the election, and

WHEREAS, on the 1st day of May, A. D. 1886, said election was duly held in accordance with the statute in such cases made and provided, and resulted in a majority of the qualified voters in said boundaries voting in said election to wit: Sixty voters in favor of incorporating said town of Lancaster, and no votes being cast in opposition thereto.

It is therefore ordered that the inhabitants of the town of Lancaster within the boundaries herein before described, be and the same are hereby incorporated under the provisions of Title No. 17, Chapter 2, of the Revised Statutes of the State of Texas.

And it is further ordered that an election be held in said town of Lancaster by the qualified voters residing within the corporate limits of the same, for the purpose of electing a mayor, a marshal and five aldermen for said town, on the 22d day of May, A. D. 1886, at the office of the justice of the peace in said town. J. A. Lindsey is hereby appointed presiding office to hold said election and make due returns thereof. Witness my hand this 5th day of May, 1886.

E. G. BOWER, *County Judge.*

Attest: W. M. C. HILL, *Clerk.*
by W. A. HUDSON, *Deputy.*

The first officers of the incorporated town, as above set out, according to the returns of the election ordered in said articles of incorporation, were: E. T. King, mayor; J. A. Lindsey, marshal; R. P. Henry, L. B. Howell, W. Y. Perry, A. H. Rawlins and J. W. George, aldermen.

## GARLAND.

Among the most prominent towns in the county outside the city of Dallas, is Garland. It is situated on Duck creek, about seventeen miles in a northeasterly direction from the city of Dallas, at the junction of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe railroads, and near the site of the old town of Duck Creek.

In 1886 the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe railroad was located, and its line run about one mile east of the town of Duck Creek, and a town was at once laid out on the railroad and called Embree, after Dr. K. H. Embree, one of the leading physicians of Duck Creek, which latter adopted the name of the new town and ere long began moving near the railroad, and within a year's time all the business houses of old Duck Creek were doing business in a live little railroad town called Embree.

But the quiet of the new town was soon disturbed by the advent of another railroad. The Missouri, Kansas & Texas located a line from Dallas to Greenville, running through the county near Embree, and another town was begun under the name of the old town that was over on the creek, and then sprung up a rivalry between the two new towns, Duck Creek and Embree. At first Embree had the advantage, as that was the name of the post office, but Duck Creek was fighting for it, while Embree was fighting to retain it. Many interesting scenes and circumstances attended this scramble for a name, including midnight rides to Dallas and back with an officer to restrain one or the other of the towns from incorporating and thus more firmly fixing its name, and giving it precedence over the other. After a brief period of time, though the efforts of Hon. Thomas F. Nash and several other prominent citizens of Duck Creek, the name of the post office was changed from Embree to Garland (after the then postmaster general), and at once Duck Creek adopted the name of the new post office, and "on the home-run Garland gained on her adversary and passed under the wires a full length ahead." Then commenced the decline of the Embree end of the new town, and ere many months those same houses which had been moved from old Duck Creek to Embree were moved down to Garland, and Embree is now numbered among the things of the past.

In 1891 Garland incorporated, and now does business in a city-like manner, with M. Davis Williams as mayor (1892). The following is the charter:

"WHEREAS, An election was held in accordance with law, on the 18th day of April, 1891, to determine whether within the territory embraced within the hereinafter described limits should be incorporated under the name of the 'Town of Garland;' and

"WHEREAS, At said election seventy-one qualified voters residing in said territory voted 'corporation,' and one qualified voter voted 'no corporation;' and whereas a majority of the votes were cast in favor of incorporation of said territory, to wit: Situated in the county of Dallas, State of Texas, and beginning at southwest corner of W. A. Tinsley's farm; thence north with his line to the southwest corner of J. H. Moss' lot; thence east with said lot to the southeast corner of same; thence north to the east line of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé right of way; thence northeast with said right of way to the north line of the right of way of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railway; thence west with the north line of said right of way to a point due north of the northwest corner of C. L. Brunton's lot; thence south to the north line of the old town of Embree, as shown on the town plat; thence west to a point due north of northwest corner of the Garland College block; thence south to the northwest corner of A. J. Beaver's block; thence west to the northwest corner of Dr. K. H. Embree's lot; thence south to the north side of the road running between K. H. Embree and H. Noetzli; thence west with the north side of said road to the southwest corner of G. W. James' pasture; thence north, G. W. James' west line to the Dallas and Greenville dirt road; thence north with east line of said road to a point east of J. D Robinson's northeast corner; thence west eighty-five (85) yards; thence south to the east bank of Duck creek; thence south with the east bank of Duck creek to the northwest corner of James Capp's land; thence in an easterly direction with the meanderings of James Capp's line to the northeast corner of James Capp's farm; thence north with Mrs. H. E. Pace's west line to her northwest corner; thence east with said Mrs. Pace's north line to the place of beginning;—

"Now, therefore I, E. G. Bower, county judge of Dallas county, Texas, do hereby declare the inhabitants of the above described territory to be incorporated within the boundaries thereof, under and by virtue of the laws of the State of Texas, and under Title 17, Chapter 11, of the Revised Statutes of the State of Texas: and by virtue of the authority in me vested by law, I hereby order an election to be held by the qualified voters residing within said territory, on Monday, the 4th day of May, 1891, for one mayor, one marshal, and five aldermen. The polls shall be opened at some suitable place within said territory, and Sim Bethol is appointed presiding officer of said election (he being the regular presiding officer of said precinct, appointed by the commissioners' court of Dallas county at its February term, 1891).

"Given under my hand and the seal of the county court of Dallas county, Texas, April 21, 1891. (Signed),

"[L. S.] E. G. BOWER,

"*County Judge Dallas County, Texas.*"

The first officers of the incorporated town as above set out, according to the returns of the election ordered in said articles of incorporation, were: M. Davis Williams, mayor; Tobe Ethridge, marshal; S. E Scott, J. N. Floyd, J. R. Brown, S. A. Allen and J. D. Curtman, aldermen.

The feelings of animosity that once existed between the two towns has disappeared, and Garland's citizens are all proud of her and are working together for the common good of the town,—an evidence of which is a four thousand dollar college building, completed two years ago; and Garland is already be-

coming somewhat noted for her educational facilities. All the religious denominations are represented, though there are only two church buildings in the town proper,—the Christian and the Baptist,—the other denominations using the college hall in which to hold their services. The Baptist and Methodist denominations each had established churches here long before the town of Garland was thought of, not in the town, nor where the town now is, but near it, on Duck creek; and a little farther down the creek was the "Christian," or, as it is sometimes called the "Campbellite," Church. Since the building of the town, the Baptists and Christians have each built a church in town, and the Methodists have purchased a lot preparatory to building, as have also the Cumberland Presbyterians. The pastors of the different denominations for this year (1892) are: Baptist, Rev. J. A. Moore; Methodist, Rev. J. M. McKee; Cumberland Presbyterian, Rev. L. A. Dunlap; Christian, Rev. C. L. Cole.

This little town also has its share of secret societies. The Masons and Odd Fellows have each a hall, and the lodges are known as Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441, A. F. & A. M., and Duck Creek Lodge, No. 304, I. O. O. F. The Knights of Honor also have a lodge,—Duck Creek Lodge, No. 2,729. All of these have a good membership.

The principal business houses are: J. D. Curfman, general merchandise; Crossman Brothers, grocers; Brown & Hoygood, general merchandise; Mark Elliston & Company, general merchandise; Beaver, Scott & Williams, general merchandise; William Brothers, undertakers and furniture dealers; Clark & Sebastian, hardware; C. C. Bradley, hardware and farming implements; Sam C. Hall, druggist; Pacific Drug Store, Dr. R. E. Summers, proprietor; W. T. Jackson, liquors and cigars; J. T. Newshaw, blacksmith and carriage shops; Weaver & Wells, livery and feed stables; Tinsley & Parker, meat market; City Barber Shop, H. L. Erwin, proprietor; Bird Cage Barber Shop, John C. Green, proprietor. Aside from those mentioned are several others which the writer does not now recall. Among the professional men of the town are: T. F. Nash, attorney at law; R. E. Sumners, K. H. Embree, J. V. Ryon, T. S. Walker, J. D. Jackson and E. H. Ayres, physicians. The Garland *News*, the only newspaper published in Garland, is issued weekly by John H. Cullom, its founder, who began publishing it there about five years ago.

All in all, Garland is one of the most thriving and energetic country towns in the county, and is surrounded by one of the richest sections of country in the State.

## MESQUITE.

There is a thriving little town of 600 population, situated on the high prairie twelve miles east of Dallas City on the Texas & Pacific railroad. It was established in 1872 as a railroad station. Being located in a rich prairie country it soon took rapid growth and developed into an attractive little town. The first settlers were Major Bradfield, the station agent, and J. J. Gallaher. Only a few scat-

tering farms were in the country at that time; now the surrounding country is a perfect mat of farms, so to speak.

No town in the county possesses more enterprising citizens according to her population than Mesquite. She has at present the following business houses:

Knox and Kimbrough, general merchandise.

E. P. and J. P. Paschall, general merchandise.

G. M. Gross, druggist.

G. B. Gross, druggist.

J. D. Wesson, groceries.

J. C. Rugel, hardware and farm implements.

George W. Quinn, blacksmithing.

M. C. Brownfield, blacksmithing.

J. H. Casey, saloon.

J. F. Lynch, saloon.

G. H. Brown, saddlery and harness.

F. M. Moore, hotel and livery stable.

H. W. Bounds, photographer.

J. M. Ebrite, postmaster and dealer in confectioneries.

Ebrite & Walker, lumber dealers.

There is here printed a first-class weekly newspaper; edited by the talented Hon. R. S. Kimbrough, the present State senator from this district. It is wide-awake, enterprising and aggressive. In fact, it could not be otherwise, being edited by the bold and fearless senator.

This paper was established by Mr. Kimbrough, in 1882, and has a very extensive circulation not only in Dallas county, but also in other counties.

Besides Mr. Kimbrough, there is another citizen living at Mesquite who is well known for his ability in the legislative halls of Texas,—Hon. J. C. Rugel. This gentleman served a term in the State Legislature and had a career of honor.

Four denominations worship regularly here, and each has a creditable church building, viz.: The Baptist, Rev. Thomas Pinson, pastor; the Methodist, J. B. Adair, pastor; the Presbyterian, A. F. Stone, pastor; the Christian, — ——, pastor.

In addition to the church organizations there are the secret orders, which add much to the interest of the town, named: Science Lodge, No. 295, A. F. & A. M., S. B. Marshall, W. M; J. C. Rugel, secretary. Mesquite Lodge, No. 2,996, K. of H., G. B. Gross, dictator; J. C. Rugel, reporter.

The physicians are Drs. D. A. Paschall, John O'Callaghan and W. C. Cullom.

The school at this place is the pride of the citizens. A commodious house is furnished, and able teachers are always employed. It is conducted about six months in each year.

There are two cotton gins in the community near the town, and each gin annually from 2,500 to 3,500 bales of cotton. This little town marketed last year 4,114 bales of cotton. It is also a first-class shipping place for small grain and cattle.

The town was incorporated in 1887, and the present city officers are: J. E. Russell, mayor; W. H. Parker, marshal. Aldermen—T. L. Paschall, R. S. Kimbrough, J. C. Rugel, G. D. Gross, J. D. Brunner. The following

are the articles of incorporation incorporating the town of Mesquite, as appears on the Commissioners' Court minutes:

WHEREAS, on the 16th day of November, A. D. 1887, J. M. Knox and twenty-four other resident citizens of the village of Mesquite, in Dallas county, Texas, filed an application in the office of the county judge of said county asking that an election be held to determine whether or not the town situated upon the land hereinafter described, to wit: The town of Mesquite, Dallas county, Texas, should be incorporated under the general laws of the State of Texas with the following limits, to wit: Beginning at the southeast corner of the W. Lakey survey; thence west with said line to a point north and opposite the northeast corner of the S. D. Carver survey; thence south on D. S. Carver's east line to a point one hundred (100) yards south of the northwest corner of L. L. Thompson's tract; thence east to the west line of the J. R. Worrell survey; thence north with said line to the Texas & Pacific railroad; thence east to the Texas & Pacific railroad tank; thence north to a point in the John McDaniel survey and immediately east and opposite the southeast corner of the W. Lakey survey; thence west to place of beginning; and, whereas, on said 16th day of November, 1887, an election was ordered by me for the above stated purposes; and R. S. Kimbrough was appointed presiding officer of same; and, whereas, on December 3d, 1887, said election was held in accordance with the statute in such case made and provided, and resulted in a majority of the qualified voters in said boundaries voting at said election, to wit: twenty-five voters in favor of incorporating said town of Mesquite and fourteen voters against. It is therefore ordered that the said town of Mesquite with the boundaries hereinbefore described be and the same is hereby incorporated under the provisions of Title No. 17, Chapter 2, of the Revised Statutes of the State of Texas; and it is further ordered that an election be held on Friday, December 23, 1887, in said town of Mesquite by the qualified voters residing within the limits thereof for the purpose of electing a mayor, a marshal and five aldermen for said town. R. S. Kimbrough is hereby appointed presiding officer of said election and is ordered to make due return thereof as required by law. Said election to be held at I. D. Browder's store in said town.

Given under my hand this 10th day of December, A. D. 1887.

E. G. BOWER,
*County Judge,*
*Dallas County, Texas.*

Attest:

W. M. C. HILL, *Clerk,*
By S. J. BROOKS, *Deputy.*

The first officers of the incorporated town as above set out according to the returns of the election ordered in said articles of incorporation were: J. E. Russell, mayor; S. E. Champion, marshal; J. M. Talley, L. L. Thompson, G. B. Gross, R. S. Kimbrough and I. D. Browder, aldermen.

## CEDAR HILL.

This place took its name from the cedar breaks on Mountain creek, which runs a short distance from the town. It is the second oldest town in the county, coming next to Dallas in age. It is situated on a high prairie hill, nineteen miles southwest of the city of Dallas, and in 1856 experienced the sad fate of being blown away by a storm,

leaving only two houses and killing eleven persons! The soil of the country surrounding Cedar Hill is of that mixture of white lime and black soil as to make it superior for small grain particularly, as wheat and oats. This soil is also well adapted to cotton. Cedar Hill is a fine shipping point. The Gulf, Colorado & Sante Fe railroad has a depot there on the line reaching from Dallas to Cleburne, and the citizens are thereby afforded ample means of shipping all their produce.

The following persons are engaged in business here:

Strauss & Bro., general merchandise.

Dr. R. A. Roberts, druggist.

Joseph Wilson, druggist.

W. P. Stevens, druggist.

W. A. Perry, harness, saddery and machinery.

Hendricks & Deer, blacksmithing.

W. F. Roberts, blacksmithing.

Wm. Little, dealer in confectioneries, notions, etc.

J. A. Witherspoon, grain dealer.

Brooks Roberts, groceries.

William Conger, barber; also dealer in confectioneries.

—— Timmins, dry goods.

There is one hotel here, called the Lowe house; I. W. Lowe, proprietor, and two fine first-class cotton gins, one owned and operated by Jackson Bros. and the other by J. B. Ramsey.

The population of Cedar Hill is about 600; and while it is not incorporated it possesses as much enterprise among her citizens as any town of its number of inhabitants in the county.

It boasts of one of the best academies in the county, and very justly so. This institution is owned by Professors E. W. Dallas and W. V. Teagarden. The building is handsome and commodious, and 120 students is about the average attendance. During the public free-school term, the students, taking advantage of the free-school money, are taught with the private students, so at this time the public free-school is combined with the private.

There are three religious denominations who worship regularly at this place, namely: The Methodists, Rev. Mr. Thomaston, pastor; the Baptist, Rev. Mr. Key, pastor; and the Christian, Elder W. F. Barcus, pastor.

Only one of the secret fraternities, the Masonic, is represented here. It has a membership of about thirty-six, and an elegantly appointed hall.

Cedar Hill is situated upon such a lofty, rolling hill, that the scenes in different directions over the wide expanse of the surrounding prairies afforded by creeks and ravines on which are growing timbers, are truly grand. Such magnificent sceneries cannot, doubtless, be witnessed from any other point in the county.

Some of the most enterprising citizens of the county live in this little town, and some of them have enjoyed honors in the county. Joe H. Stewart, the present clerk of the two district courts, lived here for eighteen years.

Nat M Burford

He is a native of North Carolina, an affable, congenial and talented gentleman. He has been connected officially in the county for several years, and his career has ever been clean and acceptable to every one. He is regarded as being one of the most popular gentlemen in the county. So great is his popularity that during the present campaign now before the people, every office of the county is contested by a different candidate except his for district clerk. He is a candidate again for this office, and up to this date, July 8, 1892, he has no opponent. Well may the little town of Cedar Hill esteem her most excellent and superior citizen, Hon. Joseph H. Stewart!

## RICHARDSON.

This village lies eleven miles northeast of the city of Dallas, and is situated on the Houston & Texas Central railroad. It was established in 1872 as a railroad station, and has grown to be an attractive little town with about 300 population, three churches and six stores, a Masonic lodge, and also an Odd Fellows organization. A postoffice was established here early after it began to grow into a town. The citizens here are enterprising and are abreast with the times. They have one of the best schools in that section of the county. It is a combination of the public and private schools.

The town is located in a beautiful and rich agricultural section of the county. The farmers are thrifty, and Richardson is a great grain and cotton shipping point. Considering its population it is one of the best towns in the county for business and enterprise.

JUDGE NATHANIEL M. BURFORD was born in the State of Tennessee, June 24, 1824, and is a son of John H. and Nancy (McAlister) Burford, natives of North Carolina and Virginia respectively. The parents were pioneers of Tennessee, and were married in that State. The father was a farmer by occupation. He served as Captain in the war of 1812, and distinguished himself for bravery and courage. He ended a long and useful career in 1862. His wife died in 1870. They were sturdy, noble souls, people of great integrity and nobility of character, and representative types of the early settler. Nathaniel M. grew to maturity in his native State. After a careful preparation by private tutors he entered Irving College, and took the full course of that institution. He then read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1845, beginning an active practice the following year. In January, 1847, he removed to Texas, and settled in Jefferson, where he resided until October 8, 1848, at which time he settled in Dallas, where he has been a prominent factor in the development and progress of the State. So rapidly did he grow in popularity and public esteem that in 1850 he was elected District Attorney. He served the term with great satisfaction to his constituency, and was re-elected to the office in 1852. In 1856 he was elected Judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District, which comprised a wide territory. He traversed the section under his jurisdiction in primi-

tive style, and was always received with bounteous hospitality by the settlers. During his administration the State was passing through a transition period, and many cases of grave and serious importance arose. His clear conception of the law, coupled with a prompt decision and unflinching adherence to his convictions, enabled him to master the situation under all circumstances, and won for him a wide and lasting reputation. During his official career he became the personal friend of General Thomas, and made the acquaintance of many other persons of distinction.

In 1862 Judge Burford was made Colonel of the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry in the Confederate service, and held the position until 1864, when he was obliged to resign on account of ill health. He resumed his legal practice, and was soon elected a member of the Eleventh Assembly of Texas, and was chosen Speaker of the House. He was in 1876 again elected District Judge, an office which he resigned at the end of two years, on account of ill health. Since that time he has been living a retired life.

Judge Burford was united in marriage, in 1854, to Miss Mary Knight, a native of Tennessee. Eight children were born to them, four of whom survived the mother, who died in 1888. She was a faithful wife, a fond and careful mother, and a woman of great nobleness of character. The children are named as follows: Mattie, the wife of William Freeman; Robert Lee, Jeff. M., and Mary. The children have all enjoyed superior educational advantages, and have made the most of their opportunities. Their father has been a student all his life, and is one of the most cultured gentlemen in Dallas county. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, and for many years has served as Vestryman. Both in public and private life he has lived above reproach, and Dallas county is proud to claim Nathaniel M. Burford as one of her representative citizens.

RUDOLPH GUNNER is a progressive business man of Dallas, Texas, of which city he has been a permanent resident since June, 1885, and successfully conducts a book-store, which brings him in a fair income. He was born in Zicin, Austria, December 15, 1833, the eldest of nineteen children. His father was a wealthy business man and was twice elected mayor of the city in which he resided and was a member of the Austrian Lendtag. Rudolph Gunner was educated in the naval academy at Venice, and in 1851 entered the Austrian navy as naval cadet on board the frigate Venus. During the Crimean war he was in Constantinople, and in 1855 was in Egypt with the present King of Belgium, who was then Crown Price and in very feeble health. In 1857 he started on a two years' cruise on the frigate Caroline on the west coast of Africa, and in 1858-'59 was with the Archduke Maximilian in the Orient. After the battle of Solferino and the loss of Italy to Austria, Maximilian took up his residence in Miramae and Mr. Gunner also resided there as his Aid-de-camp, accompanying him in 1863 to England, Belgium and Paris, France, where the acceptance of the Mexican Empire was stipulated. When Maximilian accepted the crown of Mexico, April 10, 1864, Mr. Gunner accompanied him from Miramae on board the Austrian frigate Novarra, being nominated chief of the division of artillery. At Mexico he was created director of the Grand Chambilanat and Colonel in the

Guardia Palatina, being afterward nominated Chamberlain and charged with the Ttendencia de la Cosa Imperial. He accompanied Empress Charlotte to Yucatan in 1865 and was sent to England in 1866 on important official business. Upon his return to Mexico Maximilian began his movement from Orizaba to Queretaro and sent Mr. Gunner to assume command of the Imperial yacht Undine, destined to take Maximilian to Europe if he should abdicate the throne. Maximilian was shot at Queretaro June 19, 1867, and Mr. Gunner returned to Miramae with the yacht Undine, and re-entered the Austrian navy. In 1875 he settled at Teplitz, Austria, a celebrated watering place, which was greatly damaged by a catastrophe in the coal mines, and Mr. Gunner lost all his accumulations.

He came to San Antonio, Texas, in 1855, and in June of the same year to Dallas, where he has a well stocked book-store. His eldest son is a private in the Third United States Cavalry Regiment. He has a brother who is Austrian Consul General to Cairo, Egypt, and another brother who is Chief Surgeon of the Austrian Red Cross and who distinguished himself in the war with Russia.

L. S. GARRISON is the secretary and general manager of the Dallas Consolidated Traction Railway Company, a position he has held since early in the year 1890. He had been a citizen of Dallas since March, 1881, and immediately opened the Pacific Express Company's office, which he conducted until he resigned to accept his present position. He was born in Schoharie county, New York, in 1850, the youngest of four children born to Aaron and Althena (Sherman) Garrison, "York Staters" by birth and of English descent. The paternal grandfather was in the Colonial army during the Revolutionary war. Aaron Garrison was one of the first homeopathic physicians of this country, and in 1855 became a resident of La Salle county, Illinois, settling at Mendota, in which city and the surrounding country he built up a very extensive practice. In 1861, Quincy, Illinois, became his place of abode, but some years later he moved to Columbia, Missouri, where he was called from life in 1868, at which time he was in the active practice of his profession. His widow resides in Solano county, California.

L. S. Garrison was educated in the schools of Mendota, Illinois, and finished his education in the State University at Columbia, Missouri and afterward at Cornell University, New York, which institution he entered in 1869, class of 1873. He then entered the United States Express office at Moberly, Missouri, and a short time after was made private secretary of the Missouri division of the United States Express Company, with headquarters at St. Louis. In that year he went to California and embarked in the canning of fruit at San Jose, being connected with the Golden Gate Packing Company, but upon his return to Missouri once more engaged in the express business, and in the winter of 1880 opened the first Pacific Express office in Texas. In March, 1881, as above stated, Dallas became his home.

He was married in St. Louis, in 1873, to Mrs. Amelia Amanda McMaster, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Campbell, natives of Ohio, in which State the father lived and died. The mother is now a resident of Kent, Ohio. By her first marriage Mrs. Garrison became the mother of two children: Wallace V. and Mary Frances, the

latter being now Mrs. Cowden of Dallas. Mr. Garrison was a member of the City Council from the Third Ward one term and was president of the Board of Water Commissioners. He served as Postmaster and Disbursing Agent under President Arthur. He is now president of the Expressmen's Investment Company of Dallas, which was organized in 1888 under the laws of the State of Texas. He is a thirty-second-degree Scottish Rite Mason, a charter member of the Ancient and Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, a member of the K. of P., and also of the A. O. U. W., Boone Lodge, of Boone county, Missouri and belonged to St. Louis Lodge, No. 5, of the I. O. O. F. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is one of the original members of the Dallas Club.

CHARLES B. GILLESPIE, who for many years was connected with the political history of Dallas county, is the subject of the following brief biography. He was born in the State of Arkansas, in December, 1854, and is a son of Constantine C. Gillespie, a native of Alabama. The mother's maiden name was Haynes, and she was from Tennessee. They emigrated to Arkansas early in the '40s, where the father practiced medicine until his removal to Dallas in 1867, and lived there until his death in 1887. He was a man of rare intelligence and fine mental attainments, honored and respected by all who knew him. Charles B. attended the common schools, where his advantages were very limited; by close application, however, he acquired a fund of information that enabled him to take a position in the office of the County Treasurer in September, 1875. He remained there one year under M. V. Cole, winning a reputation for promptness and fidelity to duty that he has retained through a long official career. In September, 1876, he was made Deputy Tax Collector under Captain Prather, and served continuously until 1882. In November of that year he was elected to the office of Tax Collector, and was three times re-elected, serving in all eight years. He was a courteous and obliging officer, and reflected great credit upon his constituency. In addition to the duties of this office he has collected data upon the natural resources of Dallas county, which are of unquestionable reliability.

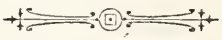
Upon retiring from the office of Tax Collector, Mr. Gillespie formed a partnership with Mr. Cullum in the real-estate business; into this enterprise he has carried the same methodical habits which characterized the work in the Collector's office, and has the most accurate and carefully prepared maps of Dallas county that have yet been made.

In 1882 our subject was married to Miss Emma Cullum, a native of Tennessee, but since her childhood a resident of Texas. Two daughters and a son have been born to them. Mr. Gillespie is a member of the Knights of Pythias, in which fraternity he has held numerous official positions. He is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically he is a stalwart Democrat. He is a man of the highest honor, and a citizen of whom Dallas county may well be proud.

E. GUILLOT has been engaged in the real-estate and brokerage business in the city of Dallas, Texas, since 1889, and although this is a comparatively short time, yet his knowledge of real estate is un-

surpassed for accuracy and thoroughness, and investors can always rely on his sound judgment relative to the present and prospective values of the residential and business sections of Dallas. Prior to entering upon this calling he was in the carriage business with E. Guillot, on Sycamore street, for some time, and for about six months thereafter was a member of the firm of Guillot & Orr. He was born in Dallas January 26, 1866, the second of three children born to Maxime and Mary (Mullen) Guillot, the former a native of France, and the latter of Ireland. Maxime Guillot came from his native land to New Orleans, and from there to Dallas about 1842 and opened a carriage factory, bringing his wood workmen, painters and carriage trimmers with him. During the Civil war he was detailed to the Government shops, in which he remained for four years of that struggle. His death occurred October 23, 1889, after having been a resident of Dallas for over forty years. The mother still resides here.

E. E. Guillot was brought up in the city of his birth, and was educated in the schools of Galveston, Texas, and the State University of Columbia, Missouri. After leaving school he first worked for a hardware firm as clerk, and later with the Wier Plow Company as shipping clerk, two years later becoming store salesman, and still later traveling salesman. After quitting this firm he was in the carriage business as above stated until embarking in his present calling, in which he has already built up a reputation sufficient to warrant the implicit confidence of those with whom business relations have been established. He takes some interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and socially is a member of Amity Lodge, No. 103 of the K. of P. He was married in Woodstock, Illinois, July 23, 1890, to Miss Katie Leonard, a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of Martin and Catherine (Decker) Leonard, natives of Baden, Germany and Dublin, Ireland, mother and father respectively. They were early settlers of St. Louis, and in 1876 came to Dallas, where the father conducted a grain and brokerage business. He died in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1880, of yellow fever, the mother's demise occurring in Dallas in 1878, of typhoid fever. Mr. and Mrs. Guillot are members of the Roman Catholic Church, and their union has been blessed in the birth of one child,—Earle. Mr. Guillot is a shrewd man of business, has a comfortable and pleasant home in Dallas, and gives every promise of becoming wealthy.



E. HAMILTON, a dealer in paper, oil and paints at Elm, Dallas county, was born in Boyle county, Kentucky, in 1854, the second of eight children born to H. and M. C. (Hughes) Hamilton, also natives of Kentucky. The father, a merchant by occupation, emigrated to Dallas city in 1879, where he engaged in business with his son, the subject of this notice. His death occurred in this county in July, 1891, and the mother is still living.

Mr. Hamilton, our subject, remained in Boyle county, Kentucky, until eighteen years of age, after which he came to Dallas city and engaged in his present business. He has the oldest store in the city, and, with this and his outside work, gives employment to about thirty men. Mr. Hamilton takes an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and is now serving his second term as Alderman of the Third Ward, is chairman of the Water Committee, and a

member of the School Board. He has seen the substantial growth and development of the city of Dallas from a population of 1,500 to about 50,000, and has always taken an active interest in everything for the good of the city and county.

He was married in this city, in 1879, to Miss Hattie Rice, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of Dr. Anderson and Zeriah Rice, natives of Kentucky. The father was a prominent physician of Dallas in the early days, and his death occurred in this city many years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton have had four children,—Claude, Charley, Graham and Henry.

JOHN HERMAN, one of the early settlers of Dallas county, was born in Baden, Germany, in 1836, a son of August and Elizabeth (Bauman) Herman, also natives of Baden. The mother died in her native country in 1848, and the father in 1850. John was left an orphan at the age of twelve or fourteen years, and was educated in the schools of Germany, where he also served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade. When twenty years of age he left his native country, sailing from Havre, France, to New York, and was thirty-five days en route. He went directly to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he worked several months, thence to St. Louis, Missouri, where he worked at his trade, and where, June 24, 1861, he enlisted in company G, Second Missouri Infantry, for three years. He was mustered into service at St. Louis, and was engaged in the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, Perryville, Kentucky, Stone River, Tennessee, Chickamauga, and Missionary Ridge. He then went to Dalton, Georgia, but afterward returned to St. Louis, where he was honorably discharged September 29, 1864. He engaged at his trade in that city, but subsequently went to Kansas City, thence to Parkville, Missouri, and next to Cherokee Nation. In the fall of 1872 he came to Lancaster, Dallas county, and in the spring of 1873 to Dallas city, where he worked at his trade. In 1874 he was in the employ of the stage company, and about 1876 he engaged at farm work; was next in the cities of Galveston, Houston and Austin, and in the latter city he was engaged in chopping wood, and later worked in a foundry. He saved $90 while in that city, with which he came to Dallas and erected a shop on Jackson and Lamar streets, and three years later he bought a lot on Commercial street. After another three years he sold this lot, and later bought another and erected his present shop. In 1888 Mr. Herman erected a two-story brick, 75x70 feet, which he rented, and he now has three good store buildings.

Socially, he is a member of George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, G. A. R., and of Queen City Lodge, No. 941, K. of H. He takes an active interest in politics, voting with the Republican party, and is also interested in in everything for the good of his city or county. In 1883 Mr. Herman made a trip to his old home in Baden, Germany, but returned to Dallas county after an absence of four months.

S. NELSON, architect and building contractor, came to Dallas in June, 1873, engaging at once in his present business. Since then he has had as many as twenty-five buildings in progress at one time. Among the more prominent buildings he has erected are the North Texas National

Bank, Philip Sanger's residence and the First Congregational Church. At present he is working in Ennis, Texas, and building two or three business houses in Dallas. He manufactures all the sash, doors and blinds which he uses in his building. In this line he has sufficient work to keep a small mill running.

Mr. Nelson was born in Denmark, in 1841, the son of N. and Mary (Sehon) Nelson, natives also of Denmark, who passed their lives there. He learned his trade at Copenhagen and came to America in 1867, settling in New York. Subsequently he went to New Orleans, and in 1870 came to Galveston, and in 1873 to Dallas. Here he has been active in the upbuilding of the city, in which he has seen many and marked changes in its development. He materially aided in organizing the Builders' Exchange.

Mr. Nelson married Fannie Cobitz, a native of Austria, and they have had two children, namely: Lewis, who is now learning the bricklayers' trade; and Charles, who is at Stanton, Virginia, attending college. In political matters Mr. Nelson is a Democrat, but is not active in the councils of the party. He is a member of the First Congregational Church of Dallas, in which society he has held offices.

DANIEL MORGAN, brick and stone contractor, Dallas, was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1839, the youngest of the ten children of George and Annie (Tosch) Morgan, natives also of Scotland. His father, a stone mason, died in 1861, and his mother some years later. After learning his trade, in his native land, he left there, at the age of nineteen years, and came on a steamer from Glasgow to New York, and worked in Brooklyn for some years. In 1861 he went to London, Canada, and worked at his trade there for a time; then returned to New York city, and afterward proceeded to Savannah and Atlanta, Georgia, and became a railroad contractor in that State and in Alabama; next he was in Kansas City a number of years. In the autumn of 1872 he came from Alabama to Dallas, and since then he has taken a great deal of responsible work, putting up many of the leading business houses,—notably those of Badgett Bros., Thomas Bros. (50x200), on Camp and Griffin streets, the seven-story Scolland building on Main street, with granite front, the Merchants' Bank, S. K. Richardson's residence, the basement of the courthouse at McKinney, etc., besides some fine buildings in Austin. For about five years he was employed on the Denver & South Park railroad, on the Alpine tunnel route, doing all the bridge construction from 1877 to 1882. He is now preparing a stone yard, for the general sawing and dressing of stone. He employs on an average thirty to forty men. He is one of the oldest brick contractors of the city, and is just completing the stone work on the Dallas county courthouse.

Mr. Morgan was married in Chambers county, Alabama, in 1866, to Miss Eliza Burney, a native of Georgia and a daughter of Dr. J. H. Burney, a descendant of early settlers of that State, where his death occurred. Mr. and Mrs. Morgan have had eight children, of whom six are now living, as follows: Annie, Mary, James, Lottie, Jessie and Lucile.

Mr. Morgan has taken some interest in the public welfare, voting with the Democratic party. His first Presidential vote was cast for Seymour and Blair. As to the frater-

nities, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, Knights of Pythias, and also of the Uniformed Rank, No. 18, Dallas Division. Mrs. Morgan is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

S. B. HOPKINS, a retired business man of Dallas, was born in Washington county, Virginia, in 1849, a son of Asa Hopkins, a merchant of his native State. In 1859 the family moved to Tennessee, where Mr. Hopkins graduated, at Cumberland University, in the class of 1868. Unlike many graduates, he made excellent use of his opportunities, equipping himself well for the practical duties of life. He began business for himself as a merchant in Nashville, Tennessee. Throwing into his business all the vigor and shrewdness of his nature, he prospered and attained an enviable position in the business world. In 1883 he disposed of his interest in Nashville and came to Dallas, then a city on the threshold of its extraordinary growth. He immediately began his business career by organizing the Fourth National Bank of Dallas, with a capital of $200,000, since increased to $600,000, and became its cashier. As soon as the bank was placed on a firm basis, he withdrew from its management and became a member of the firm of Porter & Hopkins in wholesale dry goods, and continued in this relation until 1891, since which date he has been devoting his time to his more private interests. He is president of the Dallas Homestead Company, which has furnished many a family with homes who could not have obtained them otherwise. He is a large property-holder, showing his faith in the future of the city by investing largely in real estate here. He owns an elegant residence on College street. He has also a ranch in Cook county, this State, of 4,000 acres.

In respect to fraternal relations, he has become one of the most prominent Knights of Pythias in the State. He was unanimously chosen Colonel of the Uniformed Regiment, No. 3, whose territory embraces northern Texas, including eleven divisions of about fifty Knights each, and are a body of men who represent the industry, wealth and culture of the new South. He also holds other official relations, as denoted by his card, thus:

"S. B. Hopkins, Dallas, Texas,
Sir Knight Cap. Division 18.
Past Chancellor Dallas No. 70.
President Endowment No. 830."

In his views of national questions Mr. Hopkins is a Democrat, and in religion he inclines toward the Protestant Episcopal Church, in whose college his children are being educated. He is a genial, social gentleman, and deservedly popular.

He married a daughter of Judge Brien, a lady of culture, educated at the Mount Auburn Institute, near Cincinnati. She was an exemplary wife and fond mother until her death in 1889, when she left four children in this life.

P. W. TREES, a farmer of Dallas county, was born March 28, 1857, a son of the first couple ever married in this county. He has devoted his life to stock-raising and farming, has always lived in this immediate vicinity, and by upright living has won the esteem of all who know him. He was married in December, 1878, to Miss Phoebe Walker, a native of Arkansas, and

they were the parents of five children. He lost his wife by death, and in December, 1886, Mr. Trees married Miss Sophronia Anthony, also a native of Arkansas.

THEODORE MOSHER, one of the prominent business men of Dallas, is proprietor of the famous foundry and machine shops located at 315 South Lamar street. This establishment has a well-earned reputation throughout Texas, due to the efficient management of Mr. Mosher.

The subject of our sketch was born at Mattawan, Dutchess county, New York, August 7, 1834. His parents, John and Eliza (Meek) Mosher, had a family of eleven children, of whom he is the oldest. His father was a native of New York, and a master mechanic. After a useful life his death occurred, in 1864, at the age of sixty-five years. His mother died in 1871, aged sixty-five. Both were honored members of the Episcopal Church. January 31, 1866, Theodore Mosher was united in marriage with Miss Jennie E. Hetherington. She was the second daughter in a family of five children born to Christopher and Mary (Stephens) Hetherington. Her father was a machinist by occupation, and was a native of England. In 1840, in company with his wife and family, he emigrated to America, landing in New York. There he engaged in business and passed an active and useful life. His death occurred January 1, 1891. His wife survived him only a short time, when she quietly passed away. The father was for many years a minister of the gospel and was noted for his many acts of charity. Only four of their children are now living.

Mr. Mosher served an apprenticeship of five years in his father's machine shop, after which he accepted a position as locomotive engineer on the Cincinnati & Indianapolis railroad. This occupation he followed for nine consecutive years, during which time his labors extended over some of the principal railroads in the United States. Then, by virtue of his superior knowledge, he was made foreman of the large machine shops at Indianapolis, Indiana, where he remained eight years. In 1871 he moved his family to Peoria, Illinois, where he was appointed master mechanic of the Peoria & Rock Island railroad shops, located there. This important position he held for two years. We next find him engaged in business for himself. He opened up and operated a machine shop and his business soon grew to vast proportions under his careful management, and he was placed among the leading citizens of Peoria. Owing to his wife's declining health, he decided to seek a change of climate. Disposing of his interests in Peoria, he came to Dallas, Texas, and established his business here. He first located on the corner of Market street and Pacific avenue, but his quarters there became too small and he moved to the corner of Ross avenue and Carter street. Desiring still larger accommodations, he moved to his present location. Here he employs from seventy-five to eighty men, and his pay-roll amounts to over $36,000. Yet this enterprise is still in its infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Mosher have been blessed with five children, viz.: Edward J., whose death occurred in October, 1890, at the age of twenty-three; Gracie A., who is now the wife of T. J. Jones, resides in Dallas, and has one child, Gracie E.; Mamie E.; William S.; and Theodore J.

Mr. Mosher is a member of Temple

Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 46, of Peoria, Illinois. The family hold membership with the Congregational Church in Dallas. Ever since he took up his residence here Mr. Mosher has been identified with the best interests of this city, and any movement that has for it object the promotion of good finds in him an earnest support.

BRANCH TUCKER is a native of Tennessee, born July 2, 1853. At the age of fourteen years he left home, went to Middle Tennessee, and for three years worked for his board, clothing and schooling. At the end of that time he hired to the same man with whom he had been living, continuing with him a year longer. He then went to Williams county and worked one year, and the next year put in a crop for himself. On the 24th day of the following February, he was married to Miss Adda Barrett. He farmed there one year after his marriage and then went to Kentucky. Three years later he returned to Tennessee and after staying seven months went back to Kentucky. From there, in the fall of 1881, he came to Texas. He rented and cultivated the Dr. Jones farm six years, at the end of which time he was enabled to purchase fifty acres of land. This farm had a little house on it at the time he purchased, and here he has since continued to reside and make further improvements. He now has it all fenced, twenty-eight acres being under cultivation and the rest in pasture. When he came to Texas Mr. Tucker had only $50 in money, and when he went to Dallas to get his household goods he had just $20, and he made it go as far as he could. By industry and good management he has been successful in his various undertakings and now has a comfortable home.

Of Mr. Tucker's parents we record that his father, James Tucker, died in 1878, aged sixty-two years, and mother, Easter (Mercer) Tucker, died in 1861, at the age of thirty-five years. They had a family of five children.

Mrs. Tucker's father, John T. Barrett, was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, and died in 1862. Her mother's maiden name was Jane Baily. After the death of Mr. Barrett she was united in marriage with Elijah Tucker in 1869. She is now sixty years of age. By her first marriage she had seven children: Elijah Barrett; William, deceased; Joseph; Liene, wife of W. B. Harrow; Adda, wife of Branch Tucker; John and Rufus, both deceased. By Mr. Tucker she has three children: William, Mary and Martha (twins).

Mr. and Mrs. Branch Tucker have had eleven children born to them, as follows: Maggie, November 3, 1873, died January 28, 1891; Lulie, September 14, 1875, died December 23, 1875; Florence, September 8, 1876; Lewis F., July 7, 1879; Emma, June 3, 1882; Mary, November 7, 1884; Henry, October 19, 1886; Adda, November 28, 1888, died December 28, 1888; Gertrude, December 16, 1890. Then they had an infant, unnamed, that died December 29, 1880.

Mrs. Tucker is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

NICHOLAS F. PACE, of Garland, Dallas county, was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, June 4, 1840, a son of Nicholas P. Pace, who was born in the same county in 1814. He was married at the age of eighteen years to Nancy S. Inge, and they had nine children, viz.: Elizabeth, wife of

Jacob Alls; Harriet, wife of Mr. Wright; Nancy, the next in order of birth; Francis, wife of David Clanihan; James I., deceased; George W., deceased; N. F., our subject; Russon and Hartwell, deceased.

N. F., our subject, enlisted in Company I, Fourth Virginia Regiment, Stonewall Jackson's Brigade, and served four years. He was wounded at the battle of Winchester, in 1864, where he was captured and sent to the hospital at Baltimore, and from there to Point Lookout, on the Chesapeake bay, and was there paroled with about 10,000 others. He then returned to his regiment, and was sent as a sharpshooter at the battle of Hatcher's Run. He was in three hard-fought battles and many skirmishes, and was also detailed as Forage Master under Major Bassett. After the close of the war he returned home, and in November, 1868, came by rail to New Orleans, then across the gulf to Galveston, and next to Dallas county. He settled on Duck creek, near Garland, and afterward bought his farm of 193 acres, paying $5 per acre, and the land is now worth $40 per acre.

Mr. Pace was married September 17, 1868, to Nancy C. Wallace, who was born in Virginia, September 22, 1849, and daughter of James J. Wallace, who was born June 13, 1816. The latter was married to Susan Sesler, who was born September 23, 1819. The father died at the age of seventy-four years, and the mother at the age of seventy-one years. They were the parents of eight children, viz.: Mary, wife of John Miller; Martha, wife of Joseph Givens; Mark, deceased; William, also deceased; Floyd Wallace, John S., Henry and Susan.

Mr. and Mrs. Pace have seven children: Mary R., William E., Nancy S., Henrietta, Norah V., Ida M., Mattie G. and T. J. J. The mother died December 11, 1886. The parents were both members of the Christian Church, and the father is a member of the I. O. O. F., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 444, and also of the Knights of Honor.



JAMES C. CHAPMAN has been a resident of Texas since his early boyhood. He was born in Henry county, Tennessee, August 9, 1851, and came to this State with his father in 1858, when he was seven years old. At the age of twenty-one he commenced life for himself, and has made rapid progress in the way of accumulating this world's goods. He now owns a fine farm of 310 acres, well improved and located a mile from Mesquite. He has one of the finest and best arranged dwellings in Dallas county. While he is engaged in agricultural pursuits, he has given much attention to raising fine stock. His cattle are of the Durham and Holstein breeds, and he has a fine specimen of the English draught-horse.

Davis Green Chapman, father of James C., was born in Tennessee. He was there married to Miss Caroline Coats, November 20, 1845, and continued to live in Tennessee until he moved to Texas. Arrived here, he settled on Long creek in Dallas county, where he bought eighty acres of land and lived one year. He then moved to Tarrant county, near Fort Worth, and rented land one year, after which he moved to the city of Dallas. In 1861 he purchased 130 acres of land fourteen miles east of Dallas. During the war he enlisted, in 1862, in Colonel Darnell's regiment, and served till the conflict was over, being at home sick when the Confederates surrendered. After the war he purchased more land, making in all a farm of 530 acres, which he devoted his time and

energies to improving, at the time of his death having it all fenced and 400 acres under cultivation. He died April 29, 1881, at the age of fifty-six years. Following are their children: Sarah, wife of W. M. Humphreys; James C.; Manerva F., wife of M. M. Bennett; John W.; George F.; Mollie R., wife of George B. Goode; Alice, wife of L. B. Thompson; Nora, wife of John T. Lynch; and Robert G.

James C. was married, February 22, 1877, to Miss Mollie Rugel, who was born July 5, 1847. For her family history see the sketch of J. C. Rugel, which will be found on another page of this work. Mr. and Mrs. Chapman have five children, viz.: Ora, born July 18, 1878; Rupert F. November 22, 1880; Claud C., September 30, 1882; Lora E., November 1, 1889; and Omer, July 8, 1888. Both he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

MATTHEW ERWIN, a farmer of Dallas county, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, March 15, 1825, a son of David Erwin, who was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, in 1783, and died in 1855, at the age of seventy-two years. He was a farmer by occupation, and left South Carolina at the age of twenty-five years, going to Tennessee, where he served in the war of 1812, under General Jackson, and took part in the battle of New Orleans. His father, John Erwin, was born in South Carolina, in 1755, and served seven years and six months in the Revolutionary war. He had two brothers, Alexander and William, who also served in the war. William was wounded by the British at the battle of Sisters' ferry, on the Savannah river, South Carolina. David Erwin had three brothers: John, William and Matthew. John gave the pistols to Stewart, who captured the Jesse James of Tennessee, John A. Murrell, the great highway robber of that day. He helped decoy the latter to his house for the purpose of capturing him. David Erwin was married at the age of twenty-five years to Mary Baird, a native of South Carolina. She was twenty years of age at her marriage, and lived to the age of sixty-five years. They reared a family of twelve children and lived to see all married except two daughters, who died unmarried. The names of the children are as follows: John; James; Robert; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; William; Joab, who died in the war; Matthew, our subject; David, who died in the war with Mexico; Milton L.; L. B.; Pauline B., wife of John Burgess; Mary A., who died unmarried.

The subject of this sketch left home at the age of eighteen years, going first to Mississippi, where he learned the carpenter's and millwright's trades, after which he began contracting for himself. He worked at his trade for thirty years, and in 1862 enlisted in the First Alabama Battalion P. Rangers, which consolidated with the Thirteenth Regiment, and afterward made the Fifty-sixth Regiment. Mr. Erwin served in many engagements, and was under fire eleven days at one time, and also participated in the battles of Guntown and Vicksburg. He served until the close of the war, after which he returned home and in the fall of 1870 moved to Texas. He rented a farm the first year, and the second year bought 110 acres where he now lives, which he has since improved.

Mr. Erwin was married February 14, 1855, to Miss Mary A. Stevenson, who was born in Alabama, December 25, 1835, a daughter of

E M Commas

Humphrey Stevenson, who was born in Kentucky in 1809, married Mary A. Gordon, and died at the age of forty-five years. He was the father of four children, but Mrs. Erwin is the only one now living. Mr. and Mrs. Erwin have had five children, viz.: Lucy C., wife of D. R. W. Erwin; May N., now Mrs. Dr. K. H. Embree; Mattie E., wife of J. M. Spaulding; Pauline B., wife of L. B. Ruyle; David S. The family are members of the Christian Church, and the father is a member of the Masonic order, Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441.

ELISHA McCOMMAS.—Elder Amon McCommas was born in Kentucky. In early life he removed to Ohio, and married Mary Brumfield, successively lived in Ohio, Illinois, and from 1836 to 1844 in Wright county, Missouri. In the latter year he settled near Dallas, Texas, and died May 20, 1877—his wife, June 27, the same year. He was a preacher of the Christian Church. He preached the first sermon ever delivered in the then village of Dallas. In 1847 his brother, John C. and Burke, son of Stephen B., Sr., and also his sons, John and Stephen B., Jr., were soldiers in the Mexican war. Stephen B., Jr., died in the city of Mexico, December 21, 1847, and Burke within a day or two of the same time. The other children of Elder Amon McCommas, were, James B., Elisha, Wm. M., Amon, Jr., Rosa (Mrs. Jesse Cox), Armilda (Mrs. Benjamin F. Fleaman), and Mary E. (Mrs. John W. Herndon.)

Elisha McCommas, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, in 1830, the fourth in a family of eight children, and hence was fourteen years old when his father settled in Dallas county, and aided in opening up his father's farm, and acquired an education chiefly by his own personal exertions. In August, 1849, he was one of a company of eighty men, on a gold hunting expedition to the Wichita mountains. From a camp on Red river, he was one of a scout of twenty sent across toward those mountains, on an exploring and scouting expedition. When about sixty miles out, they discovered Indians herding horses. A detail of four men, being sent to reconnoitre, found that the Indians were painted and supposed they were hostile. The Indians, seeing them, immediately drove their herd toward a neighboring village. When on a ridge affording a view of the village, they left three men for observation, and moved on out of sight, but very soon these three men discovered about 100 warriors approaching. Young McCommas was sent by the other two to inform Lieutenant Wright of the fact, that he might prepare for defense. He started for timber about two miles distant. The Indians turned their course as if to cut them off. Two pack horses stampeded when two Indians drove them back to the whites, and returned to their band, who had huddled together on a high point, almost within rifle shot, but showed no other signs of hostility; on the contrary, some of them came out from the party, giving signs of friendship, calling out, "How do!" and making friendly gestures. This led to an interview by some old hunters in the party, in which they were informed of the Indians being friendly and that there was then in their village a party of fifteen traders from Fort Washita. The party then proceeded with them to the village, where they found a young Indian woman who had been a prisoner and partly reared in an American family, and became their willing interpreter. This was

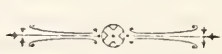
evidently the little girl Maria (Mareah) who was returned to the Indians, under the authority of President Sam Houston in 1843 by commissioner Joseph C. Eldridge with Messrs. Thomas Torrey and Hamilton P. Bee.

General H. P. Bee in his notes of this expedition, says in substance that this little Indian girl, named Maria, was taken at the council house fight, at San Antonio, March 19, 1840. She had been carefully trained, spoke English well, and had entirely lost her own language. Describing the parting scene of the unsuccessful mission, General Bee wrote for his children many years ago: "Now Captain Eldridge tendered to the chief little Maria, a beautiful Indian child, neatly dressed. A scene followed which brought tears to the eyes of not only the white men but also of the Delawares. The child seemed horrified, clung desperately and imploringly to Captain Eldredge, and screamed most piteously. It was simply heart-rending. She was taken up by a huge warrior and borne away, uttering piercing cries of despair. For years afterward she was occasionally heard of, still bearing the name of Maria (Mareah), acting as interpreter at Indian councils."

They remained near the village two days, prospecting for gold in the surrounding country, and soon afterward left for home, which was reached at the end of an absence of nearly two months.

In December, 1850, in Dallas county, Mr. McCommas married Miss Rhoda Ann Tucker. His brothers, John and Wm. M., married sisters of the same lady. She was the daughter of John S. and Agnes (McNew) Tucker, natives of Virginia, while their children were born in Missouri. They settled on a farm in Dallas county in 1848. Mr. Tucker left the county on business and was never heard of. The widow resides with Mr. McCommas. In 1862, Mr. McCommas volunteered in Company B., Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Nat. M. Burford, and served in Arkansas, Missouri and Louisiana. He was with Marmaduke's expedition into Missouri, and in the Red river campaigns later. At the close of the war, he returned to his farm in Dallas county—a splendid tract of 270 acres, well improved and commanding a fine view of Dallas and the vicinity. Mr. and Mrs. McCommas have had ten children, eight of whom survive, viz.: Stephen B. of Hill county; Sarah Ann, who died at the age of thirty-three years; Alexander, of Hill county; Lou V., wife of D. B. White of Hill county; Mary A., now Mrs. B. F. Burgess of Dallas county; Martha E., wife of L. B. De Ford of Hill county; Rhoda M. (deceased), wife of R. L. White; George E., Walter G. and Wallie E. are still with their parents.

Mr. McCommas has been for seventeen years an active member of the Dallas County Pioneer Association, and almost continuously one of its officers, doing all in his power to make it what such an association ought to be. He is justly regarded as one of the most upright, honorable and useful citizens of the county, in which he has lived forty-eight years, and blest with a wife worthy of such a man, and now at the age of sixty-two appears as youthful as most men at forty.



C. McCORD & SON, brick contractors and builders, located in Dallas in 1875, and have erected the Boykin & Shook building, known as the Herald building, Snyder & Davis' wholesale store with annex

on Elm street, Flippen, Adoue & Lobit's bank, corner of Elm and Poydras streets, Gould's system of offices (since burned) on Commerce street, the building (200 feet front) of Marcellus Tilman and Dr. Crowdus' Drug Company on Commerce street, the Christian church at the corner of Patterson avenue and Maston street, the North and South Dallas school buildings, the power-house at the terminus of Elm street, besides many residences, etc.,—among them, that of W. C. Connor, in 1876.

Mr. McCord was born in Edgefield, South Carolina, February 11, 1842, the second of the eleven children of S. R. and Martha (Newman) McCord. His father was born in New York and his mother in Augusta, Georgia. His father was a brick builder and contractor, who in 1840 emigrated to Alabama, going the entire distance on foot, averaging forty-five miles a day, and locating at Wetumpka. After a stage line had been established his family joined him. Later he moved to another point in Alabama, Prattville, established by Daniel Pratt (great cotton gin manufacturer); after the war he went to St. Louis and Chicago, and finally, in 1874, he came to Dallas, where he died, in October, 1875. His wife had died in 1867, in Montgomery, Alabama.

Mr. McCord, whose name heads this sketch, learned his trade at Prattville and was married there. In 1861 he enlisted in the war, in the Prattville Dragoons, commanded by Captain Cox, and was in the service from April, 1861, to May, 1865, being engaged in the battles of Shiloh, Santa Rosa Island, Pensacola, Tupelo, Mississippi, Bragg's invasion of Kentucky, siege of Knoxville, etc., in Wheeler's corps. A horse was shot from under him and he received a gunshot wound on the skirmish line at the siege of Knoxville. After the war he returned to Prattville, and then went to Cairo, Illinois, working at his trade. He returned to Alabama again, whence he came to Dallas.

He was married in Prattville, in 1863, to Miss Georgia Haynie, a native of Coosa county, Alabama, and a daughter of Martin and Amanda (Haynie) Haynie, natives of South Carolina. Her father died in 1887 and her mother in 1882, in Birmingham, Alabama, at the residence of her son. In 1887–'89 Mr. McCord was two years in California, at San Diego and Santa Barbara, working at his trade. Politically, he is a Democrat, and religiously he and his wife are members of the Christian Church. They have five children, namely: Ella Clifford, wife of Mr. Baker, an architect in Dallas; D. C., who married Miss Margaret Jellison, in Nebraska, and now resides in Dallas; Horatio C., at home; and Charles L., who died in Chattanooga, Tennessee. One child died in infancy.

DR. D. A. PASCHALL, a prominent and well-known physician of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Trigg county, Kentucky, December 14, 1837. A sketch of his life will be found of interest to many, and is as follows:

G. R. Paschall, the Doctor's father, was born in Caswell county, North Carolina, November 19, 1813. At the age of twelve years he moved with his father to Tennessee, and lived in Weakley county until he reached his majority. On the 15th day of November, 1835, he was united in wedlock with Miss Elizabeth Williams, who was also born on November 19, 1813. Her father, Daniel Williams, was one of the first settlers of Illinois, and fought the Indians all over that

State. After Mr. Paschall was married he moved to Trigg county, Kentucky, where he lived until 1840. He then moved to Springfield, Missouri, and a year later to Arkansas. In the fall of 1844 he came to Texas and settled in Red River county. The following spring he located near Willow Springs in what is now Rockwall county. A year later he moved to Dallas county and settled near Barnes' Bridge, buying land there. He subsequently sold out and located in Fannin county. In 1847 he enlisted in the Mexican war, and after serving twelve months was discharged on account of a wound he received by being thrown from a horse, receiving his discharge in February, 1848. From the effects of that wound he is still a sufferer. In the fall of 1848 he moved to Terrell, Kaufman county, where he still resides, now at the age of seventy-seven years. His wife died November 11, 1882, aged sixty-nine. The names of their nine children are as follows: James C., Daniel A., Isaac A., Susan P., Josiah N., Mary E., Sarah J., Nancy A., Georgia Roberts. The Doctor was the second born, and only he and his two sisters, Mary E. and Georgia Roberts, are now living. The former is the wife of A. A. Laroe, and the latter is now Mrs. Charles Brady.

The subject of our sketch was only six years old when his father came to Texas. At the age of sixteen he began the study of medicine under Drs. Hawkins and Paschall, of Fulton, Kentucky. In 1859 he graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, after which he began the practice of his profession at Haught's store, Dallas county, and was thus engaged there when the war came on. He enlisted in Colonel Greer's regiment and served in it until July, 1862. He then returned home and enlisted under Colonel Bass in the Nineteenth Texas Regiment, and served four months as a private. He was then detailed as assistant surgeon of a hospital in the northern part of Arkansas, and stayed there until January, 1864. He was then sent back to Haught's store to practice, remaining at that place until 1868. That year he moved to Turner's Point.

Dr. Paschall was married on the 23d of February, 1865, to Miss Virginia Haught, who was born October 29, 1848. She died November 4, 1884, at the age of thirty-six years. Her parents, Samuel and Isabella (Duvall) Haught, reared a family of nine children, namely: Jane, wife of Mote Golden, and after his death of M. M. Farmer; Emma, wife of M. M. Farmer, is deceased: one will see, M. M. Farmer married two sisters; Alfred; S. A.; Isabella, deceased; Juliette, wife of S. H. Cumley, and Louisiana, deceased.

The Doctor's second marriage occurred April 23, 1889, to Mrs. Maud Bounds, *nee* Thompson. She was born November 18, 1864, daughter of Tipton and Evaline (Coon) Thompson. She has six brothers and sisters: Lillie, wife of John Rupford; Nellie, wife of F. L. Watterson; and May, Willie, Clifton and J. Wellington.

By his first wife the Doctor had nine children: Idaho, wife of J. M. H. Chisholm; Jesse P., Samuel A. H. and Nettie being the only ones now living. By his present companion he has one child, Daniel A., who was born June 20, 1890.

In 1871–72 Dr. Paschall took a course at the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, and graduated. Returning to Haught's store, he continued his practice there till 1877, when he bought a farm of 570 acres at Terrell, and engaged in agricultural pursuits, also continuing his medical practice. He still owns that farm. In 1885 he left his farm at Terrell and located again in Dallas

county, at Mesquite. He has had an extensive and successful practice, and here he is regarded not only as a skillful physician but as one of the most prominent and leading citizens. He discovered a cure for malignant congested fever or spotted fever, and in the treatment of that dread disease has met with unusual success.

He and his wife are members of the Christian Church, and he is a Mason and a Knight of Honor.

BENJAMIN T. DAVIS, a farmer of Dallas county, was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, September 17, 1828. His father moved to La Porte county, Indiana, in 1835, and to Texas in 1847, when Benjamin was but nineteen years of age. The latter learned the carpenter's trade in Indiana, which he also followed in Texas. At one time he took a claim of 320 acres of land, which he improved and cultivated, and at the same time also worked at his trade. He afterward sold this farm, and bought the one on which he now resides. He then owned 500 acres, but this he afterward divided and gave all but 288 acres to his children. Mr. Davis enlisted in the war in 1861, in Colonel Hawpe's regiment, and served until the close of the war, being discharged at Hempstead May 26, 1865. Being a musician, he was put in charge of the field band, and held that position until the close of the war. He also participated in the battles of Spring River, Mansfield, Yellow Stone, Utona, and was under fire forty-two days in going to New Orleans. He was slightly wounded three times with shell. Mr. Davis saw the war was coming to a close, and wisely exchanged his Confederate script for greenbacks, and after reaching home had over $200 in greenbacks. He had lost all his horses and cattle in the war, but had enough money to commence anew. His brother and himself, John W., engaged in the hedge seed business, in which he was very successful, selling the seed as high as $21 per bushel.

Mr. Davis was married July 4, 1836, to Miss Lydia J. Mills, who died October 14, 1890, at the age of fifty-four years. They were the parents of thirteen children, only ten of whom reached maturity, viz.: Eugenus A.; Ruth Ann, wife of Joseph E. Erwin; Benjamin T.; Tiddy J., wife of E. M. Colwell; Sarah A., wife of H. M. Ramsey; John W., Mariah E., wife of Thomas Lanford; Hanson C., Cora L. and Caleb B. Mr. Davis is a well educated man, having attended some of the best schools in Indiana. He attended the Asbury University, now the De Pauw University, two years, which is one of the leading schools in the United States. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Plano Lodge, No. 114, and at one time was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which his family are nearly all members.

GEORGE H. SHAWVER is a native of Macon county, Missouri, born December 28, 1848. John Shawver, his father, was born in Monroe county, Virginia, November 20, 1800, and was married in the Old Dominion to Miss Caroline Walker. They moved from Missouri to Texas in 1869, and the father bought 255 acres of land near Mesquite, where his son George H. now lives. He improved his property and resided on it a number of years. He returned to Missouri on a visit, and while there was taken sick and died, his death occurring in

July, 1880. His wife departed this life March 12, 1872, at the age of forty-five years. To them were born ten children. The names of each and a more extended mention of the family will be found in the biography of M. T. Shawver, in this volume.

George H. Shawver was married, May 16, 1889, to Miss Dora A. Smith, who was born in Indiana, March 4, 1865. Her father, Abraham Smith, was born in Indiana in 1825, and her mother, who before her marriage was a Miss Greene, was born in 1832. The names of the children composing her father's family are as follows: Sella, wife of Seymour Hosa; Marshall; Alice, wife of John Rockey; Ellet; Dora, wife of George H. Shawver; Lawrence; Elmer, and Gordon. Mr. Smith came to Texas in 1888 and settled near Mesquite, Dallas county. Mr. and Mrs. Shawver have two children: Otto, born July 29, 1890; Anna, born December 30, 1891.

Mr. Shawver is a Mason and a Knight of Honor, belonging to the lodges at Mesquite. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM STULTS, M. D., deceased, was for many years a physician widely and favorably known among the citizens of the western part of Dallas county. He was born in Hamilton county, Tennessee, and, having been left an orphan, received only a meager education. He was an industrious and self-reliant boy, and made his own way from the beginning of his career. At the age of seventeen years he went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he apprenticed himself to the carpenter's trade, and followed the same for about two years. He then returned to Tennessee, settling in Rutherford county, where he read medicine for two years, mostly under Dr. J. W. Jannary, a successful physician of that day. Mr. Stults came to Texas on a prospecting tour in 1856, and decided to locate in Dallas county, December 3, 1857. He returned to Tennessee and married Miss Lou S. Wilson, of Gibson county, after which he came again to Texas, taking up his residence in the western part of the county, on a farm of 320 acres, lying on the west fork of Trinity river. He at once began farming and the practice of his profession, and followed these occupations assiduously as long as he lived. He sold his first purchase in 1860, and bought a place on Grapevine prairie, where he lived about fourteen years, and at the end of that time he again sold out, and purchased another farm adjoining. He remained on the latter place until his death, which occurred May 17, 1877. At the time of his death he had considerable landed interests, owning 738 acres, where he has successfully engaged in farming and stock-raising. He also had an extensive practice, riding for miles in every direction, and this was at a time when there were no roads in the county, having had to make his way by bridle paths. Mr. Stults was highly esteemed, both as a physician and a citizen. He was a life-long member of the Baptist Church, and was always active in all church work, of which most of his children are also members. His widow is a member of the Methodist Church.

Mrs. Stults was born in Gibson county, Tennessee, June 15, 1834, a daughter of Samuel and Lou (Sharp) Wilson, natives of Maryland and North Carolina. The father emigrated to Kentucky when a young man, where he was married, and then moved to Rutherford county, Tennessee, and afterward to Gibson county, that State, where he died

in 1854, at the age of sixty-five years. His wife died in Rutherford county, Tennessee, in 1834, at the age of thirty years. They were the parents of nine children, as follows; Mary, Martha, John, William, Emaline, Belle, Eliza, Caroline and Lou S. The only one of these children now known to be living is Mrs. Stults. Dr. Stults and wife reared to maturity a family of eight children, all of whom are still living, viz.: William Wilson, a merchant of Ballinger, Runnels county, this State; Fannie, the wife of B. S. Taylor, also of Ballinger; Carrie S., the wife of J. E. Murray, of Fort Worth; John S., of Dallas county; Charles W., of Wilbarger county, Texas; Lou Belle, the wife of L. S. Sherwood, of McKinney, Collin county Texas; Sallie S., the wife of J. C. Farley, of Ballinger; and Ida, unmarried. The old home place has been divided among the children, and Mrs. Stults makes her home among them. The part on which the house stands belongs to John S., who may be said to have taken his father's place in a certain sense.

He was born within a short distance of where he now lives, June 29, 1864, on the place where his father first settled after moving to Grapevine prairie. He received a common-school education, finishing with an academic course at the high school of Grapevine, Tarrant county. He selected medicine as his profession, and began reading about 1886, spending considerable time over his books at home before taking up the study under a preceptor. He took one course of lectures at the Tulane University, at New Orleans, in 1889–'90, read for a short time under Burtis, Fields & Duringer, of Fort Worth, then under Dr. D. W. Gilbert, of Sowers, Dallas county, and has taken one course of lectures at the Missouri Medical College, St. Louis, Missouri. He expects to complete his medical education at an early date, and enter regularly on the practice of his profession, in which he has every assurance of success. The Doctor was married March 18, 1891, to Miss Pearl Price, a daughter of Mrs. L. A. Price of this county.

SCOTT BEEMAN, a farmer and stock-raiser of Precint No. 1, was born in Bowie county, Texas, May 23, 1841, the tenth in a family of twelve children born to John and Emily (Hunnicutt) Beeman, natives of South Carolina. The father emigrated from his native State to Calhoun county, Illinois, and thence to Bowie county, Texas, in 1829. In 1841 he came to Dallas county, and took up 360 acres of land, and was the first man to cultivate any soil in this county. His death occurred here in 1856, and his wife still survives, living near De Soto, at the advanced age of eighty-six years.

Scott Beeman was reared to farm life, and educated in the subscription schools of this county. He aided his father in opening up and improving the home farm and afterward began farming on his own account. In 1862 he enlisted in Captain Beard's Company, and was in the battle of Yellow Bayou, in a number of raids under General Marmaduke, and was in the Red River expedition, where he fought for thirty-two days. He was also in cavalry service, and at the close of the war Mr. Beeman returned to Dallas county, and later removed to the farm of 150 acres which he now owns, and which is in a good state of cultivation. He was married in this county, in 1865, to Betty Merrifield, a native of Kentucky, and daughter of Milton and Margaret Ann (Singleton) Merrifield, also natives of Kentucky. The parents moved to

Dallas county, in 1849, settling in what is now West Dallas, were the father bought and improved a farm. His death occurred in November, 1889, and the mother now resides near Cedar Hill. Mr. and Mrs. Beeman had seven children, viz.: Annie, wife of Richard Lagow, of Precinct No. 4; Emma, Lizzie, Milton, Katie, Grover and Ira. Politically, Mr. Beeman is a member of the Democratic party, and socially of the Farmers' Alliance.

L. M. FARGASON, a prominent citizen of Dallas county, was born in Henry county, Georgia, in 1827, the eldest of seven children born to John and Elizabeth (Mason) Fargason, natives of South Carolina and Georgia respectively. The father moved to Georgia at an early date, where he was married, and in 1852 emigrated to Tallapoosa, Alabama, where his death occurred in 1866; the mother survived him until 1878, dying at the age of eighty-two years.

L. M. Fargason, our subject, was reared in Henry county, Georgia, where he was engaged as a clerk in a store four years. He was then in the ambrotype business at West Point until 1861, when he came to Texas, and was associated with Dr. Bradfield in the drug business at Dangerfield one year. In 1862 he raised Company G, Nineteenth Texas Infantry, was elected its Captain, and served in Arkansas and Louisiana. He was held in reserve at Little Rock, Arkansas, to reinforce General Hindman or the Arkansas Post, and during the winter of 1862–'63 was at Pine Bluff. He remained there until May, 1863, when he went to Louisiana, and was in Texas at the close of the war. He afterward returned home and engaged in the general mercantile business until 1881, when he was burnt out, losing $3,000 or $4,000. Coming to Dallas in 1882, he embarked in the grain and cotton trade one year, but since that time he has never engaged in active business. Mr. Fargason is identified with the Democratic party, was collector of water rents in 1887, for the city, and is now serving his second year as Deputy County Assessor of Dallas county. Socially, he is a member of Oasis Lodge, No. 79, A. F. & A. M., in eastern Texas, has been a Mason for over forty years, and is a prominent Odd Fellow.

Mr. Fargason was married in Henry county, Georgia, in 1849, to Elizabeth Odell, a native of North Carolina and a daughter of Solomon and Sarah (Childress) Odell, also natives of North Carolina. The father, a farmer by occupation, moved to Henry county, Georgia, in 1845, and in 1859 to what is now Morris county, Texas, where he made his home until death, in 1862. His excellent wife survived him a few years, dying in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Fargason have had nine children, seven of whom still survive, viz.: John E.; Willie L., clerk in the Pacific Express Company; David B., bill and rate clerk for the same company; Sarah E., wife of James T. Childress; Mary E., wife of J. M. McReynolds, of Texas; Georgie, widow of M. T. Mitchell, of Greenville, Texas; Mattie Lee, wife of Howell Bailey, collector of the Dallas ice factory. Mrs. Fargason is a member of the First Baptist Church at Dallas.

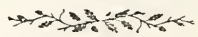
DR. KELLEY H. EMBREE, a practicing physician and prominent citizen of Garland, Texas, dates his birth in Monroe county, Kentucky, February 9, 1848.

The Doctor landed in Texas in February

1873. Previous to his coming to this State he had devoted himself earnestly to the study of medicine, under the instruction of Dr. Chlowing of Tennessee, had graduated at the American Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio, and had practiced one year in Tennessee. After his arrival in Dallas county, he followed his profession seven years, at the end of which time he turned his attention to the mercantile business in Garland, continuing thus employed five years. Disposing of his stock of goods, he then returned to the practice of medicine and has since devoted himself exclusively to his professional duties. He has won the confidence and esteem of all who know him, and has established an extensive practice in this vicinity. Starting out a poor boy, he has been successful in life, and is now comfortably situated. He owns a nice little home at the edge of Garland, and a grove of twenty acres near by,—one of the finest parks in the State. People come to it from far and near to hold picnics and religious services.

Joshua Embree, the Doctor's father, was born in Monroe county, Kentucky, and passed most of his life in that county. He was married April 1, 1845, to Miss Catherine B. Kelley, who was born January 1, 1823, a daughter of Mason and Sarah (Cowring) Kelley. To them seven children were born, viz.: Virginia, wife of Wesley Guthrey, is now deceased; Kelley H.; Chlowring A.; Sarah A., wife of Duncan A. Morgan; Venetia M., wife of Ranson Smith; Mary M., wife of N. Thorp; Ida S., wife of Frank Clark. In later life Mr. Embree moved to Tennessee, where, May 23, 1865, he was accidentally killed, at the age of fifty-one years. The Doctor was then only eighteen years of age, and he being the oldest son his mother and her family looked largely to him for support. In 1870 Mrs. Embree and her four daughters came from Tennessee to Texas, making the journey by teams and coming with another party, arriving here in safety after being six weeks' en route.

Dr. Embree was married, November 26, 1876, to Miss Mary E. Erwin, who was born June 16, 1861. (For the history of Mrs. Embree's parents, see the sketch of Matthew Erwin.) He and his wife have five children, namely: Emma, born September 24, 1878; Earl, March 15, 1881; Edd, October 9, 1883; Ernestine, December 12, 1886; Evon, December 11, 1889. Mrs. Embree is a member of the Christian Church. The Doctor is an Odd Fellow and belongs to the Duck Creek Lodge. He is also a member of the Knights of Honor, and has been a delegate to the Grand Lodge at Galveston, Texas, on two occasions.



W. J. LOGAN, proprietor of the Logan Steam Laundry Manufacturing Company, was born in Fayette county, Indiana, May 30, 1860, the youngest of five children born to John and Adaline (Dean) Logan, natives of Ireland and Scotland. At an early day the parents came to Cincinnati, Ohio, where the father engaged as a merchant tailor, and thence to Connorsville, Indiana. In 1862, he enlisted in the Sixteenth Indiana Regiment, and died at Indianapolis, from wounds received in the service. The mother survived him until 1864, her death occurring at Connersville, Indiana.

The subject of this sketch was reared in Indiana, and educated in the schools of Fayette county, and also attended school at Valparaiso, Indiana, from 1878 until 1880. After

leaving college he was engaged as a bookkeeper for Richmond & Hatcher, at Connersville, Indiana, and five months afterward embarked in the laundry business. He subsequently removed to Terre Haute, Indiana, and thence to Dallas, Texas, where he now conducts the oldest laundry in the city. He gives employment to fifty men, and is also engaged in the manufacture of soap. The business was first started under the firm name of W. J. Logan & Company, later, about 1886, was changed to Brand & Logan, in 1887 to W. J. Logan & Brother, and in December, 1890, Mr. Logan purchased his brother's interest and established the Logan Manufacturing Company.

He was married in this city, May 27, 1885, to Minnie Sites, a native of Indiana, and a daughter of John J. and Mary Sites, natives of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Logan have three children,—Jessie Eugenia, John A. and Clarence Eugene. Mr. Logan is a member of the Republican party, is now serving his second term as Alderman of the First Ward, and has been represented in the City Council. Socially, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., of Dallas Division, No. 18, K. of P. Uniformed Rank, and is now Adjutant of the Third Texas Rank, is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F., and also of the Knights of Honor.

JAMES ARBUCKLE, of the firm of Arbuckle & Sons, stock brokers of Dallas, was born Glasgow, Scotland, in 1840, the eldest of eleven children born to George and Margaret (Baird) Arbuckle, natives of Scotland. The father was a merchant in Glasgow, and lived in that country until his death in 1870; his wife died of diphtheria, about 1864. Grandfather James Arbuckle was with Wellington during the war, being a member of the Scottish Greys.

James, our subject, was reared and educated in the city of Glasgow, and graduated at the Andersonian University of that city. At the age of nineteen years he left home and came direct to New Orleans, in connection with a wholesale dry-goods house, and became their adjuster for several years during the war, in Louisiana, Texas, and Indiana. During the war Mr. Arbuckle was also interested in vessels in Mexico, through Eagle Pass and Brownsville. In 1866 he established the first bank in Eastern Texas, at Jefferson, the head of navigation on the Red river, under the firm name of James Arbuckle & Co., and continued there until the railroad facilities established business elsewhere. He then engaged in the cotton exporting trade at Galveston, and in 1884 came to Dallas, where he engaged in importing Jersey and Holstein cattle, being the first to establish that business in northern Texas. While in that city Mr. Arbuckle was also engaged in the insurance, banking and stock brokerage business, and was the first projector of the State Fair, of which he was a director for three years. In 1889 Mr. Arbuckle bought 178 acres of land in this county, which he has since improved.

He was married in Houston, Texas, in 1880, to Mary Helen Castleton, a native of New York, but reared in Virginia. She was a daughter of Rev. Thomas and Maria (Rutland) Castleton, natives of Norwich, England, who emigrated to New York, and thence to Virginia. For many years the father was at the head of an institution of learning at Baton Rouge, and later was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Houston. He was lost at sea while en route from Galveston to

New York in 1865; the mother died some years previous in New York, and was buried at Syracuse. Mr. and Mrs. Arbuckle have had seven children, namely: George, now of St. Louis, was married to Marie Branconier, a member of an old French family of St. Louis; Maclyn, a leading member of the McLeon Prescott Dramatic Company; James, Jr., who is in business with his father; Mary Clyde, attending the Episcopal College at Dallas; Alexander, also attending school; Andrew Egon, at home. Socially, Mr. Arbuckle is a member of the Masonic lodge at Jefferson, and both he and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

T. OVERAND, contractor and builder, 204 Thomas avenue, has been following his calling here since 1886, erecting most of the fine residences in the Ninth Ward and some in the Eighth, besides the Thomas building at the corner of Kemp street and Griffith avenue, the Thomas residence at the corner of Pearl street and McKinney avenue, the residence of S. A. Mahon on McKinney avenue, and the Worthington residence at the corner of McKinney avenue and Boal street. At present he is engaged in erecting three fine brick residences in the Ninth Ward, to rent or sell.

He was born in Macoupin county, Illinois, in 1864, the second of the three children of Wesley and Mary (Campbell) Overand, natives of Ireland who came to America in their young days and settled in Pennsylvania. Next they moved to Illinois, and finally to Dallas, and for two years attended the military institute at Bryant, this State. Then he learned the carpenter's trade, commencing with his brother, at the age of nineteen years. He opened Overand's Addition to the city of Dallas, selling his first lot in 1887. Since that he has sold eighteen lots, and he has eighteen still left for sale, most of which have buildings upon them: they are for rent also, until sold. These houses have all the modern improvements,—apparatus for gas, hot water, etc. He dug and equipped the first well in the Ninth Ward, which furnishes water for the neighbors. The only people there now are the families of Messrs. Bowen, Thomas, Fletcher and Smith. Mr. Overand has been one of the busy and energetic men of the city, always taking an active interest in the public welfare and material advancement of Dallas.

December 25, 1887, he married Allie C. Bowen, a native of this county and a daughter of William and Mary Bowen, natives of Missouri, who came to this county in 1868. The mother died in Navarro county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Overand have two children: Eddie and J. W.

DANIEL C. LANDESS.—This gentleman has been a resident of Texas since 1878. He landed in Dallas county, January 9, of that year, with a wagon and team and $10 in money. He at once rented a farm and commenced work, and from the first has been successful in his undertakings. He now owns a fine farm of about 400 acres, all well improved. His cozy and attractive residence has about it many features characteristic of the Northern home. All this property he has made since he came here, with the exception of fifty acres, which was a present to his wife from her father.

Mr. Landess was born in Highland county, Ohio, May 16, 1847. His father, J. A.

Landess, was a native of the same county, born in 1814. His mother, who before her marriage was Miss Rachel Michael, was born in 1818. In 1865 they moved to Illinois and settled in Pike county, where the father bought land and is still living. His wife died there in 1878, at the age of sixty years. To them were born ten children, and at this writing all are living except two. Their names are as follows: William, Levi, Nancy (wife of E. A. Colvin), Asenath, Daniel C., John H., Merica, Harvey, Samuel, Thompson, Amanda, wife of Eustace Cumby, and Martin.

Daniel C. was married, October 17, 1878, to Miss L. J. Potter, who was born December 12, 1857. For further mention of her family see the sketch of J. P. Potter, in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Landess have five children: Valtie, born October 2, 1880; Zula, February 23, 1882; Leslie, February 13, 1884; Alvia, February 16, 1886; and Dona, March 10, 1889.

Mr. Landess formerly belonged to the Masonic and Odd Fellow fraternities, but has not affiliated with these orders since coming to Texas.

W. H. HARRELL, architect and superintendent of public works and of the school buildings of the city of Dallas, was born in Warren county, Georgia, in 1846, the eldest of the eight children of J. W. B. and Mary (Hubert) Harrell, natives of Georgia. The Harrell family settled in North Carolina before the Revolutionary war, in which both the subject's grandfathers participated. His father, a farmer, came to Pittsburg, in what is now Camp county, Texas, in January, 1858, settling on a farm, when the country was so new that he had to go to Shreveport for supplies. In 1870 he removed to Bell county, this State, and followed farming there until his death, in April, 1881. His widow now resides with her children. Mr. Harrell, our subject, was about twelve years of age when the family came to this State, and he consequently obtained the most of his schooling at Pittsburg. In 1862 he enlisted, in Upshur county, Texas, in Company F, Fourteenth Texas Infantry, Walker's division, and was in the battle of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, forty days' fight at the Yellow bayou, Jenkins' ferry, Opelousas, etc. Then he was transferred to Company F, Second Texas, Partisan Rangers' Cavalry, and was engaged in many skirmishes and in the scouting service.

After the close of the war he returned to Pittsburg and lived at home until 1870, meanwhile engaging in building and contracting. From 1870 to 1887 he was a resident of Bell county, Texas. He came to Dallas in February, 1887, and here he has erected the buildings of E. G. Knight, at the corner of Elm and Howard streets, Jones Bros. on Main street, D. N. Boren on Browder street, W. B. Gano and George Mellersh at Oak Lawn, R. D. Coughanour on Ross avenue, an addition to the Catholic convent, the first building in Oak Cliff, the Tenth street station, and the first school building, a two-story frame. He is connected with Isaac Taylor & Co. on Main street. He is superintending the construction of school buildings for the seventh, eighth and tenth wards. They are built of brick, contain eight rooms each and are equipped with all the modern improvements. Besides, he will superintend the building of the schoolhouse for colored children, the cost of which will be $2,500 each. Mr. Harrell has had charge of the city works since July, 1890, and is also a member of the Board of Trade.

He was married in Nachitoches parish,

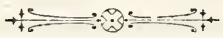
Louisiana, December 2, 1889, to Lucy A. Oliver, a native of Louisiana and a daughter of Theotrie and Lucy (Holloway) Oliver, natives of South Carolina, who in 1850 emigrated to the above parish. Mr. Oliver, a planter, resided at his Louisiana home until his death. His widow resides with the subject of this sketch. Mr. Harrell has had eight children, of whom seven are living, namely: May L., Ella, Harmon, Anna, Willie, Belle and Pearl.

MARGARET S. SMITH, who resides in precinct No. 1, Dallas county, is the widow of Joseph L. Smith. His father, the Rev. James A. Smith, moved to Texas in 1847, coming from Tishomingo county, Mississippi, and settling in Dallas county, about eight miles north of this city. He was a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, with four appointments in the county. He was accompanied to this State by his wife and three children: Wesley, Joseph L. and Robert. Wesley married Sarah Ann Wilbun, and they had seven children, all of whom are now living. Joseph L. married the subject of this sketch in Dallas, in 1853, she being the daughter of the late John M. Daniel, of Tennessee, a sketch of whom will be found in this work. They had five children, three now living, viz.: James A., who married Mattie M. Layton, of Dallas, and they had one daughter, Lillian: Fannie, who married H. B. Johnston, of Dallas, and they have two children; Sophronia A., who married a Mr. Moore of Dallas; Robert Smith, the third son of Rev. James A. Smith, married a Miss Winn, of this city.

Before the late Civil war Joseph L. Smith was a salesman in the city of Dallas, and was also for some years a Justice of the Peace, and as such had the reputation of being a magistrate of rare judgment, whose decisions were relied upon as clear, equitable and just. At the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted in Colonel Stone's Regiment, with whom he served two years, taking part in the battle of Elkhorn, and was also in several engagements with hostile Indians in the territory. His regiment crossed the Mississippi and came under the command of Colonel Ross, being then mounted as cavalry. This command was engaged at Corinth, and in several other important battles. Mr. Smith returned home on account of sickness, caused by privation and exposure, and after having recovered his health he joined Colonel Gurley's Command, Gano's Brigade, and served principally in Arkansas and Indian Territory. In this last command he formed and commanded Company I, and held a commission as Captain when his command was mustered out. After the close of the war he returned home, where he died in 1867, at the age of thirty-five years. During the last two years of the war, while her husband was in the field, Mrs. Smith took a few negroes and settled on a farm five miles north of Dallas, where she was engaged in farming. She subsequently purchased a farm eight miles north of Dallas, consisting of 300 acres, which she has since divided among her children, but retains seventy acres for a homestead. Joseph L. Smith always took a lively interest in public affairs, and, though not a politician, he was active and alert in matters affecting the best interests of the county. He was a member of the Masonic order, being at the time of his death a Knight Templar, and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Margaret S. Smith, our subject, came to

Dallas county in 1850, with her mother, then the widow of John M. Daniel, who died in Tennessee, having previously lived in Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel had eight children, viz.: William, a lawyer, married Mary Chandler, of Mississippi; Jesse, a farmer five miles north of Dallas, married Ann Purvis; Francis R., also a farmer five miles north of Dallas, married Mary Robinson, of Alabama; John F., married Mary Harvey, of Dallas, and both are now deceased; Eliza, deceased, was the wife of Levi Windham, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama; Thomas B., a farmer five miles north of Dallas; Isabella O., wife of Alexander Howard; and Margaret S., our subject. William, the eldest son, served in the Mexican war, and was engaged in many important battles. Thomas B. served in Good's Battery, the Civil war, and was engaged East of the Mississippi river. During his service he was held a prisoner of war at Chicago for eleven months.



FRANK AUSTIN.—The highly respected citizen whose name heads this notice is a jeweler, and a respectable old settler of Dallas county. He was born July 2, 1826. His parents were Charles and Grace (Busby) Austin, both natives of Pennsylvania. The father was a wagon-maker in Philadelphia and followed that business in that city for many years, being extensively known. He was a relative of the Austins after whom the city of that name was called. He and his good wife were members of the Baptist Church and were of Welsh extraction. The father died in 1848, aged sixty, but his wife survived him for about five years when she too passed away, at about the same age. She was a devout Christian woman and prominent in the church. There were nine children in the family, all raised to mature years, five of whom are still living.

Frank Austin was the seventh in the family and was reared in Philadelphia, where he received his education in the common schools of that city. After finishing his education he learned the jeweler trade, which he worked at for some six years in Philadelphia and then came to Wisconsin, in 1856, and settled in Ripon, where he opened a jewelry store. Here he remained for three years and then removed to Warsaw, Missouri, and opened a store there and also remained there for three years. From there he went to Waukesha, Wisconsin, and opened a store which he ran until 1870, then came to Dallas, where he opened a store and has been engaged here in the jewelry business ever since, with considerable success.

Mr. Austin was elected Alderman of the city in 1872, but does not care for political honors, business claims engrossing his attention.

Our subject was married, in 1848, to Miss Jane Colson, daughter of David Colson, of Pemberton, New Jersey, and she bore her husband three children, namely: D. C., who is in the jewelry business at Childress, Texas, married to a Miss J. T. Orr, of Dallas; William F. and Martha Jane.

The mother died in 1854, aged twenty-four. She was a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Austin's second marriage occurred February 16, 1856, and the lady of his choice was Miss Jane W. Wheeler, daughter of Benjamin and Beatrice Wheeler, of Northamptonshire, England, where they were married, and where Mrs. Austin was born. There were eight children in her family, two of whom died in early childhood. Of the remainder, five are still living. Mr.

Wheeler was a farmer who came to America with his family, in 1841, settling in Waukesha, Wisconsin, on a farm and removed from there to Iowa, dying at Eddyville, Iowa, in 1874, after a residence of four years. His age was seventy-one, and both he and his wife were members of the Baptist Church. His wife survived him two years and then died at the same age as her lamented husband.

Mr. and Mrs. Austin have had five children, namely: Frank, died at the age of eighteen months, October 18, 1858; Benjamin W., married Miss Fannie Swindells, daughter of the publisher of the Dallas *Herald*, at that time, resides at Oak Cliff and is bookkeeper at the Waters-Pierce Oil Company, and Florence Marie is their only living child; Jacob B. and Salina Jane (twins): the former married Miss Ida L. Hickman, resident of Hico, Texas, engaged in the jewelry business.

Mrs. Austin is a member of the Baptist Church of Dallas, and Mr. Austin is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is a highly esteemed and valued citizen, who, with his wife, a very intelligent, Christian woman, are such people as give character to a community and of whom Dallas is proud. Their blameless lives and many sterling qualities of head and heart have endeared them to a host of friends, both here and in other localities where they have lived.

We clip the following from one of the leading papers of the day: "Said Major Henry Brown to *Round About Town:* 'Five years ago at a birthday dinner given by Henry Boll, a solemn league and covenant was formed by six friends present, which was that annually at the birthday of each they should all meet and break bread together in the bonds of personal friendship. Since then one of their number, William Werden, died and was buried amid their tears. On the second of this month the reunion was on Frank Austin's sixty-sixth birthday, and all but Judge Burford were present. Mrs. Austin officiated at the dinner, assisted by her daughter-in-law, Fannie Swindells, now the wife of Mr. Benjamin Austin. To these old citizens, some of whom knew her parents before Fannie Swindells was born, it was a sweet souvenir. Each of the old friends, Frank Austin, Dr. A. A. Johnston, Henry Boll, and by inference Nat. M. Burford, left the scene a happier and better man.'"

HERBERT PRICE, Vice-President and General Manager of the Texas Mortgage and Agency Company, Dallas, Texas, is a man of marked business ability, wide awake to the interests of whatever enterprise with which he identifies himself. He was elected to his present position January 1, 1892, and with his characteristic push and energy is conducting the business of the company. The above company represents some of the strongest English and Scotch mortgage companies.

Mr. Price was born in Cheshire, England, October 19, 1864, being the youngest son of John and Emily (Marsh) Price, natives of England. His father, a ship merchant, left Liverpool, bound for New York, about December, 1865, and as the vessel on which he sailed was never heard from or sighted after leaving Queenstown, it is supposed that he was lost with the balance of the crew and passengers. Mr. Price was at that time thirty-eight years of age. He and his family were members of the Established Church of England. At the time he was lost his wife

was living at Southport, near Liverpool, and was left with three children,—John, Walter and Herbert. John, the eldest, died in England in 1874, aged twenty-one years. Walter, still a resident of his native country, is junior partner of the firm of Montgomery, Jones & Co., of Liverpool, importers of all kinds of grain, shipping from all countries, principally India and South America.

Herbert Price was educated at the Tatten Hall School, England, completing his studies there in 1877. Then as one of the agents of Messrs. Perry, Berry & Co., esparto merchants of Liverpool, he went to Africa and thence to Spain, returning to England after a three years' sojourn in those countries. Many features of this trip were not of the most pleasant nature. Until the Tunisian war opened between the French and the Arabs he was stationed principally at Tunis, Sfax and Tripoli. Then he was recalled, as it was impossible to do further business. This was in 1879. From England Mr. Price came to America, landing in Canada. In Manitoba he was engaged in farming two years. At the expiration of that time he went to Winnipeg and joined the expedition of the Hudson Bay Company, and went to the Northwestern Territory and the Hudson bay. He subsequently returned to Winnipeg, and from there, in 1885, directed his course to New Orleans. We next find him in Abilene, Taylor county, Texas, where he was engaged in sheep-raising two years; thence to Jones county. In 1889 he came to Dallas, where he has since been with the Texas Mortgage and Ageney Company.

Mr. Price was married September 17, 1890, to Miss Florence Flinn, daughter of Alfred Flinn, a ship-owner of Liverpool, England. They were married in that city, and came to America on their bridal tour. Both he and his wife are members of the Established Church of England.

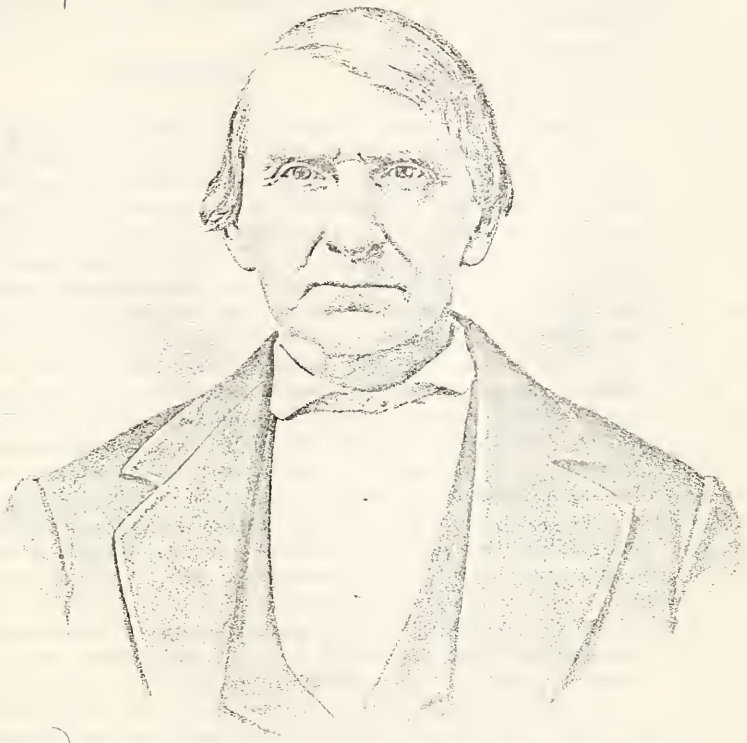
For one of his age, Mr. Price has had an extensive traveling experience. Although comparatively a recent acquisition to Dallas, he has made many friends here, by all of whom he is held in high esteem.

S. D. BOND, who is engaged in the real-estate business in Dallas, has been identified with the interests of this city since 1874.

Mr. Bond was born in Harrison county, Mississippi, in 1854, the third in a family of four children born to Rankin and Charity Josephine (Dale) Bond. His father was a native of Mississippi and a member of one of the prominent early families of the southern part of that State. He was a stock dealer and farmer. His death occurred in Pass Christian, Mississippi, in 1858, of yellow fever. The mother, a native of Georgia, is still living and resides with her son, S. D. Bond. Grandfather Bond was a distinguished politician in southern Mississippi, and served as a member of the Legislature.

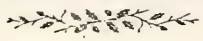
The subject of our sketch was reared and educated in Pass Christian, Mississippi, coming direct from there to Dallas, Texas. For a few years he worked at the carpenter's trade, and then began taking contracts in connection with his building. Then for eight or ten years he was engaged in the mercantile business on Main street. He built and sold a brick block on McKinney avenue. He also erected a number of other buildings, and has been actively engaged in buying and selling property here.

Mr. Bond has taken some interest in the



W. B. Miller

political affairs of the county, voting with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Tannehill Lodge, No. 56, A. F. & A. M. He is a public-spirited man, and takes an active interest in any measure that has for its object the promotion of good.



WILLIAM B. MILLER, a pioneer of Dallas county, was born in Madison county, Kentucky, in 1807, the second of seven children born to John and Mary (Brown) Miller, natives of Kentucky. The father moved to Madison county, Alabama, in 1818, and opened up a farm, and his death occurred in that State in 1864; his wife survived him until after the war.

Mr. Miller, whose name introduces this brief sketch, was reared to farm life and educated in the public schools of Madison county, and also at the academy at Huntsville, Alabama. He subsequently rented land and engaged in farming, but in 1834 began merchandising at New Market, Alabama, which he followed two years, when, on account of the Henry Clay bankrupt law, he failed in business. He then moved to Tennessee and again engaged in farming for ten years, after which, in 1847, he came to Dallas county, settling in Precinct No. 1. In 1856 he bought 562 acres of land where he now resides, but later sold seventy acres for $30 an acre, and afterward bought two acres back, giving therefor $12,500! and he still owns a a part of the original 562 acres.

For forty-five years has Mr. Miller ranked as one of the foremost and most honorable citizens of Dallas county, a model farmer and raiser of fine stock and fruits, with eminent success; and now, at the advanced age of eight-five years, enjoys the esteem of the community as fully as any man living. Unpretentious, affable and accommodating, he is a model man and citizen. In politics he is a steadfast Democrat.

He was married in Madison county, Alabama, in 1828, to Elizabeth Waddy, a native of that State, whose ancestry on one side is traceable back to the Cherokee Indians, noblest specimen of their race. By this marriage there was one child,—Charilaus,—who is married and resides in the Cherokee nation, in the Indian Territory. He was a gallant Colonel in the Confederate army from Texas, has seen much of the world, spent several years in California, and is a very popular man. He is familiarly denominated "Crill." At present he is in very poor health. His mother died in Alabama in 1835, and in 1837 Mr. Miller, Sr., our subject, married Minerva Barnes, also a native of Madison county, Kentucky, and daughter of Jesse and Patsy (Olden) Barnes, also natives of Kentucky. In 1844 Mr. Barnes moved to Jackson county, Missouri, where he subsequently died. This Mrs. Miller died in 1856, after having had five children: Alonzo, who died about 1855; Martha, wife of W. C. Leonard, of Kaufman county; Mary, wife of Mr. Guess; Elizabeth, now Mrs. John Edmonson; and Susan, now Mrs. Dr. Ewing of Dallas. Mr. Miller was again married, in Dallas, in 1860, to Mrs. Emma Miller, widow of Madison M. Miller, and daughter of Silas H. and Amy (Spencer) Dewey, natives of New York. The parents were married at Cooperstown, New York, and later emigrated to Ohio, where the father engaged in farming. The grandmother Dewey, previously Miss Hyde, was a granddaughter of Lord Chancellor Hyde. The maternal grandfather, a Wescott, was of Indian origin, and grandfather Eliphalet Dewey

participated in the Revolutionary war. Silas H. Dewey came to Walker county, Texas, in 1855, and his death occurred near Bloomfield, Missouri, in 1863; his wife died in Grayson county, Texas, in 1884.

Mr. and Mrs. Miller have had three children, viz.: Charles, J. H. and Minnie. The latter is the wife of Barry Miller, of Dallas.

CHARLES FRANKLIN BARHAM, D. D. S., was born in the State of Arkansas in September, 1853, and is a son of J. M. and Luey J. (Greer) Barham, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee respectively. The father emigrated to Arkansas in early days, and was one of the pioneers of that State. He was killed in the late war. The mother was born and reared in Nashville, Tennessee, and now resides in Arkansas. They had born to them eight children, the Doctor being the fifth-born. He passed his youth in his native State, and attended the common schools. He acquired a good education, and began life as a teacher, following this profession for two years. In 1878 he took up the study of dentistry, which he pursued at Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee. He was graduated in the spring of 1885, taking the degree of D. D. S. He went to Hope, Arkansas, and there established himself in a paying practice. In 1886 he came to Texas, and located at Terrell, where he remained one year, coming at the end of that time to Dallas. He is a member of the Texas State Dental Association, and has won an enviable standing in professional circles. He is a careful operator, and is well posted on all the improved methods of treatment.

In his political opinions the Doctor is a Democrat, "dyed in the wool." He is a member of Amity Lodge, No. 108, Knights of Pythias. He is a man of honor and integrity, and is entirely worthy of the esteem in which he is held.

WILLIAM L. WHITE, deceased, for many years a prominent business man of Lancaster, and at his death probably the wealthiest man in the southern part of Dallas county, was born in White county, Tennessee, November 15, 1824, a son of Woodson P. and Nancy White, and a brother of Francis M. White, a sketch of whom appears in this work and contains their family biography.

William L. was reared in White county, Tennessee. When about thirteen years old he commenced clerking in his father's store of general merchandise in Sparta and continued in that business until his father's death. He afterward went into the mercantile business with his uncle, J. G. Mitchell, at the same place.

In about 1846 he was elected clerk of the branch bank of the Tennessee Bank, located at Sparta, in which capacity he remained about six years. During this time he lived miles in the country, riding horseback each day over rough, mountainous roads, braving all kinds of weather, promptly and faithfully filling his position at the bank, also superintending his farm work at home.

In the spring of 1854 he made his first visit to Texas, remained about three weeks, returned to Tennessee and brought his family to Texas the following October, bought and improved a 640-acre tract, now owned by J. P. Apperson. After coming to this county Mr. White was for a number of years engaged in the stock business, buying and

selling horses and mules, in which he made considerable money. In 1860 he removed to Lancaster, where, in the fall of that year, he opened a dry-goods store and was so engaged during the war. In 1865 his brother-in-law, John T. Ellis, became a partner, but later Mr. White sold his interest to his brother, Francis M. White. During the war he was also engaged in the milling business, operating, what was then known as the Keller mill, at Lancaster, which was then the only mill at that place, and during that time he was also Postmaster. After selling his interest in the dry-goods business Mr. White began handling cattle, and was actively engaged at that for a number of years, buying in western and central Texas and shipping or driving to Junction City and Abilene, Kansas, New Orleans and Shreveport, Louisiana, and other places. When the cattle business went down he began handling cotton, and was also interested in farming. Having considerable money of his own and business connections with parties East, he was engaged in the brokerage business, in which he made a great deal of money, and in fact was successful in everything he undertook and at his death left a large estate. He was a man of clear head, good foresight and great adaptability, and was the financier of Lancaster and vicinity for many years. He died at Nashville, Tennessee, May 28, 1881, while there for treatment under the celebrated Dr. Briggs, and was buried at the cemetery at Lancaster. Mr. White was always interested in the welfare of the community in which he resided, and took a leading part in every public enterprise. Five years before his death he made a bright profession of faith in Christ.

He was married in White county, Tennessee, to Lucinda F., a daughter of Samuel Turney, a prominent and at that day a well-known lawyer of Sparta, Tennessee. This lady accompanied her husband to Texas, and died a few months later near Wilmer, in the southern part of the county. She had two children, viz: Woodson P., who is now a citizen of this county, and Sophronia, who died young.

Six years after the death of his first wife, Mr. White was married, April 17, 1860, to Louisa F., the youngest child of Thomas M. and Mary Ellis, whose sketch appears in this work. To this union were born seven children, as follows: Addie H., the wife of Samuel L. Randlett, of Lancaster; Minnie E.; William L.; Hallie E.; Karl L.; Lula Pearl and Byrd E., twins. The children still reside with their mother. Mrs. White is a member of the Baptist Church and gives of her means to that and other worthy causes. She has acted as guardian for the six youngest children, developing a wonderful business woman and a devoted mother, as best she could filling her own and that of her deceased husband.

THOMAS BEGGS, of the firm of Watson & Beggs, contractors and builders, came to Dallas in 1885, and were employed by C. A. Gill, general contractor, and formed their partnership in 1888. They have built many fine residences in Dallas and Oak Cliff, as those of J. S. Armstrong, S. E. Wilson, Messrs. Zang and Rich, of Chestnut Hill, Pearce and Cooper, etc.,—buildings costing from $3,000 upward, besides many cottages of $1,500 to $2,000,—and the First Baptist Church of Dallas (all the wood and iron work). During the last year (1890) the firm employed thirty-five men four months,

and the remainder of the year fifteen to twenty men.

Mr. Beggs was born in Ireland in 1862, the son of William and Mary (Beggs) Beggs, natives also of Ireland. His father died in his native country, and his mother now resides in Dallas. Mr. Beggs learned his trade in Belfast, Ireland. In July, 1882, he landed at New York, and soon after went to Pittsburg and St. Louis, and finally came to Dallas, as already stated. He was married here in September, 1887, to Frederica A. Lawther, a native of New Orleans, and a daughter of Colonel R. Lawther, who now resides in Dallas. They have one child, by name Robert William. They are members of the Second Presbyterian Church of Dallas. On national matters Mr. Beggs is a Democrat.

JUDGE ARTHUR THOMAS WATTS is one of the public-spirited and enterprising citizens of Dallas, and one of the leading members of the Dallas bar. Of his life and ancestry we present the following facts:

Judge Arthur Thomas Watts was born in Covington county, Mississippi, August 31, 1837. His parents, William and Patience (Lott) Watts, both natives of Georgia, were born near Milledgeville. His father went with his parents to Mississippi about 1810, at which time the Lott family also settled there. Thomas Watts, the Judge's grandfather, served in both the Revolution and in the war of 1812, being nineteen years of age when he took part in the first war. He died in Smith county, Texas, in 1856, at the age of about ninety-four years. His grandfather, Arthur Lott, also served through the Revolutionary war. In 1810 he started to Mississippi from Georgia, in company with a number of families, and was shot from his horse and killed by Indians in Alabama. Several others of the party were wounded at the same time. His widow with her children went on their sad journey to Mississippi, and in due time the large family spread out over western Mississippi and Texas.

William Watts, the Judge's father, conducted farming operations on a moderate scale, working about thirty hands. He was a good business man, quiet and unassuming in manner, and in every way a worthy and highly respected citizen. He sold his interests in Mississippi, came to Texas, and settled on a farm in Harrison county in 1841. He died there in 1844. For a number of years he was a member of the Baptist Church. He was a man of earnest devotion and great usefulness. His widow is still living, an honored and highly esteemed pioneer of Polk county, Texas. She is an earnest Christian woman, and since her girlhood days has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. She is now eighty-five years of age. Of her eight children, five are still living.

The subject of our sketch received his education at Zion Seminary, Mississippi. After completing his course there, he began the study of law under the direction of John E. McNair, Circuit Judge of that district. His marked success and high standing in the legal profession show the wisdom of his choice for a life work. He was admitted to the bar at Livingston, Polk county, Texas, in 1859, and at once began practice in partnership with Judge Crosson, now of Ballinger, Texas. This partnership continued a year. Mr. Watts then went to Mississippi on business, and while he was there the war opened. He enlisted on the first of

August, 1861, as a private soldier in Company A, Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment, and served through the war in the Army of Northern Virginia, being first under "Stonewall" Jackson, then under Longstreet, and latterly in A. P. Hill's corps. During the war he received several slight wounds, at one time being disabled for about twenty days, but on the whole he stood the service well.

The war over, he came to Livingston and began anew the practice of law. In 1872 he was elected to a seat in the lower house of the State Legislature, and served in the session of 1873. He was instrumental in the passage of an election law, and also in securing a compromise with the Texas & Pacific Railroad for a bond grant of $6,000,000, besides rendering other efficient services. January 1, 1874, he moved to Weatherford, Texas, and with Mr. Lanham, now a Congressman, practiced law there until 1878. In October of that year he settled in Dallas. Here he conducted a successful practice until December, 1880. At that time he was appointed one of the Commissioners of Appeals for the State of Texas, receiving his appointment from Governor Roberts, and in that capacity he served till October, 1885, since which time he has been in the practice of his profession. The work of the Commissioners of Appeals, with which he was connected, will be found in the Texas Reports, volumes fifty-four to sixty-four inclusive.

Judge Watts was married in June, 1869, to Miss Mary Victery, daughter of John Victery, of Polk county, Texas. Her father, a farmer by occupation, has been dead for a number of years. Mrs. Watts died October 7, 1890, aged forty years. She was an Episcopalian and a most estimable woman, loved by all who knew her. She left four children, viz.: Ella, a former student of Dr. Wheat's school, Winchester, Virginia; Samuel, a stenographer and typist in his father's office, reading law at intervals; and Arthur and Rosa, attending school.

The Judge is a member of the Episcopal Church and of the Masonic fraternity.

WILLIAM J. OWEN was born near the city of Rochester, New York, and inherited from his father the genius of handling stock. He was educated in the high school of Rochester and in that State learned the trade of a butcher, mastering all its details—practical and theoretical—with great aptness. After some years spent in business on his own account he removed to Hot Springs, Arkansas, then to Waco, Texas, and finally drifted to Dallas in 1883, and at once began business at his present location on Elm street, his establishment being in a very flourishing condition, owing to his upright and honorable business methods. Although he began in a modest way his business has increased very rapidly, and at his market the largest business in the city is done. Two thousand beeves are disposed of each year and other meats in proportion. He is one of the organizers of the Texas Butchers and Drovers' Association and is vice-president of the National Association and president of the local branch. He is an enthusiastic and influential member and attends all the national associations. He also belongs to the order of Red Men and the Fat Men's Association. His present position is due to his own industry and integrity and he is probably one of the most universally popular men among all classes in the city

He is kind-hearted and generous, and his purse has been many times opened to the calls of suffering humanity. He has built him a cozy home on Oak street and lives in a manner becoming his position and influence.

On the 22d of March, 1872, he was married to Miss Lillie Ward of Grand Rapids, Michigan, by whom he has one son, William J., Jr.

M. V. COLE, a retired farmer of Dallas county, was born near Fayetteville, Washington county, Arkansas, January 2, 1837, the tenth child of John and Polly (McDonald) Cole, natives of Virginia. The father moved to Tennessee in an early day, where he opened up a farm, and later removed to Arkansas, and in 1843 to Dallas county, spending many years of his life on the frontier. He took up a claim of 640 acres in Precinct No. 1, where his death occurred in 1850, and his wife's death occurred there also, in 1869. The subject of this sketch was reared to farm life and was educated in the subscription schools of the county and also attended the Hudson Academy, near Dallas. He came to this county at the age of six years, and, after reaching manhood, commenced farming and stock-raising. In 1862 he enlisted in Scott's Battalion, which was attached to Darnell's regiment, and was confined mostly in Arkansas. He was discharged in the latter part of 1862, after which he returned to Dallas and engaged in farming. Mr. Cole has since added to his original purchase, one and a-half miles from Dallas, until now he owns 300 acres, all of which is well improved. He also owns a fine residence and six acres in the city. Mr. Cole affiliates with the Democratic party, and in 1873 was elected County Treasurer serving three terms, and 1884 served one year as County Commissioner of Precinct No. 1. He is a member of the School Board from the Ninth Ward, and was active in securing the erection of a fine school building, costing $20,000. Socially, Mr. Cole is a member of Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M., at Dallas, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

He was married in this county, in 1862, to Margaret Preston, a native of Tennessee, and daughter of George and Anna (Roddy) Preston, natives of Virginia. The parents moved to Tennessee in an early day, thence to Cass county, Missouri, and thence to Dallas county, where the father died in 1868, and the mother a short time previous. Mr. and Mrs. Cole have four children: Georgie, now Mrs. John F. Irwin, of Dallas; Edwin L., reporter for the *Herald*, of Dallas; Birdie May, at home, and Marshall V., also at home.

D. A. POYNOR, City Engineer, was born in 1854, in Tennessee, and spent his youth in that State. He pursued a course of study at the Nashville University, with the specialty of civil engineering, and graduated in 1874. The next year he came to Texas and was employed as civil engineer on the Texas Pacific railroad for a number of years, in addition to general work at his profession throughout the State. In 1890 he was called by the city of Dallas to the office of city engineer, and he entered at once upon the discharge of his duties. His fitness for the place is amply tested by the excellent condition of all the public works under his control,—waterworks, sewers, streets, etc. He employs twelve men, skilled and efficient.

Mr. Poynor is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, a Knight of Pythias and a Knight Templar.

The mother of our subject, Mrs. Charlotte T. (Stephens) Poynor, has been a resident of Dallas since 1874, coming here from Williamson county, Tennessee. She is now in her eighty-second year, and has powers both of body and mind quite well preserved for that advanced age. Her children are: J. W., residing in the Pan Handle of this State; Dr. J. S., of Williamson county, Texas; A. M., residing near Lancaster, Dallas county, Texas; and D. A., whose name heads this brief sketch. The entire family are members of the Christian Church.

JAMES M. BRITAIN, a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Henry county, Missouri, November 21, 1841. He is the second son and third child of Joseph and Sena (White) Britain, and when seven years of age came with them to Dallas county, Texas, where he was reared on a farm and educated in the subscription schools of that day. At the age of fourteen he engaged in freighting with ox teams, hauling from ports on the river and lumber from the pine woods. This occupation he followed till the breaking out of the late war, when he enlisted, January 1, 1862, in Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry, and was in active duty in Mississippi, Georgia, Alabama, Arkansas, Tennessee and Missouri, participating in all the battles with his regiment and suffering the many hardships incident to a soldier's life. While they were on the retreat from Corinth he was taken prisoner and confined ten days. He served till the close of the war, after which he returned to Dallas county and again engaged in freighting, driving horses and continuing the business successfully for five years.

Mr. Britain was married February 9, 1870, to Miss E. H. Gray, a native of Virginia and daughter of William and Betsey (Alderson) Gray. Her family came to Texas in 1860; her father was killed during the war and her mother resides with her children. Soon after his marriage Mr. Britain bought 160 acres of land and engaged in farming, which, with stock-raising, has since claimed his attention. He now has 227 acres of fine land, under a high state of cultivation, and is raising corn, cotton and oats.

Mr. and Mrs. Britain are the parents of nine children: Otis D. E. married Kate T. Wright, of this county; Freddie J., Eldon W., Oscar R., Claud, Elizabeth, Morris A. Addie and Blake B. Politically, Mr. Britain is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. They have been particularly fortunate in the enjoyment of good health. Only on two occasions have they required the services of a physician in their family on account of sickness.

HENRY MOULARD, a carpenter and builder of Dallas, was born in the Department of Loier et Cher, France, in 1862, the sixth of the seven children of August and Ann (David) Moulard, natives also of France. The father, a carpenter by trade, died in France, in 1882, aged sixty-three years; and the mother died in Dallas, October 11, 1891, aged sixty-nine years, a believer in the Catholic faith, as are also the family still. Their children are: Eugene, who resides in Orleans, France, married to Josephine Forgeat; Camile, who died in Or-

leans, France, at the age of twenty-three years, unmarried: he served a year in the French army; Henry, the subject of this sketch; Jule J., unmarried, a resident of Dallas since 1871, and a successful carpenter, having been an employe of the firm of Murphy & Bolas for the past seven years; and Anna, the wife of J. F. Martine of Dallas: she died in 1877, at the age of twenty-three years.

Mr. Moulard, our subject, was brought to the United States in 1871, by his parents, with three brothers and a sister, arriving at Dallas December 24. He has a brother unmarried, living here in Dallas, Jule J. by name. Henry began learning his trade in 1876, in Dallas, and completed it in Orleans, France, spending two and a half years there, where they both, Henry and Jule J., completed their trade. Not withstanding he has suffered many privations and encountered many obstacles, he has been an industrious laborer ever since he was eleven years of age, and his present prosperity is proof of his wisdom. He has taken great interest in the material welfare of the city of Dallas and has seen many changes in its phenomenal growth.

BARNETT GIBBS, attorney at law and capitalist, Dallas, was born in Yazoo, Mississippi, a son of Q. D. Gibbs,—French and Irish on the paternal side: his father was also a lawyer. His paternal grandfather, General George W. Gibbs, was a well known lawyer and politician in the early days of Tennessee. For a time he was Attorney General of the State. Mr. Gibbs, our subject, completed his school days at Cumberland University, and in 1873 settled in Dallas, for the practice of law, and since then he has also taken an active part in politics. Was City Attorney six years, from 1876 to 1882; State Senator from 1882 to 1884, from the district composed of Dallas, Kaufman and Rockwell counties, and after serving two years was elected Lieutenant Governor of Texas. His popularity is shown by the fact that he ran far ahead of his ticket. For a time he was acting Governor. Since the close of his official career, he has been engaged in the practice of his chosen profession and in looking after his large landed interests in Texas and New Mexico. He is a leading Odd Fellow, in which order he was once the youngest Grand Master the State ever had; and he is also a Knight of Pythias. It is probably as a public speaker that he is best known. His services on the rostrum are in constant demand, whether there is a campaign on hand or not. His views on prohibition and finance are clear and sound. Probably no man in the State has had more to do with molding public sentiment than he. In addressing his fellow citizens his chief delight is to find them cool and calm, so that they will follow reason only.

Mr. Gibbs has erected many buildings and spent much money in improving the city of Dallas. He has also a large farm in this county, and is developing Arkansas Pass, on the coast.

Quesney Dibrelle Gibbs, the father of the subject of the foregoing sketch, was a native of Tennessee, who became a leading lawyer in Mississippi, to which State he moved in the '30s, and finally died in the Confederate service, in which he was Captain, in the Thirtieth Mississippi Regiment. He had held the office of Judge of Probate, although he never took kindly to politics. He married Miss Sallie Dorsey, a native of Kentucky and a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal

Church; she died in 1863, aged fifty-one years.

He was married in 1876, to Miss Sallie Haynes, the daughter and only child of J. W. Haynes, a merchant. She was educated in New York and Virginia, and is a lady of rare culture. They have two sons and one daughter: Sallie Haynes, Wildy and Barney, Jr. The wife's parents, John W. and Maria J. (Plummer) Haynes, came to Texas early in the '50s, perhaps in 1851. Mr. Haynes was a leading citizen in McKinney, and later in Dallas, where he died in 1873. Mrs. Haynes was a native of West Virginia, and died in 1888.

REV. J. A. HARTNETT, Rector of St. Patrick's Church, Dallas, is a native of Erin's Isle, county of Limerick, Ireland, and a son of Daniel T. and Hanora (Donough) Hartnett. The father died in Weatherford, Parker county, Texas, in July, 1890, aged seventy years, and the mother now resides at the homestead in that county, aged sixty-eight years. They were the parents of twelve children, eight of whom are still living: Thomas D., a railroad contractor through Texas, Missouri, Alabama, Mississippi, and is now in Indiana on a contract for a railroad leading from Chicago East; Michael D., a hardware and farm implement merchant of Graceville, Minnesota; Cornelius D., a wholesale grocer of Weatherford, being the senior member of the firm of C. D. Hartnett & Co.; Bridget, wife of Charles Nolan, a farmer of Ankeny, Iowa; Margaret, wife of John Hartnett, a railroad contractor and farmer near Weatherford; Augustine, an Ursuline nun of Dallas, and known as Madam St. Mary Augustine; J. A., our subject; and Daniel D., a retail grocer of Weatherford. Our subject's father's half-brother, John F. Meagher, is ex-Governor of Minnesota. Daniel T. Hartnett was a man highly respected for his honesty and industry, and his children grew to mature years under the best parental influence, as is evinced by the business tact and high standing of each. They are all persons of prominence in their line, and are respected by a large circle of acquaintances.

The subject of this sketch came to America with his parents in 1863, and to Texas in 1871. He was educated at St. Mary's College, of St. Mary's Kansas, and his theological studies were pursued at St. Mary's Seminary, of Cincinnati, Ohio. He was ordained July 5, 1891, and first served as assistant at the Pro-Cathedral of the Sacred Heart, located at the corner of Bryant and Ervay streets, Dallas. Two months later he was appointed to his present position, which he has filled successfully and satisfactorily. His congregation is increasing rapidly, and in fact, has almost doubled since his pastorate began. Since early life Father Hartnett has taken kindly to theology, his reading and studies being directed chiefly to his present work, and his habits and customs being in strict keeping with his high calling. He is a worthy man, an esteemed citizen, and is endowed with both vigor and public spirit.

W. D. BURKE, of the firm of Burke Bros., Cornice Works, Dallas, has been a resident of this city for about nine years.

Born in New Orleans, he spent his boyhood days and learned the trade of copper, tin and sheet-iron worker there. After working in different cities of the country for some time,

be settled in Dallas in 1882. In 1888 he and his brother, J. E. Burke, established business for themselves, since which time they have been having a thriving trade and employing constantly eight or ten men, their work extending to various towns in the northern part of this State.

Mr. Burke's father, H. D. Burke, was a native of Ireland, was married at Independence, Louisiana, to Miss Mary Taggart, also a native of Ireland, was a grocer for thirty-five years in New Orleans, before and during the war had charge of Rowell, Sons & Wadleigh's Southern Car Works, was a member of the Catholic Church, an honest and honorable man, and died June 30, 1886, at the age of sixty-six years. His widow is still living, at Houston, Texas, now aged fifty-eight years. Of their eight children five are living, namely: J. E.; W. D., the subject of this brief notice: Agnes, wife of Frank Alcala; Margaret M., unmarried and living with her mother; and Henry D.; the others died in early childhood. J. E. married Mary Meninger and their children are: Mamie, Lena Bell, Irene and John E. Mr. J. E. Burke is foreman on the Houston & Texas Central steam shovel, which position he has held for eleven years, being an excellent workman. Agnes has one child, John E., and she and her family live at Houston.

W. D. Burke married, in Dallas, in 1886, Miss Angelica Vilbig, daughter of John C. and Barbara Vilbig, natives of Germany and married in Wisconsin. Mr. Vilbig was a shoemaker, and later a farmer; he died in 1880, a Catholic, aged forty-eight years, and his wife is still living, in Dallas. Their children are: August, who married Kate Cramer, resides in Dallas and has one child, Anna; Sophie, who is the wife of E. A. Lott, resides in Dallas and has Teresa, Alfred, John, Ed. L., Mrs. Burke, John (a contractor in Dallas), Josie, at home, besides four who died in early life.

Mr. Burke's children are William H. and Eleanor Irene. He is a thoroughgoing, earnest business man, and an enterprising and public-spirited citizen. Socially, he is a member of the Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P.

SETH SLOCUM, plaster contractor at Dallas,—the oldest contractor in his line of the city,—was born in Harrison county, West Virginia, in 1839, the third-born of the thirteen children of Elias and Maria (Pitcher) Slocum. His father was a native of Virginia and his mother of Connecticut. The grandfather, Slocum, a native of New Jersey, settled in Virginia. Elias Slocum, a farmer, died in Virginia, about 1878, at the age of sixty-five years. He was a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years, and of good reputation and extensive influence. At one time he was president of the agricultural society of Clarksburg, West Virginia. His widow died in the spring of 1892, at the age of about seventy-five years. She had been totally blind for about twelve years before her death, having lost her sight from catarrh. She was a good Christian woman.

Mr. Slocum, our subject, was raised on a farm in Virginia. In 1863 he enlisted in Company D, Nineteenth Virginia Cavalry, and served therein until the close of the war, being engaged in the battles of Droop Mountain, Virginia, Fisher's Hill, Champion Hill, Shenandoah Valley, etc. Two horses were killed under him. At Droop Mountain he was wounded. After the war he went to Ohio, and learned his trade at Parkersburg,

West Virginia, and in Ohio. In 1872 he came to Dallas, settling near where he now resides, and engaged in his trade, in Dallas and surrounding towns. Some of the principal contracts he has made and filled are those for the building of the North Texas National Bank, Middleton Bros.', Central Bank, Barnett C. Gibbs' building, the St. George building, the greatest portion of the Grand Windsor, the new Eighth and Seventh Ward school buildings, Exchange Bank, etc. He generally has about eight skilled men in his employ, and twelve laborers. The Acme Cement Plaster is superior, as it gives a very hard finish. One hundred and one-half tons of Acme plastering was used in the building of the new courthouse. Mr. Slocum was the contractor for the plastering of the new courthouse of Dallas and did a most excellent job, costing over $8,000. His bid was accepted over all others, even while bidding the highest, although plenty low enough. This speaks well of the confidence of the community in him as a finished and thorough workman in his line.

In his political views he is a Democrat.

DAVID MACKAY, M. D., was born in Glasgow, Scotland, September 26, 1832, a son of David and Agnes (Cruikshanks) Mackay, natives of the same country. The father was a manufacturer and with his wife came to America in 1870, settling with his son in Louisiana, where he passed the remainder of his life, dying in May, 1872. There were seven children in this family, two of whom survive,—a sister living in Scotland and the subject of this notice.

Dr. Mackay was educated in the University of Glasgow, graduating in 1855. He then went as assistant surgeon on one of "Her Majesty's" war-ships, and witnessed many of the engagements of the Crimean war. Upon the cessation of hostilities in that quarter he returned to Scotland, and in 1857 emigrated to America. In 1861 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Hygeio-Therapeutic College of New York.

At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in the Seventy-ninth New York Volunteer Infantry (Highlanders), as Surgeon, and served at Vicksburg, Knoxville, etc., and in the Army of the Potomac under General Burnside. He was field surgeon in many of the most noted battles of the war, serving faithfully until the close of the national contest, being honorably discharged at Brownsville Texas, in November, 1865.

Engaging next in his practice in the city of New Orleans, he was soon appointed Surgeon of the Marine Hospital, and was City Physician of New Orleans for three years, the trying duties of which position he discharged satisfactorily to the public, and with credit to himself. Soon after his removal to Texas he was appointed Supervisor of the free schools of Dallas and sixteen other counties, comprising the Fifth Educational District, thus establishing the first free schools in these counties. The present excellent public-school system is the outgrowth of the efforts of the Doctor at that early day. He met with marked success in his professional work in this county, and he has won a wide and lasting reputation as a skillful practitioner. He has inherited many of the sterling straits characteristic of the Scotch nation, and he is well known as a fearless advocate of his principles. Under President Harrison he was appointed a member of the Board of Pension Examiners,—an office which

his experience on the battle-fields fitted him to fill with much more than ordinary ability.

The Doctor was united in marriage to Sarah Weir, also a native of Glasgow, whose parents were natives of Scotland; she was their only child. She died in New Orleans, of yellow fever, in 1867, while the Doctor was Surgeon in charge of the Marine hospital there. He was married a second time, in 1870, to Maggie McDonald, of New Orleans, Louisiana, also of Scotch birth and parentage, of Dundee. She has always been an active member in high standing of the Women's Relief Corps, G. A. R., Department of Texas. The Doctor and his wife have had two sons: David, who was born December 14, 1871 and Alexander, July 22, 1875, both in Dallas, Texas.

Politically the Doctor is a pronounced Republican, but a free-trader. He is an enthusiastic member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and has occupied high official positions in that body. He is a decided vegetarian, a system of dieteties he has practiced since boyhood.

J. W. HUNT. — Among the brightest young business men of Dallas, Texas, is J. W. Hunt, who was born in the city of Salina, Alabama, November 13, 1863. He was the younger in the family of two children born to William J. and Mary J. (Smith) Hunt, both natives of Alabama. The father was a blacksmith by trade and was well and favorably known in the city where he lived. His death occurred in 1865 and soon afterward the mother and family moved to Monroe county, Mississippi, where the former now resides. She is the wife of William T. Isbell, a native of Mississippi, and the fruits of the second union were four children: Priestley, Charlie, Nettie and Emma. J. W. Hunt was reared on a plantation in Mississippi, received his education in the common schools, was united in marriage to Quilla Judon, the only child born to Newton and Amarilla (Miles) Judon, the father a native of North Carolina. Mr. Judon died in the army and his widow afterward married C. M. Jones, a native of South Carolina and a prominent citizen of his county.

In 1883 Mr. Hunt and family moved to Texas and located in Dallas November 20, of that year. He rented a farm near the city and tilled the soil for two years, after which he accepted a position with the Spillman Bros. on their dairy farm, and continued with them three years. After this he embarked in business for himself, starting a dairy of his own, and keeping two milk wagons on the road. He continued business alone for a year and then took a partner to whom he sold his interest some time afterward. He then engaged in his present business and is very popular in trade circles for his integrity, justly meriting the large measure of success achieved by industry and uprightness.

To his marriage has been born two children: Amanda Lou, whose birth occurred August 10, 1889, and Minnie Lee, who was born December 11, 1891. Mr. Hunt is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Dallas Lodge No. 70, and in politics he is Democrat.

PHILIP LINDSLEY comes of distinguished lineage, both social and literary. His descent is directly traceable, through nine generations, to Colonel Francis Lindsley, who left England in 1680, on account of religious persecution, emigrating to America and settling in New Jersey. His grandfather,

Philip Lindsley, LL. D., D. D., was one of the most philosophical and accomplished minds of this country, and one of the leading spirits of his time. So says the eminent Dr. Leroy J. Halsey, now of the McCormick Theological Institute, of Chicago, in his preface to "The Life and Writings of Philip Lindsley, Theological, Educational and Miscellaneous:" 3 volumes. Here will be found the richest treasures of thought, concentrated into a single discourse. A man of impetuous and imperious energy, his sermons, lectures, and orations, wielded a vast influence for good throughout the whole country. His great life work was as President of the University of Nashville, Tennessee, for which undeveloped field of labor, (and that he might develope it), he left the Presidency of Princeton College, New Jersey. Indeed, he was elected to, and declined, the presidency of more American colleges than any other man of his age.

The father of the subject of our sketch, Dr. N. Lawrence Lindsley, an educator and scholar of national reputation, added lustre to the literary life of Tennessee, and was a man of singular beauty of character, blended with ability and erudition rarely equaled. He had in preparation, but which his death left undone, a noble work, such, indeed, under the same name and of similar scope, as the dictionary recently published by the Century Company. After helping largely to build up Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee, while professor of Ancient and Modern Languages, and of Mathematics, he founded, at his own elegant residence, near by, a school for young ladies, the Greenwood Seminary, which became known as one of the foremost schools of the South. After his death, his accomplished widow, Mrs. Julia M. Lindsley, carried it on with signal ability and success. This lady's excellence of mind and heart won the strong affection of pupil and friend. Her father, Moses Stevens, was an eminent educator at Nashville, Tennessee. So that Mr. Lindsley comes of an educated race, and a family of educators, whose students are now scattered over Texas and the Southwest, filling posts of honor and usefulness.

The subject of this sketch was born in Nashville, Tennessee. In 1872 he was President of the City Council of Nashville, and at the same time was a member of the Tennessee Legislature, from the old Hermitage district. His wife, Mrs. Louise D. Lindsley, is a daughter of the late Chancellor, Henry Dickinson, of Columbus, Mississippi. Their children are Henry D., now in business with his father; Annie Louise; McGavock; and twin daughters, Julia and Kate. On her mother's side, Mrs. Lindsley is a great-granddaughter of Felix Grundy, the invincible advocate and lawyer, and Attorney General of the United States, whose wonderful achievements at the bar, will always live in American traditions. Her maternal grandfather was Jacob McGavock, who moved to Tennessee from Wytheville, Virginia, where his immediate relatives of the same name still live. His name was a synonyme in Nashville, for more than fifty years, for all that was good and noble. Mr. and Mrs. Lindsley, of Dallas, are thus directly descended from the noblest families of the land.

Mr. Lindsley removed to Dallas in 1875, and for twelve years after settling here, he was engaged in a large and successful law practice. He has numbered among his clients, three Dallas banks, the Pacific Express Company, Wells, Fargo & Company's Express, Bradstreet Company, and leading banks and mercantile firms of the East and West.

in their Texas business. He found time, in the midst of these multifarious duties, to write some able legal papers, the publication of which attracted much attention and commendation from the bar of Texas. Some years ago, he retired from the active practice of the law, since which he has established a lucrative business, as an investment banker, with which is connected an admirably conducted real-estate department, the latter of which is under the charge of his son and brother.

By impartial critics, Mr. Lindsley is pronounced a writer of rare wit, and of the choicest diction. Some of his writings, published in the Round Table and Dallas *News*, have been widely copied by the press of the country. He has also written some little poems, which editors of noted journals have commended as gems of beauty. He has found recognition in leading periodicals of the East, where his productions appear by the side of those of the world's greatest writers. Successful and conservative in business, both in his own matters, and in those entrusted to him, possessed of a beautiful home and a happy family, Mr. Lindsley enjoys life, and the fruits of his earlier labors.

CAPTAIN THOMAS FLYNN, a farmer and stock-raiser of Precinct No. 1, Dallas county, was born in Ireland in 1833, a son of Patrick and Margaret (Flynn) Flynn, also natives of Ireland. The father came to America in 1837, but was never heard from after reaching New York; the mother died about 1881. Thomas was reared to farm life, and at the age of eighteen he joined the British army, serving five years. He was at the siege of Sebastopol, and served in all the attacks before that city. At the close of the Crimean war, in 1856, Mr. Flynn left England and came direct to New York city, and thence to Loudoun county, Virginia, where he remained two years. In 1858 he came by water to Jefferson county, Texas, thence by ox teams to Hopkins county, where he engaged in brick making. In 1860 he sold out and came to Dallas city, where he engaged in the manufacture of brick. At the breaking out of the war in 1861, Mr. Flynn helped to raise Company A, Thirty-first Texas Cavalry, known as T. C. Hawpe's Regiment, of which he was elected First Lieutenant, and later Captain. He was in the battle of Spring Creek, Missouri, was taken prisoner at Neosho, Missouri, was confined at Springfield, same State, then at McDowell's College, next at Alton, Illinois, thence to Camp Chase, Ohio; was exchanged to City Point, Virginia, and later engaged with the same company and regiment. He was in the Red River expedition against Banks. At the close of the war he was at the mouth of Oyster creek, Texas.

After the war Mr. Flynn was engaged in the manufacture of brick until 1875, when he moved to his farm of 310 acres, about eight miles from the city of Dallas, where has a good brick residence and other buildings. He also bought 140 acres of the old Moneyham homestead, owning in all about 500 acres. Mr. Flynn held the office of City Marshal of Dallas in 1872–'73, has taken an active interest in the Democratic party, and socially is a member of James G. Smith Lodge A., F. & A. M. He was married in Dallas, in 1873, to Jimmie Coleman, a native of Todd county, Kentucky, and daughter of Mr. Coleman, an early settler of Tarrant county. Mr. Flynn lost his excellent wife in 1874, and May 16, 1877, in Dallas county, he married Eliza J.

Terry, a native of South Carolina. She was the fourth in a family of nine children born to Asbury and Winnie (Graydon) Terry, natives of Greenville, Lawrence district, South Carolina. They were married in their native State and in 1841 the father started for Texas but did not arrive there. His death occurred in Mississippi, in 1850. The mother came to Dallas county in 1871, and her death occurred in 1889 in West Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Flynn have one child, James T.

R. W. ABRIGHT, of the firm of Sonnefield, Emmins & Abright, contractors and builders, Dallas, came to this city in 1883, engaging in his present business. The present partnership was formed August 14, 1891. Mr. Abright has erected the Gould building and a fine residence on the corner of Ross avenue and Harwood street, the Dargan building on Commerce street, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas passenger depot, the Frank Hamm building on Elm street, the Dallas City Water Works, the residence of J. B. Simpson on Maple avenue, and many other fine buildings of lesser note, and a bank in Waxahachie; and since the partnership was formed the firm has erected the Dallas county jail, the Bowie county courthouse and jail at Boston, Texas, and inside finish of Dallas county courthouse.

Mr. Abright was born in the city of New Orleans in 1858, the only child of R. W. and Elizabeth (Murphy) Abright, father a native of Ohio and mother of Ogdensburg, New York. His father went to New Orleans when a young man, was a joiner and builder, and died there, in 1858, of yellow fever. The subject's mother came to Dallas in 1884 and resides now on Pacific avenue, the wife of D. F. Buckmaster. When grown up Mr. Abright went to Shreveport to learn his trade. His first contract was for the New York Lumber Company at Alexandria, Louisiana, putting up their mills, etc., which structures cost about half a million dollars. After that he came to Dallas, and has since taken an active interest in the welfare of the city. On State and national questions he votes with the Democratic party.

He was married in Shreveport, in 1880, to Anna Davies, a native of New Orleans, and daughter of Reese and Mary (Williams) Davies, natives of Wales, who emigrated to the Crescent City before the war. Mr. Davies was foreman in a dry-goods store. He moved to Shreveport in 1869. The mother died in Shreveport in 1873 and the father in New Orleans in 1879. After his marriage Mr. Abright settled in Shreveport. He has had five children: Mary E., Anna M., Isabelle, Robert W. and Arthur Reese.

SAM H. DIXON, Inspector of Texas State Penitentiaries, was born in Hays county, Texas, August 4, 1860, son of Dr. Shadrick and Judith (Covington) Dixon.

Dr. Shadrick Dixon was engaged in agricultural pursuits in connection with his professional work, and was a prominent man in his day. He was a member of the State Legislature of Alabama, in 1840 and 1841, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of that State, of 1841, he and ex-Governor O. M. Roberts serving in the Legislature together, the latter in the Senate and the former in the lower house. He was an officer in the Indian wars, and was one of the commissioners who removed the Indians west of the Mississippi. He came to Texas in 1853, spent the residue of his life here,

and died at the advanced age of eighty-five years. He was born in North Carolina, February 29, 1800, and died February 14, 1885. He was a member of the Baptist Church and of the Masonic fraternity, and was held in the highest respect by all who knew him, his word being his bond and his name a synonym for honest and square dealing. His wife was born in 1813 and is still living, an honored resident of the old homestead in Hays county, a devoted Christian and a member of the Baptist Church. She is the mother of sixteen children, ten of whom are living. One son, Benjamin F., is an eminent divine in the Baptist Church, stationed at Gonzales, Texas. Another son, Dr. W. C. Dixon, is a prominent physician of this State. During the late war he served with distinction as a surgeon in Lee's army.

Sam H. Dixon received his education at Baylor University, graduating with the class of 1878, Dr. William Cary Crane, one of the most eminent educators of the South, being president of the University at that time. The four years following his graduation he was engaged in teaching, and while thus employed won the respect and esteem of both the pupils and patrons. After that he was engaged on the Galveston *News*. Next he secured a position as clerk in one of the departments at Austin, and was subsequently elected journal clerk of the Twentieth Legislature. He was then appointed by Hon. L. L. Foster, commissioner of agriculture, insurance, statistics and history, as Chief Clerk of the Agricultural Department, which position he held two years. At that time he was elected by the Board of Directors of the Farmers' State Alliance as editor of their State organ, *The Southern Mercury*, and continued in the editorial chair until January, 1891, when he was elected Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of the Twenty-second Legislature, without opposition. The caucus of the Democrat State Convention which met in San Antonio, in August, 1890, selected him as their secretary, to which the convention elected him without opposition. Soon after the adjournment of the Twenty-second Legislature, Governor Hogg tendered him the position of Inspector of State Penitentiaries, to fill the vacancy made by the resignation of W. C. Holland, and the duties of this important office he is faithfully performing.

Mr. Dixon is prominently identified with the Farmers' Alliance. In June, 1891, in connection with a number of prominent farmers, he established what is known as *The Farmers' World*, in opposition to that branch of the Alliance in this State which advocates the sub-treasury scheme. In 1890 he was elected by the Farmers' State Alliance as a delegate to the National Convention of that body at Ocala, Florida, he being one of the four delegates sent from Texas. This was one of the most noted conventions of farmers that ever convened in the United States.

As a writer Mr. Dixon has gained considerable note, the work of his facile pen being both interesting and instructive. He is the author of "Ten Nights with Big Foot Wallace, the Texas Ranger," a story of Texas border life, published in 1876; and "Agnes Dale, or, a Virginian in Texas," a story based on American and Texas history. His best known work, however, is "The Poets and Poetry of Texas," which contains biographical and critical sketches of the poetical writers of this State and selections from their works. This was published in 1885. He has in manuscript a novel entitled "Dixonia; or, Life on the Farm," his father being the hero of the story. At present he

A. P. Davis M.D.

is engaged in writing a novel to be called "The Heir of Incero," a story of the Meier expedition.

Mr. Dixon is a man of family. He was married in 1880, to Miss Jennie Alice Wagner, of Robertson county, Texas, and they have had five children, viz.: Andrew Randolph Pendleton, Katie Grace, Mary Judith, Sam Hayne and Stoddard. All are living except the second-born, Katie Grace, who died at the age of seventeen months.

Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. He is also a member of the K. of P. and the K. & L. of H., while in politics he is a stanch Democrat.

Mrs. Dixon is a prominent worker in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, being Secretary of the State organization and editor of their State organ, *The White Ribbon*. She is a graduate of Baylor College, with the class of 1878, and is a woman of more than ordinary literary attainment and social grace. She has gained distinction as a writer on temperance and kindred subjects, and in this line is doing much efficient work.

Mr. and Mrs. Dixon have been residents of Dallas since 1889 and are classed with the best citizens of the place.

DR. ANDREW P. DAVIS, one of the leading practitioners of the homeopathic system of medicine in Dallas county, was born in Allegany county, New York, March 10, 1835, and is a son of George W. and Jane (Haywood) Davis, natives of the State of Connecticut. The father was a noted physician and was recognized as a profound scholar and deep thinker in his day. He was a student of the science of medicine for sixteen years before he began his practice in Indiana, and the habit of painstaking, patient research was inherited by the son, Andrew P. On account of the dishonest settlement of his father's estate the Doctor was left to his own resources. He acquired a common-school education in the public schools, and took a more extended course at Wabash College, Indiana, where he made the most of his opportunities. He fitted himself for teaching, and while engaged in his profession he began the study of medicine about the year 1861. He first made an exhaustive investigation of the eclectic system, after which he turned his attention to allopathy. For this purpose he entered Rush Medical College, Chicago, and was graduated at that institution in 1866. Afterward he practiced that system of medicine constantly for about eleven years. Not content with his knowledge of medicine in these two systems, he began the study of homeopathy, and graduated at Pulte Homeopathic Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, in the year 1877, and this same year he graduated in ophthalmology, having taken a special course therein under the instructions of Prof. Wilson at Cincinnati, after which he returned to Terre Haute, Indiana, where he practiced for two years; then he moved to Corsicana, Texas, where he was the pioneer homeopathic physician of that place, and successfully and favorably introduced that system in that community. Overwork and failing health forced him to suspend his practice for the time, and he went to New York city, where he attended a six months' course of instructions in the New York Ophthalmic College, and an inspiration for still more pioneer work in the Lone Star State, in the Sunny South,—without unpacking his goods,—he returned to Texas, in the spring of 1880, and settled in Dallas,

where he has remained almost all the time since. Five years of this period he devoted his time to general practice, and the education of his oldest and youngest sons in medicine, and graduated them both in the Hahnemann Homeopathic College at Chicago, Illinois, and settled them both in a lucrative and respectable practice in this city. The last five years of his time have been devoted to special practice,—ophthalmology and otology,—until within the last two years. Not having attained as much knowledge of medicine as was commensurate with the necessities of his desires, he attended another special course of instructions, under the auspices of Prof. E. H. Pratt, Chicago, Illinois, in orificial surgery, since which time he has confined himself exclusively to that branch of the profession, and enjoys the satisfactory commendation of all of his patrons in his successful cures of many diseases thought to be incurable.

He has been a regular correspondent of the Southern Homeopathic Journal, which is edited by one of his former partners. He is a clear and logical writer, and his articles are eagerly read by the members of the profession. The homeopathic system of medicine has found in Dr. Davis a stanch and able champion, and a conscientious adherent to its principles.

JAMES K. PALMER, Superintendent of Public Instruction for Dallas county, Texas, has done much toward building up the educational interests of the county. He is public-spirited and progressive in his methods, and to his efficient and untiring efforts much is due. It is with pleasure that we present on these pages the following sketch of his life.

James K. Palmer was born in Missouri, October 22, 1847, son of Thomas and Minerva (Shrewsbury) Palmer, natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively. His father was a successful farmer and a highly respected and public-spirited citizen. He was in the Black Hawk war during the entire engagement. In the Christian Church he was a prominent and active member, and by all who knew him he was esteemed. About 1845, he moved from Virginia to Missouri, and in 1866 went to Wayne county, Illinois, where he spent the residue of his life and died. His wife, born in 1827, is still a resident of Wayne county. She has been a member of the Christian Church the most of her life. To this worthy couple were born five sons and three daughters. One son, Samuel J., is deceased. One daughter and one son still reside in Wayne county, and three sons live in Texas. All were too young to take part in the late war.

The subject of our sketch received his education in Kirksville, in the North Missouri Normal School, and a two years' special training in the Central Indiana Normal School, at which he graduated in 1884. He has been a teacher for twenty-one years, has taught in all grades, and has made a marked success in his profession. He came to Dallas county in 1872, and has taught in Ellis, Tarrant and Dallas counties, chiefly in the country. In 1886 he founded the Central Institute in Dallas county, a school of four departments, primary, intermediate, preparatory and high school. He erected the building and established the school, the house and grounds costing $2,600, and was serving here at the time he was appointed to his present position. This school, both a public and a private one, has been of much value to Dallas county, and is still in a prosperous

condition. For nearly three years Mr. Palmer has been superintendent of public instruction of Dallas county, and is now a candidate for re-election, his many friends feeling certain that he will remain in office.

Mr. Palmer was married in 1876 to Miss Rosa Carter, daughter of John R. Carter, of Wayne county, Illinois, and after six years of happy married life she was called to her last home, aged twenty-two years. She was a most amiable woman and a devoted member of the Christian Church. October 28, 1888, he was again united in marriage with Miss Katie O'Brate, a native of Missouri. At an early age she went with her parents to Kansas. Her education was received in Kansas City, and for seven years she has been engaged in teaching, in Kansas and Texas. Mrs. Palmer is a lady of much culture and refinement, is well posted on general topics, and, like her husband is deeply interested in educational matters. Both are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Palmer is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having taken the blue lodge, chapter and Knight Templar degrees. In politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN C. BIGGER, prominent among the successful legal lights of Dallas county, was born in Massillon, Stark county, Ohio, in 1844. His parents, Daniel and Martha L. C. (Michener) Bigger, were natives, respectively, of Pennsylvania and Ohio. His father was a popular druggist, and was noted for his upright, honorable character, while his mother was related to some of the first families of the Buckeye State, and was greatly esteemed because of her intelligence and amiability of character.

The subject of this sketch was the eldest of a family of three children, and received his primary education in the public schools of Massillon and Freeport, Illinois, where he resided until he was eighteen years of age, when, on August 10, 1862, he enlisted in Company F, Ninty-Second Illinois Infantry, as a Corporal, at Freeport, Illinois.

He participated in many battles, the hardest being that of Chickamagua, and served his country faithfully until 1864, when he was honorably discharged, by a special order of the War Department as First Sergeant. He never missed a day from duty, and escaped without a wound.

On returning home he entered the University of Michigan and graduated in law in March, 1868, when he at once began the practice of his profesion in St. Louis, Missouri, where he remained until 1875; then he came to Dallas, Texas, where he has since lived. He has been very successful in the practice of his profession, has a large patronage, and is highly endorsed by his brother attorneys at Dallas and elsewhere, as well as enjoying the respect of the various communities in which he has the pleasure to reside.

Mr. Bigger was appointed United States Attorney by President Arthur, in 1882, and served until 1885, continuing under President Cleveland. He is now President of the Dallas Republican Club, Assistant Adjutant General Department of Texas G. A. R., and a member of the Republican State Executive Committee. He has prosecuted the true principles of Republicanism with vigor, and is well and favorably known throughout the State and country as a rig, sinaggressive, energetic and capable gentleman. He has twice been the nominee of his party for Congress. Socially, he is a Royal Arch Mason.

Of naturally superior intellectual powers, combined with rare judicial acumen and an energetic disposition, Mr. Bigger has carved his fortune unassisted out of the marvelous possibilities of the magnificent Lone Star State, while his probity and kindness of heart have gained for him the universal friendship of his fellow men.

In 1884, Mr. Bigger married Mrs. Judge Thurmond, an estimable lady, and the widow of an eminent jurist of Texas. They have one child, a beautiful daughter, now six years of age.

MAJOR FRNCIS M. ERVAY was for many years closely identified with the business interests of Dallas county, but is not at present in active business. He was born in the State of Pennsylvania, in 1836, and is a son of Jacob and Sophia (Sligh) Ervay, who were also natives of the Keystone State. His father was born in 1801, and in 1849, while en route to the West, died of cholera at Cleveland, Ohio. His mother is still living, aged eighty-two years, and resides at Springfield, Missouri. They reared a family of ten children, all of whom are living, our subject being the fifth in order of birth. He received his education in the common schools, and was early engaged in agricultural pursuits, in which he was employed at the time of the breaking out of the Civil war. He volunteered in 1861 as a private in Company I, Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry, which a few months later was attached to the Army of the Potomac, and which participated in all the noted battles of that army, up to the close of the war. By successive promotions on the field, he rose to the rank of Captain and Brevet Major. On December 1, 1864, in the charge upon the fort of Stony Creek, Virginia, Majors W. B. Mays and Francis M. Ervay led the assault on the rear of the Confederate forts at the head of 200 mounted men of the regiment. They charged, pistol and saber in hand, and compelled the surrender of 200 men, three pieces of artillery, and a large amount of stores. The Confederates found themselves virtually surrounded, and surrendered to a number not equal to their own. The attacking party set fire to the Confederate stores, to the railroad station and to the bridge over Stony creek, and hastily retreated with their prisoners, all of which was so quickly done that Hampton, whose headquarters were only four miles distant, had no time to retrieve the losses of the day, although he attempted to do so. In this daring assault, Major Ervay was twice wounded, from the effects of which he has never fully recovered. He was sent to the hospital immediately after this assault, and remained their until February 17, 1865, when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. He then located at Cleveland, Ohio, where he successfully engaged in the oil refinery business until 1869, when he came to Dallas, Texas. Here, he was interested in various lines of business, meeting with marked success in all his undertakings. His brother, Henry S. Ervay, preceded him to the Southwest by twelve years, making a name for himself in the leading commercial circles of the county.

Mr. Ervay was married, in 1858, to Miss Sarah A. Ross of Pennsylvania. One child, Ida, was born in 1859, and died in Texas in 1870. The mother died in the same year. Mr. Ervay was married a second time, 1872, to Mrs. Elizabeth Taylor, a member of one of the pioneer families of Dallas county. They

had two children, Harry Frank, who died at the age of ten years, and Estelle, the only surviving child. Mrs. Ervay had two children by her first marriage.

Major Ervay is a member of the Masonic order and a Knight Templar. He has for twenty years been an active member of the Church of the Disciples of Christ (Christian). He has been a member of the Dallas School Board, a zealous worker, and has ever attested the genuineness of his desire to see the coming generation well equipped in mental attainment for the duties of American citizenship. As a citizen, no man in the city of his residence more fully enjoys the confidence and esteem of those among whom he has lived for twenty-three years.

WILLIAM SMITH, a farmer and stock raiser of Precinct No. 1, Dallas county, was born in Halifax county, Virginia, in 1821, the only child of Alexander and Nancy Smith, also natives of Virginia. The father died in his native State when our subject was but a child, and in 1840 he moved to White county, Tennessee, where he learned the cabinet maker's trade, in Sparta. He afterward followed the shoemaker's trade for many years, and also worked at the same after coming to Dallas county. Mr. Smith subsequently returned to Virginia and brought his mother to Tennessee, and in 1855 he came to Dallas county, Texas. In 1858 he bought 256 acres of raw land, which he subsequently improved, and he now has his entire farm under a good state of cultivation.

Mr. Smith was married in Virginia, in 1841, to Susan H. Morris, a native of Virginia, and daughter of Sophia (Herndoy) Morris, natives of Virginia. The father died in his native State, and the mother afterward married James Dillen, and in 1855 they came to Dallas county, but both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have had nine children, viz.: Mary, widow of P. A. Winn; Sophia, wife of W. S. Cummins, of Plano, Texas; James H., who is married and resides on the home farm; Altimesa, wife of George Seers, of Dallas; John C., a resident of Cedar Springs, Dallas county, Texas; Sally Jane, wife of A. G. White, of Bethel, Collin county, Texas; Susan, of this county; and W. H., who is married and resides in Fort Worth, Texas. Mr. Smith affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, he is a member of James A. Smith Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and of Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, Dallas; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Cochran Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church.

L. OVERTON, Wheatland, Texas, resides in Precinct No. 7, and is engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Overton was born here in Dallas county, September 3, 1848, oldest son and child of W. P. Overton, of whom prominent mention is made elsewhere in this work. He was reared on a farm and received his education in the common schools. He lived with his father until he was thirty-two years old, and in 1880 settled on his present farm, which is land his father had owned for many years. He owns 440 acres, 132 of which are near Lisbon.

Mr. Overton was married, April 14, 1881, to Miss Minnie Brannann, a native of Texas, born in Dallas county, in 1864. She is a daughter of Lindsey and Margaret (Miller) Brannann, who came from Missouri to

Dallas at an early day. To them five children have been born, four of whom are living. William Calvin, Roburta, Eula and Earl. James Moody died at the age of two years and a half.

While Mr. Overton is engaged in general farming, he gives special attention to stock, having a fine herd of Durham cattle, and Berkshire hogs. His political affiliations are with the Democratic party.

DR. J. B. SMOOT, a promising young physician and surgeon of Dallas, was born in Collin county, Texas, February 20, 1867, son of W. B. and Lizzie (Bozarth) Smoot, natives of Virginia and Missouri respectively. His father came from Howard county, Missouri, to Texas in 1861, and settled in Collin county, where he was engaged in farming and stock-raising, being especially interested in the latter occupation. He did his part toward opening up the way for the progress of civilization in this section of the country. His death occurred in 1867, at about the age of fifty years. His widow is still living, and is now a resident of Plano, this State. She is a member of the Christian Church at Plano. She was his second wife, and is the mother of two sons, Walter and J. B. The former died at the age of twenty-seven years. At the time of his death he was engaged in the livery business at Quanah, Hardeman county, Texas.

Dr. J. B. Smoot received his education at Thorp's Spring, at Carlton College and at Bonham, Texas; also attended Christian College, at Canton, Missouri. While at Canton he began the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. M. A. Atkinson, of that place. Afterward he entered Beaumont Hospital Medical College at St. Louis, where he graduated in March, 1888. He then remained there in charge of the medical clinic until November. Returning to Texas, he located in Dallas, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession, meeting with marked success. He is a member of the Dallas County Medical Association.

Dr. Smoot was married December 9, 1891, to Miss Marie E. Tyler, daughter of W. M. and Dixie Tyler, the latter being a daughter of Judge P. S. Lannaen, of St. Louis, Missouri. To Mr. and Mrs. Tyler were born four children, viz.: Walter, William, Mary E. and P. L. William died in 1891, at the age of twenty-three years. Mrs. Tyler was married in 1890, to Joseph A. Wherry, City Registrar of St. Louis.

The Doctor is a member of the K. of P. order, having passed all the chairs in his lodge up to that of V. C., which position he now occupies. A man of pleasing address, scholarly attainments and professional ability, Dr. Smoot bids fair to make his mark in the world. Although only a recent accession to Dallas, he has gained the confidence of the people here and, both as a physician and a citizen, he is held in high regard by all who know him.

ALBERT C. VINING traces his ancestry back to 1776, when his paternal grandfather, Benjamin Vining, was born. He served in the war of 1812 and lived to a ripe old age, dying in 1862. Mr. Vining's father, Cosby Vining, was born in Murray county, Georgia, in 1801, and remained there until 1838, when he moved to Cherokee county, Alabama. In 1839 he came to Texas and located in Cherokee county, where he

died in 1849. He was a self-made man, having begun life for himself when quite young without any capital save his own persevering energy. He prepared himself in early life for the practice of medicine, which he began in 1838 and continued till the time of his death. In his profession he met with eminent success, traveling over a territory having a radius of sixty miles. In 1845 he allowed himself to be elected Scheriff of Cherokee county, thinking by that means he would be able to quit the practice of medicine. However, finding his professional duties did not diminish, he resigned the position of Sheriff after eight months, thereafter devoting his entire attention to his practice. For some time he was Indian agent for Cherokee Nation. In politics he was a Whig. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years.

Mr. Vining's mother was Martha (Hudson) Vining. She was born in Georgia in 1811 and died in Texas in 1858. She was a zealous, consistent Christian woman and for years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Her marriage with Mr. Vining occurred in 1832, and they had a family of seven children, viz.: Joseph W., who is engaged in the undertaking business at Rusk, Cherokee county, Texas; George M., deceased; Albert C., the subject of this sketch; Terena E., wife of W. N. Sloan, of Cherokee, Texas; James Monroe, who was killed in battle; Rosa A., wife of Elijah Mosley, Cherokee county, Texas; and Sallie, wife of Dr. W. H. Pierson, a practicing physician of Cherokee county.

Albert C. Vining was born in Georgia in 1837. He went with his parents to Alabama and in 1839 came with them to Texas, remaining under the parental roof as long as they lived. He continued to live on the old homestead until 1860. He then went to Mexico and from there to Arizona, where he secured a position on the overland mail route, stationed at Leon Hole, remaining there nine months. At the end of that time he was transferred to the San Antonio & San Diego line, continuing till August, 1862. From San Antonio he drove a team to Marshalltown, Texas. He was then appointed wagon master in the Confederate service, which position he held till 1864. He came to Dallas county, and the following year, 1865, located near his present home. In 1871 he moved to where he still lives.

In April, 1867, Mr. Vining married Miss Isabel Fondren, daughter of M. R. and Millie Fondren. She was born in this county in 1852, and died here in 1868.

Mr. Vining is a Democrat and a member of the Farmers' Alliance.

DR. J. M. PACE, a physician and surgeon of Dallas, was born in Marengo county, Alabama, April 19, 1836. His great-grandfather, Frederick Pace, was born in Wales, and came to the United States in 1768, seven years before the Revolutionary war. He was the father of five children, three sons and two daughters, all born in Wales. William, the eldest son, and a great uncle of our subject, was eleven years of age when he came to America. At the age of about seventeen years he enlisted in the Colonial army, where he served until the close of the struggle, taking part with the Patriots, or "Rebels," as they were called by the British. He married Miss Grissom, of Georgia. He lived to the good old age of four score years. John, the second son, and our subject's grandfather, was eight years of

age when he came to the United States, and was twenty-one years of age at the close of the Revolutionary war. He married Miss Elizabeth Jones, of South Carolina, and they had a family of ten boys and three girls, viz.: Louis, deceased at the age of three years; Steven, at the age of sixty years; James was killed at the age of fifty seven years; Dempsey, deceased at the age of seventy-five years; William, our subject's father, is still living, aged eighty-five years; Mary, born in February, 1822, married Colonel Robert Small, and they have eight children; John died at the age of fifteen years; Thomas died at the age of forty-five years; Richmond is still living, aged seventy-six years; Jessie, deceased at the age of seventy-one years; George Washington died at the age of fifteen years; and Martha, the first, and Martha, the second, both died at the age of three years. The father of these children died of congestive chills, at the age of forty years, and his wife died at the age of seventy-five years. Dempsey, the third child of Frederick Pace, was six years of age when the family came to the United States. He was twice married, first to Miss Elizabeth Rainwater, and later to Miss Mary Yarbrough. He died at the age of ninety-three years. Dillie, the fourth child of Frederick Pace, was four years of age when the family came to America, and Anna, the fifth, was two years of age.

William Pace, the father of our subject, is a native of Mississippi, is a farmer by occupation, and during the late war he did much good service at home. For fifty years he has been a Deacon in the Baptist Church, is a man of great Christian devotion and signal usefulness, and in him the truest and finest type of religious life are imitated. He is extensively known, and highly respected as a pioneer settler. In 18— Mr. Pace married Miss Sarah Yarbrough, a lady of culture, possessing many amiable and Christian qualities, also a devout member of the Baptist Church. She was born January 6, 1811, and died November 27, 1857. Her whole life reflected the power and beauty of a holy Christianity in its relations to the family, the community, and the church of her choice. Mr. and Mrs. Pace had ten sons, viz.: James M., born January 2, 1831, died in March, 1831; John W., born July 15, 1832, died September 23, 1841; Thomas L., born January 31, 1834, died of camp dysentery during the late war, August 12, 1862; Jesse M., our subject; Edward F., born April 26, 1838, died of pneumonia in the Confederate army, April 15, 1862; Nathan Y., born January 12, 1840, died September 10, 1843; Frederick A. T., born January 17, 1843, died January 23, 1844; Williamson Winfield Scott, born July 7, 1848, is still living; and Lawrence Julius, born January 14, 1851, resides at Jefferson, Marengo county. Williamson W. S. entered the army at about seventeen years of age, and served until the close of that struggle. His wife was formerly Miss Mary Avery. He now resides at Camden, Arkansas; has served as Mayor of his town, as secretary of the Fair Association, and was postal clerk at Washington city during Cleveland's administration. Lawrence Julius is engaged in general merchandising at Jefferson, Alabama. He is a man of fine business qualifications, and is well liked among his acquaintances for his social qualities.

The subject of this sketch, J. M. Pace, was educated at the University of Louisiana, graduating at that institution in the class of 1858. He then took a course at the Post-Graduate School at New York city, after

which he began the practice of medicine at Camden, Arkansas, continuing there from 1858 to 1878. He then visited Europe and took a private course under the tutorship of the celebrated Lawson Tait, of the Queen's College, at Birmingham, England, where he remained three months. Dr. Pace came to Dallas in 1878, and has been a continuous practitioner here ever since, with good success. He is a member of the County, State, American and International Medical Associations. He met the last mentioned society in Berlin, Germany, in 1890, and the next meeting will be held at Rome. During their meeting in Washington City, in 1876, he was appointed a delegate from the State Medical Association of Arkansas, and was appointed to the one at Berlin for the State Medical Association of Texas. The Doctor has always ranked high in his profession in whatever community he has resided, and has been an unceasing student throughout all the years of his practice. His professional skill, his kindly, genial temperament, coupled with his manly qualities, have gained him the respect and esteem of the community.

Dr. Pace was married on New Year's day, 1860, to Miss Anna J. Woodland, a daughter of Edward Norris Woodland, of Camden, Arkansas. Mrs. Pace is a lady of culture and refinement, and possesses many admirable traits of character. They are the parents of six children, namely: Edward, born October 1, 1860, died March 23, 1861; Jessie, born January 23, 1862, is the wife of Edward Gray, an attorney of Dallas, and Beulah is their only living child; Montrose, born October 7, 1864, died August 28, 1865; James, born October 25, 1865, is a druggist of this city; Beulah, born March 13, 1871, is the wife of Harry Kahler, agent for the Middlesex Banking Company, of this city; Sadie, born September 26, 1876, is a pupil of the Dallas High School. Mrs. Pace is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Our subject is a member of the Masonic order, blue lodge, Royal Arch and commandery, and of the K. of P. and the K. of H. Dr. Pace is in thorough sympathy with the progress of the city on every line of advancement.

J. V. CHILDERS, M. D., occupies a prominent place in professional circles in Dallas, and is well worthy of representation in this volume. He was born in Giles county, Tennessee, in 1832, and is a son of J. Vaulton Childers. He passed his boyhood and youth in his native State, and received his education in the private schools of the county. Having chosen the profession of medicine as his life work, he began the study of the science at Pulaski, Tennessee, and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1859, with the degree of M. D. He had just begun his practice when the war between the North and South ended the pursuit of all private interests. He took an active part in the raising of a company for the Third Regiment Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, Confederate States America, and was soon appointed Assistant Surgeon. He was afterward commissioned Surgeon, and spent the most of his time in the hospitals, although he was often in the field in active service. Viewed from the position of a citizen in a civilized quarter of the globe, it was a terrible thing to witness the carnage of battle, but from a professional standpoint, he gained a rare experience, and one that will be of profit to him throughout his career as a physician.

After the cessation of hostilities Dr. Chil-

ders returned to Tennessee, where he practiced until 1872, when he came to Texas, and at once entered into professional work in which he was actively engaged until 1889. He was among the earliest doctors in the place, and justly claims the title of "pioneer."

He was married to Miss Corinne Elliott, a daughter of Dr. Elliott, a full history of whom is given elsewhere in this volume. Two years after her marriage Mrs. Childers died. Five years later the doctor married Mrs. Ida Patton, *nee* Randall, whose family were among the early settlers in Texas. They have no children. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic order, belonging both to the blue lodge and the chapter. For many years he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has contributed liberally towards its support. He is a man of great integrity of character and high moral principles. He has acquired a competency through his professional labors, and lives in a handsome home on Pearl street, where he is surrounded by all the comforts of a modern civilization.

ANDREW J. PULASKI, a prosperous farmer of Dallas county, residing near Mesquite, dates his birth in Upson county, Georgia, September 29, 1852. He started out in life at the age of sixteen with nothing save the clothes he had on his back, and, unaided, he has risen to his present position of prosperity. He served a three-years' apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade, and subsequently decided to try his fortune in the West. He started out in company with another young man, he (Mr. Pulaski) furnishing the money, and when they reached Texas his companion gave him the dodge, and has never been heard from since. Alone and without money, he walked day and night until he reached his destination. He then hired out to work on the railroad as a section hand, and, after being thus employed for a short time, went to Arlington and worked at his trade in the day time and piled wood at night for the railroad company, working eighteen hours a day for eighteen months, rain or shine. At the end of three years Mr. Pulaski had made money enough to buy seventy-five acres of improved land. He then returned to Alabama and was married to "the girl he had left behind," and came back to Texas that same year. Again he was employed on the railroad, this time as section foreman, continuing as such two years. Next we find him at Forney, where he bought property and kept hotel six months. Not liking that business he moved to his farm, and here he has since lived, engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has purchased other lands and is now the owner of 505 acres, all fenced and otherwise improved. He is now comfortably situated and is enjoying the fruits of his early years of toil.

John C. Pulaski, his father, was born in 1823. He was married to Miss Maggie Moore in 1844, and in 1855 moved to Alabama, bought land and still lives on his farm there. By his first wife he had six children: Sarah, wife of Wiley Sanders; Bettie, who died young; Andrew J.; Charley, now deceased; Drusy G.; David R. Mrs. Pulaski died in 1862, at the age of thirty-five years. In 1866 Mr. Pulaski wedded Sarah Ingram, and by her has had five children. Mollie, the oldest, is the wife of Thomas Tobias. The others are: John, Mely, Owen and James. Mr. Pulaski, Sr., was in the Confederate army during the war, was captured at Fort Blakely, and was paroled.

Mr. Andrew J. Pulaski was married to

Miss Mollie Simpler, April 4, 1880, in Alabama, as already stated. She was born November 15, 1858, a daughter of William and Sophia (Murphy) Simpler. Her father was born in Georgia. She is one of a family of three daughters, her two sisters being Mattie, wife of V. F. Pace, and Lena, wife of James Lang. Mr. Simpler's wife died in 1869 and he was married in 1870 to Lizzie Cox, by whom he had four children: Florence, wife of Samuel Armstrong; Houston and Mallie. Mr. and Mrs. Pulaski have had four children, whose names and dates of birth are as follows: Ola, born September 1, 1881; Maggie, August 4, 1884; Jerome, January 23, 1886, and Andrew, May 9, 1889. The last named died October 27, 1890.

W. C. AKARD, engaged as city drummer for Corden, Crysler & Co., wholesale grocers, of Dallas, Texas, is a native born resident of Dallas, his birth occurring in 1865. He is the second in a family of seven children born to W. C. C., and Sarah (Bowen) Akard, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father moved to Polk county, Missouri, at an early day, and was there married. He was a merchant, and in 1864 came to Dallas, where he followed general merchandising. Everything was freighted in those days, and the father's death occurred while en route for goods, in 1871, at Calvert, Texas. The mother, who is still living, resides in Dallas, is the wife of A. C. Daniel.

W. C. Akard (our subject) was reared in Dallas, educated in the schools of that city, and afterward engaged in the grocery business on Main street, Dallas. He continued in that business for six or seven years. In 1887, he was married in Springfield, Missouri, to Miss Gertrude Staley, a native of Springfield, Missouri, and the daughter of W. B. and Josephine (Lacey) Staley, natives also of Missouri. Her father was an early merchant of Springfield, but about 1876 moved to Dallas county, settled on a farm, and there he now resides. Her mother died in Dallas, Texas, in 1873. After his marriage, Mr. Akard settled in Montrose, Colorado, but in September, 1887, returned to Dallas, where he embarked in the grocery business, continuing in the same until engaging in the real-estate business in 1889 and '90. Politically Mr. Akard supports the principles of the Democratic party, and socially he is a member of the K. of P., Amity Lodge, No. 108. His marriage was blessed by the birth of one child, William Harry.

Mr. Akard has seen the complete growth of the city of Dallas, and has fished where the City Hall now stands. He is now residing on a part of the original homestead, and also owns considerable real estate in the city. One street in the city, William, is named for our subject, and another street, Akard, is named for his father. Porter street was named for a brother of our subject. Mr. Akard is a public-spirited citizen, and has given his hearty support to all enterprises that had for their object the upbuilding of the city.

JESSE CALLAWAY, one of the representative citizens of Dallas county, is a son of Joshua and Margaret Callaway. The father was born and reared in Wilkes county, Georgia, but subsequently removed to Walton county, same State, where he spent the greater part of his life, dying in 1838. Our subject's mother was born in

Virginia, a daughter of Charles Crawley, also a native of Virginia. Her parents removed to Wilkes county, Georgia, where she was reared and married. She accompanied her husband to Walton county, Georgia, where she spent the remainder of her days, dying in 1868, at the age of sixty-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Callaway were the parents of eleven children, viz.: Samuel, William, Charles, John, Eleanor, Robert, Lydia, Nancy, Jesse, James and Joseph.

Jesse Callaway, the subject of this sketch, was born in Walton county, Georgia, June 29, 1828. In the latter part of 1852 he went to Tallahassee Florida, where he engaged in the mercantile business, having previously followed farming. He was a resident of the city about seven years, after which he sold out and began traveling, visiting different points in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas. Returning to Florida in 1860, he located at Pensacola, and was a resident of that city when the war broke out. He cast his lot with his State, enlisting in the winter of 1860, in a local company, which was soon incorporated in the First Florida Regiment of Infantry, and which was soon a part of the Confederate troops that took possession of the United States Navy Yard at Pensacola. Mr. Callaway served in that vicinity until the expiration of his term of enlistment, when he entered Cobb's Legion, Wade Hampton's Brigade, and went to the front. He was in all the engagements fought by his command, which comprised some of the heaviest of the war, and served to the general surrender, laying down his arms at Salisbury, North Carolina, in April, 1865, having had the good fortune never to be captured or wounded.

At the close of the war Mr. Callaway went to Pike county, Alabama, where he remained sixteen months, engaged in farming, and next removed to Missouri, living in various localities of that State, and engaged in various occupations. Having accumulated some money, he purchased a number of teams in 1869, and began working on railroads in Missouri, which he continued during the years of 1869–'70–'71. He then came to Texas to take work on the International Railroad, then being constructed through east Texas, but remained there only a few months, when he sold out and came to the city of Dallas. Here his first investments were in city lots, which became very valuable in 1888–'90. A short time after coming to Dallas, he secured employment from J. T. Elliott, in the lumber business, but after sixteen years his health gave way, and he decided to retire from active business pursuits. In 1879, he bought a farm in partnership with M. L. Cordell, consisting of 160 acres, and situated near Dallas, which he subsequently divided. He afterward bought a few acres at different times, and now has 100 acres, all of which is either cultivated, or in pasture, and which, on account of its proximity to the city of Dallas, is very valuable. Mr. Callaway gives his entire attention to this farm, and to his other interests. He has traveled a great deal, and now often takes trips to different parts of the country. He is a member of the Baptist Church, having united with that denomination at Tallahassee, Florida, in 1858. He is a public-spirited and progressive man, liberal with his means, and kind and charitable.

DOMINIQUE BOULAY has been a resident of Dallas county since May 10, 1856, when he came here with the French colony and engaged in farming. He was born in France, in 1826, the eldest child

in the family of Benjamin and Marianne (Audebont) Boulay, natives also of France, in which country his parents died, his father in 1832. Mr. Boulay was reared in a small town in the north of France, learning the carpenter and joiner's trade, as well as the vocation of farming. He was thirty years of age when he came to Dallas county, being on the voyage in a sailing vessel from January to May, 1856, landing at New Orleans. He proceeded thence by water to Houston, and thence by ox team to Dallas. In 1866 he returned to Natchitoches parish, Louisiana, where he followed farming until February, 1882, when he returned to Dallas, since which time he has worked at his trade. Here he has made what he possesses by his own industry. He owns desirable town property. Practically he is a self-made man, attaining his present high standing amid many difficulties. He is a member of the Catholic Church.

He was married in 1856, the year of his arrival in this country, to Isabelle Pimpare, a native of France and a daughter of Rene Pimpare. Her father, a native of that country, came with Mr. Boulay to America. Mr. Boulay has one child, Adolphine, now Mrs. Armand, of Dallas.

DR. THOMAS H. D. STUART, of Ellis county, is a son of Dr. R. J. Stuart, who who was born in Princess Anne county, Maryland, in 1812. The father emigrated from his native State to Georgia, and in 1873 to Texas, settling on a farm where a portion of the city of Oak Cliff now stands, and thence to the southern part of Dallas county, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1883. He was thoroughly educated, having taken a literary course at Baltimore, and also a medical course at Atlanta, Georgia. For several years he practiced successfully in Georgia and Louisiana. Our subject's mother, *nee* Melvina Coker, was a daughter of Thomas and Precious (Lovejoy) Coker. Mr. and Mrs. Stuart were married in 1833, and were the parents of four children: Susan A., widow of Caldwell Bishop, a farmer and merchant by occupation; Thomas H. D., our subject; Mary L., deceased, was the wife of A. S. Blythe, Sheriff of Miller county, Arkansas; and Jefferson A., general agent for Curtis & Co., of St. Louis, and a resident of Aberdeen, Mississippi. The father was married a second time, in 1853, to Miss Sarah E. Simmons, a native of Georgia.

Thomas Stuart was born in Georgia, in 1839, and at the age of fifteen years he removed with his parents to Louisiana, where he remained until the breaking out of the war. He enlisted in the Seventeenth Louisiana Regiment Infantry, Company D, was at at the battle of Shiloh, and served to the close of the war. He then returned home and resumed the study of medicine under his father, and in the fall of 1866 he began a course of lectures at Philadelphia Medical College, and graduated at that institution in 1868. Dr. Stuart at once began the practice of medicine in Ouachita parish, Louisiana, where he remained until coming to Texas, in 1871, locating in Dallas county, where he continued his practice in connection with farming. He remained there until 1889, when he bought and settled where he now lives. In 1874 he was married to Florence T. Palmer, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of Dr. A.B. and Francis A. (Dickson) Palmer. To Dr. and Mrs. Stuart have been born six children, namely: Francis L., Robert J., Nellie Blythe, Jessie B., Mary

and Charlie P. Mr. Stuart began life for himself at the close of the war, with comparatively little assistance, and, notwithstanding his having met with heavy losses, he is now in good circumstances, owning 276 acres of well improved land. He is a kind, hospitable man, of refined tastes and good habits, and the golden rule is exemplified in his every day life. In politics he is a Democrat, and has been a delegate to county and State conventions for years; and socially is a Master Mason.

ROBERT MURPHY dates his birth in Daviess county, Indiana, March 18, 1845. His father, John L. Murphy, was born in Louisville, Kentucky. In 1852, in company with his brother-in-law and others, he went to California, leaving his wife and children in Indiana, and never returned. His family remained in Daviess county until 1860, when they moved to Washington, same State. At the latter place Robert engaged in the tobacco business. Their next move was to Union county, Illinois, where they turned their attention to fruit raising. Five years later the family moved to Dallas county, Texas, arriving here in the fall of 1870.

Mr. Murphy's mother was before her marriage Miss Pauline J. Cross. She wedded John L. Murphy in 1841, and by him had four children, viz.: Marion, Robert, Monroe and Johanna. Monroe died, leaving a widow and one child. Johana is the wife of Matthew Gillmore. Mrs. Murphy now lives with her son at Mineral Wells, Texas.

On their first arrival in Texas, they settled near Dallas, rented land and began raising cotton. Roberts worked until he had money enough to buy some land in the eastern part of Dallas county, about five miles south of Garland and fourteen miles northeast of the city of Dallas. He and his brothers bought 615 acres. They subsequently divided it, and the share which fell to Robert is that on which he now lives—a fine farm of 200 acres. He also owns other land, making in all 254 acres, worth, at the lowest figure, $40 per acre. Besides this he owns valuable property in Dallas. Starting out in life a poor boy, Mr. Murphy has worked his way up to his present position of prosperity.

October 15, 1885, he wedded Miss B. L. Shawver, who was born in August, 1867, daughter of James Shawver. She has one sister, Miss Edna. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Murphy, whose names are Robert C. and Carl Thompson Murphy.

He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Murphy is well known throughout this part of Dallas county as an enterprising and progressive farmer and stock-raiser. On his farm are found some fine specimens of Jersey and Durham cattle and Clydesdale horses.

HENRY B. BENNETT, a successful farmer of Dallas county, was born in Freco, Arkansas, May 12, 1843, a son of Pleasant and Docia (Simpson) Bennett, the former a native of Alabama.

The parents settled in Polk county, Arkansas, many years ago, where the father died during the war, at about the age of fifty-five years, and where the mother still lives, being well advanced in years. They were the parents of twelve children, namely: Fannie, deceased, married a Mr. Allen; Sallie, the wife of James Mays, resides in

Frio county, Texas; Rena, deceased, married Andrew Johnson; Thomas, deceased; Margaret, who married Daniel Williams and is now deceased; Mary Emily, deceased, married Rafo Turner; Parolee, deceased, was the wife of William Williams; Henry B., our subject; Matthew, a resident of Montague county, this State; Carroll who resides in Frio county; Lucinda, the wife of John Porter, of Frio county; Laura, deceased, was the wife of Dock Hopkins, of Frio county.

The subject of this sketch came to Texas, and resided successively in Titus, Davis, Cherokee and Tarrant counties. He removed to the latter county in the fall of 1872, where he was engaged in milling at Grapevine. In 1878 he came to Dallas county, and bought the place of 150 acres where he now resides, sixty acres of which is under cultivation. Mr. Bennett was married in December, 1866, to Susan, a daughter of J. M. Stringfellow, of Frio county. She died April 26, 1885, leaving eight children: Mollie Lee, the wife of Cal Prewett, of Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory; Docia Ann, now Mrs. John Galbert, of this county; William Madison, John Henry, Rufus Edward, Jesse Carroll, Jennetta and Susan at home. Mr. Bennett was again married in November, 1885, to Mrs. Mary Walls, the widow of Berry Walls, of Tarrant county. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett and five children are members of the Freewill Baptist Church.

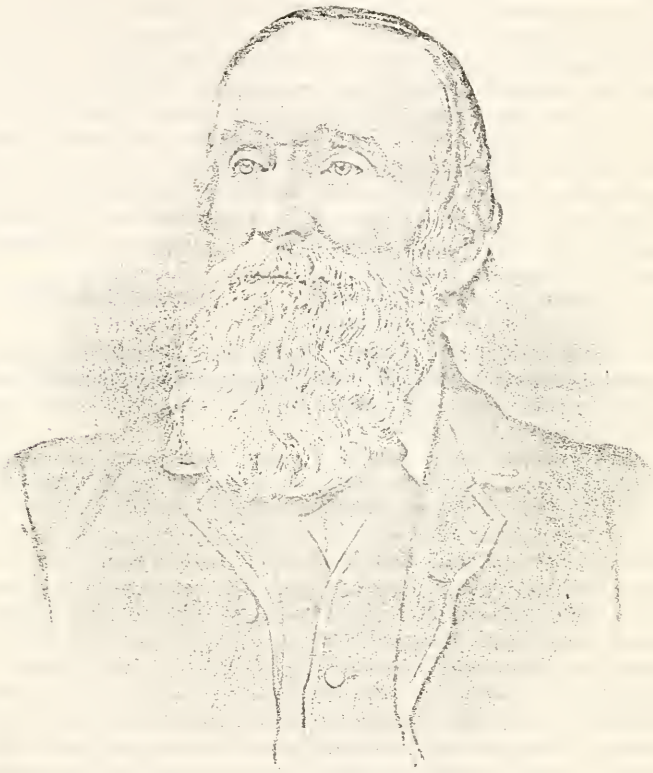
JOHN LOUPOT has been a resident of Dallas county, Texas, since February, 1856, but was born in Ardennes, France, in the month of February, 1836, to Nicholas and Adaline Gilet, also natives of France. The elder Loupot was a mason by trade and accumulated a fair competency. John Loupot obtained his knowledge of masonry under his father, prior to the sixteenth year, at which time he went to work at Sedan as a grocery-keeper, and until his removal to America in his twentieth year, he was engaged in various occupations. During this time his education was not neglected and besides attending the common schools he has also attended, for some time, a commercial college. November 11, 1855, he sailed for America from Anvers, Belgium, to Liverpool, England, and there took passage in a sailing vessel bound for New Orleans, the distance being covered in thirty-one days. He came to Galveston, Texas, by steamer, thence to Houston, but not being able to find a conveyance to Dallas he returned to Galveston and came up the Trinity river, which occupied three weeks. He was accompanied by his uncle, Francis Loupot, who returned to France in 1869. At Newport he could not come further and the rest of the journey was made on foot, a distance of 150 miles. He and his companion, being unable to speak English, were unable to obtain food, sometimes two days elapsing before their fast was broken. The settlers' houses were few and far between, there were no bridges across streams, and at last Mr. Loupot's companion broke down and he was compelled to leave him at Palestine. With $1.50 in his pocket made the remaining 100 miles alone, swimming the swollen streams with his clothes tied to his back with a grapevine. He reached his destination February 24, 1856, his sole capital being 15 cents. The first week he secured employment at herding sheep and for one year he farmed with the French colony. He then went to Kaufman county and worked on a farm four months, then returned to Dallas and began improving the

farm which he now owns but which belonged to his uncle. He followed various occupations until his marriage October 4, 1869, to Miss Rosina Getzer, a native of Switzerland, who came to this country in 1867, when sixteen years of age, a daughter of Andrew Getzer. After the celebration of his marriage he resided in Dallas for four years, conducting a bar and bakery business, and also erected many buildings in the city, one of which was the Odd Fellows' Hall in 1872. During the Civil war he was in Mexico, engaged in freighting cotton and remained in that country for four years. In 1875 he moved to his present farm, and although he at first followed general farming he has since made a specialty of gardening and dairying. His land comprises 160 acres and is well and carefully tilled. He and his wife are the parents of five children: Rosina, John, Ema, Maxime, and Emile. Mr. Lonpot is a member of the I. O. O. F., and politically is independent. He is a self-made man, in the fullest sense of that oft abused phrase, and by his own efforts has accumulated a comfortable competency, notwithstanding the fact that in early life he met with many reverses and discouragements.

JOSEPH BLAKENEY, City Assessor of Dallas, was born in Kildare county, Ireland, March 29, 1856, a son of Hugh and Mary (Kehoe) Blakeney, also natives of Ireland. The father died June 11, 1892, aged sixty-five years. He was a member of the Board of Trade, and a member of the Equalization Board for four years, and a member of the Catholic Church. He was highly respected by the community, having always been identified with every enterprise that tended to the advancement of the city. The mother of our subject died July 28, 1885, aged fifty-three years. She was a devout Catholic from early girlhood. The parents reared a family of seven children, four of whom are still living: Mary, wife of C. F. Bohonon, resides in Nashua, New Hampshire, and has one child, Lillie; Joseph, our subject; Thomas James, who attended the celebrated college at Carlow, Ireland, three years, the Allegany college, New York State, four years, was ordained priest in 1892 by Bishop Brennen, of Dallas, and is now located in St. Patrick's Church as curate; and Hugh J., who married Annie Foy, and they have four children: Thomas, Mary, Annie and Sophie.

Joseph Blakeney our subject, graduated at the Boston high school in the class of 1875, and the following year came to Dallas, where he successfully conducted a bakery for ten years. He was then connected with the Blakeney Manufacturing Company 1888 to 1891, having been secretary of the company during the latter part of the last year. His brother Hugh was vice-president of the same two years, and his father president three years. April 5, 1891, our subject was elected to his present position, on the Democratic ticket, and in a most hotly contested election. His opponent, E. R. Fonda, received 1,900 votes, and our subject 3,030. Mr. Blakeney is a member of the Catholic Church and takes an active part in the Democratic party.

He was married July 13, 1880, to Miss Ellen Griffin, a daughter of John Griffin, of New Castle, Pennsylvania. Four children have been born to this union: John J., Hugh, Ellen and Edith. The latter died at the age of seven months. The mother died at New Castle, Pennsylvania, having gone



O W Seedbetter

to her old home to improve her health, September 30, 1891, aged thirty years. She was a member of the Catholic Church, was a woman of eminent devotion and signal usefulness, and in the prime of life was called upon to act in another sphere. She had many warm friends, was a worthy and devoted woman, a loving wife, a fond mother and a cherished friend. The family have ever been active in business, have shown enterprise in helping forward the best interests of the city, and stand well in church and business circles. Mr. Blakeney is a man of good business qualifications, and will do honor to his present office, or any position of trust, as he carries the confidence of the people.

O. V. LEADBETTER, Oak Cliff, Dallas county, Texas, is one of the prominent pioneers of the county, having settled here in 1848.

Mr. Leadbetter was born in Overton county, Tennessee, May 30, 1827, the second son and third child of Arthur Leadbetter. His father was born June 3, 1798, son of Arthur Leadbetter, a native of England, who came to this country before the Revolutionary war and served as a soldier in that conflict. He first settled in North Carolina, and during the Revolution moved to Jamestown, Virginia, coming at an early day to Tennessee, where he died when his son Arthur, father of the subject of this sketch, was a child. Grandmother Leadbetter was *nee* Frances Brooks, a native of Ireland, who lived to an advanced age and died in Tennessee. Arthur was reared on the farm by his mother, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits on the old homestead. At about the age of thirty he became a Baptist minister, having charge of churches near his home. He chose for his wife Miss Elizabeth Robbins, who was born in Tennessee March 18, 1802, daughter of Isaac Robbins, a native of Scotland. He continued farming in connection with his church work in Tennessee until 1832, when he emigrated to Illinois, then the border-land of civilization. In less than a year, however, on account of sickness, they returned to Tennessee, making that State their home until March 7, 1848, when, with their six children, they came to Dallas county, Texas. Mr. Leadbetter first settled on East fork, where he resided till 1850, when he located in what is now known as the Leadbetter neighborhood. He organized five churches in this county, having charge of four at one time in connection with his farming pursuits, and during the latter years of his life he devoted his whole time to the ministry. He took a headright of 640 acres, and located it four miles north of Cedar Hill, on what is known as the Cedar mountain, on the waters of Mountain creek. He improved a farm of seventy-five acres, where he lived at his death. By his first wife he had eight children, seven of whom lived to be grown, viz.: Mary A., (deceased), Isaac L., O. V., Lewis B., Martha (deceased), Cynthia (deceased), and Arthur Brooks. Mrs. Leadbetter died of small-pox, in 1848, three months after her arrival in Texas, having contracted the disease while en route to this State. Mr. Leadbetter was subsequently married to Mrs. Elizabeth Pierson, *nee* Ogle, and by this union had five children: Francis, James, William, Elizabeth and George. After a most active and useful life, Arthur Leadbetter passed to the reward beyond, November 7, 1859.

O. V. Leadbetter, whose name heads this biography, received his education in the subscription schools of that period, and remained

on the farm with his parents until his marriage, which occurred March 4, 1848, to Miss Margaret Fox, a native of Alabama. Her parents, Joseph and Lucy (Evans) Fox, were natives of Tennessee, her birth occurring while they were sojourning in Alabama. They subsequently moved to Texas, and located in Dallas county. Mr. Leadbetter took a headright in Mercer's colony, in the eastern part of the county, remained there three years, and in 1851 exchanged his right for one in Peters' colony, where he has since lived. The land was wild and he began improving it, at the same time working at the blacksmith's trade, being a natural mechanic. In July, 1862, he became a soldier in the Twenty-second Texas Infantry, and was a participant in the battle of Galveston. He was detailed in the Commissary Department, and took charge of the Government shop at Beaumont, Texas, and remained in the service until the close of the war, receiving his discharge at Houston. The war over, he returned to his farm and agricultural pursuits, where, as the years glided by, prosperity attended his honest and earnest efforts, and to-day he is the owner of 254 acres of well-improved land, all under a high state of cultivation. The water supply of this place comes from a spring, over which the friendly branches of a large elm tree casts a most delightful shade. This immense tree was but a sapling five feet high when Mr. Leadbetter took up his abode here. Changed is the scene now. A two-story residence, erected in 1876, has taken the place of the primitive log cabin, 12 x 14 feet, with its dirt floor, in which Mr. and Mrs. Leadbetter established their home. Sons and daughters have grown up around them. Two have passed to the other world and eight are still living. Thomas J. died at the old home, and Nathaniel B., a civil engineer, while acting as Deputy County Surveyor and locating land in Brown county, was drowned in Pecan bayou, near Brownwood, aged twenty-four years. Those living are Wesley C., Minerva, William O., Linnie, James J., Arthur L., Thomas J. and Carroll E.

Mr. Leadbetter is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and his wife of the Christian Church. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

ROBERT P. TOOLE, a prominent citizen of Dallas, Texas, office in the Bankers & Merchants' bank building, dates his birth in Blount county, Tennessee, November 18, 1854. Of his life and ancestry the following facts have been gleaned:

Mr. Toole's parents, James M. and Loucilla H. (Patton) Toole, were natives of Tennessee and Georgia, respectively. His father was a merchant in Maryville and Knoxville, was successful in his business enterprises, and accumulated large possessions. He lost heavily, however, during the war. He was well and favorably known both in business and social circles; was for many years an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, and also served as Sabbath-school Superintendent for a number of years. Grandfather William Toole, a native of North Carolina, was a saddler and had a large establishment in Maryville, employing a large number of hands. This was the leading industry of the place. He was a very devout member of the old-school Presbyterian Church. His death occurred in 1861. For a number of years he served as a Justice of the Peace in Maryville. Matthew Toole (the grandfather of Colonel Keller, of Dallas) was his brother, their

father being a native of the Emerald Isle. Matthew moved to Mississippi from North Carolina, and died there many years ago. William Toole's wife was before marriage a Miss Berry. James M. Toole was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Wallace. Their two children were George A. and Elizabeth. The latter is now the widow of Stewart N. Fain, and lives in East Tennessee. The subject of our sketch is the oldest of the four children by his second wife, the others being Matthew M., Albert J., and Annette.

Robert P. Toole moved with his parents to Knoxville, Tennessee, when he was ten years old, Knox being an adjoining county to Blount, and was educated at the University of Tennessee, located at Knoxville. He read law in the office of W. P. Washburn, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in 1876. In that year, when only twenty-one years of age, he was made a sub-elector for Knox and adjoining counties, and became prominent in politics through his canvass for Tilden. In 1880, he was elected City Attorney of Knoxville, but in the fall of that year resigned his position and came to Texas. Settling at Dallas, he assumed an editorial position on the old Dallas daily *Herald*, of which Colonel John F. Elliott was the editor-in-chief, and one of the proprietors. In 1884, upon the adoption of Olin Welborn, member of Congress from the Dallas district, as chairman of the House Committee on Indian Affairs, he selected Mr. Toole as the Secretary of the Committee, and Private Secretary of the Chairman. This appointment called him to Washington, where he remained for three winters. He afterward was connected with various newspapers in the capacity of editorial writer, special reporter, and legislative correspondent, among them the Memphis *Avalanche* and the Houston *Post*.

In consequence of impaired health, Mr. Toole gave up his newspaper work in 1890, and, returning to Dallas, took charge of the Dallas Land Title Abstract Company's business, the management of which he has at the present time. In 1890, he purchased a home in Oak Cliff, a suburb of Dallas, where he now resides. In April of this year (1892) he was elected one of the Aldermen of this magic little city, leading the entire ticket by a flattering margin. In response to a call signed by over 400 of the leading and representative citizens of Dallas, in May of this year, Mr. Toole announced himself as a candidate to represent Dallas county in the Twenty-third Legislature of Texas, and was nominated by acclamation for the position by the Democratic County Convention of Dallas county, on the 19th of July. His ability to fill this honored position, and his great popularity with all classes of people, render him a strong man for the race.

Mr. Toole is a man of family. He was married in 1883, to Miss Clemmie Parker, who was born and reared in Dallas. Their only child is Cora McCoy Toole.

ABRAM McCOY HORNE, deceased, one of the earliest settlers of Dallas county, had the distinction of being the first white person born in Lexington, Missouri, the date of his birth being July 31, 1819. He was a son of the Rev. William Horne, a native of East Tennessee, and a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, who removed to Missouri in 1817 and was among the pioneer settlers there; he died while on a journey to California in 1857. He married Elizabeth McCoy, a native of east Tennessee and a member of one of the oldest families of that

section. She died in Texas, in her eighty-fifth year.

Abram McCoy received a fair education for those early days, and was trained to the occupation of farming. He followed the plow for thirty-five years in his own State, and then went to Kansas, where he engaged in freighting goods across the plains for two years. He then returned to agricultural pursuits, and in 1866 he came to Texas, settling in Dallas county. The county was then thinly settled, and business in Dallas city was confined to the public square. He embarked in the dry-goods and grocery trade, the firm being Horne & Blake, and conducted a very successful business. It was too confining to suit his naturally rural tastes, and he accordingly sold out and invested in a plantation. This land he never occupied himself, but bought eleven acres from Judge N. M. Burford in the heart of the present site of Dallas, and built a residence there. He had to cut the timber to clear a spot for the house, and thus has witnessed a wonderful transformation in the surroundings of his early home.

Mr. Horne was married in 1842, to Miss Elizabeth J. Johnson, and six children were born to them, one of whom survives, Mrs. Ernest, a resident of Dallas. The mother died in 1874 and her remains were buried in the old cemetery. In 1875 Mr. Horne was married a second time, to Ruth Ann Ross, a native of Tennessee. She died March 2, 1891. Three grandchildren until recently made their home with our subject: Annie L. Kelly, John M. Ernest and Arthur M. White. December 3, 1891, in Dallas, Mr. Horne married Miss Clara O. Ramsey, of Norwood, Louisiana. January 29, 1892, his horse ran away, throwing him from his buggy and so injuring him that he died two days afterward, January 31, 1892, at 6:30 P. M. Mr. Horne was a faithful member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for forty-eight years, and politically was an old Jackson Democrat. While he was a resident of Kansas he was County Judge for a time, and while on the plains held a Captain's commission from the United States Government, having charge of fifty men. He was the old-Missourian in Dallas county and took precedence on Missouri day at the State Fair. Mrs. Ruth Ann Ross Horne was a charter member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Dallas, and Mrs. Elizabeth J. Horne belonged to the same society.

D. C. BARLOW, an able constructive architect, contractor and builder, and an efficient general superintendent of all kinds of buildings, located at No. 317 Flora street, Dallas, Texas, has followed his vocation in this place since the fall of 1880.

His parents were Joseph and Ariana (Norwood) Barlow, both natives of Maryland and both belonging to well-known and highly respected families of that State, in which the grandparents of each were born. His maternal grandmother was a Howard, and married Edwin Norwood, who was a prominent man of his day. His grandmother's brother, Samuel Howard, inherited all his parents' large property, including many slaves, according to the old English law prevalent in Maryland, which provided that, in case of no will the eldest son should inherit everything. He, however, was more liberal than the law, for he divided his possessions with the rest, some time later, selling out and going West to Ohio, which was then a wild and unsettled country, and where he afterward died.

The father of the subject of our sketch was a prosperous wholesale and retail grocer of Baltimore, who, after the close of the war, settled on a large farm near that city, on which he died in 1882, aged sixty-four years. He was a man of very great financial ability, intensely energetic and of exalted probity, all of which conspired to gain for him the universal respect of his associates and friends who were much attached to him on account of his rare personal and social attractions. The mother of our subject, who was two years older than her husband, is still living, at the age of seventy-seven years, and resides on the old homestead. She is a woman of intelligence and many amiable traits of character, which have endeared her to a host of friends in the neighborhood in which she has resided for so many years.

The subject of our sketch was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1848, and was the sixth in order of birth of a family of eight children. He received his education in that city, where he was living when the city authorities called for the enlistment of all loyal citizens, between the ages of sixteen and sixty-five, who should assist in the defense of the city against the invasion of General Early's army, who in their attempt to capture Washington city made a bold raid through Maryland. Among those to answer this imperative call was the subject of our sketch, his father and two elder brothers of our subject. The former two served for only a couple of weeks, or until the fright was over, and, upon the father being solicited to permit his youngest son to continue in the service, he very justly replied that he had boys in the army, and if it should become necessary he himself would enlist and take with him the subject of this sketch. This checked further importuning on that point; but after the close of the war, in order to abate somewhat the excessive fervor engendered by recent military performances, our subject enlisted in the regular service for three years, and served out his time, during which he was mostly in Arkansas and the Indian Territory, and assisted in reconstructing the former state.

Mr. Barlow suffered the inconvenience of having a wealthy father, and was thus not forced to early learn a trade or exert his natural abilities, with which latter he is undoubtedly abundantly endowed. It thus transpires that we find him serving an apprenticeship of six months at the carpenter's trade in St. Louis, in the meantime, and without a teacher, other than books, studying architecture, for which, it seems, he had a decided adaptability, being a born mechanic, and having, almost, come whittling into the world.

In 1871 he came to Texas, settling in Houston, where he was employed as a journeyman and also worked in the railroad shops. In 1880 he came to Dallas, where he has done a great deal of work, having erected some of the finest buildings in the city. He has the advantage of having served in every department of his business, and thus brings a thorough knowledge of all details and an extended experience to bear on all work under his superintendence. He has traveled extensively throughout the State, is widely and favorably known, and often has his judgment referred to in matters of importance, both relating to his business, in which he is conceded to be an authority, as well as in other matters of moment to the State and country.

Thus has intelligent and persistent effort resulted in eminent business success, while his noble qualities of heart have attracted

and retained the universal esteem of his fellow men.

In politics he is independent, selecting from the various tickets those candidates who, in his opinion, are the best adapted, by reason of natural ability and experience as well as thorough probity of character, to fill the important positions to which they aspire to be elected.

He was married in Maryland in 1883, to Miss Laura Virginia Forsyth, an estimable lady and a native of that State. She is a daughter of John and Margaret (Hipsley) Forsyth, both natives of the same State, where they are well and favorably known. Her father died in 1876, but her mother still lives, near Baltimore, where she is much esteemed on account of her sterling qualities of mind and heart.

Mr. and Mrs. Barlow have three children, Emerson Caspar, William H. and Margaret Arianna.

J. H. MITCHELL, physician and surgeon, Dallas, Texas, was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, September 6, 1834, son of Pleasant and Sarah (Hunt) Mitchell, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of North Carolina.

Pleasant Mitchell went from Virginia to Tennessee with his parents in 1820, and was engaged in farming along the Bledsoe creek for twenty years. His death occurred there in 1840. He was well and favorably known in that vicinity, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a leading spirit and officer in the church. His wife survived him a number of years, her death occurring in 1888, at the age of seventy-two years and three months. She, too, was an earnest Christian and a member of the Methodist Church. Of their three children the Doctor is the oldest, the others being Sophia C. and Mary F. Sophia C., wife of John Dunnegan, was born in 1836, and died in September, 1857; Mary F., wife of William Kersy, lives in Polk county, Missouri.

The subject of our sketch was educated in Hunnansville Academy, Polk county, Missouri, to which place the family moved in 1847. He graduated at the Eclectic Medical Institute in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1861. Previous to this he made the overland journey to California, taking with him a drove of 800 cattle, and after an absence of two years returned East in 1859. In July, 1861, he entered the Confederate service, and as assistant surgeon was with Dr. Chenoweth in Cothron's Brigade, under General Price. At the end of one year failing health compelled him to leave the service.

Dr. Mitchell had opened an office in Dallas county, Missouri, in March, 1861, and practiced there till July. After leaving the army he located in Rockwall, Texas, in the fall of 1862, where he was engaged in the practice of his profession until 1866. Then he spent six months in Alexandria, Louisiana; was in Nashville, Illinois, from 1866 to 1871, and in Sweet Springs, Missouri, from 1871 to 1884. Coming to Dallas, Texas, in 1884, he established himself in practice here, and has since been ranked with the worthy members of the medical profession of Dallas county. While in Rockwall he was medical examiner of furloughed soldiers and of those who entered the service there. At Sweet Springs he was medical examiner for the Hartford Life Insurance Company. He is a member of the State Medical Association of Texas, and of the National Medical Association of the United States.

The Doctor was married in 1864 to Mrs.

Sarah Vassallo. They have six children: Emma G.; John Brittan, who is in the employ of Meyer Brothers, wholesale druggists, Dallas; Lloyd B., who has been with the Crowdus Drug Company five years; Joseph Edwin; Rena, and Natalin V. Dr. Mitchell is a member of the Masonic fraternity, both of the blue lodge and chapter, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mrs. Mitchell is a daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Dye, she being one of the four of their sixteen children—nine daughters and seven sons—who are still living. Her parents, both natives of Virginia, were married there and early moved to Kentucky, and, after rearing a family in that State, came to Texas in 1847, being among the honored pioneers of the State. Her father died in 1852 and her mother in 1879. By her former husband, Francesco Vassallo, she has one child, Angioletta, who is now the wife of W. J. McConnell, of Dallas.

W. L. SMITH, brick contractor and builder of Dallas, has been engaged at his trade here since his arrival November 24, 1876. His work has been the construction of business blocks, such as the News office on Commerce street and the Farmers' Alliance building, and as sub-contractor on the Harwood school building, the addition to an academy, and what is now the Guild building on Elm street, three fire-engine buildings in Dallas, and many other structures, besides a number of residences, as those of Mr. Foster, P. Wilkinson on Ervay street, etc. He generally has in his employ ten mechanics and fifteen laborers.

Mr. Smith was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, in 1834, the eldest child of Absalom (a farmer) and Mary (Lockhart) Smith, natives of Tennessee. His father died in 1851, and his mother about 1864. In 1862 Mr. Smith enlisted in Company H, Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry, was captured at Vicksburg May 22, 1863, confined in prison twenty-two months at Fort Delaware and Point Lookout, in Delaware and Maryland, paroled in 1864 and went to Decatur, Illinois, where he was employed; he also worked at Springfield.

He was married in Tennessee, in 1858, to E. C. Rowe, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Abraham and Dorcas (McKehan) Rowe, natives of Tennessee and both now deceased. Mr. Smith moved with his family to Dallas in 1876.

As to political matters he has not been active, except so far as to vote the Democratic ticket when presented. He is a member of the American Legion of Honor, Lodge No. 410, and of the order of the Golden Cross. He and his wife belong to the Presbyterian Church. Of their eight children, five are living, namely: Charles N., married and residing in Dallas; Clara, Bell, William E., Frank D. and Arthur T.

T. HOUSLEY.—America is peculiarly the home of young business men, and particularly is this true of the West, where they have a chance to grow, not being stunted or crowded out of existence by the fierce competition of older civilization. This is particularly true of Texas, whose wide expanse is peculiarly adapted to the cultivation of this promising product, as is amply testified by its numerous successful business men. Among these, none are more conspicuously

endowed with those qualifications necessary to insure success than is the subject of this sketch, whose extraordinary energy has removed all the obstacles of circumstances, and gained for him a foremost rank among this army of pushing mercantile giants.

L. Housley was born near the town of the same name, Housley, located in Dallas county, on December 25, 1863, and remained on the home farm until he was fifteen years of age. At this time he began to learn the drug business, working, for this purpose, in a drug store in Dallas for two years, when, varying his occupation, he engaged in farming for a while, subsequently starting a dry-goods and grocery store in the town of Housley. It was while thus employed that he was summoned to official duty, having been appointed Postmaster by President Cleveland, which office he still holds, under the present administration. This fact of itself sufficiently testifies to his ability and integrity, both of which are necessary for a fitness for this office.

Mr. Housley was married October 3, 1888, to Miss Willie E. Stokes of Chapel Hill, Washington county, this State, a vivacious and amiable young lady, and a representative of a prominent family. Her parents were originally from Mississippi, and her grandfather, Rev. J. H. Stone was one of the pioneers of Washington county. She has a brother, who is an able lawyer, residing in Wichita Falls, Texas. He married Miss Lillie Billingslea, a well known society lady. Mrs. Housley's sister, Miss Mannie Stokes, a very bright young lady, was married to R. D. Exum, a wealthy planter, and a prominent business man of Vaughan, Mississippi.

The subject of our sketch and his wife have two children: the elder, Blanche, was born July 17, 1889, and the younger child was born June 25, 1891. Mrs. Housley is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The location and natural environments of the place chosen by Mr. Housley for his home, eminently fit it for that use. With 190 acres of highly cultivated land situated on the shores of a sparkling sheet of water, covering three acres at a depth of twenty-five feet, known as Housley lake, abounding with the greatest quantity of fine fish, it may well be one of the show places of the State. On an attractive site on this land Mr. Housley has built a handsome residence, with all modern conveniences and improvements, besides commodious barns for his grain and stock. Two hundred yards from his residence is his store, which is the largest in the town. Here he conducts a large business in dry goods and groceries. Mr. Housley is permanently located, and will lend all his efforts to make Housley lake the metropolis of this part of the county, which with his reputation for energy and determination he will no doubt accomplish.

Public-spirited and liberal-minded, ever ready to lend his efforts to the promotion of the public good, Mr Housley has gained the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens, while his cordial, accommodating disposition has endeared him to a large circle of friends.

J. W. MORRISON, a contractor and builder of Dallas, came to the city in April, 1873, at which time the place contained a population of 5,500, and he has ever since followed his vocation here. For the first four or five years he was a journeyman carpenter, commencing to take contracts for himself in 1877. He erected the busi-

ness houses of Blankenship & Blake, at the corner of Commerce and Lamar streets, and that of Doran Bros., a two-story brick on Mann street, a large three-story brick at the corner of Elm and Ervay streets, and all the buildings at the fair grounds; also the private residences of Alderman Loeb on Wood street, a fine brick residence at the corner of Harwood street and Ross avenue, costing about $15,000, one on Bryan street costing about $7,000; also a few business houses and residences at Waxahachie, a two-story residence in the country, twenty or thirty cottages, and three residences for himself on south Harwood street—two of one-story each and one of two stories.

Mr. Morrison was born in Scotland, June 22, 1854, the eldest of the three children of John and Jane (Ralston) Morrison, natives of Scotland. His mother, who was born in Paisley, Scotland, died in the old country, in 1861; and his father came to America in 1865, settling in Hancock county, Illinois, and engaging in farming there until his death, occurring August 6, 1887. Mr. J. W. Morrison was educated in the schools of Glasgow, and served his apprenticeship there at the carpenter and joiner's trade. In 1871 he emigrated to the United States, landing at New York, and going thence by way of Chicago to Hancock county, Illinois. He commenced work for himself in Keokuk, Iowa, and in 1873 came to Dallas as first stated. At that time the Texas Central and Pacific railroads had just reached this point. Since coming here he has earned a substantial reputation and prospered in business. He takes no active part in partisan politics, but votes for the best man and measures independently. He is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P.

In Dallas, March 14, 1877, he married Minnie Emily Etta Tooth, a native of Manchester, England, and a daughter of Richard and Ann (Blears) Tooth, natives also of England. Her father was a civil engineer and was sent out by the Government to survey and construct a railroad in South America, and he died in Peru, about 1873. Her mother, with two daughters, came to Canada, and finally to Dallas, about 1875. Her death occurred in Mexico, about 1888. Mr. and Mrs. Morrison have three children, viz. John Richard, Robert Samuel and Albert Arthur.

GEORGE W. NEWMAN, M. D., was born in Dallas county, Texas, February 18, 1861. He was reared on a farm in his native county, where he remained with his father until he was grown. He then attended the Trinity University, and after completing his college course, chose medicine for his profession, beginning its study under the instruction of Dr. D. C. Pardue. Subsequently he entered the Tulane University at New Orleans, and graduated in medicine, in 1888. He then returned home and commenced the practice of his profession in his own neighborhood, Pleasant valley, where he has since remained.

He was married to Miss Bettie Munday, December 17, 1882, on her twentieth birthday, she having been born in Mercer county, Kentucky, in 1862. After his marriage the Doctor bought a farm of 241 acres, on which he built a nice residence. His farm is now one of the finest in the county. He has two tenant houses for his hired help. The farming operations are all under his personal supervision, and this, together with his extensive professional duties, wholly occupies his time.

A biography of the Doctor's father, H. R. Newman, will be found on another page of this volume.

Mrs. Newman's mother died when she was one day old, and she had also the misfortune to lose her father when she was quite small. She was reared by her grandmother, Margaret Munday, and after her marriage the venerable grandmother came to live with her. She is a most amiable old lady, and is now eighty-nine years of age, having been born in Kentucky, December 22, 1802. Her son, Thomas Munday, father of Mrs. Newman, was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, December 6, 1827, and was married to Miss Nancy Baldwin, on the 30th of November, 1860, Mrs. Newman being their only child.

The Doctor and his wife have had four children: James A., born July 6, 1885; Charley, March 30, 1887, died April 25, 1890; Guy, born April 11, 1889, and Maggie May, January 29, 1891.

Dr. Newman is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his wife of the Baptist Church.

ANDREW T. REID, of the firm of Lindsay & Reid, stone contractors and proprietors of a stone yard on Broadway and Pacific avenue, Dallas. In September, 1882, he came from Marquette, Michigan, to Texas, locating at Austin, where he followed his trade; the next year he came to Dallas and worked at stone-cutting by the day until he formed the present partnership, in 1888.

He was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, in May, 1852, the only child of Andrew T. and Margaret (Peat) Reid, natives of Perth, Scotland, and deceased many years ago. At the age of twenty-seven Mr. Reid emigrated to the United States, stopping first for a while in New Jersey, next in Chicago and Indiana, then Marquette, Michigan, then to Austin, Texas, and finally, as before stated, to Dallas.

In politics he takes an active interest, but votes independently; has been actively identified with many public-spirited enterprises and is a useful citizen. He is a member of the Caledonia Club of Dallas. He was married in Marquette, Michigan, in 1881, to Elizabeth E. Lee, a native of Canada and a daughter of Michael and Mary Lee, natives of Ireland who in early days moved to Canada and died there. Mr. Lee, as well as the the father of the subject of this sketch, were farmers. Mr. Reid's children are James and Mary.

JULIUS BAUMANN, a carpenter and builder of Dallas, was born in Germany, in 1853, the youngest son of August and Welhelmine (Heise) Baumann, also natives of Germany. The parents remained in their native country until death, the father dying in 1872, and the mother in November, 1890. Julius was reared and educated in his native country, where he also learned the cabinet-maker's trade. After coming to Texas he remained a short time in Abilene, but in November, 1881, he came to Dallas, where he has since remained. He has been engaged in the building interests since coming to this State; also bought and improved his place on Caroline street, and has four residences on McKennon street, which he rents. Mr. Baumann is identified with the Democratic party, but takes no active interest in politics, and socially, is a member of the Knights of Honor, at Dallas. He has always taken an active interest in everything for the good of the county, and has made what he has by his own efforts.

He was married in this city, in 1884, to Minna Thiede, a native of Germany, and a daughter of Christian and Caroline Thiede, also natives of Germany. The parents were married in that country, and in 1883 came to Dallas county, and they now reside near Richardson, this county. Mr. and Mrs. Thiede have reared a family of eight children, six of whom are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Baumann have three children: Otto, Emma and Metha.

SAMUEL KLEIN, President of the Dallas County Council, was born in Bavaria, Germany, and is a son of Joseph and Johanna (Weiss) Klein. He received the thorough education characteristic of the German nationality, and at the age of fourteen years engaged in mercantile pursuits with his father. He had been thus employed for two years, when he determined to cross the sea and try his fortunes in a foreign country. The new world offered inducements to the young and brave that the European countries did not possess, and with a heart full of brightest hope for the future he landed in New York city. He continued his journey to the West and at the age of seventeen years he was engaged in the manufacture of clothing at Rushville, Indiana. He was very successful, and carried on this enterprise until 1873, when he removed to Texas, and settled in Dallas, which was then a village. He first gave his attention to the wholesale liquor business, associating himself with Mr. Wolf, under the firm name of Klein & Wolf. This relationship existed until 1875, when the firm was changed to Freiberg, Klein & Co., and the business transferred to Galveston, Texas. They established a high reputation for integrity and fair dealing. Since his residence in Dallas, Mr. Klein has been interested in various enterprises, and has aided very largely in the development of the city. When the new city charter was granted, he was chosen First President of the Council, and he is now a member from the fourth ward. He is a stanch, efficient officer, and has the courage of his convictions. He belongs to the Masonic order, to the Knights of Pythias, and to the I. O. B. B. Politically, he is a Democrat. He is one of the leading members of the Jewish congregation, and has contributed liberally to the support of the synagogue, and other churches as well.

Mr. Klein was married August 29, 1877, to Miss Henrietta Simon, and they are the parents of four children.

N. J. LACY, engaged in the real-estate business in the city of Dallas, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, on July 14, 1854, the third of four children born to William and Mary Caroline (Carsley) Lacy, also natives of Kentucky. The father died in his native State in the early part of 1858, and the mother afterward married and moved to Brenham, Texas, and in 1874 to Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Lacy had four children: Fannie, now Mrs. B. P. Wallace, of Dallas; Minnie A., the wife of Tom Morris, of this city; N. J., our subject; and Mattie H., now Mrs. Credo, of Galveston, Texas.

The subject of this sketch was reared in Hopkinsville, Kentucky, and educated at the schools of Ripley, Tennessee, after which he engaged in clerking. A few years later he began buying and selling real estate, and in 1874 he came to this county, where he en-

gaged in the same business. Mr. Lacy is identified with the Democratic party, has witnessed the complete growth of the city of Dallas, and has taken an active interest in everything for the good of the city and county. He was married at Hot Springs, Arkansas, August 13, 1878, to Miss Rosa Moore, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of J. W. and Agnes (Derring) Moore, natives of North Carolina. The parents moved to Tennessee at an early day, and later to Hot Springs, where the father followed merchandising. The father died in that city. Mr. and Mrs. Lacy have had seven children, namely: William N., Harry T., Ruby, Mary Helen, Jessie A., John N. and Genevieve.

DR. A. M. ELMORE, a prominent and highly respected physician and surgeon of Dallas, Texas, is a native of Perry county, Missouri, born August 20, 1837.

His parents were James and Anna (Cosner) Elmore, natives, respectively, of South and North Carolina. In Missouri the father was a farmer and distiller, later a merchant. He came from Missouri to Grayson county, Texas, in 1852, and in this State engaged in milling and mercantile business, and also successfully carried on farming and stock operations. He was known far and wide as "Uncle Jimmie," and by all who knew him he was respected and admired for his many estimable qualities. He died in Pilot Point, Texas, in 1865, aged fifty-seven years. His worthy companion passed from earth's activities to her reward in 1869, at the age of fifty-six. Of their six children, the Doctor was the third-born. He received his literary education in public and private schools, also attending the Literary Institute at Clarksville, Texas. He then read medicine under the tutorship of Dr. J. P. Hutchinson at Pilot Point. He attended the McDowell College, St. Louis, Missouri, graduating in 1861.

Returning from college, Dr. Elmore opened an office in Cooke county, near the present site of Marysville, and practiced there one year. Then, in 1862, he enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Charles DeMorse, and was with the forces that operated in Indian Territory and Arkansas. Until the battle of Elk Creek he was a private. At that time he was transferred to general-hospital service, and later was promoted to assistant surgeon, under Dr. Crowdus, in the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, remaining thus engaged until the war closed.

After the war he came back to Texas and located at Pilot Point, where he engaged in the practice of medicine and sale of drugs. In 1887 he came from there to Dallas, and has since been engaged in practice here. The Doctor is a writer of some distinction. He is also engaged as business manager of The Texas *Health Journal*. This journal is a handsome and well written monthly magazine, devoted to preventive and State medicine, the creation of a State Board of Health, and the exposure of medical frauds, secret remedies and quacks. Following are the names of its officers: J. R. Briggs, M. D., managing editor; J. C. Rucker, M. D., and T. P. Pipkin, M. D., associate editors; A. M. Elmore, M. D., business manager; and Hon. Dudley G. Wooten, attorney for the company.

Dr. Elmore was married in 1862 at Pilot Point, Texas, to Miss Frances Dirickson, daughter of Isaac and Harriet Dirickson, of Pilot Point, she and her parents being natives of Kentucky. The Doctor and his wife had

eight children, viz.: E. E., a clerk in the general freight office of the Texas & Pacific Railroad; Kate, a music teacher in Indian Territory; Ida, wife of John T. Alexander, Ardmore, Indian Territory; James, a clerk in the office with his brother, E. E.; Helen; Clarence, and two that died in early childhood. Mrs. Elmore died in December, 1884. She was a devoted Christian woman and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. February 14, 1886, the Doctor married Mrs. Mattie Clouse, widow of Henry Clouse, of Pilot Point. She is a daughter of Alphonso Wilson, of Shawneetown, Missouri, and she and her first husband were natives of Missouri. She has four children, viz.: Effie, wife of W. H. Vaughn, of St. Louis, Missouri, and Emma, Grace and Alphonso. Her father died in January, 1891, aged seventy-two years, and her mother in May, 1891, at about the same age.

Dr. Elmore is a physician of ability and a man of integrity, and for his many estimable qualities he is held in high esteem by all who know him. He is a Mason of high degree, a member of the Knights of Honor and Knights and Ladies of Honor, and is identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Democrat and takes an interest in political matters; has served as a member of the central committee, and as chairman of the county committee in Denton county, Texas.

COLONEL D. A. WILLIAMS, attorney of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, October 19, 1832.

His parents were Royal and Delilah (Gaulden) Williams, both natives of Virginia, the father being a planter, raising tobacco. He moved to Livingston county, Missouri, and later two Mercer county, where he followed farming and was also engaged in merchandising. He was one of the prominent men of Missouri of his day. He was held in high esteem for his strict integrity and sterling qualities of head and heart. With the Masonic fraternity he was prominently identified. He served as Worshipful Master of his lodge. He owned many slaves, and it is a fact worthy of note that while he lived on the border of a free State and often took his slaves with him into Iowa, to assist in driving stock, etc., none of them ever showed the least disposition to leave their master, but always seemed happy and contented. He died in 1865, at about the age of seventy. His wife died in December, 1889, at the home of one of her married daughters in California, she also being seventy at the time of her death. There were seven in her family, the subject of our sketch being the fifth born, and six are still living, the sisters all in California.

In 1861, D. A. Williams enlisted with his brother, William Monroe, in Company G, Gates' regiment—a company he had raised himself—of which he was First Lieutenant. He and his brother remained together till 1863, when the latter was killed while on a raid through Missouri, aged nineteen years. After they had served nine months D. A. was made Captain and William M., First Lieutenant. Later, our subject raised a regiment, organized the companies, and was elected Colonel, which position he held during the remainder of the war. For some time previous to the organization of this regiment he commanded the advance guard of the Missouri Cavalry, under J. O. Shelby. He was in all the principal engagements west of the Mississippi river: Lexington, Elk

Horn, Prairie Grove, Jenkins' Ferry, Prairie de Ann and all the engagements against General Steele, ever acting the part of a brave soldier and officer. At the battle Mark's Mill he had two horses killed under him.

After the close of the war Colonel Williams went with a number of prominent officers and 400 or 500 private soldiers to Mexico, going through in battle line to the city of Monterey. After remaining there three months, the Colonel returned to the United States and joined his family (wife and three children) in Illinois, from whence he went to Arkansas and located in Chico county There he was engaged in cotton planting one year. From there he went to Jefferson county, that State, and continued the same business three years; thence to Desha county, near the mouth of the Arkansas river, where he bought a cotton plantation and also conducted a mercantile business, remaining there till 1876. That year he met with misfortune, caused by the overflow of the river, and moved to Texas. Here, he located in Dallas, and has since been actively engaged in the practice of law. He was elected County Attorney in 1888, re-elected in 1890, and is now closing his second term in a most satisfactory manner. His office is in the new courthouse, one of the finest buildings in the State. The Colonel is well known as a good citizen and an efficient officer, and his duties and able services are a part of the county's history.

He was married February 24, 1859, to Louisa Wynn, a member of a prominent Virginia family residing in Tazewell county. By her he had four children, viz.: Samuel, of Bonham, Texas, married Josie Williams, by whom he has two children, Harry and Lucile, and at this writing is employed as a commercial traveler; Edward G., of Dallas, is his father's assistant in the practice of law; Mary is the wife of Joseph Scott, a produce dealer, Gallatin, Missouri; and William M., who died in infancy. The mother died of cholera, near Pine Bluff, Arkansas, in 1866, her youngest child dying of the same disease a few days later. Her death occurred when she was thirty years of age. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and was a most devoted Christian woman. On both sides her ancestry represented people of excellent character, high social influence and great personal worth. In her the truest and purest type of the affectionate daughter, the loving wife and the fond mother were united. Her memory is sanctified by a love as tender as it was sweet.

Colonel Williams is a member of the Elks and has been associated with the Masons and Odd Fellows.

THOMAS L. MARSALIS, a resident of Dallas, and one of the most enterprising and public-spirited men in the Southwest, has accomplished wonders in developing the resources and promoting the interests of this section of Texas, especially of Dallas. He has succeeded where thousands would have failed. The following facts (while we regret that they must be so brief) will serve to show something of his ability, his persistence, and the stupendous results he has accomplished.

Thomas L. Marsalis was born in Mississippi, October 4, 1852. His parents, descendants of Holland ancestry, were Pennsylvanians and Quakers. They went from Pennsylvania to Mississippi at an early day, and when Thomas L. was a year old they moved to Louisiana. In that State young Marsalis spent his boyhood days. In 1871, at the age of nineteen,

he came to Texas and located in Corsicana, where he engaged in the wholesale grocery business. In the following year he came to Dallas, and here he did a wholesale grocery business for a period of sixteen years. When he was twenty-five he was doing an annual business of $750,000, at thirty his sales amounted to $1,500,000 annually, and during the seventeen years of his career as a wholesale groceryman his sales amounted to over $20,000,000. During all this time he took great interest in the upbuilding of Dallas, contributing freely of his money and time to the advancement of its best interests. He helped to organize the first fire company of Dallas, also helped to organize the Merchants' Exchange, and is a charter member of several of the railroad companies that have built roads to Dallas. He built four grocery stores during the time he was in business, each larger and more commodious than the one that preceded it. The last one he built covered about an acre and had a railroad track running into the building, where seven cars could be loaded and unloaded. In 1881, while the streets of Dallas were in mud, and the people afraid to experiment, Mr. Marsalis paved the street in front of his store with bois d'arc blocks, thus demonstrating the fact that this kind of pavement was a success. His example was followed, and to-day the streets of the city are well paved.

Mr. Marsalis is a born leader. He is one of the very few men who know the wants of a city. In Dallas, at this juncture, his business tact had a large field for successful operations. In 1887 he conceived the idea of giving Dallas a beautiful, accessible and healthful residence and manufacturing section, and to carry out this plan he bought about 2,000 acres of land, just across the river from Dallas, at that time in fields and rocky cliffs. This he platted, and in paving its streets spent about $200,000. In order to make it accessible to the business portion of Dallas, he built an elevated railway from the courthouse across the river bottom to and through this property, building a nice station house on this road on every alternate block. He then built a complete system of water works, covering most of the streets and alleys. He also built an electric light plant and a magnificent hotel, and improved about 150 acres as a park. This park is the chief attraction as a place of recreation for the people of northern Texas. The first house that was built on the ground was a school house, in June, 1887. In order to make living in this beautiful locality attractive it was necessary to have first-class railway accommodations. The same plan was adopted as the one used on the elevated roads of New York city. This is the only road of the kind in the South. As has been shown, Mr. Marsalis has invested a large fortune in this property. People from all parts of Texas soon saw the advantages of this business site at Dallas, commenced to buy and build here, and by 1890, three years from the date of purchase, it had 2,000 magnificent and commodious residences and a population of 7,000. To-day it is an incorporated city and is known as Oak Cliff. It has seventy-five stores, four or five factories of various kinds, and has recently let the contract for a public high-school building, and in September, 1892, a young ladies' college will be opened for the accommodation of some 300 young ladies. Already the city of Oak Cliff is becoming the most prominent educational as well as desirable residence location in the State. For nearly five years Mr. Marsalis has worked from fifteen to eighteen hours a day, expending more labor on the enterprise than could be expected of any one

man, and the work he has achieved in so short a time has no parallel in America.

Mr. Marsalis is president of the following companies: Dallas & Oak Cliff Railroad Company, Oak Cliff Crosstown Railway Company, West Dallas Railway Company, Oak Cliff Water Supply Company, Oak Cliff Light & Power Company, and Oak Cliff Hotel Company.

In 1873 Mr. Marsalis was united in marriage with Miss Lizzie J. Crowdus, daughter of Dr. Crowdus. They have had three children: Allene, who died at the age of four years, and Lalia and T. L., Jr. Mrs. Marsalis is a lady of culture and refinement, possessing rare intellectual and social attainments. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Marsalis is also prominent in fraternal as well as business circles, being a member of the Masonic order, the I. O. O. F. and the K. of P. He combines with an easy adaptability to circumstances a pleasing presence and has the happy faculty of ingratiating himself with all who are fortunate enough to know him.

ALFRED P. SUMMERS was born in Henry county, Tennessee, August 15, 1839. He has been identified with the interests of Texas from his early manhood, is now one of the prosperous farmers of Dallas county, and is justly entitled to appropriate mention in this volume. Of his parents and family, we record the following facts:

Charles L. Summers, his father, was born in North Carolina, July 21, 1800. He was first married to Miss Lovelace, who died soon after her marriage. His second marriage occurred in North Carolina, to Malinda Chandler. He then moved to Kentucky, and ere long was again bereft of his companion, who died, leaving one child, Mary Ann, who became the wife of William Gray, and died in December, 1869. After his wife's death Mr. Summers moved to Tennessee, and there, in 1838, wedded Mrs. Elizabeth (Paschall) Key. Mr. Summers was for many years engaged in agricultural pursuits, owning a farm in Tennessee. In 1858 he came to Texas, coming through with wagons and being forty days on the journey. The first year he rented land, and the second year bought 200 acres near where Mesquite now stands. It was all unimproved then, and he moved upon it and at once began the work of development. At that time the county was thinly settled, and they had to go to Dallas to do their trading and get their mail. Seven children were born to them, Alfred P. being the oldest. The others are: Thomas; Sarah, deceased; John M., who was killed at the battle of Chickamauga; Luther R.; Rebecca E., wife of Stephen Moore; and Frances C., who died young.

Alfred P. lived with his father up to the time of the war. He enlisted in the Sixth Texas Cavalry, in September, 1861, and served through the war, participating in the battles of Pea Ridge, Fayetteville, Corinth, Franklin, Iuka, Peach Tree Ridge, Holly Springs and Thompson Station, and fighting Sherman on his march to the sea. He was detailed and went to Vicksburg with Major Quay, going to Mississippi to gather up mules for the army. He was surrendered at Jackson, Mississippi, May 13, 1865.

Returning home, he rented land and engaged in farming. January 27, 1869, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary F. Elam, who was born in Hickory county, Missouri, April 15, 1842, and came to Texas when she was five years old. Her parents, Isaac and

Margaret (Lanham) Elam, were natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively, the father born in 1803, and her mother in 1811. The names of the twelve children in the Elam family are as follows: Parallee, wife of B. F. Bethurum; Emily, wife of H. Cox; Narcissa, wife of Joseph Cox; B. F. Elam; William C.; Jane, wife of Money Weatherford; Drusilla, wife of Christopher Cox; Mary F., wife of A. P. Summers; Adaline, wife of J. J. Pratt; Thomas B.; Livonia, who died young; and Matilda, who has been blind since she was three months old. Of these, six are now living.

In 1870 Mr. Summers bought 172 acres of land. He now has it all fenced and sixty-five acres under cultivation. Beginning life a poor boy, he has made fair progress and is now the owner of a nice little farm and comfortable home. He and his wife have had six children: Charles E., who died November 29, 1890, at the age of twenty-one years; Alva W.; Mattie and Maggie, twins; and Frank D. Mr. Summers belongs to the A. F. & A. M., Seyene Lodge, No. 295, of which he has served as W. M. for several years. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM THOMAS, of Dallas, Texas, was born in Butler county, Ohio, and was reared within the environment of science. His father was a physician and dentist, and from his earliest youth he was able to use the dental instruments with a care and nicety worthy of an older head. He attended the public schools until he reached his twelfth year, when he developed into a young nomad. He went away from home, and wandered in nearly every portion of the United States. Wherever he remained any length of time he practiced dentistry, and always made an excellent reputation for skillful and substantial work. Early in the '70s he came to Dallas, Texas, and is one of the two pioneers who anchored in this port and remained. He now attracts patronage from all parts of the State, and has accumulated a competence from his practice.

Dr. Thomas was united in marriage, in 1871, to Miss Sibbil A. Sawyer, and one child has been born of this union, Harry Sawyer Thomas. He is a young man of exceptional ability, and has inherited much of the mechanical genius of his father and grandfather. He has been a student in the Chicago College of Dental Surgery, and while there made an enviable record. Few young men stand so high in the estimation of the business men of the city. He is associated with his father in practice, the firm being Dr. Thomas & Son. They have a pleasant home on Gaston avenue, where they are surrounded with all the comforts of life. The Doctor and his son are intelligent, honorable competitors, and representative citizens in every sense of the word.

WILLIAM M. JOHNSON, civil engineer and surveyor, is a prominent and most highly esteemed citizen of Dallas, Texas. By his scientific knowledge and skill he has contributed much to the material benefit of the city and State, having directed numerous improvements, such as railways, roadways, bridges and sewers, besides superintending the laying out of the Fair grounds, City Park, and numerous suburban additions to Dallas.

Mr. Johnson is the eldest son of Colonel Thornton Fitzhugh Johnson, of Barboursville, Virginia, and Margaret Louisa (Warl ren) Johnson, of Georgetown, Scott county,

Kentucky, andwas born March 11, 1833, at Georgetown. His father was educated at the West Point Military Academy, and moved to Kentucky in 1827. He was the founder of Bacon College, a school for civil engineers, which was afterward incorporated into the Kentucky University. In 1847 Colonel T. F. Johnson organized the Western Military Institute, at Georgetown, Kentucky, which in 1850 was removed to Blue Lick Springs, and in 1851 to Drennon Springs, Kentucky. Among the faculty of the institute, as professor of ancient languages, was the Hon. James G. Blaine, late United States Secretary of State, but then a young man of twenty, a recent graduate from Washington College, Pennsylvania.

In 1851 the subject of this sketch graduated at Drennon Springs with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1855 the degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him by the University of Nashville, Tennessee. Previous to the war he was engaged in civil engineering in Kentucky, Tennesseo and Arkansas, since which time he has followed the same pursuit in Missouri, Nebraska and Texas.

He was married on March 6, 1861, at Hannibal, Missouri, to Miss Anna Buckner Owsley, youngest daughter of William P. and Almora (Robards) Owsley. They have two children living: Margaret, now Mrs. H. C. Coke, and Stoddard P. Johnson.

In September, 1872, Mr. Johnson came to Dallas as resident engineer, in charge of the construction of the Texas & Pacific Railway between Mesquite and Eagleford. In 1873 he had charge of the track-laying on the Texas & Pacific Railway from Dallas to Grand Salina, and again in 1880 and 1881 he was in charge of the track, bridges, depots and telegraph line on the Texas & Pacific Railway from Fort Worth to Blanco Junction. In the spring of 1882 he again occupied the same position on the Missouri Pacific Railway from Hillsboro to Taylor, thus representing over 1,000 miles of track construction in Texas. He was City Engineer of Dallas in 1874, 1875, 1876 and 1877, also in 1882, 1883, 1884 and 1885. While in this capacity he superintended the building of the first brick sewer, the laying of the first pipe sewer, the construction of the first Macadam street, and the putting down of the first bois d'arc street pavement in Dallas, being the patentee of the bois d'arc paving as used in Dallas. In 1889 and 1890 he was engaged by the State of Texas as the engineer in charge of the improvements of the State Capitol grounds at Austin, having served as State Engineer twice before, when he was employed to measure and inspect the construction of the Dallas & Wichita Railway from Dallas to Lewisville. He located the present line of the Texas & Pacific Railway from Forney to Dallas, and from Dallas to Fort Worth; and the Dallas & Wichita Railway from Dallas to Lewisville; and the Dallas & Cleburne Railway from Alvarado to Cleburne, in Johnson county. As engineer in charge of track construction, it was his fortune to ride on the first locomotive that crossed the Sabine, Trinity, Brazos, Colorado and Pecos rivers, on the Texas & Pacific railway, and the Brazos river at Waco, on the Missouri Pacific railway. As a surveyor he laid out the Trinity Cemetery, the Fair grounds and the City Park, also many suburban additions to Dallas, such as Oak Cliff, Belmont, Chestnut Hill and Monarch.

He and wife are consistent members of the Christian denomination, having both joined that denomination at the same time, when they were immersed in the Royal Spring

branch at Georgetown, Kentucky, during the war. They now belong to the Central Christian Church on Masten street.

From Mr. Johnson we learn the following interesting facts: The first brick sewer ever built in Dallas was an oval arch, about three feet high and 300 feet long, extending from the northeast corner of Griffith and Elm streets, southeast (through what was at that time Pink Thomas' wagon-yard) to the northwest corner of Main and Murphy streets. This sewer was afterward taken out and rebuilt from Elm to Main street, down Murphy street: Bob James, contractor. The first pipe sewer ever laid in Dallas was the six-inch pipe in Elm street, from Jefferson to Murphy street, and the fifteen-inch pipe down Murphy street from Elm street to the Trinity river at the Rock ford: Captain Ed. Doyle, contractor. The first Macadam street ever constructed in Dallas was on Ross avenue, from Oleander (now Ervay) street to the Houston & Texas Central railway: Lanig & Radicam, contractors. The first bois d'arc block street paving ever put down in Dallas, or anywhere else, was a strip ninety-five feet long on the south side of Elm street, east of Murphy street, done at the expense of Mr. Tom Marsalis: Miller & Bell, contractors. To Mr. Marsalis is due the credit of introducing this valuable improvement into Dallas at a time when its principal business streets were almost impassable. The latitude of Dallas, as determined by a United States scientific party in 1878, is 32° 47′ 9″, and the longitude is one hour and eighteen minutes west from Washington. The elevation of Dallas above mean tide of the Gulf of Mexico is 436 feet at the courthouse, and 474 feet at the Union depot.

The numerous responsible undertakings which have been intrusted to Mr. Johnson is sufficient endorsement of his ability, without further comment on the subject. He deservedly stands high in his profession. This, combined with his many admirable traits of character, unimpeachable integrity and universal courtesy, have conspired to win the respect and esteem of the community at large, while he enjoys the affection of a host of personal friends.

Mr. Johnson cast his first vote for Buchanan and Breckenridge in 1860, and has ever since voted for the nominee of the Democratic party, including Jeff. Davis.

J. S. HUGHES, a farmer and stock-raiser, residing four miles north of Dallas, has watched the progress of Dallas county since the fall of 1869, since which time he has been more or less prominently identified with her interests.

He was born in Spencer county, Kentucky, on August 28, 1838, and was the fourth son and sixth child in order of birth in a family of nine children. His parents were Elijah and Permelia (Wells) Hughes, both natives of Kentucky. His father was a son of William Hughes, who went from Virginia to Kentucky at an early day and whose paternal ancestors were Irish. His mother was a daughter of General Wells, a Kentuckian by birth, and of Scotch descent. His parents always resided in Kentucky, his father dying there in the year of 1860, and his mother surviving until 1866.

The subject of our sketch resided with his parents until he attained his majority, soon after which he came to Texas. His journey to this State was made in the conventional way, with horse and teams, which, on account of heavy rains and swollen streams, was much

retarded, being eleven weeks en route. After arriving in Dallas county he engaged in farming, and continued his agricultural pursuits on rented land for five years, at the end of which time he and his brother, George, purchased 415 acres of wild land, which they at once began improving and building on it a home. They now have 230 acres of Dallas county's best soil, fifteen acres of which are in timber.

Mr. Hughes was married on July 15, 1875, to Miss J. Williams, a native of Dallas county. Then have had four children: George T., born May 24, 1876; Ernest J., February 1, 1878; Dowell W., December 10, 1880, and Virda M., August 27, 1886.

Mr. Hughes is a member of the Christian Church, and his wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church. He affiliates socially with the Masons, having been a member of that fraternity for eighteen years.

Mr. Hughes is a typical American and striking example of the self-made man. Starting in life without much means, he has by industry and economy acquired a competence, and is now classed with the substantial farmers of this community. His fidelity and uprightness of character and cordiality of manner have gained for him the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens, and endeared him to a large circle of personal friends.

DR. W. A. McCOY, one of the leading members of the medical profession at Dallas, Texas, dates his birth in Clark county, Indiana, September 1, 1844. Of his life and ancestry, the following brief outline is presented:

The Doctor's parents, Louis and Rebecca (Hester) McCoy, were both born in Clark county, Indiana. The latter was born in 1806, and lived for sixty-eight years on the same farm on which he first saw the light. He moved to Franklin, Indiana, in 1874, and died soon after at about the age of sixty-nine years. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and was an exemplary man in every respect. In the Temperance movement he was an active worker, being among the first to discard the use of intoxicants in the harvest field. He kept up a meeting of the "Washingtonians" (of which he was a prime mover), for many years. He was also active in Sunday-school work. At one time he was Captain of a militia company. Indeed, he was a leading spirit in all enterprises that had for their object the good of the community in which he lived. His widow is still living, having reached the advanced age of eighty-six years.

Dr. McCoy's paternal grandparents were John and Jane (Collins) McCoy. They went from Pennsylvania to Kentucky, where they were married in 1803. Following are the names of their children: Lydia, who was first married to Jesse Coombes and afterward to Thomas McCormick, died in Clark county, Indiana; Lewis, father of the subject of this sketch; Spencer Collins, a farmer of Clark county, died about 1872; Isaac, a prominent educator in southern Illinois, died about 1884; Thursey, wife of John McCormick; Rev. William McCoy, a Baptist minister, who died in 1890; Eliza, of whom mention is made as a missionary to the Indians elsewhere in this volume; George Rice McCoy, who died in Illinois some time in the '40s, and John C. McCoy, a biography of whom appears on another page of this work.

Of the Hesters, the Doctor's maternal grandparents, record is made as follows: Matthias and Susan (Hucklebury) Hester

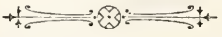
reared a large family of children, all of whom grew up to occupy honored and useful positions. Matthias Hester, when nineteen years of age, was scalped and speared by the Indians on Blue Grass creek, near where Louisville, Kentucky, now stands, and was thrown into a ditch and left for dead. He recovered, however, and lived to an advanced age. Following are the names of their children: Rev. George K., one of the early Methodist ministers of Indiana, and one of the founders of Asbury (now De Pauw) University, was born in 1792 and died about 1874; Mary M., who married Mr. Muir, and resided in Kentucky, died about 1860; Cowen P., one of the founders of the Indiana State University at Bloomington, went to California in 1849, was elected Judge, and is now a resident of Los Angeles; Elizabeth, a teacher of more than ordinary ability, died in 1846; David, who was drowned in the Mississippi river; Sarah, wife of John Coombes, died in Clark county, Indiana, in 1880; the seventh born was Dr. McCoy's mother; William, who died at the age of thirty years, left an only son, W. W., who is now a practicing physician in Chicago; Milton P., of Illinois, is now eighty years of age; and Dr. Uriah A. V., a prominent physician of Owen county, Indiana, is the youngest of the family.

Rev. George K. Hester's sons were among the first graduates of Asbury University. They are Rev. Asbury Hester, D. D., of Greencastle, Indiana; Rev. Addison Hester, who died in St. Louis in 1842; Rev. W. McKinsey Hester, D. D., of the Southeast Indiana Conference, and Rev. Andrew Hester, who died at Charleston, Indiana, in 1869.

Lewis McCoy and his wife were the parents of four children, viz.: George K., a surgeon in the Union army, died in New Orleans, December 18, 1864, aged about thirty years; J. C. McCoy, a leading attorney of the Dallas bar; Henrietta J., wife of William Taggart, of Chicago, Illinois, and W. A., the subject of this sketch.

Dr. W. A. McCoy was educated at Franklin College, Indiana, and at the State University at Bloomington. He graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, with the class of 1883–'84, and at once began the practice of his profession in Decatur county, Indiana, remaining there two years. In 1887 he came to Dallas, Texas, and since that time has been conducting a medical practice here.

The Doctor was married in 1880, to Miss Lizzie McCain, daughter of J. D. McCain, of Franklin, Indiana. They have two children, Earl and Lewis. Both he and his wife are members of the East Dallas Baptist Church.



J. A. McMURRY, brick contractor, Dallas, has put up many buildings throughout Dallas and vicinity, and he has put in the foundations for cotton compresses nearly throughout the State; has contracted for many large business blocks, put up the Empire mills, the brick work for the Todd Milling Company, the Exchange building for Mr. Jamison, residences for Loftwick & Jamison, the East Dallas Bank on Elm street, the W. E. Best building at the corner of Ross avenue and Griffin street, also for J. S. Terry on Commerce and Jefferson streets, and many other residences.

Mr. McMurry was born in Smith county, Tennessee, in 1842, the eldest son of James and Emily (Black) McMurry. His father was a native of North Carolina and his mother of Virginia. The senior McMurry was a boy when with his father's family he went to Tennessee, in which State he grew

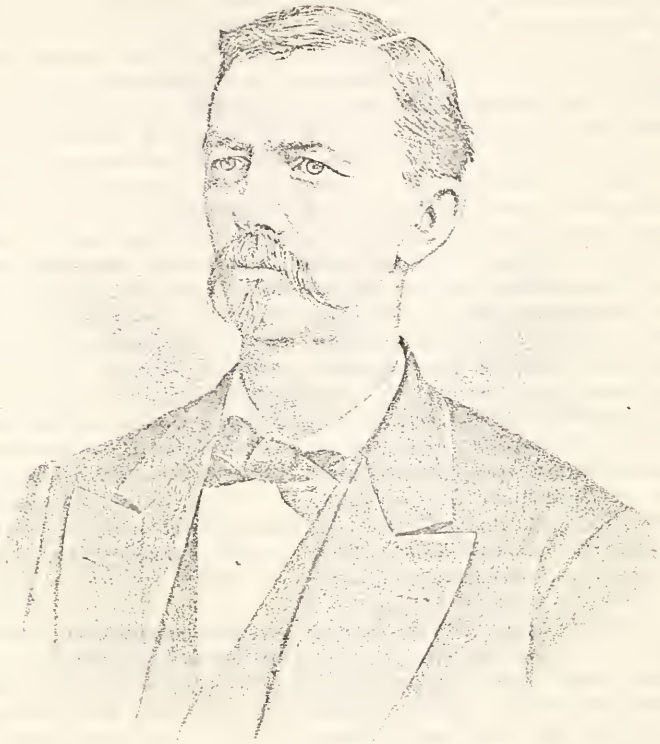
up to manhood and was married; he was a farmer and millwright; his death occurred in 1867, and his widow survived him two years. His grandfather, McMurry, came from Scotland and settled in North Carolina at an early day, and some years afterward moved to Tennessee. Mr. McMurry, our subject, was raised in farm life to the age of sixteen years, and then learned his trade.

In 1861 he enlisted in Company D, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and served twelve months, engaging in a skirmish at Albany, Kentucky, etc. He was discharged, and re-enlisted in 1862, in company F, Fifteenth Tennessee Cavalry, and continued to serve during the war, being in Morgan's raid, in the battle of Chickamauga, etc., and received two flesh wounds. He was taken prisoner just before the battle of Missionary Ridge and confined at Rock Island; was exchanged before the battle of Petersburg and returned to his command in Virginia, and continued with his company until the close of the war.

Returning to Tennessee, he was married there, in June, 1870, to Miss Emily Turner, a native of Sumner county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Edmund and Eliza (Whitworth) Turner. Her father was a native of North Carolina, and her mother, of Sumner county, Tennessee. She was a sister of Judge Whitworth, of Nashville. Her father, born in 1793, moved in 1809 to Tennessee, became a model farmer and continued to make Sumner county his home until his death, in 1871. His wife survived till 1888, residing in Dallas. After his marriage Mr. McMurry settled in Union City, Obion county, Tennessee, and continued a resident there until 1874, when he came to Dallas and since then has been identified with the building interests of this city. He votes with the Democratic party, but takes no part in the political machinery. Mrs. McMurry is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They have been interested witnesses in the growth of Dallas. Their children are: Edmund, Norman, Queenie, Adnie, Jennie and Lizzie.

GREIGHTON R. SKELTON, dentist, Dallas, Texas.—One of the most popular dentists of Dallas, Texas, has availed himself of all the modern improvements in this branch, and his skillful manner in performing all operations is well known. He was born in the Keystone State in 1852, and is a son of Elizabeth (Ruxton) Skelton, natives of England; the father a merchant by occupation. Dr. Skelton attained his growth in his native State and supplemented a public school education by attending Ypsilanti Normal School, Michigan. After leaving school he began the study of dentistry with Dr. A. B. Bell and subsequently entered the dental department of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor. He began practicing in the West, Aberdeen and Fargo, Dakota, and St. Paul, Minnesota. He came to Dallas, Texas, in 1888, began practicing, and by strict professional methods has built up a lucrative practice. Safe, conservative and reliable, he is one of the rising dentists of the State. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and socially is a pleasant and genial gentleman.

A. C. FORRESTER, a member of the police force of Dallas, Texas, first came to this city in February, 1874. A short time afterward he went to Waco, Texas, and after remaining there two years came back to Dallas in August, 1877. Since



Wharton Branch

that time he has made this city his home.

Mr. Forrester was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, in 1847, the youngest of seven children born to David and Keziah (Culbertson) Forrester, natives of that same county. His father was a farmer by occupation, passed his life there, and died in 1868. His mother also died in Chatham county, her death occurring in 1864. Mr. Forrester was reared on a farm, educated in the district schools, and in his native county was married, in 1869, to Miss S. M. David. She and her parents, H. Q. and —— (Crutchfield) David, were all natives of Chatham county. Her father and mother were members of old North Carolina families, and both are deceased. After his marriage Mr. Forrester settled on a farm and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until he came to Texas. Here he was first engaged in contracting and building. For some two or three years he was Superintendent of Streets in East Dallas. He has resided in East Dallas for years, and has been on the police force ten years.

To Mr. and Mrs. Forrester four children have been born, namely: Julian J.; Lizzie; Annie, who died in 1873, and William H., who died in 1875.

Mr. Forrester is in politics a Democrat, and in every respect he is a public-spirited and enterprising citizen. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

WHARTON BRANCH, an attorney at law, Dallas, Texas, was born in Liberty county, this State, March 4, 1818, the fourth in a family of six children. His father, Edward Thomas Branch, was born in Virginia, in 1811, and his mother, Ann Wharton (Cleveland) Branch, was born in Kentucky, December 25, 1822.

The father of our subject was a prominent man in his day. When a mere youth he began the study of law, and at the age of eighteen he left home, went to Jackson, Mississippi, and engaged as a bank clerk. Soon afterward he became a member of a company that chartered a small sailing vessel and started for the West Indies. The vessel being shipwrecked off Galveston Bay, in 1833 or '34, he was taken prisoner and was carried to Anahuac, where he was released. He subsequently joined the Liberty Company in the Texas army, in 1836, took part in the battle of San Jacinto, and was afterward commissioned by Sam Houston as Lieutenant Colonel. May 27, 1838, he was licensed to practice law. He was a member of the first Congress of the Republic of Texas; was appointed Judge of the Fifth Circuit, May 25, 1838. He was married in Brazoria county, at the residence of Colonel William H. Wharton, August 28, 1838; and after his marriage settled at Nacogdoches, and was prominently identified with the courts of Texas. At one time he was Supreme Judge. He moved to Liberty, Texas, December 29, 1841, and remained there until the time of his death, which occurred September 22, 1861. Aside from his other business interests he was also engaged in land speculation and stock dealing, he having introduced blooded stock into that part of Texas. His excellent wife survived him some years. Her death occurred in 1867. The name of Edward T. Branch is well known to all who are familiar with the history of Texas, and is one that will long be remembered for the important part he took in advancing her best interests. He was the first Speaker of the House after the annexation, and was the author of the first exemption law in Texas.

Wharton Branch was reared in Liberty,

Texas, and received the principal part of his education there. He subsequently took a course at Colorado College, Columbus, Texas. The war, however, interfered with his college course, and his education was completed under private instructions. He began the study of law under the tutelage of E. B. Pickett, the framer of the Texas State Constitution, and in 1870 commenced the practice of law in Galveston. On the election of E. B. Pickett to State office, Mr. Branch went to Liberty, and took charge of the former's law business, practicing in the courts of southeastern Texas, and meeting with eminent success. Returning to Galveston in 1874, he was engaged in the practice of his profession there until 1889, when he came to Dallas. He has been appointed by the Governor, and chosen by the Bar to preside at different times. Besides his law practice he has also been engaged in the real-estate business. In 1881, and '82, he purchased for Kountz & Co. large tracts of pine lands. He also located many sections in western Texas, receiving a fourth interest for his part. He has now about 40,000 acres of timber land and 5,000 acres of good farming land.

Mr. Branch was married in Galveston, Texas, March 14, 1872, to Miss Marie Louise Loomis, a native of Colorado county, Texas, and a daughter of James J. and Mary (Wooton) Loomis, natives of Kentucky, and early residents of Colorado county, this State. Her father was a professor in the Colorado College for some years; was also Clerk of the Court of Colorado county. He died there in October, 1871. Her mother's death also occurred in Columbus, in 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Branch have four children living, namely: Edward Thomas, who was born February 15, 1876, is now in the book store of John T. Kingan, Elm street; Lulu May, born March 4, 1878; Nellie, born February 8, 1880; and Olive, born September 19, 1882.

Mr. Branch is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having been made a Mason in Tucker Lodge, No. 297, Galveston; has served as Senior Warden in the order. His father was a charter member of Holland Lodge, No. 1, A. F. & A. M., at Houston, Texas. In his religious views, Mr. Branch inclines toward the Episcopal faith.

W. C. SMITH, a pioneer of Dallas county, was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, in 1832, the third of eight children born to David and Mary (Cummins) Smith, also natives of Kentucky. The father was a merchant, farmer and stock-raiser by occupation and resided in Kentucky until his death, which occurred in 1865; the mother survived him several years. Our subject was reared and educated in his native county, where he also studied surveying under Billy Williams. He came to Dallas county in 1854, settling in the town of Dallas, where he engaged in clerking for J. W. Smith several years. He then took a herd of cattle to New Orleans.

In 1862 Mr. Smith enlisted in the army, in Captain Huffmann's company, and remained until the close of the war. He participated in the battle of Somerville, in Morgan's raid, and was taken prisoner in 1863. He was afterward paroled at Gallatin, Tennessee, after which he returned to Dallas and engaged in stock-dealing, and later began clerking, which he has since followed from time to time. Mr. Smith bought sixty acres of land, which he has since improved, and also owns property in Dallas. He is a Democrat, politically, and in 1857–'58 held the

office of County Surveyor, and later was elected Public Cotton Weigher.

Mr. Smith was married in Dallas county, February 22, 1859, to Miss Hannah C. Huffman, a native of Kentucky, but reared in Sumner county, Tennessee, and daughter of M. L. and Mildred (Glouver) Huffman, natives of Kentucky. The parents settled in Tennessee in an early day, and in 1838 moved to Richardson, Dallas county, where the father died, in 1861; the mother still resides in Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Smith had three children: Ida, now Mrs. John Bosley, of Dallas; Lily C., wife of Philip Jones, also of Dallas, and Katie. Mr. Smith lost his excellent wife in 1882.

JOHN GRAUWYLER, a farmer and gardener of Dallas county, was born in Switzerland, in 1837, the youngest of seven children born to Jerome and Verona (Balmer) Grauwyler, also natives of Switzerland. The father was a mason by occupation, and remained in his native country until his death, which occurred in 1865; the mother also died in Switzerland, in 1849.

John, our subject, was reared in the city of Basle, Switzerland, where he was engaged for a time as bookkeeper for a large silk-ribbon factory. At the age of seventeen years, in 1854, he left his native country and came to Rochester, New York, where he remained until coming to Texas. In April, 1861, in Rochester, he enlisted in Company E, Twenty-eighth New York Infantry, for three months, and was in the battle of Bull Run, seven days before Richmond, Antietam, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness and Petersburg. Mr. Grauwyler received a gunshot wound at Antietam and was confined in the hospital at Frederick, Maryland. He took part in the review at Washington, District of Columbia, and in 1865 returned to Ontario county, where he followed his trade until coming to Dallas county, in 1883. He has a fine farm of 365 acres, all of which is under a fine state of cultivation. Politically, Mr. Grauwyler affiliates with the Democratic party, and has held the office of Road Overseer for five years. Socially, he is a member of the G. A. R. Post of Rochester. Mrs. Grauwyler is a member of the Episcopal Church.

He was married at Rochester, New York, in 1859, to E. H. Thomas, a native of Ontario county, and daughter of Marcus and Abigail (Graham) Thomas, natives of New York. Grandfather Thomas was an early pioneer of Ontario county, New York, and the family still have a sabre, plume and coat of arms, relics of the war of 1812. Marcus Thomas remained in New York until his death, which occurred in 1880, and the mother survived until 1882.

I. T. BOREN, book-keeper and salesman for a grocery firm on McKinney avenue, was born in Washington county, Tennessee, in 1835, the third of eight children born to William and Phoebe (Proffett) Boren, also natives of Tennessee. The parents were married in that State, and in 1843 removed to Polk county, Missouri, where the father engaged in the mercantile business, and later in life settled on a farm. He made Missouri his home until death, which occurred in 1863, and the mother survived until 1885.

I. T. Boren, the subject of this sketch, was reared and educated in the city of Bolivar, Missouri, where he was also connected with the mercantile business. He afterward took

a stock of groceries to Montana, where he remained six or eight months, and then returned to Missouri. He was engaged in mercantile business there until coming to Dallas, Texas, in 1876, where, in company with his father-in-law, Mr. Bowen, he commenced fruit and vegetable raising. They first bought thirteen acres, which they planted to small fruits, but have since sold all but one acre, where they raise abundance of fruit and vegetables.

Mr. Boren was married in Polk county, Missouri, in 1861, to Miss Jennie Bowen, a native of that State and a daughter of Ahab and Mary L. (Easley) Bowen, natives of Granger county, East Tennessee. At an early day they removed to Missouri, where the father was a merchant and farmer, and in 1863 they came to Dallas, Texas, and engaged in fruit raising. The mother died in this city, in 1889, and the father is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Boren have had seven children: Fred, who died in 1888, at the age of nineteen months; Lulu E., wife of Arthur L. Ledbetter; William A., at home; Edgar, a clerk in the National Exchange Bank; Benjamin E. and Arthur L. Mr. Boren takes an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

MOSES D. GARLINGTON, prominent among the men whose enterprise and business sagacity have made Dallas an important railroad center, and one of the largest and most flourishing cities of Texas, was born in Franklin county, Mississippi, January 15, 1835. He is the senior member of the firm of M. D. Garlington & Co., of Commerce street, wholesale dealers in confectioneries, fruit and produce, and also engaged in the manufacture of candy. His parents were Dr. James and Sarah (Jones) Garlington, natives of Barnwell district, South Carolina. The father, a physician by profession, had an extensive practice, which extended through a period embracing nearly an entire lifetime. He took part in the war of 1812, and was near New Orleans at the time of that noted battle. Dr. Garlington was largely a self-made man, having had but few opportunities in those primitive times for professional advantages, was extraordinary in many ways, very temperate and prudent, and his name was almost a synonym for honesty and square dealing. He was a local minister of great zeal and influence in the Methodist Episcopal Church, was fluent and versatile, and did great good while laboring in his high calling. He exercised his gifts as a minister for many years, and lived to the good old age of about eighty-two years. His wife, in temperament and religious culture much like her husband, died at about the age of ninety years. The lives, influence and Christian example of these good old people, are endearing heritage to their family, neighbors and the church of their choice. Dr. Garlington's parents were Christopher and Sarah (Young) Garlington. They resided near and a part of the time at Charleston, South Carolina, and owned a farm on which a part of that city is located. The Doctor was their eldest child; Benjamin, the second son, was a Baptist minister; Christopher was the youngest brother; the eldest sister, Sarah, was the wife of James H. Parsons, who owned a mill on Ammit river, Mississippi; Elizabeth was the wife of William Pate, and they lived on a farm in the same locality; and Lavina, the youngest living sister, married Winston Clark, a Baptist minister. These

brothers and sisters, with their companions, have all gone from labor to reward.

Dr. and Mrs. James Garlington were the parents of twelve children, two of whom died in infancy. Mary, the eldest, died unmarried; Susannah, deceased soon after the war, was the wife of John Akin, and they reared a large family of children; Lavina married William Kennedy, resided in Claiborne parish, Louisania, and both lived to a good old age, but are now deceased; Samuel, married Sarah Hackaby, of Mississippi, in 1835; Martha, whose first husband, John Armstrong, was killed by being thrown from a horse soon after their marriage, afterward married Stephen C., a brother of William Kennedy, above mentioned; Lydia Ann, the only surviving sister, married Green Akin, a brother of John Akin, also referred to, and the former died in 1891; Stephen W., married Sarah Weaver, and resided near Monticello, Arkansas; Joseph married Martha McDonald, and the latter is deceased, and the former resides in south Louisiana; William married Martha Carson of north Louisiana, where they afterward resided. He died in the army from the effects of disease contracted while in the discharge of his duties.

Moses D. Garlington, the youngest child, was reared to farm life, and, when arriving near manhood's years, he taught school, thus procuring money with which to attend school at Homer, Louisiana. After securing his education he engaged as clerk and bookkeeper at Trenton, same State, where he spent eighteen years of his life, serving there both before and after the war. He first discharged the duties of clerk, then of clerk and bookkeeper for Dunn & Mallory, later for Dunn & Head, and subsequently for the house of Slaughter & Crosley. He then went to the front in the late war, as Second Lieutenant of Company A, Seventeenth Louisiana Regiment, and after the reorganization in 1862 he was elected First Lieutenant. He served in that capacity until after the fall of Vicksburg, at which place his regiment was stationed after the battle of Shiloh. July 4, 1863, Mr. Garlington was made Quartermaster of the regiment, and served faithfully and acceptably in that capacity until the war closed. He was discharged at Mansfield, Louisiana, after serving about four years.

After his arrival home he became a partner of J. P. Crosley & Co., at Trenton, Louisiana, Mr. Slaughter, the former partner of Crosley, having been killed during the war. Mr. Garlington remained in this firm several years, and then became a member of the partnership of Williamson & Garlington, Mr. Crosley still holding privately a controlling interest in the firm, and furnishing most of the money. After three years the name was changed to Head, Williamson & Co., and after remaining a few years as silent partner our subject sold his interest. In 1871 he came to Corsicana, Texas, where he opened business relations under the firm name of Garlington & Marsalis, and after the terminus of the railroad reached Dallas, in 1872, he came to this city. He still continued his business in Corsicana, under the name of Garlington & Underwood, ten months, and then closed out and opened in Dallas, doing business under the firm name of Garlington, Marsalis & Co. In 1874 Mr. Garlington changed his operations from a grocer to a real-estate dealer, and about the year 1876 he engaged in his present business. The firm name was first Garlington & Underwood, later Garlington & Fields, and a year afterward Mr. Fields withdrew and our subject continued alone until 1888, when A. F. Deckman became a partner, and the firm name

of M. D. Garlington & Co. has ever since continued. In 1888 the former opened a house in Fort Worth, under the name of Garlington & Montgomery, which still continues in successful operation. In 1892 he opened a wholesale and retail buggy business in Dallas, under the firm name of Garlington & Rogers, and they now carry a large and well selected stock of vehicles of all kinds. The firm of M. D. Garlington & Co. are also running the steam candy manufactory, where they manufacture their own candy, and are doing a very extensive and successful business. This is one of the important industries of Dallas. Mr. Garlington also handles a large real-estate business, and owns many residences and business houses, the rental of which amounts to a large sum. These different firms are shipping their goods over north Texas, to Indian Territory and Mexico, doing a large business at El Paso.

Our subject was married on his birthday in 1868, to Miss Anna Moore, a native of Arkansas, and a daughter of John Moore, who was born in South Carolina and died in Louisiana. Her mother, Sarah Fortenberry, was a native of Tennessee, and died in Arkansas when her daughter was but a child. Mrs. Garlington is the eldest of four children, and the only one now living. She was educated at Mount Lebanon Institute, Louisiana, is a lady of intelligence and refinement, and has much of that culture that comes from an acquaintance with schools and books. To their twenty-four years of married life she has brought the sweet and noble attributes to be found in the loving wife, the devoted mother and Christian neighbor. The home of our subject and wife have been blessed with seven children, two of whom have already passed to the "House of many Mansions." The living children are: Willie D., engaged in business with his father; and Charles Frank, Maurice Moore, Anna Emma and Henry Lee, attending school. The parents and all but one child are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which the father is a Steward. The latter has served as Alderman of this city; he is a member of the Masonic order, and was Secretary of the same while in Louisiana; is a Democrat in his political views, and takes an active interest in the success and welfare of his party.

He is a well respected Christian gentleman, such as any community may feel proud to claim as a citizen.

JOHN W. DIXON.—The pages of this historical review would be quite incomplete without giving accurate reference to an agent and broker who has contributed materially to the activity and development of Dallas' real-estate market, and so directly to the prosperity of the community at large. He has been established in business here since 1889, with office at 539 Elm street; and although this has covered only a short space of time he has built up an extensive and influential patronage, numbering among his customers many wealthy investors and active operators. He came to Dallas in 1876, engaging at once in his profession, and until 1889 was teaching in the public schools of this city. He was born in East Feliciana parish, Louisiana, in 1847, the third of fourteen children born to Rev. Thomas F. and Sarah A. (Sims) Dixon, native Louisianians. The father is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and since 1878 he and his wife have been residents of the city of Dallas. The family were among the early settlers of Louisiana. During the last year of the great Civil war he

was in Company I, Third Louisiana Cavalry, and served principally in Louisiana. John W. Dixon was reared in Louisiana and educated in Centenary College at Jackson, and after leaving this institution he turned his attention to teaching, a calling in which he met with remarkable success, spending twenty-three years of his life in the profession, and has lived to see many of his students fill high official positions in life. He was married in Jackson, Louisiana, November 25, 1868, to Miss Wynona A. Ambrose, a native Louisianian and a daughter of Stephen and Priscilla A. (Bradford) Ambrose, who were also born in Louisiana, the father being a planter. He remained in Louisiana until his death in 1888. His wife died in Port Hudson while it was being besieged during the war. In 1889 John W. Dixon purchased fifty acres of land adjoining Dallas on the southeast, and platted it as Dixon's addition to the city of Dallas. He then began selling lots, and, as the property was very desirable and within easy access to the business portion of the city, they sold rapidly and at fair prices, and laid the foundation of Mr. Dixon's present flourishing business. He has taken some interest in politics and votes with the Democratic party. He is a member of Trinity Lodge, No. 198, of the I. O. O. F., and he and his wife are Methodists in their religious views. To their union nine children have been born: Wynona Marsh; Leonora Wesleyanu, deceased; Sarah Priscilla; Eva Carrie; John Wesley, deceased; Mary Warren; Stephen Ambrose; Eleanor Pearl, and William Bradford. Mr. Dixon is a public-spirited citizen in every sense of the word, and his usefulness has been thoroughly recognized and appreciated. In 1862 he enlisted from East Feliciana parish, Louisiana, in Company G, Fourth Louisiana Infantry, C. S. A., and although only a lad of fifteen years at the time he faithfully fought for the cause he espoused, and was in the engagements at Baton Rouge, Port Hudson, the siege of Vicksburg and in numerous minor skirmishes and battles. In 1863 he was transferred to Company C (McKowen's company), Fourth Louisiana Cavalry, with which he remained until the close of the war, being paroled at Gainesville, Alabama, in 1865, by Major General E. R. S. Canby, Commander-in-chief of the Federal forces.

SOLOMON H. BEAN was born in North Carolina, December 27, 1831. His father, William Bean, was a native of the same State, born in 1805, and was there married to Charity Kilgrove. In 1832, the year following the birth of Solomon H., he moved to Georgia, and from there, the next year, to Alabama. In the latter State he bought land and farmed on it until 1859, when he died, at the age of fifty-four years. His wife died in 1845, at about the age of forty. They had a family of seven children, whose names are herewith given: Manerva S., wife of Charles McCall; Mary Ann, wife of David Pilkinton; Solomon H.; Martha E., wife of Daniel Anderson; Nanila J., who was first married to Jeremiah McDaniels and afterward to Joseph Bolton; Delilah H., wife of David Harkins; Frances J., wife of Joseph Camp; and Susan S., who first married James Anderson and afterward William Flood. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Bean was married to Jane Walker, by whom he also had seven children, namely: Elvira, wife of Henry Smith; William N.; Nancy, wife of Clay Hubbard; Lucinda H., wife of D. I. Walton; J. C.; Sarah, wife of Isaac Hub-

bard. Mr. Bean's stepmother is still living and is now sixty-five years of age.

Solomon H. Bean was married in Alabama, September 10, 1854, to Miss Sarah Walker, who was born August 14, 1831. Her father was Jesse Walker. For the history of the Walker family see the biography of John Florence.

On the 7th of May, 1862, Mr. Bean enlisted in the Thirtieth Alabama Regiment, and served during the war, participating in a number of important engagements. He was twice captured—first, at Baker's creek, and after being held three months was exchanged. At the battle of Nashville he was taken prisoner and sent to Camp Douglas at Chicago, Illinois, where he was kept till the close of the war.

Returning home, he engaged in farming there until 1882, when he moved to Texas, and settled where he now lives, fifteen miles east of the city of Dallas. At that time he bought fifty acres of land, and since then he and his son-in-law have made other purchases, now owning 350 acres in partnership. The whole is well fenced and 230 acres are under cultivation, 150 acres being devoted to the production of cotton.

Mr. and Mrs. Bean have one child, Mary Jane, wife of W. S. Jobson. Mr. Bean is a Mason, holding his membership in Alabama, and both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

WILLIAM JOHN CAVEN, who has been a leading real-estate dealer in Dallas since 1872, is a native of the State of Georgia, but was reared in Alabama. He is a son of David and Eliza (Scott) Caven, the father coming from Belfast, Ireland, and the mother from Augusta, Georgia. His father was a merchant and planter by occupation. In 1859 his father moved to Texas, settling in Harrison county, where he passed the remainder of his life. He died in 1883; his wife had preceded him twenty-two years; she died in 1861. Their family consisted of six children, all of whom lived to maturity. Previous to his removal to Texas Mr. Caven served in Alabama as Judge of the County Court, proving himself an efficient and reliable officer.

The subject of our sketch received more than ordinary educational advantages, taking up the pursuits of his father on leaving school. On the breaking out of the civil war he enlisted in the Third Texas Cavalry, which formed part of what was afterward known as the Ross brigade, in which he saw a great deal of active service, first in Missouri and Arkansas. Later on, beginning the second year of the war, their brigade crossed the Mississippi and joined the Army of the Tennessee. He was twice wounded; once seriously at Rome, Georgia, and again at Iuka, Mississippi. He was four years in the service, proving himself a faithful and gallant soldier and officer. After the surrender he returned to Texas, resuming farming in Harrison county and taking charge of the home plantation, in the management of which he was very successful. Later he invested in considerable real estate, particularly in Dallas and Fort Worth, where he bought quite heavily in 1872, and from which purchases he has realized a profitable income, it being the foundation to the increase of his fortune to a quarter of a million of dollars. This property and the care of it necessitated his leaving the plantation, which he soon after did, and took up his residence in Dallas, though still retaining possession of the home farm. He has one of the finest homes in the

city, surrounded by every comfort and an interesting family, of which he is very fond; he enjoys his home. He has served the county as Representative to the State Legislature for three terms. In this capacity he has proved himself an able legislator, and carefully watched the interests of a large and appreciative constituency. He is affiliated with the Democratic party, and has been actively identified with the deliberations of that body.

Mr. Caven was married in 1867, to Miss Virginia Driskell, a native of Alabama. Of their eight children six are still living. Mary Pearl, their first child, died when five years of age; Janie, the second child, a graduate from the Montgomery Institute, Virginia; William, David, George Payton, Virgie Rose, Thomas Preston are at home; Effie, the youngest, died when three years of age. Their children are being liberally educated and well fitted for the duties of life. Janie Caven was in the awful railroad wreck, where a great many lives were lost, at Thaxton Switch, Virginia, July 2, 1889, where she was highly complimented by the press of the country upon her heroic conduct in caring for the wounded and dragging them from the burning cars out of reach of the flames, and we give the following quotation from a Virginia paper at the time:

"Realizing the awful condition of the passengers Miss Caven, though delicately and elegantly dressed, leaped unreckoningly into the deep mud and water by which the train was surrounded and hurried to the relief of the suffering and dying. She labored untiringly in their rescue and in caring for them when rescued, tearing the clothing from her person into strips as bandages for their wounds. By such self-forgetfulness, such fortitude in peril and blessed ministrations, she has won an endearing place in the hearts of all who can appreciate a true and noble womanhood."

Mr. Caven is not a member of any church, is liberal in his religious views, subscribes to no creeds or dogmas and believes in the universal brotherhood of man. Surrounded, as he is, with an affectionate and interesting family and all the comforts of a happy home, he is what you might truly call a successful man.

ALBERT N. MANN, Dallas, Texas.—This successful and prominent business man was originally from Indiana, having been born at Mount Vernon in 1856. His parents were Albert and P. G. Mann, both natives of Indiana; the mother is still living. The parents came to Texas in 1879, where the father followed merchandising until his death in 1884. They had eight children, of whom Albert N. was the fifth in order of birth.

Our subject grew to manhood in his native State, attending the Indiana State Normal School at Bloomington, and came to Texas with his parents in 1879. When free delivery was first instituted in Dallas, he was one of the first force of carriers. He afterward became bookkeeper for W. D. Knowles, who was State manager for the New Home sewing machine, and it is there he gained an insight into the business, which has since proven so prosperous under his control. When Mr. Knowles resigned, Mr. Mann became State manager, which position he fills in a very creditable manner. He has branches at Waco, Fort Worth and Dallas. In 1890 the New Home machine reached 5,503 sales, and the business is prosperous and constantly increasing.

Mr. Mann was married in 1881, to Miss

Knowles, a native of Indiana, who came to Texas in her youth. She is the daughter of W. T. Knowles, the former manager. Mr. and Mrs. Mann have two children, Grace and Eloise. Mr. Mann is independent in his political views, and socially belongs to the Knights of Pythias. He is wide-awake and enterprising, and is probably one of the most successful sewing-machine men in the State.

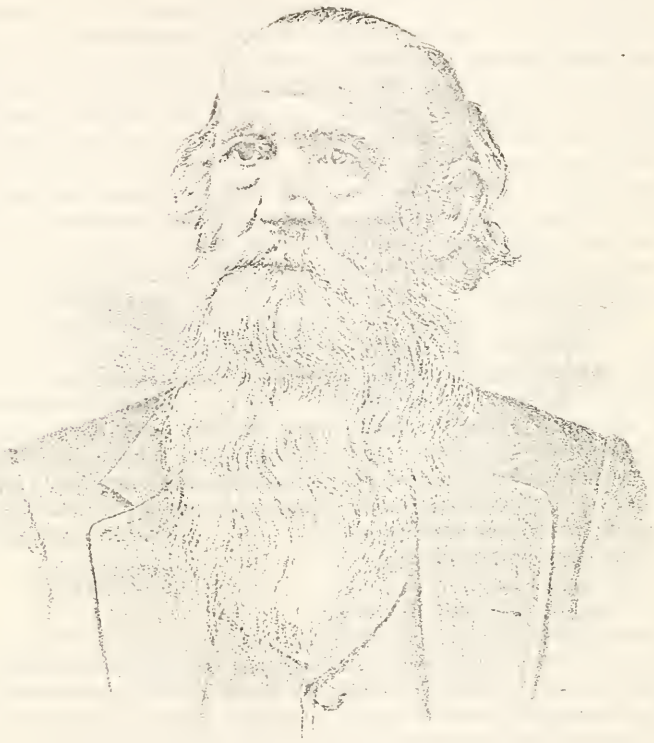
LOUIS M. T. FLOOK, a prominent farmer of Dallas county, was born in Maryland, in 1848, the third of nine children born to Daniel and Elizabeth (Mumma) Flook. The families both came originally from Germany, and first settled in Pennsylvania. The present family lived in that State with their parents, where they resided until the death of their father, Daniel Flook. Of the nine children born to Mr. and Mrs. Flook, only five survive, namely: William S., a farmer of Maryland; L. M. T., our subject; John P., who resides in Anderson county, Kansas; Millard F., of Maryland; Fannie E., wife of John Ahalt, of Maryland. The remaining four died when small. The father died in Maryland in 1871, on the farm on which he was reared, and his widow still resides in this county with her children. The father was a member of the German Reformed, and the mother of the United Brethren Church.

L. M. T. Flook, our subject, was educated in the common schools of his native county, which he attended until the age of twenty years, but only went a short time each year, and therefore acquired only a limited education. By close application to study he has so informed himself that he is a recognized authority on most subjects open for discussion. He came to this county in 1875, and settled on the farm which he now owns, one mile west of Garland, where he purchased 150 acres. He now has the entire acreage under cultivation, has erected a splendid residence, and one of the finest barns in the locality, together with other necessary out-buildings. He has added 205 acres to the original purchase, and now has the entire farm under cultivation, 280 acres of which is in corn, wheat and cotton. This year his wheat averaged seventeen and a half bushels per acre, corn from twenty-five to thirty bushels per acre, and cotton one-half bale per acre. He also owns another farm of 150 acres, besides some timber land.

Mr. Flook was married in 1874, to Miss Mary C., daughter of Daniel and Mahali (Biser) Bechtol, whose sketch appears in this work. To Mr. and Mrs. Flook have been born six children, viz.: Della V., Fannie E., deceased, Charles D., Millard H., Walter V., deceased, and Hattie M. Both parents are members of the Baptist Church.

CHARLES MEISTERHAUS, the popular and efficient representative of William J. Lemp, of St. Louis, Missouri, has a been a resident of Dallas county since 1870. He was born in Switzerland in 1844, where he grew to mature years and acquired a good education. At the age of twenty-four years he came to America, believing that the new world offered wider opportunities than the old. He came from New Orleans, the point at which he landed, to Dallas county, Texas, where his uncle, Mr. Bohl, was a well-known citizen and at that time Clerk of the county. Mr. Bohl gave his nephew a position under him, and there he acquired a thorough knowledge of the English used in the business world.

In 1871 Mr. Meisterhaus was united in



E. Alpacey

marriage to Mrs. Yetcer, a native of Baden, Germany. She owned a brewery, of which Mr. Meisterhans took charge, conducting it very successfully until the State tax was levied upon beer of home manufacture. He then abandoned this occupation, and secured the position of representative of William J. Lemp, of St. Louis, Missouri. He has been his chief agent in Texas since, the main office being located at Dallas. He travels extensively throughout the State, and has a wide acquaintance in commercial circles.

In his political thought and action Mr. Meisterhause is independent, casting his vote for the man best fitted in his estimation to discharge the duties of the office. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the Knights of Honor. The German Lutheran Church has expressed his religious convictions, and he has been for many years an active member of the society.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Meisterhaus, Charles and Elizabeth. They occupy a handsome residence in Dallas, and are surrounded with all the comforts and luxuries of modern civilization.

A. GRACEY, a prosperous and prominent Dallas county farmer, was born in Bond county, Illinois, March 13, 1837, the youngest son of eleven children of William and Isabella M. (Harris) Gracey, natives of South Carolina, of Scotch and Irish descent and pioneer settlers of Illinois.

At the age of thirteen years Mr. Gracey came to Texas, by way of steamboat to New Orleans, and thence up the Red river to Jefferson, Texas, whence he walked to the three forks of the Trinity, now Dallas city,—a distance of 200 miles. For the first three months here he was employed by Colonel John M. Crockett, at $12 a month; and the rest of that year he assisted his brother in Ellis (now Johnson) county, in the improvement of his farm, and for a time with an ox team, broke prairie, etc., for different parties. In the fall of 1854, with Colonel M. T. Johnson (after whom Johnson county was named) and Captain Robert Sloan, he went to Fort Belknap as a prospector for the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company. From the fall of that year until 1860, he was engaged in the live-stock business. Next he joined a party of rangers, who were scouts and had several fights with the Indians. They killed one Indian, captured two, and recaptured nine horses at one time, and thirteen at another.

After a year thus engaged the great Civil war broke out, and Mr. Gracey enlisted in Company H, Captain J. B. Barry, of the First Texas Cavalry, Colonel H. E. McCullough commanding. They took the first line of posts vacated by the United States forces on the frontier of Texas; next were at Camp Cooper, when that was surrendered to the Confederates, and remained there until April, 1862, ten months, during which time they were in eight engagements with Indians, killing seventeen of the red savages, and captured forty-seven head of horses, and losing four men killed and thirteen wounded, besides two mortally frightened,—at least they were never heard from afterward. In April, 1862, the company was reorganized, when Mr. Gracey was elected Lieutenant. They were then ordered to Fort Mason, thence to San Antonio, and thence to Ringgold barracks on the Rio Grande, to hold the Mexicans in check. During this campaign they had at one time to do without bread for twenty-four days. From Ringgold barracks they were

ordered to Brownsville, whence they were sent with a detachment into Mexico, to buy mules for the Confederate Government. They purchased sixty head, near Monterey, at $7 each. Next they were sent to Corpus Christi, Goliad and Sabine Pass,—at which latter place they had a battle with United States troops, captured two gunboats and 160 prisoners. Here Mr. Gracey was promoted First Lieutenant. Next the company was sent to Niblett's Bluff, where they entered winter quarters.

In March they were sent to Mansfield, Louisiana, to meet Banks coming up Red river. On the 8th of April they had an engagement with him, and followed up his retreat to Yellow Bayou, where they engaged him again. During the remainder of the summer they picketed the line, and then went into winter quarters at Keechie, Louisiana, and were there when Lee surrendered at Appomattox. June 15 following, they were disbanded.

Returning to Dallas county, Mr. Gracey was married, August 27, 1865, to Miss Martha Amanda Matlock, a native of Kentucky, and a daughter of A. C. and Malvina M. (Harris) Matlock, and they have had fourteen children, five of whom died in infancy. The living are: Malvina Isabella, now the wife of L. M. Goforth, of Hall county; Ann White, A. Lee, Effie, Laura, Addie, John, Walter and Jo.

After his marriage Mr. Gracey settled upon his present farm, which then consisted of 185 acres of wild land, which he improved, and added to, until he now is the owner of 340 acres of Dallas county's best soil, besides 640 acres in Hall county. Ever since his location here he has followed farming and stock-raising. In 1874 he put up a cotton gin, which he remodeled in 1889, giving it a capacity of twenty-five bales per day, and is now doing an extensive business in ginning. He now resides in the village of Lisbon, of which he is the founder, and where he gave a lot of three acres for a church and burying-ground, built a blacksmith shop, and obtained the establishment of a post office.

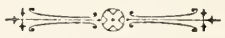
During the administration of Governor E. J. Davis, he was cattle inspector. He is a charter member of Oak Cliff Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which denomination his wife and four of the children are also members. Mr. Gracey is a self-made man, his prosperity being due to his own industry and well directed efforts.

WILLIAM J. HALSELL came to Texas in 1852 and located in Dallas county, near the city of Dallas Two years later he moved to Dallas, and from 1854 to 1858 followed blacksmithing, he being both a blacksmith and a carpenter. He erected several buildings there. In 1859 he married and settled near where Richardson has since sprung up. In 1860 he took charge of a store at Breckenridge, selling goods for Smith & Murphy of Dallas, and remaining there two years. In 1862 he enlisted in a squadron, Colonel R. M. Gano, and left Texas for Kentucky, with the understanding that they were to act as body guard to General Breckenridge. After arriving in Kentucky, however, they were transferred to Morgan's command, and remained with him up to the time of his capture in eastern Ohio. Mr. Halsell was first taken to Johnson's Island, soon afterward to the penitentiary at Allegheny city, and eight months later was exchanged. While at Point Lookout he took

sick, was sent from there to Washington and then to Fort Delaware, where he remained until the close of the war. He was in many skirmishes, but received only slight wounds. Returning home in August, 1865, he resumed the occupation of farming, improved a new farm, and followed agricultural pursuits until 1881. He then came to Richardson, which at that time contained only a few buildings. He bought a house to live in, and in 1882 began selling goods, he being the second merchant in the town. Richardson is now a thriving town and a good trading place. Mr. Halsell carries a well-assorted stock of general merchandise, and deals in produce.

William J. Halsell was born near Bowling Green, Kentucky, in August, 1830. He was reared on a farm in that State and remained there until coming to Texas, as above stated. His father, William Halsell, was also a native of Kentucky. His mother, *nee* Miss Mary Garland, was a daughter of Jack Garland. The latter went to Kentucky at an early day; was a school teacher; afterward moved to Missouri, and died there at near the age of 100 years. The subject of this sketch was the third born of their eight children. He has one brother living in Texas, who is now serving as County Commissioner.

Mr. Halsell's marriage has already been referred to. The lady he wedded was Miss Martha Huffhines, a member of a distinguished and highly respected family of this State. Her parents, John and Elizabeth Huffhines, natives of Kentucky and of German descent, came to Texas in 1853, and became prominent pioneers here. To Mr. and Mrs. Halsell five children have been born, Mollie B., September 15, 1870; Sarah C., October 10, 1872; Cindarella, November 16, 1874; John C., December 19, 1877; and Elijah H., July 17, 1881. Mr. Halsell has served as Magistrate four years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and his family belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



FREDRICK M. MOUSER, one of the successful farmers of Precinct No. 3, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Kentucky, in 1835, he being the oldest of the eight children born to John and Nancy L. (Hargrave) Mouser, natives of Kentucky. Both the Hargrave and Mouser families were of German descent, their ancestors having moved from North Carolina to Kentucky at an early day. John Mouser was a prominent and successful farmer, and is still living on the place on which he was born in 1811. He is an honored and highly esteemed citizen, and for many years has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. His wife died in 1889, at the advanced age of seventy-seven years. She was a consistent member of the same church. The names of their children are as follows: Fredrick M., the subject of our sketch; William F., deceased; John W., a resident of Marion county, Kentucky; Mary E., who was the wife of Henry Sparrow, is deceased; George, deceased; E. G., deceased; G. T., a farmer, resides at Bryan, Texas; R. M., a resident of Marion county, Kentucky; and Nanny L., deceased.

Fredrick M. Mouser received a common-school education, and at the age of twenty commenced life for himself. He was married that year (1855) to Miss Sophia Flannagan, daughter of Austin and Margaret (Shuck) Flannagan, natives of Kentucky and Pennsylvania respectively, and of Irish and

German descent. In 1858 Mr. Mouser came to Texas and settled where we find him today. Here he purchased sixty-three acres of land, at a cost of $7 per acre. He has since added to his first purchase eighty-two acres, and now has under cultivation ninety-four acres. He makes a specialty of raising fine horses; has some very fine-bred horses of Morgan, Black Hawk and Hambletonian stock; and has a colt sired by a Morgan horse that is said to be one one of the finest colts in the county.

During the war Mr. Mouser served in the Confederate army, and after the surrender and his return home he found himself without anything save his land and his family. His fences all down, his land laid waste, no money, and only one horse, he was compelled to rent land for two years, or until he could get his own farm in condition to cultivate. From that time he has been successful. He now has a splendid farm, good buildings, etc., and is ranked with the prosperous farmers of his precinct.

Mr. Mouser and his wife are the parents of eight children, viz.: John A., a farmer of this county; William P., deceased; Fannie B., wife of I. N. Range, of this county; Charles B., who resides in Dallas; Matilda A., wife of Charles Spillman, of this county; and James O. and Eddie B., at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Mouser are members of the St. Paul Catholic Church of Dallas.

B. G. LANHAM, a farmer and stock raiser living in precinct No. 3, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Franklin county, Missouri, January 14, 1820. He was the fifth born in the family of eight children of Sylvester and Jane (Estes) Lanham, natives of Kentucky and Virginia respectively. Mr. Lanham moved to Missouri when that State was yet a Territory and located in what was afterward Franklin county. He served in the Winnebago campaign for a short time. In 1814 he joined the American army for the war with Great Britain, but peace being declared soon afterward, he saw no active service. During Mr. Lanham's residence in Franklin county, the earthquake occurred in New Madrid and other points in southeastern Missouri, and was so serious in Franklin county that many chimneys were felled to the ground. From Missouri he moved to Morgan county, Illinois. This was about 1828. After living there seven years he went to Adams county, where he remained about the same length of time. As the country settled up he moved from place to place, ever seeking the frontier. Next he located on the Pratt purchase in Missouri, then in Andrew county, next to Nodaway county, same State, where he lived until 1853. That year he harnessed his team and started across the country for Texas, arriving in Dallas county and taking up his abode at the place where his son, B. G. Lanham, now lives. In making this trip they were seven weeks on the road. Arriving here December 24, 1853, he and his son immediately purchased a farm of 600 acres. Eight acres of the soil had been broken and a little log house had been built, these being the only improvements on the place. Although game was plenty here the senior Mr. Lanham found himself too old to enjoy the pleasures of the chase. He died at this place in 1863, at the age of seventy-two or three years. His wife lived until 1865, when she died, at the age of seventy-one. Of the eight children born to them all lived to be grown. Their names are as follows: Margaret, wife of Isaac Elam, died, leaving a

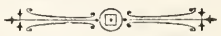
family in this county; Curtis H., resides in Rockwell county, Texas; Lucy, wife of Jacob Sheppard, of Nodaway county, Missouri; Clary, wife of Andy Sheppard, of the State of Washington; B. G., whose name heads this biography; Druzilla, wife of J. K. Allen, is deceased; Hiram, deceased; Julia A., wife Jonathan Cook, is deceased.

B. G. Lanham's educational opportunities were limited in youth, but in later life he has made up for those deficiencies by observation and reading, and keeps himself well posted on the general topics of the day. He landed in Texas with more money than most of the early settlers, he having $1,600 in cash. For the 600 acres already alluded to they paid $1,000. A few years afterward the title failed to be good, and after having a suit he was compelled to give up half of the land. Game was plenty then and Mr. Lanham says his early days in Texas afford him some of his happiest recollections.

In 1862 Mr. Lanham joined the Confederate army and served in the trans-Mississippi department; was on the frontier all the time with the exception of three months spent on the coast. At the close of the war he returned home, and, like many others, found himself a financial wreck, having only his land—his stock all gone. He is now engaged in stock-raising, although not having as much stock as before the war. He makes a specialty of horses, having some fine specimens on his farm.

Mr. Lanham has been twice married. When he was twenty-five he wedded Miss Emma Clark, of Andrew county, Missouri, daughter of Samuel and Nancy Clark. Two children were born to them: Julia A., wife of William Glover of this county, and Hiram, of Coleman county, Texas. His first wife died in 1854, and in 1856 he married Miss Mary A. Beaman, daughter of Samuel and Polly (Smelcer) Beaman, natives of Illinois who came here at an early day. This union was blessed by the birth of eight children, two of whom died when small. Jacob S. resides in this county; Samuel S., of Clay county, Texas; Sarah J., wife of Alexander Dickey, of Johnson county, Texas; Franklin, Clay county, Texas; Catherine, wife of Brance Furggerson, of this county, and William, at home with his parents.

Mr. Lanham is a member of the Farmers' Alliance of Dallas county.



A. T. DARGAN, one of the prominent business men of Dallas, was born in Fairfield district, South Carolina, in 1846, son of Dr. K. S. Dargan and wife, both natives of the Palmetto State.

Mr. Dargan received his education in his native State. He took a course of study at the Citadel Academy, and afterward entered the University of South Carolina, where he graduated with the class of 1867. He enlisted in the army in 1863, and served in White's battalion, doing duty in defense of Charleston and the coast. He stood the service remarkably well, being regarded as one of the toughest men in his company.

The war over, he began the study of law with Carrol, Melton & Melton, at Columbia, South Carolina, but he never engaged in the practice of law. In 1869 he embarked in the life and fire insurance business and pursued it with success at various points in the South until he came to Dallas, in 1875, where he devoted his energies to fire insurance only, being a member of the firm of Dargan & Trezevant, insurance managers, until 1889. This firm built up the largest

business in the South, running over $500,000 net premiums a year. On retiring from the insurance business in 1889, Mr. Dargan promoted and organized the Security Mortgage and Trust Company of Dallas. The officers are as follows: J. T. Trezevant, president; J. T. Dargan, vice-president; J. C. O'Connor, second vice-president; Guy Sumpter, third vice-president; W. W. Rogers, secretary; E. M. Reardon, treasurer. The assets of the company amount to $2,250,000. Their building, which is now near completion, with the grounds, cost $250,000. It is conveniently located and is undoubtedly one of the finest structures in the Southwest for office purposes. There are over 100 rooms for offices above the ground floor. Of this immense business Mr. Dargan is the head and front.

He is a man of Scotch-Irish extraction and has marked individuality. He is a thoroughly self-made man; has been an earnest student in every line of business in which he has engaged; has been a splendid success in the insurance business; and all who know him in business relations appreciate him for his true worth and good business qualifications. He has a beautiful home with attractive surroundings and everything to make life enjoyable. Mr. Dargan is well known in the Eastern cities as throughout the Southwest, his business relations having brought him in contact with many of the prominent men of New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore. He affiliates with the Democratic party, but is not a politician. In 1880 he took the prize in Chicago for the ablest essay on the subject of Fire Insurance, against the best talent in the United States.

Mr. Dargan was married in 1876, to Miss Teresse Carlton, daughter of R. G. Carlton, of Union Point, Georgia. To them have been born three children: Ret, J. T. and Ellie. Mrs. Dargan is a lady of culture, refinement and social attainments, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Dargan, accompanied by his wife, has traveled extensively in Europe, visiting its principal cities.

JOHN W. MERRIFIELD, deceased, settled in Dallas county in 1849, but was a native of Kentucky, born near Louisville March 12, 1823, a son of John and Sarah Merrifield, both of whom were born in the blue-grass regions of Kentucky. John W. Merrifield, was brought up on a farm and upon his removal to Texas in the fall of 1849, he was thoroughly familiar with all the details of the business. He at once located on a farm which he had previously secured about five miles west of Dallas, where he assisted his father, who had also come to this section, in improving the land. After remaining with his father until 1853 he embarked in the grocery business, to which his attention was devoted for two years. He then turned his business over to the mangement of a clerk, and upon a tract of 320 acres of wild land he began the task of improving.

He was married August 18, 1859, to Miss A. E. Hern, a native of Clay county, Missouri and a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Sloan) Hern, Tennesseeans by birth, who were of French and Irish descent respectively and who removed to Missouri in an early day. The Herns came to Texas in 1844 and settled in Red River county, where they resided four years; then he came to Dallas county, arriving May 10, 1849, where the father died in 1859, at the age of fifty-two years, the mother being still a resident of Dallas. After their

marriage Mr. and Mrs. Merrifield settled on the headright he had purchased and he soon after closed up his business in Dallas and began giving his entire attention to agricultural pursuits, which he followed until his death. They became the parents of six children, five of whom still survive: Sarah Elizabeth, the wife of James Freeman; William Jefferson; Thomas Alexander; John Samuel, who died in 1878 at the age of eight months; Charles Boone and Rachel J.

Mr. Merrifield was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died while in full communion with that church, September 8, 1888, not only his immediate and sorrowing family mourning his loss, but also a large circle of friends. He was a member of the A. F. and A. M., socially. During the Civil war he served in the Commissary Department. His widow, who is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, resides on the home place which is managed by one of her sons. Mr. Merrifield first started out in life on borrowed capital, but by giving his closest attention to his business, and by good management, he accumulated a large property, becoming the owner of 1,080 acres of land, some of the most fertile of Dallas county. He was a successful business man, and his honorable way of conducting his affairs won him the confidence and esteem of all who knew him.

D. L. STUART, carpenter and builder of Dallas, was born in Lincolnton, Lincoln county, North Carolina, in 1841, the third in a family of eight children of N. T. and Caroline (Robinson) Stuart, natives also of North Carolina. His father, a mechanic and farmer, and his mother are still living, on a farm in North Carolina. The Stuarts of North Carolina are descendants of two brothers, Scotchmen, who settled near Davison College, that State, before the Revolution. Both the grandfathers were in the Revolutionary war and grandfather Robinson was a soldier also in the war of 1812; he was a native of County cork, Ireland.

Mr. Stuart, whose name heads this sketch, was attending a military college of Charlotte at the breaking out of the war, and in 1862 he enlisted, at Lincolnton, in Company G, Fifty-seventh North Carolina Volunteer Infantry, as a private and color-bearer, or Sergeant, and was engaged in the battle of Seven Pines, the Wilderness, of the Shenandoah Valley, etc. At the battle of the Wilderness he received a gunshot wound which was so severe that he was left on the field for dead. He was confined in the hospital at Richmond, Virginia, from May to July. Afterward he received another gunshot wound in the foot, at the battle of Winchester, an he was also engaged in the battle of Petersburg and at Newbern. He was paroled at Appomattox Court-House in 1865.

Returning to North Carolina, he attended school six months. He was married in Columbia, the capital of South Carolina, December 23, 1867, to Eliza Gibson, a native of that State and daughter of Nicholas and Onslow (Hussey) Gibson, natives also of that State, respectively of Fairfield and Charleston. Her father was a cotton buyer and in later life a railroad agent, and was finally killed at Killian's mill, South Carolina, in 1850, in a railroad wreck. Her mother died in 1862, in the same State. Her grandfather Hussey, a native of England, was a seafaring man who lost his vessels during the Revolutionary war. After his marriage Mr. Stuart settled in South Carolina. In 1872 he came to Dallas, and since that time

he has followed his trade. For the first several years he was employed by others, then was a contractor for a few years, and then worked by the day. He has traveled over a large portion of this State, prospecting, and has become interested in considerable land in western Texas. Has taken much interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party. For this party he is a member of the City Executive Committee, but he is not desirous of office. He is a public-spirited citizen. His children are: A. M.; Etta T. (now Mrs. D. G. Hinckley in Dallas), Thomas, and Nannie.

WILLIAM KELLEY, dealer in general merchandse, is one of the prosperous business men of Dallas, Texas.

Mr. Kelley was born in Lockport, New York, January 1, 1850, son of Thomas and Mary (Hicks) Kelley, who were natives of Ireland, and who were married in New York. His father, a civil engineer, went to Wisconsin as a surveyor in 1852, and bought a farm and settled on it in Dodge county. He died there in 1862, aged forty years, and his wife in 1864, aged forty-five. Both were devout Catholics. Their family of nine children are as follows: Ann, wife of John Manning; William, the subject of this sketch; Mary, a sister in the convent, Sacred Heart, at St. Louis; Ellen, wife of Michael Murphy; Thomas; Elizabeth, a sister in the Milwaukee convent; John, who died at the age of eleven years; Margaret; and Catherine, wife of James Murphy.

William Kelley received his education in the leading schools of Wisconsin. February 6, 1862, at the age of twelve years and thirty-seven days, he enlisted in Company D, Seventeenth Wisconsin Infantry, and remained in the service of the Union until the war was practically over. He was probably the youngest soldier in the Federal army. Tall, mature-looking, wiry and tough, with a nature bold and daring, frank and generous, he combined physical strength and powers of endurance, and was thus equipped with soldierly traits possessed by few. He participated in many of the principal engagements of the war, was never wounded or imprisoned, and after leaving the service returned to New York, reaching that city on the Saturday following the assassination of President Lincoln. After remaining in New York about a month, he went to Chicago, thence to St. Louis, and from there to Little Rock, Arkansas. At the latter place he clerked in the Quartermaster's Department for a time, after which he was employed by the Government to exhume the dead Union soldiers and remove them to the cemetery at Little Rock.

Leaving the Government service, Mr. Kelley was engaged as passenger agent on a line of boats (also had charge of the mail) between Little Rock and Memphis, being thus employed three years. The following two years he clerked in the railway station at Little Rock, after which he was captain of a ferry boat three years. After that he took a course in a commercial college of that city, and at the same time was engaged in buying cotton on the streets on a commission.

Mr. Kelley dates his arrival in Texas in 1876. He clerked in a grocery in San Antonio for nearly a year, after which he canvassed for various articles in several cities. In 1877 he engaged in his present business in Dallas. As a merchant he has been very successful, and has also made some money in the real-estate business.

Mr. Kelley was married May 10, 1881, to Miss Anna Fleshheimer, stepdaughter of

Henry Guyer, of Little Rock, Arkansas. Her father died in St. Louis when she was nine years of age. Her mother passed away in Little Rock, in 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Kelley have three children: Elsie, Thomas J., and Stafford E. He is a Catholic, while his wife is a member of the Lutheran Church.

D. H. LINDSAY, of the firm of Lindsay & Reid, contractors and builders, Dallas, have a stone yard on Pacific avenue and Broadway, where they dress and prepare building stone of every description. Among the principal structures furnished with stone by this company are the Guild and the Jones buildings, the Dallas Clubhouse, F. M. Cockerell building on Main street, the Sanger building, the Baptist Church on the corner of Patterson avenue and Ervay street, the Barton building and the Simpson, Huffman & Ardrey building—all in Dallas, besides a bank building at Waxahachie; and they have contracted for the courthouse in Limestone county, Texas. Mr. Lindsay also did the stone work on the patrol station, in Dallas, on the C. T. Rowan building, on Main street, etc., etc., besides a vast amount of trimming on business blocks, public buildings and residences. He first came to Dallas in 1883, at first working by the day on the Windsor Hotel and the Merchants' Exchange building. About 1887 he formed his present partnership.

Mr. Lindsay was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in June, 1862, the eldest child in a family of four sons of David and Sarah Lindsay, natives respectively of Scotland and England. He was very young when his mother died; but his father, also a stone mason by trade, is still living, in Edinburgh. Mr. Lindsay was reared in the city of Edinburgh, learning his trade there. In 1881 he went to London for a while, following his vocation; then returned to Scotland, and in March, 1882, he sailed from Glasgow to America, landing at New York. For a time he worked at Cleveland, Ohio, and towns in the vicinity, and visited LaFayette, Indiana, and came thence to Dallas.

He was married in December, 1888, in Dallas, to Helen Struthers, of Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland.

Mr. Lindsay votes with the Democratic party, but is not active in political circles. Socially, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and of Cœur de Lion Division, No. 8, of the Uniformed Rank. He and his wife are members of the Second Presbyterian Church. He has always been identified with the best interests, both material and moral, of the city of Dallas.

J. C. GARISON was born in Boone county, Missouri, August 22, 1844. His father, W. C. Garison, a native of North Carolina and of Irish ancestry, went to California in 1850, and died there in 1852. The mother was a native of Missouri and a daughter of William Huff, who went from Tennessee to Missouri among the pioneers of that country. The Huffs were of English ancestry.

When J. C. Garison was nine years old he was left an orphan, and at that age was thrown upon his own resources. In 1859 he started across the plains to California, assisting in driving a large herd of cattle and being from May until the following November in making the journey. After arriving in California he worked at various occupations

for eight years; attended school two years of the time; returned to Missouri, and in 1869 came to Texas, locating in Lisbon, Dallas county, where he engaged in farming. He was married July 9, 1874, to Miss Sally Pallord, a native of Virginia and a daughter of T. J. and Elizabeth Pallord, early settlers of Dallas county. After his marriage he lived near Lisbon for one year, then moved to Cedar Creek, near Oak Cliff, where he lived fourteen years, and in 1888 sold out and purchased his present farm. Here he owns 314 acres of improved land, 200 acres of which are under cultivation.

Mr. and Mrs. Garison are the parents of three children: Nellie, Ida and Clyde. Mr. Garison is associated with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of the Tannehill Lodge. Mrs. Garison is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

J. W. EDMONDSON, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser, has been identified with the interests of Dallas county since 1850. He is a native of Tennessee, born in Shelbyville, November 17, 1839, the oldest son of W. T. and Sarah A. (Davis) Edmondson. When he was eleven years old he with his father's family started for Texas and after spending one season in Louisiana arrived in Dallas. Here he was reared and received his early education, completing his studies at Baylor University, Independence, Texas. In 1860 he went to Tennessee to attend school, but the war came on and he returned to Texas, and in 1861 enlisted in Company C, Colonel Dannell's Regiment. He served in the Indian Nation, in Arkansas and Louisiana, and at the close of the war came home with the rank of Captain.

December 23, 1865, Mr. Edmondson married Miss Bettie H. Miller, a daughter of William B. Miller, prominent mention of whom is made on another page of this volume. After his marriage Mr. Edmondson settled at Cedar Springs and remained there one year. Then he located on the old place where Mrs. Edmondson departed this life September 5, 1872, leaving one child, John Franklin, born September 24, 1867, who now holds a position in the Ninth National Bank of Dallas. After the death of his wife Mr. Edmondson moved to his present farm and built the home he now occupies. Here he owns 825¾ acres of land, which is devoted to general farming.

Politically he is a Democrat.

BENJAMIN L. BRANSON, a member of one of the pioneer families of Dallas county, is a farmer and stock-raiser and lives in Precinct No. 5, his postoffice being Wheatland.

Mr. Branson was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, October 7, 1850, son of Thomas and Louisa (Cole) Branson, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this volume. When he was three years old he was brought by his parents to Texas, and was reared on a farm in Dallas county. His education was obtained in the common schools and completed at Mansfield, Tarrant county, this State. His father died in 1864 and the following year his mother passed away. He, however, continued to reside on the old homestead until 1875, at which time he engaged in farming for himself on a part of the land his father had owned. He now has a farm of 280 acres of well improved and highly cultivated land, on which he is engaged in general farming. He also owns twenty-five acres of timber land.

Mr. Branson was married, November 14, 1886, to Miss S. K. Davis, a native of Tennessee. Although born in Tennessee, she was reared in Tarrant county, having been brought here in 1858, when an infant, by her parents, P. G. and Caroline Davis. Their union has been blessed with three children: Carrie Louise, Tom and Ada Mozelle. Mr. and Mrs. Branson are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Fraternally he is associated with the A. F. & A. M.

FAYETTE R. ROWLEY, a prominent citizen of Dallas, was born in New York State in 1840, son of Robert S. and Sophia (Taylor) Rowley. His father, a native of Connecticut, moved to Ohio early in life, was married there and returned to New York and afterward to Ohio again. He finally died in Texas, in 1885, at the age of seventy years. By occupation he was a farmer and stock-raiser. His wife, a native of Ohio, is still a resident of that State.

Mr. Rowley, whose name heads this sketch, received a good education, followed clerking for a while, taught school two years, and in 1876 came to Dallas as a representative of Russell & Co., of Massillon, Ohio, with headquarters here, having as his territory the States of Texas and Louisiana, Indian Territory and old Mexico. In his extensive travels in the interest of his company he saw many queer and startling scenes in pioneer life. His engines and threshers were often moved over 100 miles by eight or ten yoke of oxen, that had brought in loads of buffalo hides. Ill health at length compelled him to abandon his hard, itinerant work. In 1889 he was unanimously chosen by the City Council of Dallas as Auditor, which position he filled with greater fidelity, perhaps, than they had ever before. He had three and a half years experience as Alderman, being Chairman of the Committee on Finance and Municipal Affairs. In the discharge of his official duties he was careful, conscientious and energetic.

For his home he purchased eight acres of the Eakin tract, adjoining the city park, and on that lovely spot built an elegant residence, which he now occupies. The premises are embellished with flowers and furnished with all that culture could dictate. It is indeed an ideal home—one of the kind that trains the best class of citizens, and to which his children will ever turn with pleasure.

Mr. Rowley has been a member of the Masonic order for twenty-eight years, and of the order of the Knights of Pythias for ten years; he has represented the last named several years in the grand lodge. On national questions he is a Republican, but locally he votes for the "best man." No man in Dallas county is more popular than Mr. Rowley.

He was married in 1862 to Miss Maria S. Ensign, of Ohio, a woman of sterling worth, than whom no one is more highly esteemed. The children by this marriage are: Robert E., who died at the age of thirteen years; Sophia E., now Mrs. P. G. Gordon, of New York; Emma E.; Mary E., who died in infancy, and Fayette Robert, Jr.

G. W. FLEMING, farmer and stock-raiser, Dallas, Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Knox county, east Tennessee, September 2, 1827. He is the oldest of the family of eight children born to Washington S. and Ruth (Brown) Fleming, natives of Tennessee and Virginia respect-

ively and of English and Scotch ancestry. When he was fourteen years old his parents removed to Montgomery county, Illinois, where he was reared on the farm and educated in the subscription schools, held in primitive log schoolhouses, remaining a member of his father's household until he reached his twenty-fifth year.

In 1854 Mr. Fleming came to Texas, traveling through with teams and being thirty days *en route*. For two years he rented land, after which he went to the western part of the State and spent one year in what is now Jack county, then unexplored and inhabited chiefly by Indians and wild animals. From that place he came back to Dallas county and purchased ninety-six acres of wild land, at once beginning to make improvements on it. He was married September 30, 1856, to Miss C. J. Britain, daughter of Joseph Britain, of whom prominent mention is made elsewhere in this volume. After his marriage he settled on his present farm, which, from its wild State he has brought to a high standard of development. An attractive feature of his place is a fine grove of shade-trees which he planted. As a curiosity we may mention here that Mrs. Fleming adorns her house with a beautiful hair wreath, consisting of locks of hair taken from 117 different members of five generations of the family.

To Mr. and Mrs. Fleming, three children were born, two of whom are still living: Rachel Anna, the eldest daughter, was born December 5, 1857 in 1881, was united in marriage to Mr. C. E. Logan (son of Dr. A. R. Logan), of Davenport, Iowa; five children blessed this union, four of whom are still living: three girls and one boy. Mrs. Logan is a member of the Christian Church. Lee Fleming, second child, a son, born December 25, 1866, in Dallas county, Texas, died in Pana, Illinois, July 13, 1868, aged one year and seven months; Shular V. Fleming, the youngest son, was born in Dallas county, Texas, April 9, 1871, and resides with his parents on the old home place.

Mr. and Mrs. Fleming have twice made the trip back to Illinois with teams since they took up their abode in Texas. In politics he is independent. Mrs. Fleming is a member of the Christian Church.

In connection with the history of Mr. Fleming's parents, it should be further stated that his father died in 1864, aged sixty-one years, and his mother is still living, in Illinois, having reached the advanced age of eighty-six years. She retains her mental and physical powers to a remarkable degree. Seven of their eight children still survive. She has forty-six grandchildren, twenty-eight of whom are living, and she has twenty-four great-grandchildren, of whom twenty-one are living.

MOSES GOODFELLOW, of Dallas county, was born in Meigs county, Ohio, January 12, 1820, a son of Peter B. and Annie (Crow) Goodfellow. The father, a native of New York, moved to Meigs county, Ohio, at an early date, later to Mason county, Virginia, and in 1841 to Randolph county, Missouri, where he died in 1869, at the age of eighty-five years. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, for which he received head-warrants in Arkansas. Mr. and Mrs. Goodfellow were married in New York, and the wife accompanied her husband in all his moves, sharing his fortunes, and survived him eight years, dying in Randolph county, Missouri, in July, 1877, at the age

of eighty-four years. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Goodfellow are: Melancthon, Susan, Moses, John, Peter, Adam, James and Mary. All the children are now deceased except the subject of this sketch and a sister, Susan, who is now the widow of Francis Wolf, and resides in Randolph county, Missouri.

Moses, the subject of this sketch, settled in Missouri when a young man, and in the fall of 1860 he came to Dallas county. Before coming to this State he traded for 205 acres of land in Dallas county, and to this he has since added until he now owns 276 acres on Grapevine Prairie, about one-half of which is in cultivation, and the remainder in pasture. Mr. Goodfellow also owns ninety acres of timber land near his homestead, and forty-five acres on the West Fork of the Trinity. He has done all the improving on his home place, having fenced the entire tract, cultivated about 100 acres, set out a fine orchard, and erected a comfortable, two-story frame house.

Mr. Goodfellow was married in Missouri, November 25, 1846, to Nancy Beale, who was born in Boone county, Kentucky, December 16, 1828. She was taken by her parents, Thomas and Lucy Beale, to Missouri when ten years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Goodfellow have reared a large family of children, all of whom are now grown, and most of whom are married. They are as follows: Orillia, born February 7, 1848; Lucy Ann, January 20, 1850; William B. May 16, 1852; Sarah Nancy, June 29, 1854; John James, August 11, 1856; Thomas Peter, February 15, 1859; Mary Frances, August 26, 1861; Mosettie, March 12, 1864; and Robert, March 26, 1867. Lucy Ann died October 11, 1870; Sarah Nancy, September 17, 1880; Mary Frances, October 22, 1882. William B. married Sarah E. Jasper, of Dallas county; John James was married December 20, 1882, to Lou Swan, of Tarrant county; Mary Frances was the wife of Isaac D. Honston, of Tarrant county; Mosettie was married to William Lucas, of Dallas county, October 20, 1886; Thomas Peter was married February 27, 1889, to Idelia Burgoon; and Robert married Fannie Foster, of Coleman county, Texas, March 26, 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Goodfellow are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, the former having been baptized at Sweet Springs Church, Randolph county, Missouri, October 12, 1849, and the latter at Bear Creek Church, Tarrant county, July 27, 1875.

JOHN B. MAY was born in Bowling Green, Kentucky, November 1, 1847, and was seven months old when his parents emigrated to Texas. They first settled in Bonham and after remaining there two years moved to McKinney. They soon afterward located in Dallas county, and there John B. was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. When a boy he was full of energy and push, and since grown has been engaged in various enterprises, always making a success of whatever he undertook. After his marriage, which occurred January 6, 1869, he engaged in farming. He subsequently turned his attention to the grocery business and conducted a store two years. He afterward ran a market house at Dallas. Next we find him in Palo Pinto county, west Texas, conducting a cattle ranch. In 1881 he returned to Dallas, farmed one year and then sold groceries two years. In 1884 he moved to Farmers' Branch, where he has since remained and is now the leading merchant and produce dealer of the place. During the

season of 1890 he bought about 400 bales of cotton, fully one half of all that was sold at this market. The grain crop of 1890 being a failure, he shipped corn from Kansas and sold to farmers here for their stock. Mr. May has recently built a fine residence. He also owns his store building.

His father, Andrew J. May, was a native of Kentucky. He taught school in his early life, and after he was able to buy a farm he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. After an active and useful life he died, near the city of Dallas, in February, 1863. During the war he served from 1861 until the time of his death. He was detailed to important branches of the Confederate service, his duty being chiefly in the vicinity of his home. His wife was before her marriage Miss Mary White. Her father was one of the earliest pioneers of Texas. After his death his daughter returned to Kentucky, where Mr. May met and married her, and they then came back to Texas, as above stated. Their union was blessed with seven children, three sons and four daughters, all of whom are living and filling honorable positions in life. Their names are as follows: John B., the subject of this sketch; Eliza J., wife of B. F. Jones, an ex-Sheriff of Dallas county; Benjamin A., who resides in Dallas; Bell, wife of J. B. Slanter, resides in Colorado City; Davis W., who is engaged in the real-estate business in San Antonio; Lulu, a resident of Dallas; and Sally, who married Thomas Scurlock and is now living at Cleburne, Johnson county, Texas.

John B. May married Miss Sally A. Thompson, daughter of M. M. Thompson of Tennessee. Her father came to Texas before the war and was prominent in many enteprises here. His death occurred in 1886. This happy union has resulted in the birth of eight children, seven of whom are still living. Their names are Byron, Allie, Minnie, Jennie B., Lela, Edward, Lee and Annie May. Lee died in 1889, at the age of two years; Allie is the wife of M. W. Cox, a Dallas county farmer. The others are all at home with their parents.

Politically, Mr. May affiliates with the Democratic party.

MONTIOLLION SHAWVER, a farmer of Precinct No. 3, also interested in a large cattle ranch in Baylor county, Texas, was born in Missouri, a son of John and Caroline (Walker) Shawver, natives of Virginia and of English parentage. The father came to Missouri in an early day and settled in Macon county, eight miles from the city of Macon, where he engaged in farming. He served as Justice of the Peace of his precinct, and became prominently identified with the growth and development of his county. The parents had ten children, namely: Benton, deceased; Amanda, the wife of L. C. Ebrite, of Mesquite; Daniel, deceased; Elisha, deceased; John, who resides in Baylor county, Texas; George, a resident of this township; Nannie, the wife of Richard Mathews; Montiollion, our subject; Lora, in Dallas county; and Robert, who resides in Baylor county. The father came to this State in 1869, locating north of Dallas for two years, and in 1871 bought 260 acres of land east of Mesquite, paying from $5 to $10 per acre. His death occurred in 1880, at the age of eighty years, and his wife died in 1872, at the age of fifty years.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools of his native county, and at the age of twenty-one years commenced life

for himself. He remained on his father's farm until 1883, when he removed to Baylor county, and in company with his brothers, Robert and John, conducted a ranch, owning one section of land. Thirty acres of this land is improved, and part is sown in Johnson grass, and the remainder is in pasture. The brothers also own about 4,200 head of cattle of all ages.

Mr. Shawver was married in 1881, to Linnie Rowe, a daughter of William and Emily (McDaniel) Rowe, natives of Tennessee and Illinois. The parents came to this State about the same time, where they were married, in 1845, and the next year settled on the place now owned by our subject, consisting of 160 acres. Mr. Rowe first erected a log house, not having built a frame dwelling till after the war. Before the war he owned 550 acres of land, one of the finest farms in the county, where he erected good buildings, etc. He died July 21, 1888, at the age of sixty years, and his wife died in 1889. They were the parents of three children: Linnie, wife of Mr. Shawver; W. S., of Dallas; and Emma, the wife of A. F. Cross, also of Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Shawver are the parents of three children: Emma L., M. R. and Veda C.

LUDOVIC C. LEEDS, one of the most enterprising and energetic of Dallas city's business men, was born in New York city, in 1842, and is a son of Alexander and Susan E. Leeds. The father is a native of Hartford, Connecticut, but was reared to agricultural pursuits. He emigrated to Michigan, and for many years held offices of honor and trust in Berrien county. He still resides there, and is one of its most highly respected citizens. The mother of our subject was born in the West Indies, and was the daughter of a physician. She died in 1860. They reared a family of three children, all of whom are living at the present time.

Ludovic C. was educated in the common schools and began life as a clerk in his father's office. He remained there three years and then enlisted in the Twenty-fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, Company C, August 8, 1862. He saw service in Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia and North Carolina, and was with General Burnside on the Knoxville campaign, and was with General Thomas at Nashville, Tennessee. He was in many forced marches, and participated in some of the most noted battles of the war.

After the declaration of peace he returned to Michigan, and went thence to Omaha, Nebraska, where he secured employment with the Union Pacific Railroad Company. In 1869 he came to Jefferson, Texas, and opened a hotel, which he conducted until 1875. In that year he came to Dallas and embarked in the lumber business. He began at the bottom of the ladder, and mastered every detail of that industry, profiting by the experience of older heads. After several years of service under the direction of excellent business men he formed a partnership with Mr. Conkling, under the firm name of Leeds & Conkling, and purchased the plant of one of the oldest and most reliable firms in the county. They do a general lumber business, and have conducted their affairs with much success. They have met with some adversities, the most severe being the destruction of their mill by fire. They have rebuilt, however, and are fairly re-established with their old customers.

Mr. Leeds was married in 1875, to Miss Mattie Bartholomew, of Michigan, and they are the parents of six children: Alexander B.; Ludovic; Mary, who died at the age of

one year; Will L., and Jessie M. and Carlos W., twins. Our subject is an active member of John A. Dix Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and holds one of the offices of the post. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and takes an interest in all the enterprises that have for the object the elevation of humanity.

WILLIAM E. BEST, who is actively engaged in mercantile trade in Dallas, Texas, has been a resident of the city and prominently connected with her commerce since 1874. The lot where his handsome residence stands was then in the suburbs. He purchased this land and a small grocery store located on the corner of Caroline and McKinney streets, where he had his first experience in mercantile life; he continued in business there until the end of eighteen months when he found his quarters were too small for the growing demands of his trade, and established himself in the commodious quarters he now occupies at 161 Ross avenue. Here he has by fair means, industry, and an intelligent comprehension of the conditions of the markets, built up a trade of which any man might well be proud.

Mr. Best is an American citizen by adoption, his native land being the Emerald Isle, county Armagh, where he first saw the light of day May 26, 1839. He is the second of a family of nine children born to Robert and Sarah (Thompson) Best, natives of Ireland; the father was a land owner in that country, residing in county Armagh; he died in 1867, and his wife survived him two years. In 1854 our worthy subject bade farewell to home and friends and native land, and crossed the sea to America, landing in New York city; he started West at once, and stopped in Hillsboro, Illinois, where he remained until the beginning of the Civil war. In September, 1862, he went to Springfield, Illinois, and there enlisted in defense of the flag of his adopted land. He joined Company A, Ninty-seventh Volunteer Infantry, and was transported to Vicksburg. To trace the Ninety-seventh through all the varying fortunes of warfare would be an oft-told tale. Suffice it to say, that Mr. Best bravely and gallantly participated in the engagement at Arkansas Post, the siege of Vicksburg, the attack on Fort Gibson, at which place he was commissioned First Lieutenant, the battle of Edwards Station, Black River Bridge, Jackson, Mississippi, and many of less note. Mr. Best was mustered out of the service at Galveston with the rest of the Ninty-seventh in August, 1865, and honorably discharged at Springfield, Illinois.

In January, 1865, during the war, he was united in marriage to Miss Isabella Otway, a daughter of John A. Otway, of New Orleans. Mr. Otway was the owner of a fine line of steamers on the Mississippi, and he was otherwise interested in the transportation lines of New Orleans. He was well known in business circles throughout the South; his death occurred in New Orleans in 1876.

After his return from the war, Mr. Best settled down to the more peaceful pursuit of agriculture, cultivating his farm near Hillsboro, Illinois. There he lived until 1871, when he removed to Louisiana; he purchased a plantation near St. Martinsville, and made it his home for three years. Not being satisfied with the results of this operation, he sold out and moved with his family to Dallas county, Texas; he settled near the present city on rented land, and in one year

John Henry Brown

moved into Dallas. He has been one of the energetic workers in commerce, and has largely aided in establishing the present reputation of Dallas as a business center.

Mr. and Mrs. Best are the parents of nine children: Katie, the wife of Dr. Hicks; Florence is the mother of one son, Hugh; Philip K., Maud, Zoe, Bessie, Willie, Robert, Edward and James.

JOHN HENRY BROWN, of Dallas, prominent in the annals of Texas as a pioneer, legislator, soldier and citizen, was born in Pike county, Missouri, October 29, 1820, five months before that Territory became a State. His parents were both natives of Kentucky, being, at the time mentioned, well-to-do, owning a good farm, slaves and fine stock in horses and cattle.

The family is essentially one of patriots and historical worth. The originator of the family in this country came across the ocean in the time of Lord Baltimore. The father and grandfather of Colonel Edward Brown were born in Maryland, where the Colonel was born, in 1734, who commanded a Maryland regiment in the Revolution, married Margaret Durbin, of the same State, removed to Kentucky in 1780, where he died in 1823. His son, Caleb Brown, was also born in Maryland, in 1759, was a soldier in the Revolution, and married, int hat State, Jemima, daughter of Colonel Henry Stephenson, an officer in the Maryland line, and died in Kentucky in 1837. Captain Henry S. Brown, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Kentucky March 8, 1793, and won a fine reputation as a youthful soldier in the war of 1812, serving against the Indians in Missouri and Illinois. From the close of the war till 1824 he traded on the Mississippi to New Orleans. In 1814 he was married, in St. Charles county, Missouri, to Mrs. Margaret Jones, widow of Mr. Richard Jones, of Maryland, and a daughter of Elder James Kerr, of Danville, Kentucky, her mother being a daughter of Colonel Richard Wells, of Maryland, a Revolutionary officer. Her elder brother, James Kerr, for whom Kerr county was named, was well known as the first American settler of southwest Texas (in 1825), as the surveyor of De Witt's and De Leon's colonies, and as a representative man of great talent and patriotism. He died in 1850, aged sixty years. In December, 1824, Captain Brown entered Texas as an Indian and Mexican trader, in which capacity he was chiefly engaged for ten years. He often commanded companies against the Indians, first defeating them where Waco now stands, in 1825, north of San Antonio in 1827, on the Nueces in 1828, at the mouth of Pecan bayou in 1829, and on the Medina in 1833. June 26, 1832, he commanded the largest company in the battle of Velasco, where Colonel Domingo Ugartechea, of the Mexican army, surrendered the fort and 150 men to 130 Texans. He was a member of the conventions of 1832 and 1833, and served in the latter year as a member of the ayuntamiento of Brazoria. He died suddenly in Brazoria, July 26, 1834. Brown county, created in 1856, was named in his honor, at the request of many old citizens. His talented and devoted wife survived him until April 30, 1861, when she expired at her home in Lavaca county, Texas.

John Henry Brown was but four years of age when he heard, with all the intensity of earnest childhood, of the charms of Texas, than which no other place, except his childhood's home, has engaged his affections, this

partiality having increased with the flight of years, until now, at sixty-four, it is rendered sacred by a thousand ties. After working on the farm until he was twelve years old, he entered a printing office in his native county town, under the protection and guidance of the afterward distinguished A. B. Chambers, who so long and ably edited the St. Louis *Republican*. In that noble-hearted gentleman and his wife he found a kind and considerate father and a wise, ever tender and model mother. Under such auspices, in the purest moral atmosphere, his pupilage was passed, first through the printing office in the country, and next in St. Louis, whither the family removed. Under the influence of this honored and beloved couple his mind was directed to the acquisition of useful knowledge —much from books—and much from association with them and the educated and refined circle in which they moved.

His first residence in Texas was with his uncle, Major James Kerr, on the Lavaca river, where he mingled with the young men of the country and acquired practical knowledge of Texas border life.

When Austin was laid out, in 1839, as the new seat of government, he, being then nineteen years of age, repaired to that place in search of employment on one of the two newspapers to be established there. He was favorably introduced to President Lamar, Vice-President Burnet, General Albert Sidney Johnston, Dr. Branch T. Archer, Secretary of War; Judge Abner S. Lipscomb, Secretary of State, and nearly all the prominent men at the capitol, and had the good fortune to obtain their good will, and ever after to retain their esteem.

In the winter of 1839–'40 he was one of a company of volunteers who pursued the Indians, who had made a night raid on Austin. Early the following summer he returned to his uncle's, on the Lavaca, where he joined in the "Archer campaign," after which several other expeditions followed in quick succession, all in defense of the raided frontier. After one of these, with his brother, Rufus E. Brown, he aided in opening a farm for their mother in what is now Lavaca county, which was the outside house in that immediate section and entirely open to Indian raids. In 1841 he was First Sergeant of a company of "minute men," which made several expeditions. The winter of 1841–'42 was comparatively quiet, proving to be the "calm before the storm." He was one of the volunteers who, under Captain John C. Hays, in chief command, evacuated San Antonio, after which he served as a scout and a picket against Mexican and Indian surprise, west of that city, under the same commander. He participated in the battle of Salado, on September 18, 1842, in which Lieutenant Brown received a wound in the hip joint, which he did not then regard as serious, but which has annoyed him more or less ever since. He also participated in a severe skirmish with the Mexicans on the 22d. He afterward participated in the unfortunate Somervell expedition, in which the returning volunteers suffered greatly from hunger and the inclemency of the weather, reaching San Antonio January 7, 1843, where they were honorably discharged. Lieutenant Brown, with a single companion, reached his mother's home late at night, barefooted and nearly naked, after traveling all day in a cold, wet norther, and would have perished had not shelter been soon found.

After assisting in planting the crops the following spring, Mr. Brown left, on the 4th of April, 1843, on a trip to Missouri, and at his native place met, and on the 9th of July

married, Miss Mary Mitchel, of Groton, Connecticut, an educated and accomplished young lady of one of the oldest and most highly respected families of New England. The next winter was spent in Missouri, where Mr. Brown lay at death's door with the malignant disease called "black tongue," which fastened upon his lungs and rendered him unfit for active labor for several years, and the effects of which yet manifest themselves under exposure. Returning to Texas he remained for a time at his mother's, where his first child, Julius Rufus, was born, on the 1st of February, 1846.

Later in the same year, when the Victoria *Advocate* was started, he removed to that place and was employed on that paper, assisting in its editorial department.

When the militia of the new State was organized in 1846, about the commencement of the Mexican war, he was appointed Brigade Major of the Southwest, with the rank of Colonel, which position he held four years.

In February, 1848, he removed to the new town of Indianola, and until 1854 was an active and zealous worker in the interests of that place, holding various positions of trust. He also founded and edited the Indianola *Bulletin*, a widely circulated and influential journal. During this time he was a contributor to De Bow's *Review*, under the general title of "Early Life in the Southwest."

During the time from annexation in 1845-'46 to 1854 he became a thorough disciple of States' rights, as held by the great sage and apostle of liberty, Thomas Jefferson, which beliefs were the corner stones of his political actions from that time until secession occurred.

In 1854 he purchased an interest in and became co-editor of the Galveston *Civilian;* but Mr. Hamilton Stuart, his senior associate, the founder of the paper and an able writer, held the position of United States Custom-house Collector, and the chief editorial labor devolved on Colonel Brown. He manifested such ability that he was nominated for the House of Representatives, and began his career as a public speaker with such effect that he was considerably the foremost man when the votes were counted.

Colonel Brown was an active, laborious and conscientious worker in the Legislature—never speaking over five minutes and only on subjects on which he could throw light—always watchful for the interests of his constituency, yet an attentive listener, anxious to understand the bearing of every question discussed upon the permanent good of Texas. That his course was eminently satisfactory to his constituency was proven by his unanimous nomination before his return home and his triumphant election a few days after his arrival, as Mayor of the city, a position he neither sought nor desired.

Under his first year's administration the streets were improved, the laws of the city revised and published, so that each voter could have a copy, many abuses were corrected, one of which was giving the mayor a fee of $2.50 for each conviction before him, and none for acquittal, of which he had never heard, and which he denounced as a bribe, refusing to touch money thus received, and induced the council to strike this law from the municipal code.

At the expiration of his term in March, 1857, he was re-elected without opposition. During his second term public improvements continued. His editorial labors continued during all this period, though his health remained precarious as it had been for thirteen years. As the time approached for another election, he was unanimously nominated by

the Democratic party for the House of Representatives, and elected in September, 1857, without opposition.

About the first of November he resigned the mayoralty and took his seat for the third time in the Legislature, and throughout its long session was so occupied with its labors that he was but twice in the business portion of Austin. During the session he received an injury from a fall, destined, several years later, to require a surgical operation. His health continued to decline, and on returning home in March, 1858, he sold his interest in the *Civilian* and his home in Galveston and removed to Belton, with the view of converting his means and recovering his health in stock raising.

About the last of 1859 the Belton *Democrat* was founded, and Colonel Brown became its editor and so continued until secession was accomplished, in February, 1861. He was elected a delegate to the secession convention from the district of Bell and Lampasas, without a single vote being cast against him. The convention met and organized on January 28, 1861, and on February 2 the ordinance of secession was passed. He continued an active member of this body until final adjournment, March 25.

By this time he was in such a condition from the injury previously mentioned that a surgical operation was performed, in Belton, in July, and late in August he left for the headquarters of General Ben McCulloch, in the southwest corner of Missouri, and served on the general's staff through the fall and winter, until the death of the general. He was immediately appointed Adjutant General on the staff of General Henry E. McCulloch. Owing to ill health he returned to his home in Texas, in 1863. In the summer of 1864 another surgical operation was performed.

Soon afterward he removed with his family from Austin to Mexico, and was appointed chief Commissioner of Immigration by the Imperial government. He received a similar commission in March, 1866, to explore and report upon the country along the Panuco river. In the spring of 1869, he visited Texas, proceeding thence to New York and to New England on a mission in relation to the purchase of improved arms for the Mexican government. On his return he remained nine months in Mexico. In March, 1870, he left Mexico by steamer, rejoined by his family in New Orleans, and two months later they proceeded to Indianola, Texas. He was occupied from April until November in delivering over 100 addresses in the Northern States and New England in aid of the reform society in Mexico, from which a liberal amount was raised in aid of the cause. He declined further service for the cause, and rejoined his family in Indianola, in January, 1871. On July 17, 1871, he located in Dallas.

In 1872, he was unanimously nominated by the Democratic party for the House of Representatives from the district of Dallas, Collin and Tarrant, and was elected by a majority of over 2,000. It was said by his associates that he never seemed to sleep, during the session of the Legislature, being ever at work for the good of the country. He returned home, careworn and wearied, but relieved of a long-felt anxiety, on the 7th of June, 1873, to find his eldest son, Julius, recently returned from Mexico, very sick, and witnessed his death on the 9th. This first death in the family was a shock from which he was long in recovering, and he withdrew

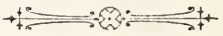
as much as possible from the public to the quiet of his family.

In 1875, he was brought forward as a candidate for the constitutional convention for the counties of Dallas, Tarrant and Ellis, and was elected by a large majority. As in former deliberative bodies Colonel Brown was a laborious worker in this, and wasted no time in useless debate. A constitution was drawn up, which was ratified by a majority of the people, and went into effect April 18, 1876.

The death of his other son, on May 19, 1876, was another severe blow to him and he again withdrew for a time into seclusion. In 1877 and again in 1879 he was on the frontier, his wife and daughters accompanying him in the former year. In 1880–'81 he was employed as revising editor of the "Encyclopedia of the New West." In the autumn of 1881 he was appointed by the Governor, Commissioner to superintend for the State the survey and location of school lands, and entered on his duties in 1882. In 1884 he was Alderman and Mayor pro tem. of Dallas. In 1885–'86–'87 he was Mayor of that city and in 1888–'89 and 1890 was a local judge.

During all this time his pen has never been idle, and his productions will be scrutinized in vain to find a deliberate utterance antagonistic to public or private virtue, or unfaithful to the glory of Texas. He has labored to cultivate fraternal feelings between the North and South, to encourage immigration, and, holding the negro blameless, has championed all his rights under the amended constitution.

The result of his life work is now in press, and may be published before this history is issued. It consists of two works: first, the history of Texas from 1685 to 1892. This is a large work of two volumes. Secondly, a large and handsome volume entitled "The Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas." In the latter at least 3,000 names of early pioneers who largely clothed, fed and in war mounted themselves, for their unpaid services will appear, to prove that no country was ever settled, reclaimed, populated and defended by a braver, more unselfish and patriotic people.



VERY REV. DR. JOHN F. COFFEY, of Dallas, Texas, was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, April 5, 1855, a son of Thomas and Bridget (McKeogh) Coffey, both natives of Tipperary county, Ireland. The father was a grain, provision and lumber merchant of Ottawa, Canada, and held various offices of public trust. He was one of the leading men in the liberal party in his part of the province, and was foremost in all the good works of the church. His wife has ever been a good help-mate for such a worthy man, full of energy, ready for every good word and work, and possesses many of those qualities that are beautiful and amiable among women. Their children are: Bridget, wife of the late Patrick Kelly, and now resides with her seven children in Ottawa, Canada; John F., our subject; Charles, who resides with his mother, engaged in looking after her estate; Thomas died in 1889, at the age of thirty years. He held a responsible position in the Government, in the department of the Indian affairs, and his death was a very severe blow to the friends as well as the family; Patrick is Registrar of Deeds in Carleton county, being one of the youngest persons in the country ever appointed to that responsible office. At the age of eighteen years he was secretary of the Liberal Association. His wife was Mary A. Tierney, a

lady of estimable qualities, and a relative of some of the best families of Ottawa. They have three promising children.

Dr. John F. Coffey was educated in the University of Ottawa, and was the first to receive the degree of A. B. at that university, which was in 1871, at the age of sixteen years. He then studied law for a brief period, and since his sixteenth year he has been connected with the press, religious and secular. Having studied theology in the university, our subject was ordained priest by the Most Rev. John Walsh, Archbishop of Toronto, December 19, 1877, and immediately afterward was appointed to important pastorates, such as Onslow and Almonte. Dr. Coffey subsequently resigned his pastoral charges to take editorial charge of *The Catholic Record*, published at London, Ontario. This paper was almost worthless when he took charge, and it soon became the leading Catholic journal in Canada. Later, he resigned that position to become editor of the *The Canadian Freeman*, published at Kingston, Ontario. In 1888, at the request of leading public men of Canada, he founded the journal known as *United Canada*, but his advocacy of liberal principles incurred for him the enmity of influential persons, and, seeing little hope of the downfall of Canadian Toryism in the early future, Father Coffey decided to retire forever from Canadian editorial and public life. In 1891 he resigned his editorship of the *United Canada*, and, at the invitation of the Right Rev. Bishop Brennan, came to lend his energies to the building up of the Catholic interests in northern Texas. He immediately assumed the editorship of the *Texas Catholic*, which had just been founded by Bishop Brennan. A few weeks later Dr. Coffey was appointed Secretary to the Right Rev. Bishop, and now has charge of several important missions in the diocese. He enjoyed the esteem and friendship while in Canada of such sterling men as Hon. Edward Blake, Sir Richard Cartwright, Hon. Wilford Laurier and others. He received the degree of LL. D. of Manhattan College, New York, in 1885. Father Coffey is a man wide awake to the interests intrusted to him, is in the prime of vigorous manhood, has a level head and a large warm heart, and is evidently the right person in the right place for the times and territory. On the twenty-first day of July, 1892, the Right Rev. Bishop Brennan appointed him Vicar General of the diocese of Dallas, the highest honor a Catholic bishop can bestow on one of his clergy.

ISAAC C. WEST, M. D., is an honored member of this profession and is worthy of the space that has been accorded him in this record of the progressive and successful men of Dallas county. He is a native of Maryland, born in 1843, a son of Isaac C. and Nancy H. (Derickson) West, natives of the State of Delaware. The father was a blacksmith by trade. The mother of the Doctor still survives. Dr. West has been a student all his life, and there are few professional men who have devoted more time to painstaking research then he has. He received his literary education at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, where he took the degrees of A. B. and A. M. Afterward he studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He abandoned the law because of a throat trouble which interfered with speaking or reading aloud, and took up the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of his brother. After a course of reading he en-

tered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1868. He practiced for some time before he located in Baltimore, Maryland, and remained there until 1877. In that year he came to Texas, believing there were greater opportunities in the Southwest than existed in the East. He settled in Ovilla, Ellis county; while living there he attended a course of lectures at the University of Louisiana, and later removed to Waxahachie. The success of the homeopathic school attracted his attention, and he determined, with the disposition of a true scientist, to investigate the system. For this purpose he went Chicago, and entered the Hahnemann Medical College, and was graduated from that institution. He then returned to Texas, and located in Dallas, where he has won large patronage, and met with marked success. He is a member of the Homeopathic Medical Society, and is deeply interested in the success of the entire brotherhood. In his political opinions he adheres to the principles of the Democratic party, but he is wholly independent in his voting. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has been a member of the I. O. O. F. for a number of years.

The Doctor was married in 1870, to Miss Mary E. Slay, a native of Delaware. Their marriage was celebrated in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. One child was born to them, Sadie C.

J. M. FURGARSON, retail grocer.—Nothing so visibly shows the strength and prosperity of Dallas' trade as the number of large concerns engaged in handling the staple necessaries of life. Prominent among them is the pushing grocery house of Mr. Furgarson, which is located in West Dallas. He was born in Carroll county, Mississippi, July 2, 1846, being the eldest of nine sons and four daughters born to J. T. and Sarah (Stovall) Furgarson. J. M. Furgarson was reared on a farm in the county of his nativity and remained with his parents until the war-cloud burst in 1861. On the 4th of May, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Fourth Mississippi Infantry, Sears' Brigade, French's Division and Stewart's Corps, and served under General Joe E. Johnston in the Georgia and Alabama campaigns, participating in the battle of New Hope Church, Atlanta, Lovejoy, Kenesaw Mountain, Franklin, Tennessee, and others of less importance. He was wounded at Franklin, Tennessee, and was disabled for sixty days, this being the only time he was off duty during the war. He served until the close, and honorably surrendered at Fort Blakely, Florida, in April, 1865. After the war he returned to his Mississippi home and for a short time thereafter attended school and assisted in tilling the old homestead. His marriage to Miss Ruby C. Lane took place December 29, 1870. She was a native of Carroll county, Mississippi, a daughter of Simon T. Lane, who was from North Carolina, and Caroline M., *nee* Marshall, both of Scotch ancestry. For one year after his marriage Mr. Furgarson resided on a farm in Choctaw county, the three subsequent years being spent in his native county. At the end of this time he went to Le Flore county and there remained until he came to Texas, in 1878, locating near Wheatland, Dallas county, where farming occupied his attention until August, 1885. He then purchased his present home in West Dallas, containing two and seven-tenths acres. November 13, 1886, he became Deputy Sheriff under W. H. Lewis and served as such for three years. In 1890

he made the race for Sheriff but was beaten by about 130 votes. March 3, 1891, he opened a grocery and feed store in West Dallas and in this short time has built up a trade and founded a reputation ranking him in every way but in age with the oldest houses of the city of West Dallas. A family of six children has been born to himself and wife, five of whom are still living: Sarah Alice, Willie Hugh, Montague, Homer and Robert Chappell. Lonnie died at the age of thirteen months. Mrs. Furgarson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, an exemplary Christian and a noble and thoughtful wife and mother. In his political views Mr. Furgarson affiliates with the Democratic party.

WILLIAM H. BENNETT was born in Franklin county, Georgia, April 30, 1825, son of Hiram Bennett, who was also a native of Georgia, born in 1798. The senior Mr. Bennett went from Georgia to Tennessee when he was a young man, and after remaining there a while returned to Georgia and married Dosia Dobs. She was born in Georgia, in 1805, and died in camp soon after their arrival in Texas, in 1845, aged forty years. She bore him nine children, namely: J. Madison, who died at the age of sixty-eight years; Delilah, wife of Redrick Manning, and after his decease in 1843 married John H. Barlow; Sarah A., wife of James Cole; W. H.; Clark and Elisha, both deceased; David; Josiah; and Mary J., wife of William Cole. For his second wife Mr. Bennett married Sarah Dougan, in 1846. Following are children of that union: John C.; Solomon M.; Emily E., wife of Isaac Wilkinson; Martha N.; and A. Stephenson and Alfred L., twins;—all now living in Texas excepting the twins. Hiram Bennett moved from Georgia to Alabama in 1833, to Arkansas in 1840, and to Texas in 1845, settling on Mesquite creek east of Dallas city; then moved to Eagle Ford on Elm fork of the Trinity river, next to Arkansas again and finally back to Texas.

William H. Bennett, the subject of this sketch, was married in Arkansas, September 29, 1843, to Miss Sidney Manning, who was born to Redrick Manning, in Fayette county, Georgia, January 3, 1827. Her father, Redrick Manning, died in Arkansas in 1843, at the age of sixty-two years; her mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Wiliford, died in 1837. The three children of Mr. and Mrs. Manning are Sidney, wife of W. H. Bennett; Sarah A., wife of Benjamin Meral; and Travis. Mr. Manning's second wife was, before her marriage, Miss Delilah Bennett, and by her he also had three children, Dosia, Bennett and Elizabeth, all deceased.

MICHAEL T. CONE.—The beautiful Emerald Isle has contributed to America some of her most loyal citizens, among whom we find the subject of this brief biographical sketch. He was born in county Galway, Ireland, in 1858, and in his youth emigrated to the United States with his parents who settled at Maysville, Kentucky. In 1875 he came to Dallas, Texas, and secured employment with the companies then constructing railroads over the State. While serving these corporations he filled many positions of trust guiding his conduct by the strictest principles of honor and integrity. When the work of construction was finished he embarked in the grocery business,

under the firm name of Cone & Co. and carried on the business for five years. At the end of that period he went into patent-roofing business with Mr. King, his brother-in-law. They have had contracts over the whole State, and every transaction has added to their business and list of personal friends.

In 1888, without his personal knowledge or solicitation, Mr. Cone was nominated for Alderman from the Sixth ward, was elected and was almost immediately appointed chairman of one of the important committees, the one on Sewers and Drains. With his usual energy he dispatched the business of this department. In 1890 the citizens of Dallas further testified to their confidence in his ability by requesting a continuance of his services in the same capacity. There is no member of the council more devoted to the interests of the city than he, and none have given more serious thought and attention to the business under their control.

Mr. Cone was married in 1885 to Miss Mollie Riley, of Louisville, Kentucky. They are the parents of two children: Thomas King and Nellie Agnes.

Our subject affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a stanch adherent to all its principles. He belongs to the Uniformed Rank K. of P., and is a member of the Catholic Church.

GEORGE THOMAS BULLOCK, a prosperous farmer of Dallas county, was born on a farm in this county, January 19, 1856, a son of Washington C. and Caroline Bullock, a sketch of whom appears in this work. George T., our subject, was reared in his native place until the age of ten years, and then on the farm where his mother now lives. In 1883 Mr. Bullock bought 160 acres of land on the prairie adjoining Grapevine creek, and has since added to this purchase until he now owns about 800 acres, 100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He is engaged principally in stock-raising, is a good trader and hunter, and an active, energetic citizen.

Mr. Bullock was married in Dallas county, November 1, 1883, to Laura, a daughter of Conda S. and Margaret Dunagan, then of Tarrant county, but who now resides in the Indian Territory. Mrs. Bullock was born in Vernon county, Missouri, and is one of six children, namely: James T., David N., Robert Lee, Laura and Snow. Mr. and Mrs. Bullock have had five children: Dora L., Minnie F., Maggie, William T. and Ben H. Politically, Mr. Bullock is identified with the Republican party.

BENJAMIN F. GALLOWAY, a farmer of Precinct No. 3, was born in Sullivan county, East Tennessee, in 1833, the ninth of twelve children born to James and Sarah (Barns) Galloway, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, and of English and Irish parentage. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Marshall Galloway, served seven years and seven months in the war for independence, and participated in numerous engagements. James and Thomas Galloway were both in the war of 1812, and the latter served in the battle of New Orleans. The maternal grandmother was stolen from Ireland when a little girl, while playing on the wharf, was induced on board the ship and brought to America. She afterward married Mr. Marshall. James Galloway was a successful farmer, and a workman in wood, iron and stone, who died in 1855. Of their twelve children all lived to be grown, and the mother

witnessed the marriage of all but our subject. The eldest, Amanda, now deceased, was the wife of William Spurgin, of Missouri; William is deceased, but his family now reside in Tennessee; Eliza is the widow of A. H. Beard; Jane is the wife of Jesse Crouch, of Tennessee; James H. is deceased, and his family reside in Tennessee; John M., deceased, whose family also reside in Tennessee; Thomas resides in Washington county, Tennessee; Sarah, deceased, was the wife of J. R. Smith, of Phelps county, Missouri; B. F., our subject; Mary, deceased, the wife of Rev. William A. Keen, of Tennessee; George W. resides in Virginia; and Nathan, of Washington county, Tennessee. George W. was a Lieutenant in the late war, was twice severely wounded, once in the back and again in the eye, and after surrendering he was supposed to have been shot the last time by a neighbor boy, with whom he had attended school. The mother died in 1870; she was a member of the Baptist Church.

Benjamin F., our subject, received his education in the common schools, and also, when twenty-one years of age, attended the Boon's Creek Seminary for twenty months, when his eyes failed and he was obliged to quit school. At the age of twenty-three years he commenced farming on rented land, which occupation he followed until the breaking out of the war. He enlisted in Company G, Nineteenth Tennessee Regiment, under Colonel Cummins, and participated in the battles of Murfreesboro, Atlanta, Jonesborough, Franklin, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and numerous skirmishes. He surrendered with Joseph E. Johnston, after which he came home on foot, but found his place a wreck. Mr. Galloway continued farming in Tennessee until 1870, when he traveled for three months, and afterward sold goods for two years. He was married October 8, 1872, at 11 o'clock, and three hours later started for Texas, with a two-horse wagon, and December 10 landed at the east side of this State. He came to this county in January, 1873, where he rented land for about two years, and in 1874 bought his present place of 101 acres, with no improvements. He has since added 117 acres, and now has 100 acres under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Galloway pays much attention to the rearing of mules, and also horses and cattle, but is now reducing his herd of cattle.

His wife, Eliza Fletcher, was a daughter of Reuben Fletcher, of Washington county, Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Galloway have been born four children, two of whom are now deceased. The living are Bedford F. and Nathan L. The mother died in 1883, at the age of twenty-nine years, and in 1887 Mr. Galloway was married to Amanda J. Miller, of Washington county, Tennessee. Both Mr. and Mrs. Galloway and eldest son are members of the Baptist Church, and the former has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. since 1868, and also of Cyane Lodge, No. 295.

DANIEL M. BAKER, Chief Registry Clerk in the Dallas, Texas, postoffice, was born in the State of Tennessee, in 1840. His father was born in North Carolina, and removed thence to Tennessee at an early day. In 1852 he went to Pope county, Illinois, where Daniel M. grew to manhood, and received his education. He had just attained his majority when he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-ninth Illinois Infantry, United States Army, and entered upon a long and severe term of service in a cause which he esteemed of the highest importance. He participated

in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, and the siege of Vicksburg and Mobile. Early in 1865 he was transferred to Texas, and in November of that year he was honorably discharged. He enlisted as a non-commissioned officer, and was promoted successively from post to post until he was made Captain, and was discharged with this title. When the war was ended, he became a member of the revenue service at Galveston, Texas, and served eighteen years. In 1887, he removed to Dallas, and after engaging in railroad business for several months, was appointed Chief Registry Clerk, a position which he has ably filled to the present time.

Politically Mr. Baker adheres to the principles of the Republican party, and is one of the leaders in this county. He is Commander of John A. Dix Post, G. A. R., and takes a deep interest in the organization.

In 1867, he was united in marriage to Miss Harrington, and to them have been born three children: Lizzie, Arthur, and Henry.

J. C. FISHER, who is engaged in farming in Precinct No. 3, Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Benton county, Missouri, November 1, 1849. His parents, James M. and Eliza (Bennett) Fisher, natives of Barren county, Kentucky, went to Missouri at an early day, and settled on a farm in Benton county. Of their ten children, the subject of our sketch is the seventh-born. Their names are as follows: G. W., deceased; Sarah, wife of Alexander Holmes, St. Clair county, Missouri; Nancy, wife of H. B. Lightfoot, of Polk county, Missouri; Amanda, wife of Jacob Job, of Monitean county, Missouri; Mary E., wife of R. Thrower, of California; Margaret E., wife of a Mr. Foster, of California; J. C.; Eliza, deceased; and William G., deceased. The father died in Polk county, Missouri, in 1868, and the mother died the following year in Nebraska, where she was living with one of her children.

J. C. Fisher was educated in Polk county, and at the age of twenty-one commenced life for himself as a farmer, which vocation he has since followed. He moved from Polk to Vernon county, remaining at the latter place three years. In 1875, he came to Texas, and at first farmed on rented land. In 1883, he purchased the farm on which he now lives, thirty-six and two-thirds acres, for which he paid $25 an acre. It is all prairie land and at the time of purchase was nearly all under cultivation. Being choice farming land, it is now valued at from $50 to $60 an acre.

Mr. Fisher was married, April 10, 1871, to Miss Mary A. Morris, of St. Clair county, Missouri. Her parents, Ham and Susan (Dallas) Morris, had six children, viz.: Nancy M., wife of Jefferson Durham, of Cedar county, Missouri; Rilda, wife of A. T. Mullins, of Cedar county Missouri; Mary A.; the next born is deceased; Snodon, a resident of St. Clair county, Missouri, and Hugh, of Palo Pinto, Texas. To Mr. and Mrs. Fisher were born seven children, five of whom died when small. Those living are L. S. and Minnie P., both residing with their father. Mrs. Fisher was born November 30, 1851, and departed this life February 27, 1884. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

JOHN T. HAND, Superintendent of Public Schools of Dallas city, Texas, is a native of Georgia, born in February, 1835. He is a son of Isaiah and Hannah L. (Henderson) Hand, natives of South and

North Carolina respectively, of Irish extraction. The father was a planter by occupation, but he served a long and honorable term as Probate Judge. He died in 1867. The mother still survives, and lives in Alabama. Both were consistent members of the Primitive Baptist Church. John T. attended school until he was fourteen years old, and then began to meet the world, relying upon his own resources. He was desirous of continuing his studies, and by industry and economy he managed to enter Mercer University at Macon, Georgia, where he was a student three years. He was graduated in the class of 1856, sharing the honors with Governor McDaniel. He then taught one year in Georgia, removing at the end of that time to Tyler, Texas, where he entered upon the duties of educator, which did not end for seventeen years. The next scene of his labors was the A. & M. College at Bryan, Texas, where he taught the dead languages until they were cut from the course. He then went to Brenham, Texas, and for three years had charge of the public schools in that place. He next went to Corsicana, Texas, and for five years the public schools there reaped the benefit of his wide experience. In 1887, when he came to Dallas, he he found the schools in great need of systematic organization. He at once went to work with that vigor and assurance which characterizes the touch of the master, and did not diminish his efforts until the schools of Dallas took rank with the leading schools of the southwest.

Prof. Hand was married in 1858, to Miss Helen J. Spurlin of Georgia, a lady of rare intelligence and fine attainments. Four children were born of this union: Flora Philo, the wife of J. W. Lambard; Lulu Corinne, wife of Jack Baker; Barton Bee, a resident of Cleburne, Texas; and Lillia Belle, wife of Sant. M. Kerr. The parents are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Prof. Hand belongs to the Masonic fraternity. Politically he is an independent Democrat.

WILLIAM H. W. SMITH is a truly representative Texan, although a native of the State of Alabama, born in 1855. His father, Captain W. S. Smith, was a native of South Carolina and a lawyer by profession. After removing to Alabama he gave his attention to agriculture. He married Jane Hillhouse, of South Carolina, and they had born to them ten children, of whom Willliam H. W. is the fourth in order of birth. At the age of fourteen years he went to Mobile, Alabama, and there secured employment in a hardware store, which he held until coming to Dallas in 1873. There he followed the same business until he was appointed Deputy Sheriff in 1878. He discharged his duties with so much promptness and ability that he won the entire confidence of the community, and in November, 1882, he was elected Sheriff. He had a strong opponent in Benjamin Jones, Esq., and the race was a close one. He served to the end of the term, and was re-elected in 1884, defeating W. P. Cochran by the largest majority ever given any county official. He was especially successful in the administration of his office, and reflected great credit upon himself and his constituency.

Mr. Smith was married in Texas, in 1876, to Miss Fannie P. Sharp, granddaughter to the Hon. Robert Y. Hayne, South Carolina's gifted orator. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are the parents of three children, two were sons and one was a daughter, but only one son survives.

Mr. Smith is a prominent Mason, and has held high official positions in the lodge. In his religious views he subscribes to the doctrines of the Presbyterian Church. Politically he is an ardent Democrat. When Oak Cliff was incorporated he was chosen Marshal, and has been twice selected to fill that office. He has been Assessor and Tax Collector of this suburb of Dallas, and has aided very materially in the growth and improvement of the place. He is a man of attractive personality, and is very popular with all classes of citizens. Frank and out-spoken, true to his friends, exact and honorable in all his business transactions, his name is worthy of preservation in the records of his county.

ROBERT J. MILLS, as a farmer and stock-raiser, has been identified with the interests of Dallas county, Texas, since 1873.

Mr. Mills was born in Daviess county, Kentucky, September 30, 1849, son of William Holmes Mills and Sally Ann (Estes) Mills, his wife, both natives of Kentucky and of English ancestry. Robert J. was reared on a farm and received his early education in the common schools, finishing with a course of study at the Baptist Institute, at Owensboro, Kentucky. He made his home with his parents until he was twenty-two years old. Then for two years he taught in the schools of his native State. In the spring of 1873 he came to Texas, and for one season was engaged in herding cattle. After that he engaged in farming near Dallas, renting land on shares for two years with Mr. Bumpas.

September 27, 1874, Mr. Mills married Miss Elfleda Ellis Coombes, a native of Dallas county, Texas, and a daughter of Isaac Nelson Coombes, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this volume. After his marriage Mr. Mills settled on his present farm of 159 acres, which he has improved and on which he has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits. Six children have been born to them, namely: Allen, Ruby, Annie Holmes, Henry, Lilian Ivy (who died at the age of one year), and Lon Ellen. Mr. and Mrs. Mills are both active and earnest members of the Christian Church, and in politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

N. K. WRIGHT AND SON, contractors and builders of Dallas, have erected some of the prineipal buildings of this city, among which may be mentioned the Third Ward School, three churches, the Jones building, Ryan building, and many others. They also erected the Dilley residence of Maple avenue. They employ on an average ten or fifteen men the year around, and do an extensive business.

N. K. Wright was born in Franklin county, Vermont, in 1833, a son of Benjamin and Phœbe (Whitney) Wright, natives also of Vermont. The father moved to Minnesota in 1866, where he died ten years later. Our subject left home in 1852 and went to St. Paul, Minneapolis, where he worked at his trade. In 1861 he enlisted in the First Minneapolis Regiment for three months, and at the expiration of that time he returned to St. Paul, in 1862 went to Peoria, Illinois, and engaged in contracting and building, and in 1876 came to Dallas. Mr. Wright was married in St. Paul, in 1855, to Mary E. Hunter, a native of Indiana, and daughter of William F. Hunter, who went to Minnesota in 1852, and remained there until his death in 1873.

Mr. and Mrs. Wright had three children: Lewis R., who has been connected with his father in business since 1886; Wiley, a Presbyterian minister of Mishawaka, Indiana, and Jennie, at home. The parents are members of the Presbyterian Church at Dallas, and socially, Mr. Wright is a member of Tannehill Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and was a Mason in Minnesota in 1854, is a member of George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, G. A. R., of Dallas. Politically, he affiliates with the Republican party.

L. R. Wright, who is associated with his father in business, spent two years studying architecture, and the firm is now prepared to draw their own specifications. He drew the plans for thirty-five buildings built by the firm in 1890.

After the above was written Newel Wright departed this life, November 11, 1891. His sickness, heart-failure, dates from February, 1891, when he was prostrated with an attack of la grippe. He was buried under the auspices of the Masonic order.

B. F. BRANDENBURG is a farmer and stock-raiser, and is one of the well-known citizens of Dallas county, his postoffice address being Duncanville. In brief, a review of his life is as follows:

B. F. Brandenburg was born in La Fayette county, Missouri, October 27, 1842, the seventh son and ninth child of Absalom and Nancy (Barker) Brandenburg, natives of Kentucky. Grandfather Samuel Brandenburg was probably a native of Virginia, and his father, Solomon, was a native of Germany. Samuel Brandenburg moved to Kentucky, settled on a farm and reared four sons. One of these, Absalom, married a daughter of James Barker, a native of Kentucky and of English descent. In 1827, he emigrated to Missouri and located in La Fayette county, where he improved a farm and resided twenty years. In 1847, with his wife and eight children, he started for Texas, his outfit consisting of four wagons—two drawn by horses and two by oxen—and a spring wagon, landing in Dallas county in the fall of that year. Of Calvin G. Cole he purchasad 257 acres, a part of which is now included in the city of Dallas. He improved that property and purchased other lands until he owned 277 acres, on which he was engaged in farming until his death, which occurred in 1872, at the age of eighty-one years. His first wife died in 1863 and he was subsequently married to Mrs. Patton, by whom he had one child.

The subject of our sketch was five years old when he came to Texas. He was reared on his father's frontier farm and remained with him until the breaking out of the Civil war. He enlisted in February, 1862, in Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry, followed the fortunes of the Army of the Tennessee and served until the close of the war. He then returned to Dallas county and engaged in farming. He was married March 26, 1868, to Miss Sarah Josephine Merrifield, a native of Dallas county, Texas, and a daughter of William and Catherine (Hickman) Merrifield. Her parents came from Kentucky to this place in 1849 and purchased 320 acres of wild land and resided here the rest of their days. They had eight children who grew to maturity and seven are still living. Mr. Merrifield died in November, 1880 and his wife in 1882.

After the death of his father, Mr. Brandenburg removed to the old homestead, resided there nine years, and in 1883 moved

to the Merrifield place. He has a farm of 575 acres of improved land, all in a high state of cultivation. His chief products are wheat, oats and corn. Mr. and Mrs. Brandenburg are the parents of nine children: William Henry, Hurbert Walter, Charles Lee, Lilly Catherine, James Franklin, Jesse James, Oscar Merrion, Maud and Alma. Politically, Mr. Brandenburg is a Democrat. His brothers, James and Thomas, were killed in battle during the late war, the latter being in command of his company at the time he was killed.

GEORGE W. SONNEFIELD, of the firm of Sonnefield & Emmins, contractors and builders, Dallas, arrived here in the winter of 1885 and formed their partnership in 1887. Among the principal buildings erected by these gentlemen are the Leachman, on Live Oak street, the Blakeney building on Camp street, the C. W. Guild building on Elm, street the patrol station on Commerce street, the Hinckley cornice factory on South Harwood street, the Pabst beer and storage room, the Texas State Fair building and music hall, W. J. Lemp's storage and bottling house, Grant's and Drake's residences, and many other dwellings, etc., in Dallas and Oak Cliff, as the J. T. Dargan residence, Armstrong's two residences, etc. The firm employ on an average about fifteen men.

Mr. Sonnefield was born in Clay county, Indiana, in 1860, the eldest son in a family of ten children of J. S. and E. (Wagner) Sonnefield, natives of Indiana. His father has for a long time resided in Terre Haute, where he was for many years contractor and builder. Mr. Sonnefield was brought up in that city, learning his trade of his father, with whom he first formed a partnership for two years. He made his first visit to the South in 1879, going to New Mexico, where he worked at his trade. A year or so afterward he went to El Paso, that State. Returning to Indiana, he was married, in Terre Haute, in 1884, to Anna Dodson, a native of that State and a daughter of Elijah and Jane Dodson. Mr. Dodson, a pioneer of Indiana, died in 1885, aged ninety-five years: his widow is still living. Mr. Sonnefield has one child, Eva by name.

He has taken some interest in the political welfare of the country, by voting with the Democratic party. He began life for himself a poor man, and he has also been public-spirited and benevolent, and done his share toward building up his chosen city. Fraternally, he belongs to Dallas lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and he is also a member of the Uniformed Rank of that order, Lodge No. 18. He is also a member of the Builders' Exchange.

TOM CADE, one of the oldest voters in the First Ward, was born in London, England, in 1834. His parents were William and Mariah Cade, both natives of England, where they were reared, married and reared a family of fourteen children and are there buried.

Tom was educated in his native country and was apprenticed to the carpenter trade, at which he worked for many years. He later was a contractor and did the carpenter work on the road from Bryant to Corsicana, Texas. He also built several of the finest residences in Dallas, at that time. His residence in Dallas dates from 1871, but he has done very little carpenter work since 1872.

On coming to this city he settled in the

first ward and as far as is known is one of the oldest voters. He has never turned benedict, preferring the freedom of bachelor life. In religion he is an Episcopalian and a representative of the Established Church. He takes but little interest in politcs, but votes with the Democratic party.

Mr. Cade is a pioneer of this city and has always been regarded as one of its most honored and respected citizens. He has gained the respect of all his fellow citizens by his honesty and good work.

ROBERT H. LAWS.—This gentleman is one of the rising young men of Dallas, and is the proprietor of a new and nicely equipped board and sale stable. He is a native of Texas, and dates his birth at Dallas, July 27, 1860. He is the youngest of a family of three children born to George W. and Martha E. (Record) Laws. His father was born near Lewisburgh, Marshall county, Tennessee, October 20, 1829, and was reared in that State as a farmer and trader. Emigrating to Texas at an early day, he settled near the spot where Dallas now stands. Becoming dissatisfied with the West, however, he returned to the land of his birth in 1847, where he remained until October 5, 1854. At that time he was married to Miss Martha E. Record, a daughter of George W. and Mahulda (Hedsperth) Record. Her father, a well-to-do farmer, moved to Texas in 1857, and was prominently identified with the settlement and development of Dallas county. His death occurred in 1869. Her mother was born in 1828, and died in 1855. Mr. Laws' father again took up his residence in the village of Dallas, and was closely connected with northern Texas and Dallas county in every step of her prosperity. He at one time embarked in a commercial enterprise, and, in company with Captain McGovern, purchased a steamboat, the "Sallie Haines," which he loaded with a cargo of cotton and other products for the lower river trade. Unfortunately, at a point below the city of Dallas, they struck a snag, the boat sank, and they lost their entire cargo.

Mr. Laws was elected to the office of County Clerk, which position he filled with entire satisfaction to his constituents for a term of two years. His death occurred February 8, 1881. He bore the enviable reputation of being his worst enemy, which is a eulogy that few can have pronounced over their graves. His virtues were always great enough to be always prominent. His faults were always small enough to be excused. The mother of our subject died April 25, 1861, and her untimely death was a source of much bereavement to her family and many friends.

Deprived of a mother's loving care at a tender age, Robert H. Laws was early in life thrown upon his own resources, to a certain extent, although he was reared by kind friends. He began life as an office boy in a livery and sale stable, and in 1883 he engaged in business for himself. His first venture was a livery, board, and sale stable, located at 308 and 310 Elm street, he being in partnership with T. O. Hargis. This partnership lasted only two months, T. O. Hargis retiring and Mr. Laws continuing at the same place for three years. He then disposed of his interests in this establishment, and became associated with Clark & Cable, at the same time being engaged in buying and selling stock of all kinds. He was made superintendent of the C. & C.'s large sale stable, and this position he held for a number of years. Severing his connection with B.

T. C. Williams

Mrs. T. G. Williams

E. Cable, he opened up the business he is now successfully conducting. He is the only survivor of his family, and is noted for his generosity, hospitality, and bearing of the true Southern gentleman. His early education was obtained in the district schools of Dallas county. Later in life he attended the preparatory school at Culleoka, finishing his education at Swanay, Greene county, Tennessee. He is a member of the Coeur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P. His political views are in harmony with the Democratic principles.

T. C. WILLIAMS, a retired farmer, and one of the most widely known and highly respected citizens of Dallas county, has been associated with its best interests since December, 1845, making at that time his first appearance on its scene of action.

He was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, on April 1, 1819, being the son of Jesse E. and Elizabeth Ann Smith (Greeg) Williams, both of whom were natives of Virginia, and both of Welsh ancestry. His parents were married in the Old Dominion, shortly afterward moving to Williamson county, Tennessee, in which latter place our subject was born. Subsequently they removed to Bedford county, the same State, when our subject was quite small, and it was there that he was reared. His parents had six children, all reaching adult years, three being still alive. Our subject was the only son and the oldest child. After his father's death, and when he was about twelve years of age, his mother married Colonel William Burnett, our subject remaining a member of his stepfather's family until he was grown. His youth was spent on a farm, and he received his education in Dixon Academy, at Shelbyville, Tennessee.

On June 24, 1841, he was married to Miss Sarah M. Hughes, who was born in North Carolina on March 24, 1819, a daughter of William and Elsie Hughes. Her parents moved from North Carolina to Tennessee when she was quite young, where she was reared, receiving her education at Columbia Female College, Maury county, of the same State. After his marriage Mr. Williams settled on a farm in Bedford county, Tennessee, where he remained until he came to Texas, making the journey overland with horse teams. On arriving in Dallas county he first located on a headright in Peters' colony, where he resided until 1855, thence removing to Cedar Springs. At this latter place he purchased land and followed farming for over thirty years, remaining there until 1887. Mr. Williams taught the first school in Dallas county for one term, and his wife has the distinction of having been the first female teacher in the same county.

He and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife died on January 20, 1869, leaving to him the care of six children. They had had ten children: George E., born April 5, 1842, died November 1, 1857; Archelaus Madison, born May 10, 1844, died December 25, 1848; William Hughes, born September 3, 1846, died October 15, 1848; Alice Ann Elizabeth, born January 3, 1849, is the wife of Captain J. S. Dowell, of McKinney, Texas; Thomas Jefferson, born January 2, 1851, died September 28, 1887; Sarrenar Margaret Oleria, born September 17, 1853, died September 10, 1854; Mary Jane, born June 20, 1855, is the wife of J. S. Hughes, of Dallas county, Texas; Ben Hester, born May 18, 1857, is now a resident of Kaufman county, Texas;

Buck Holmes, born August 31, 1859, died August 1, 1860; and Jesse B., born December 14, 1862, lives in Kaufman county, Texas.

Politically Mr. Williams affiliates with the Democratic party. During the war he served eight months in Colonel Nat. M. Burford's regiment, being discharged on account of ill health. He was twice elected to the position of Assessor and Tax Collector of Dallas county, to which office he was appointed during the war by the Comptroller of State. When he was elected to that office the county was in debt, and county scrip was worth only 50 cents on the dollar, but during the four years he served as Collector the county liquidated all debts and built a $4,000 courthouse, besides having a surplus in the treasury. This of itself is sufficient encomium upon the fidelity and integrity of the subject of our sketch, had he never done anything else worthy of esteem. Mr. Williams also took the first scholastic census of his county, which was ably done.

His unswerving fidelity and unfaltering integrity are matters of comment in this day of uncertainty, while his uniformly cordial and courteous manner have only served to adorn his more rugged qualities and endear him to the community at large, and enlist for him the affectionate regard of his family and a host of personal friends. It would seem that he had earned all happiness and that misfortune and death would lay their hand gently on him; but such is the mutability of human affairs that the great and good suffer alike with the ignoble and poor.

The subject of this sketch, Thomas C. Williams, is the only survivor of the seven brothers-in-law who married sisters, daughters of William and Alcy Hughes, in Tennessee, and who emigrated to Dallas county, Texas, in an early day in the order in which they are named, to wit: William M. Cochran, Isaac B. Webb, Thomas C. Williams, O. W. Knight, John B. Baehman, George W. Record and Levi R. Dennis,—all of whom were prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, two of whom were ministers of the gospel, to wit: John B. Baehman and Levi R. Dennis. All of the above named were leading citizens of Dallas county in their day, none of them ever having been arraigned in the courts or charged with any dishonorable act. In fact, the characters of all seven were above reproach and worthy of emulation.

On September 28, 1887, Mr. Williams had the misfortune to lose his son, Thomas J., aged thirty-seven years, who died at Eureka Springs, Arkansas. He was a young man of great promise and much beloved, as is shown by the resolutions of respect, and an article "In Memoriam," which we subjoin:

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT.

*To the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of Wichita Lodge, No. 635, A. F. & A. M.:*

We, your committee, appointed to draft resolutions relative to the death of our esteemed brother, Thomas J. Williams, respectfully submit the following:

WHEREAS, It has pleased the Great Architect of the universe to take from our midst our beloved brother, Thomas J. Williams, and to transplant his spirit to that house not made with hands, eternal in the skies; and as we desire to give expression to the confidence and love with which we cherish his memory; therefore be it resolved,

*First*, That in the death of Thomas J. Williams the community has lost one of its most trusted and useful citizens, society one of its purest and best members, Masonry one of its most faithful supporters, who by his daily walk and conversation constantly

illustrated the truth and beauty of its sublime tenets; and his family lost a tender, devoted and noble husband, father and protector.

*Second*, That while our hearts are filled with grief at the loss of our brother, yet we recognize in this affliction the hand of our Supreme Grand Master, who doeth all things well, and we bow with humble submission to his will, trusting and believing that our loss is our brother's gain.

*Third*, That we offer our sincere sympathy to the family of our deceased brother in this their great bereavement, and assure them that their sorrow is our sorrow, that we mourn and mingle our tears with theirs.

*Fourth*, That these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of the lodge, and that a copy of them be sent to the family of our deceased brother, and to the Wichita *Herald* for publication.

W. E. BROTHERS,
C. E. REID,
W. A. MCCUTCHEN,
*Committee.*

IN MEMORIAM.

Died, at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, September 28, 1887, Thomas J. Williams, aged thirty-seven years. The deceased was born in Dallas county, Texas, January 26, 1850; was one of the earliest settlers in Wichita county, and at the time of his death one of her best known and most highly respected citizens. He was elected a member of the first Commissioners' Court when the county was organized, was re-elected and served two years, declining running again in 1884, but was elected a member of the present court in 1886, and served until last July, when he resigned on account of his health.

To those who knew him it is unnecessary to speak any words of praise in behalf of his memory, for his genial, kindly nature, his fidelity and unswerving honesty in every position of life, both public and private, secured for him the love and esteem of all who knew him, and the entire community united, during his last illness, in their efforts to allay his sufferings, and to testify their appreciation of and respect for him. Mr. Williams died at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, where he had gone with the hope that his health might be restored, but Providence has decreed otherwise. His remains were brought to Wichita Falls, and interred on October 2, in the presence of his family and friends, and the number in attendance at his funeral was only another evidence of the high esteem in which he was held by the entire community. He became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church about two years ago, and the members of his family, his relatives and friends, sorrow not as those who have no hope; they are consoled by the promises made by the ascended Savior to those who trust in Him.

W.

BENJAMIN S. WATHEN.—As a civil engineer of rare skill and much experience, this gentleman has rendered valued services throughout the South, and is well and favorably known here. There is probably not another man in the State who has a better knowledge of the topography of Texas than he.

Mr. Wathen was born in Marion county, Kentucky, and in that county received an academical education. In 1862 he joined the Eighth Kentucky Cavalry, and served during the war, much of the time under that matchless leader, General J. H. Morgan. He took part in that historic campaign that is the romance of the war—Morgan's Raid. He enlisted as a private and served with Morgan, except while he was imprisoned. He was with the general in the Indianapolis and Ohio raid and was captured at Salineville, Ohio. Was imprisoned for a time and was in Virginia when the war closed.

At the close of the war he turned his attention to civil engineering, and until 1869 was on the Louisville & Nashville railroad in Kentucky. He then came to Texas in

1869, and as a builder of railroads began a career that is not equaled by any man's in the South. The International & Great Northern, Missouri, Kansas & Texas, Texas & Pacific, and Cotton Belt and several others are some of the great roads that he has helped to construct. He also helped to build some of the first railroads in Mexico, viz., the Mexican, Oriental, Interocean and the International. Ever since 1874 he has been chief engineer of some important branch of railroad building. At this writing he is president engineer of the Texas & Pacific. He has had an office in Dallas the past six years, though his home is in Henderson, Texas.

Personally, Mr. Wathen is a quiet and unassuming gentleman, having the confidence and respect of all classes of people.

JOHN H. COLE, a retired farmer of Dallas county, was born in Robertson county, Tennessee, in January, 1827, the fifth of ten children born to John and Mary (McDonald) Cole, natives of Virginia. The father moved to Tennessee in an early day, where he was a farmer and physician. He was one of the early practitioners of Dallas county, and in 1829 went to Arkansas, settling in Washington county, where he improved a farm, and in 1843 again came to Dallas county. He took up a claim of 640 acres, which now joins the city of Dallas. He took an active interest in politics, and also in the early history of the county, being the first Probate Judge of Dallas county. His death occurred in the spring of 1851, and the mother survived him many years, dying about 1865.

John H., our subject was reared to farm life and educated in the district schools of Washington county, Arkansas, also at Fayetteville, Arkansas. He came to this county at the age of seventeen years, and took up a claim, which he afterward sold. He then followed surveying for many years, being the first County Surveyor of this county, and prior to that was Deputy Surveyor. In 1858 he moved to his present farm, where he erected a fine brick residence, and the whole place is now under a fine state of cultivation. Altogether he has in the county 5,000 acres,—400 acres at his residence.

In 1862 he enlisted in Captain William McKaney's regiment, in the State service, and later received a position in the supply department, where he remained until the close of the war. Mr. Cole has taken an active interest in politics, and was the first Notary Public and County Surveyor of Dallas. Socially he is a member of Tannehill Lodge, A. F. & A. M.; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

He was married in Dallas county, in 1856, to Elizabeth Preston, a native of Tennessee and granddaughter of Captain George Preston, an early pioneer of Tennessee and a soldier in the Creek war. She is a daughter of George and Anna (Rody) Preston, natives of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Cole have had seven children: George C., of Dallas; John D., Anna, Cora, at home; Margaret, wife of W. R. Myers, of Dallas; Walter and Hester.

HENRY BURGOON, was one among the oldest settlers of Grapevine Prairie, Dallas county, was born in Sandusky county, Ohio, a son of Charles Burgoon, a native of Baltimore, Maryland, and successively a citizen of Ohio, Iowa and Texas.

After contributing his share toward the settlement of the communities in which he resided, he died, in Tarrant county, this State, where he located in 1853, passing away a few years ago, at the age of seventy-eight years. Our subject's mother, *nee* Ann Maria Geiger, was also a native of Baltimore, Maryland. Mr. and Mrs. Burgoon were married in their native place, and started West soon after this event, and the mother died at our subject's home in March, 1889, at the age of seventy-six years. They were the parents of twelve children, namely: Francis, Julia Ann, Eli, Joseph A., George, Caroline, Maria, Elizabeth, Margaret, Priscilla and Henry.

The latter was born June 17, 1834, and was reared mainly in Scott and Linn counties, Iowa. He was one among the first settlers of Grapevine Prairie, Dallas county, having settled on the farm where he now lives, in 1853. He located a headright of 320 acres, but being anxious to secure new settlers for the community he sold off 120 acres of this land, and now has 100 acres of his remaining land under cultivation, the remainder being in pasture and hay. He has comfortable buildings, beautiful hedges and good orchards. When he settled where he now lives his nearest neighbors were from two to four miles distant, and the country was an open prairie. In October, 1883, Mr. Burgoon erected a store building on his premises, near his residence, and began a mercantile business, which he has since followed in connection with his farming. At the same time he secured the removal of the post office from Estelle to this place in Dallas county, Texas.

In September, 1861, he married Miss Mary V. Boals, a native of Christian county, Missouri, and a daughter of John T. Boals. The parents came to Texas in 1859, settling in Tarrant county, where they now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Burgoon have had ten children, as follows: Edward M.; Ellie M. now the wife of W. J. Crawford; Henry T.; Mary Idelia, wife of Thomas P. Goodfellow; Oscar L., Charles E., Anna F., Jesse E., Rosser I. and Homer T. All of the children are still living, and most of them are now grown, and those who have settled in life reside near the old homestead, either in Dallas or Tarrant counties. Mr. Burgoon is a plain, unpretentious citizen, a man of more than ordinary intelligence, of a kindly disposition, and is esteemed by his neighbors.

MR. KNIGHT, architect, contractor and builder, Dallas, was born in Polk county, Texas, in 1853, the third-born of the four children of W. J. and Marietta (Rossell) Knight. His father, born in Nashville, Tennessee, came to Texas in 1835, settling first in Polk county, where he engaged in general merchandising and was County Clerk for several terms. Mr. Knight's mother, a native of New York, came to Polk county in 1842, was married there, and she and her husband settled in Moscow, that county. They also resided for a time in Livingston, the county seat of that county, where Mr. W. J. Knight's death occurred, in 1855, while he was in office as County Clerk. His excellent wife still survives him, now residing in Dallas. Mr. Knight, our subject, was brought up in Houston and Galveston, learning his trade in the latter city. He commenced taking contracts for building on his own account in Cleburne, Johnson county, and continued there four years. In 1885 he went to Galveston and

engaged in contracting, and in 1887 came to Dallas, where he has since prospered in his chosen calling. On national questions he is an independent Democrat, taking an active interest in the public welfare. He is a member of the Board of Trade and president of the Builders and Traders' Exchange; also a member of Coeur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P. Mrs. Knight is a member of the Methodist Church.

In February, 1882, he married Anna Gillcoat, a native of Fort Smith, Arkansas, and a daughter of George W. and M. A. (McClung) Gillcoat, who settled in Dallas in 1888, coming from Cleburne, Johnson county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Knight have four children: Mabel, Myrtle, W. R., Jr., and an infant daughter.

W. AULICK, a merchant of Reinhardt, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Kentucky, in 1845, son of C. E. and Parthenia D. (Adams) Aulick, natives of Kentucky. His great-grandfather, Aulick, came to this country from Germany, and settled near Falmouth, Kentucky, where he engaged in farming. C. E. Aulick was a prominent and successful farmer. He and his wife were the parents of nine children, namely: N. D. and James A., residents of Kentucky; W. W., the subject of our sketch; T. N., deceased; Nancy F., deceased; Albert T., who resides in Kentucky; C. J., deceased; M. L., a resident of Kentucky. Mr. Aulick died in 1889, at the age of seventy-two years. Mrs. Aulick died in 1871, aged sixty-seven. By a former marriage she had two children, Thomas and Robert Duley, residents of Illinois and Kentucky respectively. Both Mr. and Mrs. Aulick were members of the Baptist Church, and for many years he had been associated with the Masonic fraternity.

W. W. Aulick received his education in the common schools of his native county, and when he was twenty-two years of age began farming on his own account. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits in Kentucky until 1871, when he came to Texas and located in Dallas county. The first year he worked by the month, and the second year rented land near Dallas. In 1873 he gardened and made considerable money, chiefly on onions. He continued to rent land, raising corn and cotton, until 1880, when he bought a farm in partnership with W. P. Peary. Three years later he disposed of his interest to his partner, and bought the farm he now owns, 193 acres, for which he paid $26.50 per acre. It is now valued at $40 an acre. In 1884 he erected a cotton-gin, which he ran until 1889. That year he sold the machinery in it and placed new and improved works in the building. He continued his farming operations until 1890, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Reinhardt, carrying a general stock of goods and doing a business of some $10,000 annually. For a number of years he has made a study of and given much attention to bee culture, now having about fifty stands, which are doing well.

Mr. Aulick has been twice married. In 1874 he wedded Miss Mildred S. Chitton, daughter of A. G. Chitton, of Texas. Her father, a native of Missouri, came to this State soon after the war. By this union Mr. Aulick had three children,—Arthena D., Rufus B. and Ella O., the last two being deceased. Mrs. Aulick died in 1878, at the age of twenty-one years. In 1885 he was united in marriage with Mrs. Lee Hart (*nee*

Rupert), daughter of Erasmus C. and Martha (Inglis) Rupert, of German and Scotch-Irish parentage. They came to this State from Missouri, where Mrs. Aulick was born. By his present companion he has one child,—Roscoe R.

Mr. and Mrs. Aulick are members of the Baptist Church.

LOUIS C. EBRITE, a lumber merchant and farmer of Mesquite, was born in Ohio, in 1852, the sixth child born to John M. and Martha A. (Plummer) Ebrite, natives of Ohio. The father was a plasterer and finisher by trade, and also served as a nurse in a hospital in Virginia three years during the war. He came to this State in 1888, and is at present Postmaster of Mesquite. His first wife, the mother of our subject, died in 1859. They were the parents of eleven children, six of whom still survive, viz.: James M., a school-teacher by profession, is a resident of Ohio; Missouri A., wife of Bloon Rickey, a farmer of Ohio; W. B., a farmer of Indiana; Louis, our subject; G. D., a plasterer by trade, resides in Ohio; Laura A., the wife of Mack Nafus, a carpenter of New York. Mr. Ebrite was again married in 1860, to Sophia Swanner, and they have two children,—John H., mail agent on the Fort Worth & Denver railroad; Anna A., the wife of Mr. Dunn, a cattle dealer of Ohio.

Our subject received his early education in the country schools of Ohio, and at the age of sixteen years commenced life for himself. He followed various occupations until 1877, when he came to this State and settled where he now resides. For two years he farmed on rented land, and then followed the carpenter's trade for some time, contracting and building the majority of the best residence houses of this place. He followed that occupation until 1884, since which time he has confined himself strictly to his business of handling lumber. In 1889 he bought forty acres adjoining the village, where he has three houses, and also owns his town residence, which is one of the handsomest in the village; also the best business house in the town and other buildings. After landing in Dallas, Mr. Ebrite had but $4 in his pocket, and he is now numbered among the leading business men of his village. He does a lumber business of some $10,000 or $12,000, besides having other interests. In April, 1888, he was elected Mayor of Mesquite; in 1889 served as Alderman, and in 1890 was again elected to fill the unexpired term of the Mayor who had resigned, and in 1891 he was elected to the same office, thereby showing his popularity in the village of his adoption, where he has so long shown himself a worthy citizen.

Mr. Ebrite was married in 1888, to Mrs. Amanda Goodson, a native of Missouri, and daughter of John Shawver, of this county. Mr. Ebrite is a member of the I. O. O. F., Plato Lodge, No. 203, of North Amherst, Ohio, and also of the K. of H., of this place. Mrs. Ebrite is a member of the Methodist Church.

R. S. KIMBROUGH, the present State Senator from Dallas county, was born in Tennessee, the son of J. C. and Martha Ann Kimbrough, natives of Tennessee and Virginia. Our subject received his early education in his native State, but the facilities for securing an education were not of the best, but the environments of his youth stimulated and concentrated thoug

and action into lessons more useful than theory. With this kind of training, and with a spirit of adventure, he came to Texas and settled at Mesquite, August 26, 1874, with only a few dollars in his pocket. He first engaged in school teaching, in which he soon came to the front rank as an instructor, and his services were sought in various places. His last school was taught in Linden, where he had a large and flourishing attendance. In 1875 he returned to Tennessee, and spent some time at the old homestead, but came again to Texas in 1876, and settled in Clay county, building the first house ever erected in what is now the populous town of Post Oak. He also improved a farm in this locality, and when in proper condition sold it for sufficient capital to embark in the mercantile business at Mesquite, where he has ever since been successful.

Mr. Kimbrough's political life opened with the Nineteenth Legislature, having run ahead of his colleague, who was also elected, by 1,100 votes, demonstrating clearly his popularity. November 6, 1888, he was elected to the Senate of the twenty-first session of the Legislature of Texas, by a majority over his Union Labor competitor of 6,000 votes. He represents the Sixteenth district, composed of the counties of Dallas, Kaufman and Rockwall. He served on the Committee on Claims and Accounts, and also on other important committees. Senator Kimbrough is a fluent speaker, an earnest and logical debater, and exhibits great tenacity and skillfull conduct, through the mazes and opposition of legislators, of any measure he thinks will be a benefit to the people, not alone of his section but of the State. He at once took his natural position as one of the ablest men of the Senate, and maintained it with rare skill and judgment throughout the session. Perhaps his main characteristic is straightforward earnestness of purpose and unflagging zeal of the object he has in view. He is now yet in the meridian of life, and has before him years of usefulness. He is also doing a fine business in a mercantile way, and is the owner of a good farm in the county.

ROBERT C. BUCKNER, D. D., founder and general manager of a large orphans' home at Dallas, Texas, was born in Tennessee, but reared in Kentucky. He is the son of Daniel and Mary (Hampton) Buckner, natives of South and North Carolina respectively. The father moved to Kentucky when our subject was a small boy, and there reared his family of six children, of whom Robert C. was the fifth child. The father professed religion in 1816, and walked twelve miles to join the church. He was baptized by Elder Caleb Witt, and began preaching in 1823, and was ordained by Chestua Church, Elders George Snider and James D. Sewell Presbytery. He was the first Baptist minister to preach at Madisonville, Tennessee, and at the first protracted meeting at that place he baptized twenty-five persons, five of whom afterward became Baptist ministers. Three of them were Bradley Kimbrough, Samuel Henderson, D. D., and his own son, the late H. F. Buckner, D. D.

The latter was among the most noted of American ministers to the Indians. He was a minister to the Creek Indians for thirty-four years, and during this time arranged a Creek alphabet, made them a grammar and hymn book, and also translated the greater portion of the Scripture into the Creek language. He and his interpreter spent one year in New York in organizing and properly

Yours in faith & works.
R. C. Buckner

classifying the work. Dr. Buckner suffered many hardships during the time he was with the Indians, and during his residence with them he was adopted as a citizen of the Creek Nation, and since his death his widow and family still resides in the Nation, where they enjoy all the privileges of citizenship. Rev. Buckner, during his residence among the Indians, was always recognized as their true friend, and traveled alone through any of the wild tribes without a feeling of fear. He died while in the Nation, in 1882, at the age of sixty-four years.

Our subject, Rev. R. C. Buckner, removed to Texas in 1859, and was for about fourteen years pastor of the Baptist Church in Paris. He then became the founder, and for ten years editor and proprietor of the *Texas Baptist*, which reached a circulation of more than 5,000. His next work was as the founder of the Orphans' Home at Dallas, which bears his name and of which he is yet general manager. It has at this time 212 inmates, and for the last several years has cared for an average of 150 orphaned children annually. The children are clothed, fed and educated, and the boys are taught farming and the girls housekeeping. The facilities for receiving an education are as good or better than at other schools in the county. The school runs the entire twelve months of the year, and is managed by A. F. Beddo, a graduate of Baylor University at Waco, Texas, and son-in-law of Dr. Buckner. His wife is now the matron of the institution. The purpose of this Home in the future is to establish manufacturing industries, such as broom and shoe manufactories, etc. It has now under construction one large brick building with different departments for the female inmates and infants; and in this building will also be an immense dining hall, 23x130 feet. The boys will be domiciled in cottages throughout the grounds, which will be handsome and commodious buildings. The Home has all the modern improvements to be found in the county, and the building now under construction will be heated by steam, and in the near future it is the intention to have it lighted by electricity, with a steam laundry attached. The farm belonging to the Home has 100 acres under cultivation, besides 200 acres in grass and pasture.

Dr. Buckner, our subject, is a member of the National Prison Congress, and is frequently in attendance at the meetings of that society, of which General Rutherford B. Hayes is the president. Mr. Buckner has also been frequently sent by the Governors of this State to the National Convention of Charity and Corrections, meeting in the different States, and connected with his work has visited many of the charitable institutions in the United States. He is still engaged in his ministerial duties and has calls from different churches, both to preach and lecture, and has recently accepted an invitation extended him to go to North Carolina to deliver an address on orphanage work. Dr. Buckner was for some years president of the Baptist General Association, of Texas, also general agent of the same organization, trustee of Waco University, and is frequently called upon to deliver literary addresses and commencement sermons. A number of his addresses have been published in various forms, several in the proceedings of the National Prison Congress, and the National Convention of Charities and Corrections.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Buckner are as follows: Bobbie, born January 5, 1867, was married in 1890 to Dr. T. L. Westerfield, of Dallas; Mary Bell, born September 10, 1855, was married to Rev. L. W.

Colman, now principal of the McKennie High School of Dallas; Maggie, born in Perryville, Kentucky, November 23, 1857, was married February 1, 1877, to James L. Good, now the senior member of the firm of James L. Good & Company, of Dallas; Addie, born October 5, 1862, in Paris, Lamar county, Texas, was married May 25, 1881, to Rev. A. F. Bedo, now principal teacher at the Buckner Home; Sam, born July 11, 1860, died February 10, 1861; Joe Dudly, born in Paris, Texas, April 14, 1872; and H. F., October 13, 1878, at Dallas.

WILLIAM HARRIS, Notary Public of the city of Dallas, was born in Lowndes county, Alabama, April 11, 1830, the sixth of eight children born to Randolph C. and Sarah (Quartz) Harris, natives of South Carolina. The parents were married in their native State, and afterward moved to Lowndes county, Alabama, and in 1836 to Bowie county, Texas, where the father took up a league-and-labor head-right. They remained in that county until death, the father dying in 1847, and the mother in 1837. Of their eight children, two are now living: James M., who resides near Van Alstyne, Grayson county, Texas, and the subject of this sketch.

The latter was reared to farm life in Bowie county, Texas, and graduated at the Union University, at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and at Lebanon Law School. After leaving school he engaged in teaching at Quitman, Wood county, Texas, and in 1858 moved to Dallas, and engaged in the same occupation near Cedar Springs, and two years later worked in the County Clerk's office. In 1861 Mr. Harris enlisted in Captain Good's battery as Second Lieutenant, and was in the battle of Elkhorn, was with the Rangers in Louisiana, Arkansas and Southern Missouri, later was in Walter P. Lane's Cavalry, and served in the battle of Prairie Grove, Arkansas. He was then sent under General Steele, and later under General Maxey, into Indian Territory, but at the close of the war returned to Grayson county, where he engaged in teaching. He afterward followed farming at Farmer's branch, Dallas county, and in 1880 settled permanently in Dallas city. Mr. Harris takes an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and is now serving as Alderman of the Ninth Ward, and as Chairman of the Committee on Schools and Education. Socially, he is a member of the James A. Smith Lodge, No. 495, A. F. & A. M.; and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Mr. Harris was married in this county, April 10, 1867, to Martha Alice Cochran, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of William M. and Nancy J. (Hughes) Cochran, natives of South and North Carolina, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Harris have had seven children: Laura J., wife of H. H. Jacoby, of Dallas; Clara A.; Mary M.; James H., who died in 1873, aged seven months; Willie R., Archie B., and John C.

HORATIO NELSON HASKELL, who has been a resident of Dallas county for a quarter of a century, has had a varied experience on this sphere since his existence here began, in 1825. The place of his birth was Graves county, Kentucky, and he is a son of James and Susie (Alexander) Haskell, natives of Rhode Island and Georgia, respectively. The father was a farmer and fol-

lowed this occupation until his death, which occurred in Graves county, in 1871. The mother died many years before. Our subject received a fair education in his own county, and remained under the parental roof until 1844, when he removed to Texas, landing at the mouth of the Rio Grande river. He enlisted in the Government service, and was in the battle of Cerro Gordo, and all of the engagements up to the city of Mexico. He was honorably discharged at Vera Cruz, in 1847, and returned to Texas. He staid at Brownsville, Texas, two years, and then went to Corpus Christi, where he took charge of a Government post under Major Chapman. He was there four years, and then was stationed at San Antonio for two years. During all this time he had many narrow escapes from death at the hands of the Indians, and frequently was compelled to keep guard all night. He helped to fit out an expedition to Utah, and took charge of it from Fort Leavenworth to Salt Lake City. He remained two years in Utah, and, on his return trip, met with many perils both by water and land. There were ten in the party and only four of the number came through alive. They spent three weeks on the ice in the Platte river, where six of the company froze to death. Some of the ponies suffered the same fate. Mr. Haskell finally reached civilization, but his love of adventure was not thoroughly satisfied, so he joined the expedition with General Johnson to survey the Indian Territory line. This work occupied six months, and he then returned to his old Kentucky home, from which he had not heard for fifteen years. After a visit there he went back to Texas and located in Dallas county, where he has taken a place among the progressive citizens.

During the Civil war Mr. Haskell was detailed to carry supplies, but he settled on thirty-three and a third acres, which he had purchased in Precinct No. 1. His first house was a small cottage, which was replaced twelve years ago by a more commodious structure. He has divided twenty acres of this purchase into lots, which have found a ready market.

In 1860 he was married to Mrs. Eliza Coleman, a native of Kentucky. Three children were born of this union: Calvin died in infancy; Charles Addison married Laura Carlisle and died in 1888; Jefferson Davis married Roxie Hinson, and to them were born two children, Clyde and Winnie; he died in 1890. Our subject has been a member of the Golden Cross Lodge for ten years. He and his wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party and is an ardent advocate of its doctrines. He has been Alderman of East Dallas for six years and been faithful to the trust placed in him.

O. CONNOR, one of the leading business men and manager of the wholesale department of the Sanger Bros. establishment, was born at Hamburg, Hardin county, Tenn., October 9, 1852. His parents were William J. and Julia C. (Hymes) Connor, both natives of South Carolina. The father died when our subject was quite young. He came from a noted family of the South. One uncle is a prominent banker in Charleston, South Carolina; another, W. G., is a Methodist Episcopal minister at Waco, is president of the college at that city, and has been for years. The father was a successful merchant of Hamburg, Tennessee, Corinth, Mississippi, and Madison, Arkansas. He was a man of good business qualifications and was successful in the different enterprises in

which he engaged. His life was an exemplary one, and he was noted for his honesty and business integrity. He died in the year 1860, at Memphis, Tennessee. The mother is still living, having retained her faculties to the advanced age of nearly seventy. She is a member of a very distinguished family of South Carolina, and some of her relatives now reside in New Orleans and are engaged in the sugar-refining business. From early girlhood she had been identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in all its interests. These parents had four children, namely: Ella Virginia, wife of John M. Vines, of Jefferson, Texas, who died when she was thirty-four, leaving two children, Murphey, the Marion County Attorney, the youngest man elected to that office in Texas; and Philip, a resident of Dallas; W. C., Mayor of Dallas; our subject and L. Meyers, whose wife was Miss Cornelius. He is in the drug business, having graduated in pharmacy, and, as a recognition of his efficiency and ability, has been appointed Chemist for the State of Texas.

W. O. Connor, owing to the death of his father, was thrown at an early age upon his own resources. He came with the family to Texas, settling in Paris, in 1861, where, as a boy, he assisted on the farm until 1866, when, at the early age of fourteen, he began clerking in the dry-goods store of Clark & Bryan. He remained with them about six years and then went into business for himself, in the dry-goods line, at Dallas, Texas, in which he remained five years, until 1872, when he connected himself with Connor & Walker, in the same business, and remained with them three years. Since 1878 he has been connected in business relations with Sanger Brothers, first as traveling salesman in the wholesale dry-goods department, remaining in that capacity for three years; since that time he has been occupying his present position, having been in it for eleven years. Such continuous service speaks well for the employed and the employer. Only one who possessed a manly character and was duly informed could have inspired such confidence; a faithful service only could have secured its continuance. He was thrown upon his own resources at the time that other boys were receiving their education. But there is no teacher like experience, and our subject has educated himself in that hardest of schools, adversity, having emerged from it able and ready to cope with whatever fate throws in his way.

This gentleman was married the first time, to Miss Hattie Crowdus, daughter of J. W. Crowdus, and she bore him two children, one of whom died in infancy; the other, Eugene C., is a pupil in Fort Hope Trinity College, Ontario. Mrs. Connor died in 1878, aged twenty-two, having been a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. His second marriage occurred in 1882, to Miss Lulu J. Mays, daughter of Enoch G. Mays, of Dallas, Texas, and she also bore him two children: Ottis Lee and Brevard Mays. Mrs. Connor is a worthy member of the Episcopal Church Mr. Connor takes little interest in politics, but votes the Democratic ticket. In all positions he has filled he has proved himself capable, faithful and honest.

JONATHAN A. YEARGAN, of Dallas county, was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, in 1821, the fifth of twelve children born to Bartlett and Mary Ann (Lawrence) Yeargan, natives of North Carolina and Virginia. When a young man the father went to Tennessee with his parents,

where he died in 1853, and the mother also died in that State in about 1865. Grandfather. Lawrence participated in the Creek war, and the Yeargan family are among the early pioneers of Tennessee.

Nathan A. was reared to farm life and educated in the subscription schools of Tennessee. He moved to Texas in 1854. In 1862 he enlisted in T. C. Hawpe's Regiment, later was in General Spate's Regiment, and was in service nearly three years. He participated in the battle of Newtonia, Missouri, and after being dismounted Mr. Yeargan drove a band wagon, being principally in Louisiana, Arkansas and Missouri. At the close of the service he returned to Dallas county, purchased a farm in Precinct No. 1, which he afterward improved. In 1875 he came to the city of Dallas, and engaged in fruit gardening, which he followed many years.

Mr. Yeargan was married in Tennessee, in 1844, to Charlotte S. Davis, a native of Bedford county, Tennessee, and daughter of Henry and Nancy(Sims) Davis, natives of Virginia. At an early day they became pioneers of Bedford county, where they remained until their death. Mr. and Mrs. Yeargan have had ten children, namely: John, a real-estate agent of Dallas; Jennie, wife of William Rogers, of Dallas; Powell, also a resident of Dallas; Thomas, of Fairland, a suburb of Dallas; William Nathan, who died in 1881; Anna, wife of Rev. W. R. Manning of Louisville, Texas; Emma, wife of Thomas Eudes, of Weatherford; Edmund D., engaged in the grocery business on Ervay street; Frusanna and Fletcher, in stationery business in Dallas. Mr. Yeargan affiliates with the Democratic party, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been a member for over fifty years. He is active in church and Sabbath-school work, and aided in establishing the Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, and is one of the charter members of the Loyal League.

E. H. HUVELLE, one of the representative men of Dallas county, was born in the northern part of France, in 1859, the youngest of two children born to E. and Elizabeth (Lenglet) Huvelle, also natives of France. The father died in his native country, in 1865, and in 1869 the mother came to Ottawa, La Salle county, Illinois, and in 1870 to Christian county, same State, and in 1875 to Dallas, where she died, in June of the same year. Our subject's only brother, Hector, is married and resides in Weatherford, Texas.

The subject of this sketch came to Dallas, Texas, at the age of fifteen years, but was educated in the schools of Ottawa and Pana, Illinois. He first engaged in the liquor business with L. Caperan, and later was a silent partner. In 1881 he engaged in the same business on Main street, and afterward in the wholesale and retail liquor business, which he continued until in January, 1890. Mr. Huvelle now resides at 577 Ervay street, Dallas. He has acquired considerable property in the city, and in 1890 erected the *Times-Herald* building, a three-story brick structure on Commerce street. He takes an active part in politics, and served two terms as Alderman of the Fifth Ward. He was a member of the Volunteer Fire Department in 1881, having been Foreman of Engine Company No. 1. Socially, he is a member of Tannehill Lodge, No. 42, A. F. & A. M.; of Royal Chapter, No. 47; of Dallas Com-

mandery, No. 6; of Hella Temple, and of the Eastern Star lodge. Mrs. Huvelle is also a member of the Eastern Star lodge.

Mr. Huvelle was married in this city, in 1881, to Amelia Antoine, a native of Louisiana, and a daughter of Nicholas and Amelia (Hunt) Antoine, natives of France and Switzerland. The father came to America before marriage, and settled in Chicago, where he was married, and shortly afterward removed to Galveston, Texas, thence to Corsicana, and in 1871 to Dallas, where he was engaged in the liquor business. The parents both died in this city, the father December 25, 1887, and the mother in 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Huvelle have three children: Estelle, Leon and Renne.

MONROE BENBROOK, of Dallas, Texas, was born in southern Illinois, and is a son of James M. and Martha Benbrook (Metcalf) Benbrook, the father a native of Indiana and the mother of Illinois. The father served gallantly in the Federal army, and in 1869 he and family came to the Lone Star State. After a short residence here he returned to his former home, but in 1873 again returned to Texas and resided one year in Johnson county. From there he went to Tarrant county, settling on a farm near which the town of Benbrook was laid out, the latter being in his honor. The mother is deceased, but the father is still living. Monroe Benbrook finished his education in the Sam Houston Normal School, at Huntsville, Texas, from which institution he graduated, and then began teaching school, continuing this for three years, one year of which time he was in the Dallas High school. In 1885 he embarked in the school-furniture business and has been prosperous from the very first. In 1891 he organized the Benbrook School Furnishing Company, of which he is president. He now has one of the largest establishments of its kind in the South and is probably one of the best known business men among the educational people in the State. Careful, conscientious and industrious, his present prosperous business is the natural result. Mr. Benbrook is a member of the First Baptist Church, and in politics is independent, with Republican proclivities. He selected as his companion in life Miss Lily A. Draper, a native of Canada, who was educated at Sam Houston Normal School, and their nuptials were celebrated in September, 1886. The fruits of this union are two children, a son and daughter. Personally, Mr. Benbrook is held in the highest esteem, and is honored alike for his business qualifications and social standing.

DR. STEPHEN D. THRUSTON, physician and surgeon, Dallas, Texas, was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, November 28, 1833. His parents were Emanuel J. and Catherine P. (Cook) Thruston, natives of Gloucester county, Virginia. The father was a farmer by occupation. He was well and favorably known throughout the vicinity in which he lived, and for over twenty years was Chief Magistrate of his county. He was born and reared an Episcopalian. He was a Democrat, and in political affairs took a prominent part. His death occurred in June, 1842, aged forty-three years. His wife, born in 1803, died in 1864. She was a devoted Christian woman and a member of the Baptist Church. They were the parents of five children, as follows: Frances Ann, wife of Robert C. Robins, died

in 1869, aged fifty-six years; John M., who died in 1882, aged fifty-eight years, served for four years during the war as a private in the Fifth Regiment of Virginia Cavalry; Stephen D. was the third born; Emanuel J., who died in 1882, served in the same company with his brother John M.; and Sarah Catherine, wife of Benjamin F. Heywood, resides in Gloucester county, Virginia.

Dr. Stephen D. Thruston received his literary education at the King and Queen Academy and the University of Virginia, and at the same time read medicine. Later, in 1854, he graduated in medicine, at the University of Pennsylvania. In the spring of 1855 he settled in Wilmington, North Carolina. He practiced his profession there until April 13, 1861, when he enlisted as a private in the Wilmington Light Infantry. After serving one month he was made Captain of Company B, Third Regiment of North Carolina State troops, enlisted for the war, and was early made Colonel of the regiment. His regiment was in the Third Brigade, Stonewall Jackson's division, from the first till the close of the war. The Doctor was well acquainted with General Jackson and a great admirer of his military genius and Christian and gentlemanly qualities. He took part in all the battles and hardships of that division and corps through Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania. During the siege of Petersburg he was under General Early, operating in the Valley of Virginia. The Doctor was wounded and permanently disabled from field duty at Winchester, Virginia, September 19, 1864, being shot through both hips. He came near being taken prisoner at that time, and would have suffered that fate had it not been for an ambulance which was conveniently near, and a few faithful friends as well. After that date he was on provost duty and detached service until the war closed. He surrendered at Chesterville, South Carolina, after the surrender of General Johnston. He stood the service well. Indeed, nothing seemed to hurt him except the Yankee bullets. Many a time he made a narrow escape. At Antietam or Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862, while in front of the Dunker Church, his jacket was punctured with forty-seven bullet holes, one of the balls entering his right lung, the others doing him no injury. At Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863, he was struck with a bullet through the left foot, and at Spottsylvania, May 10, 1864, was shot through the right lung.

After the war closed Dr. Thruston returned to Wilmington and continued his practice in that city till 1872. That year he came to Texas and located in Dallas, where he has since had an extensive and lucrative practice, being classed with the leading physicians of this place. He is examiner for several insurance companies, and is State referee for several. He is a member of the County and State Medical Associations, and occasionally writes for medical journals. He is not, however, troubled with *cacoethes scribendi*.

The Doctor is a man of family. His first marriage occurred in Wilmington, North Carolina, with Annie Everitt, daughter of Dr. Sterling B. Everitt of that place. Mrs. Thruston died in 1887, aged forty-two years. Their union was blessed in the birth of two children. His second marriage was consummated in April, 1889, with Mrs. Ella V. Chappell, daughter of John Wilson of Louisiana. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, being active workers in First Church. He is a Steward of the church and she has charge of the infant class in the Sunday-school. Mrs. Thruston is a graduate of the Female Institute,

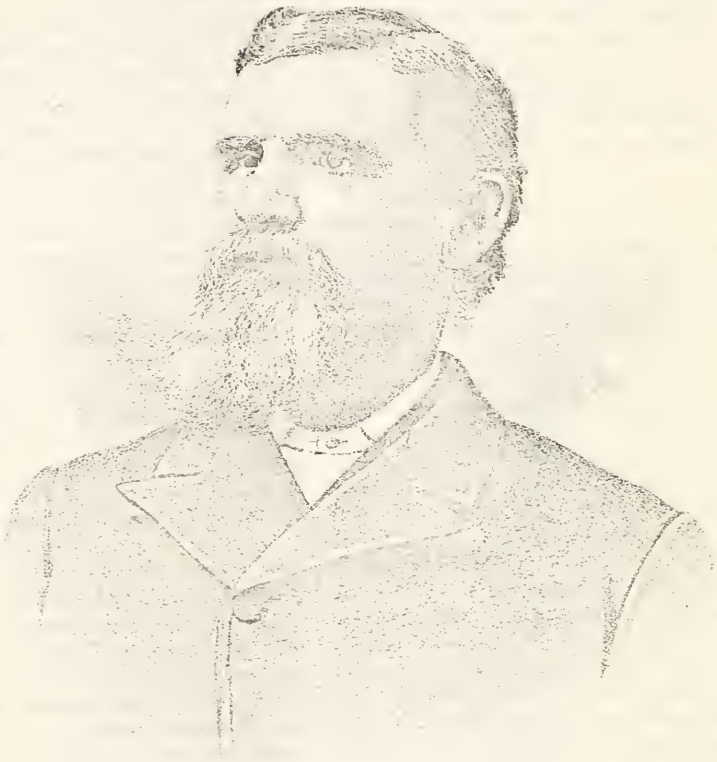
Louisiana. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic order, also of the Confederate Veterans' Association. He was chairman of the executive committee that planned the reunion of Veterans at Dallas, April, 1892, and the excursion to New Orleans.

Dr. Thruston is earnest, impulsive, kind-hearted and true. A large circle of valued acquaintances greatly admire him for his many manly qualities. In his profession his rating is first class.

In concluding this brief sketch we refer to the Doctor's ancestors. His great-great-grandfather, Edward Thruston, was one of five brothers—the others being Charles, Richard, John and Robert—who came from England to America in 1732. They brought with them the brick from Liverpool with which they built a mansion, called the old Thruston mansion, in Virginia, where they settled. This mansion stood until it was torn down by the Fifth Rhode Island Artillery in the winter of 1862–'63, and was shipped across York river, where it was made into quarters for the Federal soldiers. These brothers participated in the Revolutionary struggle. Charles was an Episcopalian clergyman, and a colonel of a regiment as well. He was deservedly called "The Fighting Parson."

RODERICK ALEXANDER RAWLINS, who is prominently identified with the growth and prosperity of Dallas county, Texas, is a descendant of James Mason Rawlings, who was of pure English descent, and who came with two brothers, Charles and Roderick, from England to America some years prior to the Revolutionary war. James Mason Rawlins lived at the beginning of that war in Massachusetts, near Bunker Hill, with his family. They moved from there to North Carolina, while the war was in progress. The wife of James Mason Rawlins was Miss Priscilla Blount. They had five children, viz.: Charles, James, Roderick, Elizabeth and Nancy. He was an adherent of the King of England, and fought on that side, while his brother espoused the cause of the Colonies. He was captured and imprisoned at Raleigh, escaped and went back to England, leaving his family, they never hearing of him afterward. During this war his two brothers, Charles and Roderick, dropped the g from their name, spelling it afterward, "Rawlins." Subsequently the descendants of James Mason also discarded the same letter.

Roderick Rawlins, a son of James Mason Rawlins, and the father of our subject, was born near Bunker Hill, Massachusetts, March 11, 1776, was reared by his mother until eight or nine years of age, when she died, and Roderick was thrown on his own resources. He first engaged as a farm hand, and continued at this occupation until 1797, when he was married to Sarah King, a member of the Van Rensselaer family. This occurred in Bedford county, Tennessee, on Duck river, where they lived about ten years. Three children were born from this marriage in Bedford county: William, born March 19, 1800; James S., born March 6, 1802; Angelina, born May 1, 1806, who became the wife of Valentine Wampler, one of the pioneers of Dallas county. They moved to Kentucky, where two children were born, viz.: Asa, born 1808, and Elizabeth, born September 8, 1811. In 1811, Roderick Rawlins, with his family, moved to Indiana, settled on East fork of White river, in Lawrence county. Here his wife, whose name before marriage was Sarah King, died in 1814. All of their



R. A. Rawlins

children are now dead (1892), but have left a large number of descendants.

Shortly after Roderick Rawlins removed to Indiana, he enlisted with a company of Rangers, for protection against the Indians, and was thus engaged about two years; at the expiration of which time he was elected to the Legislature, as representative of Lawrence and Monroe counties. At the end of his term as representative, he was elected County Clerk of Monroe county, and helped to lay out the county town, and gave it the name it now bears: "Bloomington." He also took a contract to build the first courthouse in the county, at Bloomington. While serving as County Clerk of Monroe county, he donated a part of his salary for the purpose of putting a town clock on the courthouse. The county being then, and for some years afterward, out of funds, the matter was overlooked by the beneficiaries, and it was not until some fifty years later that the bequest was resurrected, and the provisions carried into effect, at which time the amount, including interest legally accrued, constituted quite a handsome sum.

He was a natural mechanic, at which trade he afterward worked in connection with farming. In 1823, he moved from Indiana to Illinois, and remained there until 1844, when he moved to Texas, and settled on Ten Mile creek, in the southern part of Dallas county. He sold part of his headright to A. Bledsoe, a native of Kentucky, who came to Dallas county in 1847, and who proceeded to lay out a town on the land, and named it Lancaster, after the place of his birth, in Kentucky.

There came with Roderick Rawlins to Dallas county, in 1844, his children with their families, as follows: Nancy P. Taylor, Elusia C. Hall, Lucinda A. Keller, Talitha Wise. In 1846, his son William came with his family, and in 1848 Pleasant King came with his family. Roderick Rawlins was an untiring worker in the Baptist Church, until the time of his second marriage, when he united with the Christian Church, with which he remained until his death, which occurred April 27, 1848. In politics, he was a Whig. In 1846 on the question of annexation of the State to the Union, he opposed annexation, and it is said that he and Alex. Harwood were the only ones in Dallas county who voted against it.

Mr. Rawlins' second marriage was to Miss Milly Parks, in 1816. She was born in North Carolina, December 6, 1793, and was the daughter of George Parks, a resident of Monroe county, Indiana. To this union were born eight children, two sons and six daughters, who are named in the order of their births as follows: Pleasant King, born in Indiana, September 1, 1817, and died in Dallas county, Texas, in 1889; Nancy P., born in Indiana, May 10, 1820, married Pleasant Taylor, a resident of Dallas, Texas, at the time of his death, which occurred February 4, 1891; Mrs. Taylor died also in 1891; Elusia Catherine, born in Indiana, September 5, 1822, is the widow of Lewis Hall, and now resides in Montague county, Texas; Lucinda Ann, born in Illinois, January 1, 1825, and died in 1889. She was the wife of Samuel Keller (deceased), who was a resident of Dallas county: Polly Parks was born in Illinois, October 5, 1826, and became the wife of M. M. Miller, a resident of Dallas county, both are now deceased; Talitha was born in Illinois, September 18, 1828, and died in 1876: she was the wife of Carlos Wise, of Dallas county, Texas; Hannah M., was born September 1, 1831, and died September 18, 1831; and Roderick Alexander Rawlins, our subject, was born in Green

county, Illinois, in 1833, where he remained with his parents until 1844. From there he moved with them to Dallas county, Texas, near the present town of Lancaster, which place is located on his father's headright, and there he continued to live with his mother, until 1850, when housekeeping was broken up. The mother went to live with her daughter, Mrs. Nancy Taylor, and Roderick worked on a farm, and engaged with his brother-in-law Samuel Keller, in running a sawmill. In 1853, Mr. Rawlins was married to Miss Virginia Bledsoe, daughter of A. Bledsoe, who for several years was Comptroller of the State of Texas. Mrs. Rawlins was a school teacher, and taught the first school in the neighborhood, her husband being one of her pupils. In 1855, Mr. Rawlins moved to his present home, where he has since resided with the exception of four years when he lived on his place near Hutchins. In September 1861, he enlisted in the Sixth Texas Cavalry, Company F, under Captain R. S. Guy, and went out as Orderly Sergeant. At the reorganization of the army in 1862, he was elected Captain, and held that position until the close of the war. At the time of Lee's surrender, he was at home on a furlough, but had gotten as far as Marshall, Texas, on his way to rejoin the army, when he heard the news of the surrender. He was in a number of the principal engagements, was dismounted and sent to Corinth, served in the Infantry, for six months, and was then remounted. He was with Price in his second unsuccessful attempt to capture Corinth, and was afterward with Van Dorn in the taking of Holly Springs. He was shot through the hip at the battle of Thompson Station. To Mr. and Mrs. Rawlins were born three children, one son and two daughters: A. Bledsoe, born February 8, 1855, was married in 1876 to Miss Virginia Fisher, a native of Dallas county, Texas, and resides on a farm near Hutchins; Addie Blanche, born May 25, 1859, resides at home and is a teacher in the public schools of Lancaster; and Bettie Alexander, born November 3, 1861, is now the wife of Dr. C. A. Shultz, of Alvarado, Johnson county, Texas. Mrs. Rawlins was killed in 1890, being thrown from a buggy. Mr. Rawlins is identified with the Christian Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

ELDER JOHN M. MYERS was born in Grayson county, Kentucky, in 1823. He moved with his parents to Indiana at about the age of five years. Two years later they moved from that State to Illinois and settled in what was then Greene county. When it was divided, the part they were in was called Jersey county. There he grew to manhood, and in January, 1842, married his first wife. He remained there until 1845, when, in company with his father's family, he came to Texas. They had but little means and all was to gain and nothing to lose. In February, 1846, they settled in Dallas county. He located land under the Peters Colony, established a headright, improved a farm, and lived on it until 1857, when he sold out. About 1851, however, he had sold half of his headright. After selling out in 1857 he moved to Tarrant county and bought land, but soon became dissatisfied and sold again. Returning to Dallas county he bought a farm adjoining his old home, and here he has since remained. He has 225 acres, all under fence, and also owns land at other places. He has always been identified with farming interests and has devoted his life to farming and preaching. To him belongs the distinction of

having helped to organize the first church in Dallas county, the Union Baptist Church, located near the present village of Carrollton. In 1849 Mr. Myers was ordained to preach by the same church, being the first Baptist minister ordained in Dallas county.

His marriage in Illinois has already been referred to. He was twenty years of age at that time and the lady he wedded was Miss Kizzie Wylie. Their union resulted in the birth of ten children and forty grandchildren. All of their children grew to maturity except one, and the nine are yet living, viz.: Elizabeth, born March 1, 1845; Mary and Martha (twins), born August 15, 1847; John S., July 28, 1849; Delila, May 19, 1852, died at the age of one year; Latitia, April 1, 1854; George F., December 11, 1855; Lewis C., December 5, 1857; Stephen A. D., April 24, 1859; and Nancy, May 29, 1861. His first wife died November 26, 1884. He was subsequently married to Mrs. M. E. Ricou, daughter of John Taylor. Her father was a native of Virginia, was a mechanic by trade, and died in Maryland, in 1850, when she was about eight years old. After his death she moved with her mother to Tennessee, where she grew up and was married to Mr. Charles Ricou. In 1877 they emigrated to Texas and located at Denton, she coming to this State with her stepfather, Mr. James Daley. Mr. Ricou served in the Confederate army, was taken prisoner and carried to Chicago, and after being exchanged was sent to Port Hudson, Louisiana, and there died. In Denton Mr. Myers met and married Mrs. Ricou. By her first husband she had two children: one died in Tennessee, and the other, a son, Charles, is now living at Dennison, Texas. Mrs. Myers is a devoted Christian and a lady of much refinement.

Mr. Myers' father, Elder David Myers, was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, October 15, 1797. At the age of twenty-five he married Miss Lutitia Reddish, who bore him fourteen children, eleven of whom lived to be grown. Soon after his marriage he professed faith in Christ, joined the church and was immersed by Elder Hugh Cole. His loving and devoted wife soon followed him, and thus they laid the foundation of a life that was devoted to the Christian faith. About 1829 he moved to Indiana, and two years later to Illinois. At the latter place he was first licensed to preach. He afterward changed his church membership, when, in 1841, he was regularly ordained to the sacred office of the ministry by Elders H. H. Witt and John Brown. In 1845 he emigrated to Texas and settled in Dallas county, where he remained till his death. He was the first Baptist preacher in Dallas. His first sermon here was a funeral discourse and was delivered in June, 1846. On the 10th of May, 1846, he organized Union Church, and soon afterward, Rowlett's Creek, Bethel, Liberty and perhaps others. His last sermon was preached at Bethel Church, Collin county, from Galatians 5: 13. On the 9th of March, 1853, at the age of fifty-six, his redeemed spirit winged its flight to the blessed regions of eternal day. As a Texan pioneer preacher he suffered many privations and hardships. During his entire ministry it is believed he never received more than $500 for his services. His father and mother were Germans by birth and education. All their children, however, were educated in English. David Myers was the youngest of eight sons; was a little below the average height, and was a man of pleasing address.

The subject of our sketch, while working on his farm for the support of his family,

preached in Dallas, Denton, Kaufman and Tarrant counties, and, like his honored father, is an earnest worker in the cause of his Master. He has been instrumental in locating a number of churches in Texas, and has been a pastor and missionary for more than thirty years. He, too, has endured many of the hardships incident to pioneer life. While improving his first farm he went to the timber and made his 100 rails per day, on corn bread and plantain greens boiled in Elm creek water, with no seasoning except a little salt. He had no taste for hunting, and does not remember to have fired a gun since living in the State. Politically, he is a Democrat. His politics like his religion has been handed down from his ancestors. A more sincere gentleman in both is not to be found in Texas. He is now 68 years old, hale and hearty, and preaches often; is the only member of Union Church living who went into the organization forty-six years ago, May 10, 1846.

GEORGE H. HODGES was born in Kentucky in 1830. His parents, Leonard Y. and Mary A. (Holloway) Hodges, natives of Virginia, went to Kentucky while both were small. His father's people were of English descent. Grandfather Daniel Hodges was born in Virginia, and at an early day went to Kentucky, first settling in Fayette county, near Bryan Station, and afterward near Frankfort. He died at the latter place, having attained a ripe old age. He was by trade a brick contractor and builder. His wife, *nee* Jane Young, was a sister of Major James Young, of Shelby county, Kentucky, the Youngs being a noted family in that State. Mary A. Hodges, the mother of George H., was a relative of the celebrated Blackburn family of Kentucky, her mother's maiden name having been Blackburn. Grandfather George Holloway served as a Minuteman in the Revolutionary war.

George H Hodges is the oldest member of his father's family. The names of the others are as follows: Daniel, of Louisville, Kentucky; Mary J., deceased; Bettie, wife of B. W. Durrett, of Louisville; Henry C., Healdsburg, California; Laura V., wife of James Hughes of Frankfort, Kentucky; Mildred O., wife of Eb. Gains, died leaving a family in Kentucky; and James W., of Lexington, Kentucky. Leonard Y. Hodges was a graduate of Transylvania Medical School, of Lexington, Kentucky, and was a prominent physician in that State. He was born in 1806 and died in 1872. His wife, born in 1807, died in 1886. Both were members of the Baptist Church.

George H. Hodges was educated in the common schools of Kentucky, and at the age of nineteen started out in life for himself. He made the overland trip to California in 1849, and, after an unsuccessful experience in prospecting and mining, returned home *via* New Orleans. After his return he was engaged in farming one year. The following three years he served as Deputy Sheriff, and in his twenty-fifth year turned his attention to the mercantile business at North Benson, at the same time being railway agent on the L. & C. Railroad. That place is now called Hatton. He was also agent at Campbellsburg. In 1875 he came to Texas and located at Will's Point, where he was railway agent on the T. & P. Railroad, occupying that position five years. In the meantime he was interested in farming operations. In 1878 he purchased the farm on which he now resides. It consists of 240 acres, at the time of purchase 150 acres being fairly well im-

proved. Mr. Hodges has fenced all the farm and now has 180 acres under a high state of cultivation, and of this forty acres are devoted to fruits of all kinds. He has 7,000 peach trees of different varieties; 1,000 plums, fifty apricots and fifty nectarines, and all are of the best assortments. A minute description of this excellent fruit farm would require more space than can be given it on these pages. Mr. Hodges is also interested in raising horses and mules.

He has been twice married. He first wedded Corrilla Macey, daughter of Gustavus S. and Fannie (Noel) Macey, natives of Virginia. Mrs. Macey was a sister of the distinguished minister, Rev. Silas M. Noel, of Frankfort, Kentucky. By his first wife Mr. Hodges had five children, viz.: Mollie B., wife of Dr. L. T. Bohannon, of Seyene, Texas; Henry L., who is engaged in the fruit business in Jacksonville, Texas, and also manager of a fruit-canning establishment at that place; Gus. M., who was killed at Encinal, Texas, in 1885, by a Mexican; Leonard Y., deceased; Colie D., who married William C. Nicholas, resides at San Luis Potosi. Mrs. Hodges departed this life in 1887, aged fifty-five years and five months. She was a member of the Christian Church. In 1889 Mr. Hodges married Miss Margaret Holloway, daughter of G. B. Holloway, of Woodford county, Kentucky. Both Mr. Hodges and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM A. JONES, engaged in the real-estate business in Dallas, was born in Danville, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, in 1840, the youngest of four children born to Allen and Martha W. (Burton) Jones, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Caswell county, North Carolina. The father died in his native State in 1841, and the mother survived him until 1857, dying at Martinsville, Henry county, Virginia.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in his native State, and at the age of nineteen years he left home, going to Galveston, Texas, but on account of the yellow fever he removed further north, to Cypress City. On account of the same disease he remained there only one day, and then went to Montgomery, where he secured a position as clerk. Six months later Mr. Jones moved to Long Point, Texas, thence to Caddo Springs, where he had charge of a store. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Fourth Texas Infantry, and was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Antietam, Gettysburg and Chickamauga, and in all the engagements before Richmond and others in which his command fought. He held the office of Regimental Commissary Sergeant, but after the battle of Chickamauga he was placed on detached duty, in the Quartermaster's Department at Danville, Virginia, on account of ill health. After the close of the war Mr. Jones remained in Danville about six months, went thence to Memphis, Tennessee, a short time afterward to Montgomery, Alabama, in 1868 to Galveston, where he engaged in the tobacco business, and thence, in 1871, to Dallas. He now owns considerable property on North Akard street, also property in North Dallas and Alabama.

Mr. Jones was married in Galveston, Texas, in 1870, to Marie Antoinette Talley, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of William J. and Mary R. (Smith) Talley, natives of South Carolina. The father died in Loachapoka, Alabama, August 22, 1890, and the mother passed away many years before.

Mr. and Mrs. Jones have had two children: Eugenia, born September 1, 1871, died August 26, 1890, at Loachapoka; Algernon L., born August 25, 1873, is at home. Politically, Mr. Jones is a Democrat; socially, a member of the Masonic order and the I. O. O. F., and religiously, his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

CLAYTON MILLER WHEAT, a retired merchant of Dallas City, Texas, was born in the Pennyroyal region of Kentucky, in 1829, and was a son of Milton P. Wheat, a native of Virginia. The father emigrated to Kentucky at an early day, and later on settled in Adair county, where Clayton M. passed his youth. He received only an ordinary education, but he made the most of his limited opportunities, and by close application fitted himself for mercantile life. The first business in which he engaged was that of merchandising in Kentucky, but he was afterward obliged to dispose of his interests there and removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, on account of ill health. He embarked in the same business there, and after a long and successful career came to Dallas, in 1873. He established himself in the same line. At the end of five years he retired from active pursuits, and is living in comparative retirement.

Mr. Wheat was married in 1850, to Miss Elizabeth E. Wheat, of Kentucky, and to them have been born seven children, six of whom are living, all residents of Texas; there are four sons and two daughters. Soon after coming to Dallas county Mr. Wheat purchased a small tract of land which was then far beyond the center of population, and he still retains the old homestead. As his children have grown to maturity and married, he has given them a home in sight of the paternal roof. He has been a member of the Christian Church since 1848, and no man has more nearly squared his life by the precepts of the New Testament. In his political, social and business relations he has employed the same high rules of conduct. He has always possessed the courage to carry out his convictions upon all subjects, and has won the lasting confidence of the entire community.

SAMUEL A. ALLEN, of the hardware firm of Allen & Halsell, and also a member of the firm of Halsell & Allen, lumber merchants, was born in Kentucky, August 9, 1859, the second child of John M. and Bettie (Shannon) Allen, natives of Kentucky. The father was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation. He came to Texas in 1859, settling two miles west of where Richardson now stands, in the northwest corner of the county, on the Huffhines farm, which was the only settled place in that section of the county. He rented this place three years, and then bought 257 acres of land eight and a half miles northeast of this place, and moved his family into a small house on the farm, of which only twenty acres were under cultivation. Mr. Allen then joined Captain Stratton's company of cavalry, of the Confederate army, and served west of the Mississippi river. He served in a number of battles and skirmishes, and at the close of the war he had nearly lost his eyesight from exposure, never having been able to see well until his death, which occurred in June, 1871. After the war he immediately commenced to improve his farm

and fortune, and again entered the arena of life as a farmer, supplementing it with trading in and the rearing of live-stock, in which he was quite successful. He added to his original purchase one mile west of where Richardson now stands, buying one and a half sections of fine land, for which he paid $1.50 per acre, but a short time afterward sold one half of this purchase for a slight advance in price. The remainder of this land he uses as a pasture for his stock, and has also 150 acres under a fine state of cultivation, also a handsome country residence, and all the necessary outbuildings for stock, etc. In 1870 he took his family to Kentucky on a visit, making the trip in a wagon drawn by horses, and returned to this county toward the latter part of the same year. He died in June, 1871, when comparatively a young man. Mr. and Mrs. Allen were the parents of seven children, viz.: Finis E., a farmer of Precinct No. 2; Samuel A., our subject; Sallie, wife of E. A. Skiles, of Plano; James A., a farmer of Precinct No. 2; Kattie and John M. One child died in infancy. Mr. Allen was a member of the A. F. & A. M., and also of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Allen resides near Richardson with her youngest son and daughter, and is now in her fifty-seventh year. She is also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Samuel A. Allen, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the common schools of this county, and at the age of twenty years commenced life for himself. The first year he put in a cotton crop on a portion of his father's old homestead, and later bought another small farm, on which he farmed until 1886, when he came to Garland. Mr. Allen has one of the handsomest residences in the village, and is also the owner of the lumber yard. He has served the village of his adoption as Alderman, which office he still holds. He is doing a fine business in both his hardware and lumber interest, doing a lumber business of some $50,000, and his hardware is also in a prosperous condition.

September 4, 1881, he was married to Miss Rachel Halsell. (See sketch of E. M. Halsell.) Both Mr. and Mrs. Allen are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and the former is a member of the I. O. O. F., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 440, and also of the K. of H., of this place.

M T. STRANGE, attorney at law North Texas bank building, Dallas, Texas, was born in Charlottesville, Albemarle county, Virginia, September 6, 1860.

When a boy, Mr. Strange served as page in the State Senate of Virginia, receiving his first appointment from Hon. John L. Mayre, the Lieutenant Governor and President of the Senate. His subsequent appointment was by Hon. R. E. Withers, Lieutenant Governor, and later a United States Senator, of the State.

While serving his second term as page, the State of Virginia chartered a lottery company, making a condition in said charter, that said company should provide free board and tuition for a certain number of students, sons of Confederate officers who were killed in the Confederate service. The appointment was to be made by the Board of Directors of William and Mary College. Young Strange resigned his appointment to enter the college, being selected by the authorized board. In this institution he passed his academic studies,

and graduated in the class of 1875, with credit to himself and the college.

After leaving college he was at different springs and watering places in Virginia, recruiting his health, which had become impaired. During this time he had special instruction from a graduate of the University of Virginia, in the languages, Latin and Greek. The next year he matriculated as a student in the Richmond Law College, under the tuition of "Curry & Davis," and completed his law course in 1877. In 1878 he entered the University of Virginia, and graduated at that institution in 1880.

That same fall he came to Dallas, where he had two brothers: H. B., cashier of the Fourth National Bank until recently, and John B. Strange, Jr. Our subject was taken into the law office of Crawford & Crawford, and, while not a partner, was associated with them three years. In 1884, he, with three others, ran for County Judge, and was beaten by a few votes only. He ran for City Attorney in 1886, and thirty-eight votes marked the difference between him and the successful candidate. Since that he has devoted his energies to the practice of his profession, and has been very successful. He is well known in Dallas as a lawyer of marked ability as well as a speaker of power and eloquence. His course as a member of the Dallas Bar for the past few years has gained for him a deserved reputation for industry, integrity and strict devotion to his professional work. A gentleman noted for his social qualities and inherent force of character, he is popular with all classes, and especially adapted for a leader among his fellows.

Mr. Strange comes of a distinguished ancestry. His father, General John Bowie Strange, son of Colonel Gideon A. and Harriet J. Strange, was born in Fluvanna county, Virginia, in 1823. Colonel Gideon A. Strange served as Captain in the war of 1812. He also represented his county for a number of years in the Virginia Legislature.

On the 11th of November, 1839, John B. Strange was sent to the Virginia Military Institute. In the first graduating class of that school, 1842, he received his diploma as third distinguished graduate. In addition to this high standing in his studies, he had attained distinction in the military department, being the first adjutant in the corps of cadets.

After graduation, Mr. Strange was for some years a professor of mathematics in the Norfolk Academy. Eventually becoming the principal of that school, he gained for it great reputation, placing it at the head of academies and high schools in the State. Between 1854 and 1856, Professor Strange founded the Albemarle Military Institute, which he conducted with great success until the beginning of hostilities in 1861.

Having been in 1859 appointed Brigade Inspector of the Third Brigade, Second Division Virginia Militia, composed of the regiments in the counties of Amherst, Nelson, Albemarle, Fluvanna, Louisa and Goochland, he was prepared to take up arms at the moment Virginia assumed a hostile attitude. Appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Nineteenth Virginia Infantry in April, 1861, immediately after the ordinance of secession, and soon afterward promoted to Colonel, he was stationed with it at Culpeper Courthouse, and was occupied in drilling and preparing this regiment for service until ordered on to Manassas, just before the memorable battle of July 21, 1861. In this battle Colonel Strange fought gallantly, having already, in the words of the commanding general, Beauregard, "gained the reputation of being brave, intelligent, and faithful in the dis-

charge of his duties." Stationed at Centreville, Fairfax Courthouse, and Munson's Hill, until the army fell back to the Peninsula, Colonel Strange was engaged in many skirmishes, but received no hurt. At Williamsburg his regiment captured the Excelsior Battery, belonging to General Sickles' brigade. In all the battles around Richmond, extending from Seven Pines to Malvern Hill, Colonel Strange fought with distinguished gallantry. At the second battle of Manassas he commanded his brigade; passing over into Maryland then, he was for some time at Frederick City, Maryland, thence onward with the army to Hagerstown; and at South Mountain, September 14, 1862, he fell mortally wounded, having previously in the same battle received wounds in his right foot and side, which had disabled him from keeping his feet, and which did not prevent him from cheering on the noble troops of his command. Calling to them to advance, the fatal ball passed through his heart, closing instantly his career of usefulness and dauntless bravery, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, having passed unhurt through thirty-two pitched battles, besides numerous skirmishes. His body fell into the hands of the enemy, and its resting place was unknown to any of the family until several years after, when, through a lady who had cared for the grave, its locality was made known, and the body was moved by the Masons of Norfolk, Colonel Strange having been one of that order, to the cemetery at Charlottesville, Virginia. All who knew Colonel Strange speak of him in the highest terms. Colonel Edmund Pendleton, of Botetourt county, Virginia, in closing his eulogy on the death of General John B. Strange, says:

"It is gratifying to me to know of this friend and companion of my youth that when our State called for her defenders he was among the first to obey the summons, and that, though he fell, he fell at the post of duty, and sleeps in the honored grave of the soldier who died in defending the liberties of his country."

General Strange had the degree of A. M. conferred on him by William and Mary College.

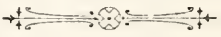
He was married in December, 1849, to Miss Agnes Gaines, daughter of Judge H. B. and Agnes (Gwathney) Gaines, the former of Petersburg, and the latter of King William county, Virginia. Mrs. Strange was a graduate of several colleges of Petersburg. She was a woman of rare literary attainments and social standing, having been one of the reigning belles of the "Old Dominion" for several years prior to the war. A short and interesting sketch of her life was written by Mr. Campbell in his History of Virginia. She was related to many of the largest and most influential families in Virginia. A lifelong and consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, she died in that faith, December 26, 1887, aged fifty-seven years.

JOSEPH S. DUNCAN, a successful farmer of Dallas county, is a son of John R. and Elizabeth (Wilson) Duncan. The father, who was born in Anson county, North Carolina, in 1806, moved to Mississippi in 1848, settling in De Soto county, where he lived until his death, in 1863. He was a wealthy planter before the war, but lost everything during that great struggle. He had three sons in the Confederate army, one of whom, Thomas C., was wounded at Denmark, Tennessee, and the father hearing of it started on horseback in the hot

weather to see him, but the exposures of the journey proved fatal to him. Our subject's mother was born in Anson county, North Carolina, in 1813, was married in that county, and accompanied her husband to De Soto county, Mississippi, and shared his fortunes until 1863, when she too passed away, her death being hastened by the death of her husband under such distressing circumstances. Mr. and Mrs. Duncan had the following children: Thomas C., who is engaged in the mercantile business at Cockrum, Mississippi; Elizabeth J., who died in De Soto county; Andrew H., who died in the Confederate service in 1863, from the effects of becoming overheated while carrying his brother, Thomas C., off the battlefield; Annie E., deceased in De Soto county, was the wife of Frank Cummings; Lydia A., a resident of De Soto county; John T., a resident of West Dallas, and a sketch of whom will be found in this work; Joseph S., our subject; Robert F., of Dallas county; William Benjamin, of De Soto county; and Mickie, the widow of William Cockrum, of Cockrum, Mississippi. Of these children, three, Thomas C., Andrew H. and John T., served in the Confederate army, and the second, Andrew H., died in the service.

The subject of this sketch was born in Anson county, North Carolina, September 25, 1847, but was reared in De Soto county, Mississippi, where his parents had removed when he was small. He came to Texas in 1867, and in 1870 to Dallas county, where he bought a farm of 320 acres in the northwest part of the county, on Grapevine prairie and Cottonwood creek. Only thirty acres of this place was broken, but he now has 135 acres under a fine state of cultivation, and the remainder in pasture and hay land. Mr. Duncan has been engaged in farming since coming to this county, has his place under a good state of cultivation, and has bought and sold other land in the county.

He was married January 3, 1870, to Miss Elizabeth H. Hill, who was born in Iowa, but reared in this county, a daughter of Joshua Hill, who came from Iowa to Dallas county, Texas, in 1853. Mr. and Mrs. Duncan have had six children: John R., Minnie E., Ella M. and Harry Grady are the living, and Cora Luena and Joseph W. are deceased.



B. F. STALLINGS, surveyor and appraiser for all insurance companies doing business in the city of Dallas, has been engaged in this business since April, 1889, his work being principally confined to the city and suburbs. Mr. Stallings came from Albany, Indiana, to Dallas, in March, 1884, and engaged in work at his trade, that of carpenter and joiner. He soon afterward began to take contracts, and contracted for and erected some of the business houses and many of the residences of this city. He was thus engaged until the spring of 1889, when he took up his present business.

Mr. Stallings is a native of New Albany, Indiana, born in 1857; and is the only one now living of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. William H. Stallings, both natives of Indiana. His mother died when he was quite young. His father is now a resident of Abilene, Texas, where he is engaged in contracting and building. Our subject was reared and educated in New Albany, and was there married, in 1878, to Miss Mollie C. Flood, a native of that place. Her parents were born in Ireland, came to this country and settled in New Albany at an early day. Her father, Joseph Flood, died in that State,

and her mother, Alice (Nary) Flood, is now a resident of Jeffersonville, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Stallings have four children: Thomas M., Ina N., Alice B., and Katie.

In his political views Mr. Stallings is Democrat. He is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and also of the Uniformed Rank, K. P. He has noted with interest the material progress of the city of Dallas, and is ranked with her public-spirited and enthusiastic citizens.

JAMES C. HEFFINGTON took up his abode in Texas in November, 1849, settling in Dallas county, and engaging in agricultural pursuits. In 1852 he joined the State troops and went to the Rio Grande country. Six months later we find him en route to California, where he was engaged in mining and various other kinds of employment until 1856. That year he returned to Texas and resumed farming operations, which occupied his attention until 1861. April 13, of that year, he went into camp with Captain Hammer's company, Ford's regiment, and was in service in Texas and along the coast until the war closed. From exposure incurred while in the service he contracted chronic diarrhœa, and for two years after his return home he was not engaged in any permanent employment.

Mr. Heffington was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, January 3, 1827. He was reared on a farm and received only a limited education.

In 1867 he married and settled down to farming, in which occupation he has since been engaged, and in which he has been very successful. About 1882, he, with others, took stock in a grange store, located at Richardson. The Grange and then the Alliance began losing influence, and it was necessary for some of the stockholders to shoulder the responsibilities or let all be lost; so Mr. Heffington and two others took the store and have since been successfully conducting it, it being the largest and best store in the town.

Mr. Heffington's father, Stephen Heffington, was a native of Virginia. He went to Kentucky when a small boy, and was there reared on a farm. His wife, *nee* Fanny Gilliland, daughter of John and Charity Gilliland, died in Kentucky. Her parents moved from South Carolina to Kentucky, where they passed the rest of their days and died. After his wife's death Mr. Heffington came with his three sons to Dallas county, Texas, and settled on a farm. His death occurred in 1858. Of their nine children the subject of our sketch was the sixth born and is the only one now living.

James C. Heffington's first marriage has already been referred to. The lady he wed was Mrs. Mary Doughty, widow of Daniel Doughty, The latter was in the Confederate service, was a member of Morgan's command and was with him when they were captured in Ohio. He was kept in a Northern prison for many months, was finally sent to Richmond for exchange, and when he reached there was sick and was sent to a hospital. He was never afterward heard from. Mrs. Heffington was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, January 7, 1830, daughter of John and Elizabeth Huffhines of that State. Her parents came to Texas in 1853, and were among the prominent early settlers. Mention of them will be found on another page of this work. Mrs. Heffington departed this life in Texas, April 5, 1875. Their union was blessed with one child, Mollie B., born

in 1868. She married Edward Turner and now resides at Oak Cliff, her husband occupying a position in the clerk's office at that place.

October 7, 1875, Mr. Heffington married Miss Susan A. Drake, daughter of George and Mary (Carson) Drake. Her parents came to Texas in 1857, and passed the remainder of their lives here, her father dying in 1869 and her mother in 1887. Following are the names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Heffington: James C., born April 30, 1881; John H., September 15, 1882; George E., March 19, 1885; Leonidas S., November 22, 1886; and Mary F., August 27, 1888. All are living except one.

Mr. Heffington and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and he is a member of the A. F. & A. M.

COLONEL P. B. HUNT, the efficient and popular United States Marshal for the Northern District of Texas, was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, October 11, 1837.

His parents were G. Drummond and Catherine A. (Burgess) Hunt. The former was born in New Jersey and in 1800, at the age of six, accompanied his parents to Kentucky, where he died March 1, 1889, aged ninety-five years. He was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, and imported some of the finest stallions to Kentucky, from which many of the best animals trace their pedigrees. Besides this, he was, in a general way, engaged in other stock-raising, in all of which he was eminently successful. He was a model Kentucky farmer, conducting his business on scientific principles, and adopting the most modern and approved methods and facilities. Of natural ability, good education, thorough integrity, and a kindly disposition, coupled with a pleasing presence, he was a general favorite with his fellow men, and was greatly lamented at his demise. His noble wife died in 1843, at the age of thirty-two years, leaving a bereaved family and many friends to mourn her untimely taking away. She was a native of Kentucky, her family being from Maryland, where, on both maternal and paternal sides, they are connected with prominent and influential people, well known in the affairs of State and in society. She, herself, inherited many of the brilliant qualities for which her family were famous, possessing a ready wit, beauty, refinement and many accomplishments.

Mr. and Mrs. Hunt had five children: George W., now a farmer in Young county, Texas; P. B., the subject of this sketch; Mary Dorsey, deceased in 1880, aged forty-five years, wife of Dr. Louis Craig, of Plainfield, New Jersey, also deceased, their children being William Drummond and George Hunt; Albert G., a resident of Lexington, Kentucky, who has served for sixteen years as Clerk of his county, being possessed of excellent business qualifications; he married Miss Mollie A. Craig, and they have five children, Kittie, Henrietta, Mary C., Drummond and Albert G. G. Drummond, the youngest brother, enlisted in the summer of 1861, in the late war, and was elected Adjutant of the Third Kentucky Infantry, of Federals. He served until November 23, 1863, when he was mortally wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge, dying three days later. He was shot from his horse, while carrying the flag and leading the charge of his regiment, at a distance of twenty yards from Bragg's headquarters. He was a young man of great promise, and was educated at Prince-

ton, New Jersey, and at Georgetown College, Kentucky. Dr. Campbell, in his funeral sermon, said he was "very brilliant, had a good mind, was a fine writer and would have made his mark as an author in the literary world." He died at at the age of twenty-one years. Captain George W. Hunt, the eldest brother, was educated at Georgetown, Kentucky, studied law, and after admission to the bar practiced at Lexington until after the late war. During that struggle he was one of John Morgan's brigade adjutant generals. He is a wonderful historian, almost a "walking encyclopedia," is an apt scholar and greatly devoted to books.

The subject of our sketch was educated in the common and high school of Lexington, Kentucky, and was reared to farm life. During the late war the family was equally divided on the national question, the father espousing the Union side, although not a soldier, while George W. and Albert joined the Confederate army, and the subject of this sketch and G. Drummond fought on the Federal side. Albert, a Lieutenant in Colonel Howard Smith's regiment, was captured and taken prisoner, while with Morgan on his raid through Ohio, but escaped from Camp Douglas, at Chicago, and returned to the Confederate service.

Our subject was appointed Major of his regiment, in August, 1861, at Camp Dick Robinson, which was the first Union camp formed in Kentucky. This was organized by General Nelson, who had authority from the Government to enlist five regiments, the Fourth Kentucky Infantry being one of the five. Mr. Hunt's first service was at the battle of Mills Springs, on January 19, 1862, while marching to Nashville, Tennessee The Union forces, including the Fourth Kentucky Infantry, followed Morgan, and had a skirmish with him at Rolling Fork, Kentucky, December 29, 1862. Mr. Hunt participated in the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863, where he was seriously wounded by being shot through the knee. Of all the physicians, one only refused to consent to the limb's amputation, and his judgment prevailing, it was saved, to render Mr. Hunt long and good service.

Mr. Hunt was then appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of his regiment, but in April, 1864, he resigned from the army on account of disability, and returned to his home, where he remained until the close of the war. He first engaged in the brokerage business; after which, in 1866, he conducted a cotton plantation in Mississippi. A year later he became cashier of the Internal Revenue office, at Lexington, Kentucky, and in 1874, was appointed, by President Grant, Supervisor of Internal Revenue for the States of Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana, which position he held until the office was abolished, in 1876. In 1878 President Hayes appointed him Indian Agent for the Kiowas, Comanches, Wichitas and Caddoes, which position extended six months into President Cleveland's administration. In April, 1892, General Harrison appointed him United States Marshal, which position the Colonel now holds. After leaving the Indian Agency, he retired to private life on his farm in Miller Bend, Young county, Texas, where he was identified with the best interests of the people, in the upbuilding and improvement of that locality. He resigned the position of cashier of the First National Bank of Graham, in the same county, to accept his present position.

Colonel Hunt was married October 23, 1879, to Miss Margaret Scott Gallagher, a beautiful and accomplished lady of New Or-

leans, a daughter of Charles and Winnie (Scott) Gallagher, well known and highly esteemed residents of the Crescent City. Her mother was a daughter of Matthew T. Scott, who was for many years the able president of the Northern Bank, of Lexington, Kentucky. Colonel and Mrs. Hunt have had two children: Winnie, deceased in infancy, and G. Drummond, a youth of great promise.

Both parents are members of the Church, to which they render much valued assistance. Colonel Hunt is an Episcopalian and Mrs. Hunt a Presbyterian.

The Colonel is Past Commander of the Rosseau Post, G. A. R., at Graham, Texas, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

He cast his first vote for Bell and Everett, in 1860. Under president Lincoln he was appointed Major of the Fourth Kentucky Infantry, and the Colonel has served in some Government position under every succeeding president. This was in part owing to the influence of Senator Beck, of Kentucky, who was formerly overseer of the large estate of Colonel Hunt's father, and who, after attaining to his high position, gave the subject of our sketch the benefit of an enduring friendship.

The Colonel was the first to suggest to the Government the idea of settling the Indians on land in severalty, in its present form. This will be seen by his report of August 31, 1885, to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, at Washington, which was published and laid before Congress that fall. Senator Dawes, Chairman of the Indian Senatorial Committee, acknowledged to Senator Beck, the Colonel's friend, that the Colonel's report contained much merit, and he, two years later, embodied those suggestions in the "Dawes Bill," which advocated, among other things, the settlement of Indians on land in severalty, and the purchase of surplus lands by the Government for white settlers. In this way white people began settling up the Indian Territory in a legal and satisfactory manner.

Another material service which he rendered to the Government was in 1875, when he was "Supervisor of Internal Revenue." As it has long since been a matter of history, there is no hesitation in mentioning the fact, as it is found in the report to the House of Representatives of the Forty-fourth Congress, which report was drawn up by a committee, consisting of R. L. Gibson, Jo. C. S. Blackburn; A. E. Stevenson (now Democratic candidate for Vice-President, who stands deservedly high in the Colonel's estimation, on account of his probity and many sterling qualities of mind and heart); O. D. Conger; C. B. Darall and others.

On receiving his appointment Colonel Hunt was approached and offered a very tempting bribe by the distillers of New Orleans, to let them have their own way in evading the law. He, however, on his trip to Washington for instructions, asked and secured permission, *carte blanche*, from President Grant and Secretary Bristow, to do as his judgment dictated in enforcing the law and bringing the guilty parties to justice, the result of which was that, in thirteen days he, with his picked men, took charge of and closed all the distilleries in that locality. This occurred at the same time that the Government made a raid on the distilleries in St. Louis. Since then no attempt has been made to manufacture whisky in New Orleans, for the reason that, owing to the climate, it could not be manufactured profitably, without stealing about one half of it.

Colonel Hunt was one of the four who had the honor of being in the entire confidence of General Bristow in that gentleman's fight against the great whisky ring, which ring

figured so conspicuously in 1875 and before. The Colonel's share in these duties was highly commended by the President and Secretary Bristow, as being eminently thorough and complete

These facts are some slight index to the exalted probity and delicate sense of honor of the man; and it is doubtful whether any one could be found who could have received his appointments to the entire satisfaction of all parties, all party strife being lost sight of in the contemplation of his grandeur of character.

JOSEPH R. PENN.—This gentleman's father, John Penn, was born in Georgia, in 1801. He was married in Illinois, in 1825, to Miss Nancy Anderson, who was born in Kentucky, in 1805. They subsequently came to Dallas county, Texas, and located three miles north of Cedar Hill. They had a family of nine children, viz.: Joseph R., the subject of this sketch; William A., who was killed in the late war; James H., who died at the age of four years; John W., who died from the effects of a rattlesnake bite; Robert G., a farmer and stock-raiser, lives in Texas; Rebecca J., deceased; Mary Jane, wife of Napoleon B. Anderson, farmer and stock-raiser, Dallas county; Martha Ann, deceased; George W. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Joseph R. Penn, a native of Virginia. He was a Revolutionary soldier. The Penn family are Quakers. Mr. Penn's maternal grandfather was Robert Anderson. He was born in Kentucky, went from there to Illinois, then to Mississippi, and at an early date came to Texas, where he remained till his death.

Joseph R. Penn was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, in 1826. From there he moved with his parents to Sangamon county, same State, when nine years old, remaining there till the fall of 1854, when he came to Texas and located in Dallas county, where he now resides. In 1849 he was married to Nancy Shoup, who was born in 1826, near Circleville, Ohio, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Downing) Shoup. She departed this life in 1882, loved by those who knew her. She was a devoted Christian woman, a loving wife and a good mother. To Mr. and Mrs. Penn were born five children, namely: Sarah Jane, wife of J. P. Hordgrove; John S., of Dallas county, Texas; Deliah R., wife of Nathan Morris, Brown county, Texas; Robert Henry, Dallas county; and George A., at home.

Mr. Penn began life for himself when quite young, with comparatively nothing, but by foresight and close attention to business he became one of the most progresive ands enterprising farmers of Dallas county. As he is now on the shady side of life, he is simply looking after what he succeeded in accumulating. He now has a nicely improved farm of 1,100 acres, and has it well stocked. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

E. A. CAPY has been a resident of Dallas county ever since May, 1855, when he came here with the French colony. In 1860 he moved into the city and ever since then he has devoted his time to his present trade as builder. During this time he has built many nice residences, business houses and other structures in Dallas.

He was born near Paris, France, in 1829.

the elder of the two children of C. and Albertine (De Bratlles) Capy, natives also of France. His father, a painter and contractor, died in his native country, in 1879; his wife had died in 1876. Mr. Capy, our subject, learned the trade of painter in France, and his work here in Dallas is evidence of his skill and faithfulness. He has served as Alderman for the First Ward.

In 1861 he married Nativa Charpentier, a native of Paris, France, and a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Manger) Charpentier, natives of France who emigrated to America in 1856, leaving Paris January 3, and arriving at the site of the French colony here in April, after a forty-eight days' voyage. They came by way of Galveston to Parker's Bluff and thence to this county by ox team. The next year he moved into Dallas, and, being a shoemaker, he opened a shop. He died in 1864, and his wife in 1868. They had two sons, Joseph and Alfred, both born in France. When Mr. Capy was married he moved into his present residence, in April, 1861. He has had seven children, of whom five are living, namely: Alfred, who is married and is the chief engineer for the Dallas Brewing Company; Albertine, now Mrs. Segarri, of Pensacola, Florida; Elizabeth, now the wife of J. L. Hayes, engineer of the ice factory in Fort Worth; Michael Joseph, at home; and Julia Augustine.

DR. GUSTAVUS SCHIFF, one of the most successful practitioners of Dallas county, was born in Lippe-Detmold, Germany, August 20, 1833, and is the son of B. and Ethel (Berghaus) Schiff, also natives of Germany. The father was a merchant and lived all his life in the "Fatherland." He died in 1850, and the mother died eleven years before. The Doctor received an excellent literary and professional education in the famous universities of Germany, and in January, 1856, he was graduated with the degree of M. D., at the Julio-Maximilian University of Wuerzburg, Bavaria. He then entered the hospitals at Prague, and also studied in the hospitals of Vienna. Returning to his mother country he passed the State examination, but determined to emigrate to America, where opportunities were certainly greater than in his own land. Accordingly he set sail, and landed in the city of New York in May, 1857. He practiced there for a short time, and then went to Cook county, Illinois, practicing in and out of Chicago until 1859. In November of that year he went South to Memphis, Tennessee, in search of a milder climate. He soon went to Nashville, Tennessee, and practiced there from December, 1859, to January, 1878. During the Civil war he was Assistant Surgeon in the hospitals of the United States Army, and did noble service in caring for the sick and wounded. He passed through the cholera epidemics of 1866 and 1873 while in Nashville, where he stood heroically at his post, and with unflinching courage did his duty to his suffering fellow-men.

Dr. Schiff began his residence in Dallas in 1878, when there were but 10,000 people in the place. He witnessed the growth to the present flattering proportions, and has aided very materially in its development. Under President Arthur he was appointed a member of the Board of Pension Examiners, and held the office until he was suspended by President Cleveland. He was re-appointed by President Harrison, and is now Secretary of the Board. Drs. Peters and Mackay are associated with him on the Board. He is

P. H. Lively

a member of the Dallas County Medical Society.

Dr. Schiff was united in marriage, in 1864, to Miss Henrietta Rosenberg, a native of Rheda, Westphalia, Germany. Six children have been born to them: Emma, died at the age of sixteen; Georgia married B. D. Pike, Esq., and resides in San Francisco, California; Benno L.; Edwin R.; Max L.; and Laura, the latter having died in infancy. The three sons—Benno, Edwin and Max—also reside San Francisco, California. The Doctor is an ardent believer in Republican principles, and votes his sentiments. In his professional work he has met with great success. In the beginning he was well fitted for the work by a fine education, and he has never lost the student attitude which is so necessary in these days of rapid progress, research and discovery.

LAURA LIVELY, a resident of Dallas county, Texas, and the widow of the late Patrick Henry Lively, was born in Shelbyville, Tennessee. Her parents were James T. and Lucinda Turpin, the latter born in Trolinger. Her father was a farmer in Tennessee. He came to Dallas county, Texas, in 1865, settled in Precinct No. 1, and is still engaged in agricultural pursuits here. He has had seven children, four of whom are now living: Laura, the subject of this sketch; Fannie, who married K. Hall, of Dallas, and has three children; R. A., who married Julia Law, of Dallas, and has one child; and Mittie, who married Stephen Law, also of Dallas.

Patrick Henry Lively was born in Virginia, July 20, 1824, son of Matthew Lively. When he was six months old his parents moved to Warren county, Kentucky, his mother dying on the journey. He grew up on his father's plantation, remained there, engaged in raising tobacco and other farm products until 1854, when he came to Texas. Here he settled in what is now called Precinct No. 1, in the neighborhood of Cochran's Chapel, Dallas county, in 1855. Before coming to the State he had married Mary A. Smith, of Kentucky, by whom he had six children, viz.: Eugene M., who married Lizzie Jenkins, and lives in Denton county, Texas; Fayette R., who married and lives in Bowie, Montague county, Texas; Maggie B., who wedded J. M. Cochran, of Dallas county, died, leaving three children; George R., deceased; Nannie, who married S. S. Noel, of Dallas county, and has five children; and Hiram M., who married Minnie Pledger and lives in Dallas county. For his second wife Mr. Lively married, in 1867, Mary J. Strait, of Dallas county. From this union there was no issue. In 1875 he was married to the subject of this sketch, and by her had two children, one of whom died in infancy; the other, John T., born in 1876, is now living on the home farm.

During the late war Mr. Lively was engaged in the commissary department of the Confederate States, and also furnished stock to the army. Having been drafted to go to the front, he furnished a substitute, being obliged to do so as he was at that time a widower with children needing his care. He was during his life in Dallas county a stock breeder and a dealer in fine cattle, and a frequent exhibitor of such at the county fairs, and a successful competitor for prizes. He died September 25, 1888, on the homestead farm, leaving a large estate. The farm, then consisting of 500 acres, has since been divided among his heirs, his widow retaining

the homestead, which she manages, assisted by her son John.

When Mr. Lively came to Texas he owned 100 acres of land in Kentucky, which he had purchased with his earnings. This gave him means for making a start here. At that time he found Dallas county almost a wilderness and but sparsely settled. There were but few houses in the city of Dallas and but two stores, one of which was kept by Captain Jack Smith. A hotel, the Crutchfield House, was located on the northwest corner of what is now the courthouse square. Mr. Lively was a prominent man of his time in Dallas county. Although a man of quiet and reserved habits, he took an eager interest in public affairs, and assisted every enterprise that was projected for the good of the county and State. In matters of religion he inclined to the Campbellite faith, his widow being an Episcopalian. He was a Democrat, but on local issues independent.

BENJAMIN J. PRIGMORE.— Among the early arrivals in Texas was the Prigmore family, a representative of which is found in the subject of this sketch. This worthy citizen and his estimable wife are known far and wide, and are distinguished for their generous hospitality.

Benjamin J. Prigmore landed in Texas with his parents, in 1844, at the age of fourteen years. He well remembers the hardships and privations of pioneer life. When they arrived here they were without money, their only possessions being six mules, a yoke of steers and two cows, and it was not long before the Indians stole their mules and killed one of the cows. The father took a headright of 640 acres of land. The first year or so the family had difficulty to get breadstuff. The year previous to their coming here, a few families had settled in the country and had cultivated truck patches, and some help was obtained from them. The senior Mr. Prigmore was a good hunter and supplied his family with plenty of wild game, and after they had been there eight or ten months he made a rude mill with which to grind their corn. In a few years the magnificent productiveness of Texas soil placed them all beyond want.

In 1847, a few months before he was seventeen, Benjamin Prigmore joined the army and went to the Mexican war. After he came home, some of the citizens, interested in his behalf, secured for him a headright of 320 acres. Thus it was that he obtained a start in Texas. In 1849 he began improving his claim; fenced forty acres, built a log house and broke thirty acres of the soil. In 1853 he married and settled on his farm. He prospered in his undertakings and at the time the war broke out had eighty acres under cultivation, and owned thirty horses and as many cattle. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army, and as a member of Company B, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, was in a number of engagements in Arkansas, Missouri and Texas; was never wounded or captured. After the war he returned home and resumed his agricultural pursuits.

Joseph Prigmore, his father, a native of Kentucky, moved from there to Missouri with his parents when he was fourteen years old. There he grew to manhood, and married Mahala Dixon. Her father, John Dixon, moved from Ohio to Missouri, where his death occurred. Joseph Prigmore, imbued with a restless and adventurous spirit, started in 1849 for California. After an absence of eighteen months, he returned with some

money, bought a herd of cattle, sold his headright in Texas, and in 1855 went back to California, taking his family and cattle with him. In the winter of 1859-'60 he moved back to this State. While in the far West he made money, returning with $20,000 in gold. He loaned a part of it and made other deals, and was paid off in Confederate money, thus losing much that he had made. He died November 19, 1862, leaving his widow in good circumstances. Her death occurred in January, 1886, in Colorado, while en route to Washington Territory with her son. Their union was blessed with nine children, namely: Mary, Benjamin P., Sarah, William, Jackson, Joseph, Elizabeth and Isaiah (twins), and Jane. Joseph died during the war in the Union prison at Springfield, Illinois. Jackson accidentally shot and killed himself. Isaiah started for Washington Territory in 1887, and has never been heard from. Sarah married a Mr. Whitefield and is now living in Lower California. The family are widely scattered and the whereabouts of some is not known.

Benjamin J. Prigmore has met with more of the ups and downs of life than most men. He had made a good start when the war came on. After his return he began life anew, and was on a fair way toward prosperity, when, in 1867, a cyclone struck his place, destroyed all his buildings and killed his daughter, Eliza. This occurred on the 26th of May. His neighbors built him a shanty, and in it he lived until 1876, when he built his present residence. Since then he has been prosperous, and has been enabled to provide farms and homes for his five children, all of whom are located within three miles of the old homestead. Mr. Prigmore's marriage occurred on the 8th of February, 1853, the lady of his choice being Miss Nancy Jackson, daughter of John and Eliza Jackson, prominent mention of whom will be found on another page of this work. Six children have been born to them: John W., February 24, 1855; Eliza L., April 14, 1857; Mahala E., February 11, 1859; Joseph E., July 16, 1861; Lucy E., September 2, 1864; and Texas Anna, December 26, 1866.

At the home of this worthy couple, the stranger as well as the friend receives a cordial welcome, and is entertained in true Southern style. Mrs. Prigmore is an adept in the culinary arts, and knows full well how to spread before her guests a tempting board and preside thereat in a most graceful manner.

AUGUST MUELLER, one of the early contractors of Dallas, was born in Switzerland, March 19, 1842, the youngest son of Gabriel and Ann (Strub) Mueller, also natives of Switzerland. The parents remained in their native country until death, the father dying in 1872, and the mother November 17, 1861. August, our subject, was reared and educated in his native country, also spent four years in France and four years in Italy. At the latter place he was engaged as an organ builder, working in most of the principal cities of Italy. He left his native country and came to Elgin, Illinois, where he worked at his trade, and in 1868 he came to the city of Dallas. Mr. Mueller at once engaged in contracting and building, and has erected many of the early business houses of this city, and also the City Brewery. He became a stock holder and director in this institution, and continued as such until it changed hands, since which time he has never engaged in active business.

Mr. Mueller was married in Switzerland,

in 1873, to Miss Lena Schulthess, a native of Switzerland, and a daughter of Conrad and Caroline (Kohler) Schulthess, also natives of that country. He lost his excellent wife by death in Dallas, September 15, 1886. They had four children: August and Herman, attending college in Switzerland; and Edward and Emily, attending school in Dallas. Mr. Mueller was again married, in Dallas, November 29, 1890, to Mrs. Margaret Schmidt, a native of Bavaria. Mr. Mueller was a member of Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M.; of Dallas Chapter, No. 47, R. A. M.; of Dallas Commandery, No. 6; has been a Mason for many years; was a member of the Volunteer Fire Department for eleven years; and is also a member of the Turn Verein of Dallas.

JOHN R. FIGH, manager and junior member of the firm of J. M. Harry & Company, composed of J. M. and D. C. Harry and J. R. Figh, manufacturers of brick, Dallas, are the proprietors of works whose capacity is about 50,000 brick per day, who have in their employ about seventy men. They are in full operation about nine months each year, and to some extent the rest of the time. The firm was organized in 1886.

Mr. Figh was born in Alabama in 1858, the second eldest of the four children of George M. and Georgia (Clark) Figh, natives of Alabama. His father, a contractor, came in 1875 to Bryan, this State, to erect an agricultural and mechanical college there, and engaged in contracting generally; in 1881 he came to Dallas, and his son John R. joined him, forming the firm of G. M. Figh & Son. They have put up some of the best churches, residences and business houses in Dallas. In 1885 the partnership was dissolved, when George M., junior, succeeded his brother, continuing business under firm name till the death of the father, November 16, 1889. The mother is still living, residing at 427 North Harwood street. The present firm, J. M. Harry & Company, have erected the McLeod hotel and other buildings, and are manufacturers of brick. They are just starting into the manufacture of fine front brick, and vitrified brick for street pavement, purchasing for the purpose a tract of land three miles west of Dallas, where they are about to erect large works.

Mr. Figh, our subject, is a Democrat, taking some interest in the political welfare of the country. Both himself and wife are Baptists. He was married in Waxahachie, in 1883, to Minnie Moore, a native of Tennessee who came to Texas about 1876. Her father died in Atlanta, Georgia, and her mother is still living, in Waxahachie. Mr. and Mrs. Figh have one child, named Mary Jean.

T. B. McCURDY, M. D., is the oldest practicing physician in the village of Lancaster, this county, having resided here for a period of thirty-one years. He was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, January 23, 1829, and is of Scotch-Irish and English extraction. His father, John McCurdy, a Pennsylvanian by birth, came originally of Scotch-Irish ancestry, while his mother, *nee* Mary Briceland, a native also of Pennsylvania, was of English descent. The Doctor's parents moved from Pennsylvania to Ohio about 1820, settling at Washington, where they spent the closing years of their lives, the father passing away in 1860, at the age of ninety years, and the mother a few years later, aged seventy-five. They were the

parents of three children,—the subject of this sketch, one that died in infancy, and a daughter who died soon after reaching maturity. John McCurdy was an architect by profession, and followed his calling actively throughout the long life allotted to him. In this way he became a resident, at different times, of many places in his adopted State, and by reason of this fact the subject of this notice passed his boyhood and youth in widely scattered localities. In 1852 he began the study of medicine in the office of the late Prof. Abraham Metz, graduated at Charity Hospital Medical College, took a post-graduate course at Jefferson Medical College, and received the degree of M. D. from the medical department of the University of Wooster and also from the Western Reserve Medical College.

DR. JOHN R. BRIGGS, a member of that great band of philanthropists whose effort has been to save man from the ills to which flesh is heir, was born in the State of Tennessee, in 1851, and is a son of James W. and Polly Briggs, who were also natives of Tennessee. The parents removed to Texas in 1877, and located in Fannin county, whence they moved to Gainesville, Cooke county, where they reside at the present time. The Doctor acquired an elementary education in the private schools of his native State, and made excellent use of his rather limited opportunities. The first medical lectures he attended were delivered in the college at Nashville, Tennessee, in 1873. He afterward entered the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, Missouri, and was graduated with the class of 1880. He began the practice of his profession in Texas, at Savoy, and removed thence to Gainesville, and from thence to Fort Worth, finally coming to Dallas. Here he has made a specialty of the treatment of the eye, ear and throat, and has met with very flattering success in this branch of the profession. Dr. Briggs is the founder of the *Texas Health Journal*, which has reached its fourth year. He is a writer of fine perceptions, with a polished style and finish worthy of one making greater literary claims. Aside from his professional duties he finds time for other interests. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. fraternity, and belongs to the Baptist Church, and is at present a member of the Dallas City Council. Politically he adheres to the principles of the Democratic party, and is fearless and outspoken in his convictions of right and wrong.

Dr. Briggs was awarded the $100 in each of two gold prize essays for the best original paper on any medical subject presented to the Texas State Medical Association for the years 1886 and 1888.

He was married in 1887, to Miss Annie Carson Cooke, of Tennessee. Four children have been born of this union: Maudie Adelaide, John Roy, Jr., Raymond and Stella.

GEORGE WILSON STEWART, one of the leading architects of Dallas, Texas, was born in the city of Glasgow, Scotland, and is a son of George McKenzie Stewart, also a native of Scotland. His father emigrated to this country from Manila and Singapore, where he was engaged in the mercantile trade for over twenty years. He was a wide traveler and a successful business man. He died in Canada, where his wife also passed away. Her maiden name was Wilson, and she was from Scotland. Our

subject spent his youth in Canada, and was educated at Hellmuth College, London, Canada, giving special attention to higher mathematics and Latin. He then turned his attention to architecture, and spent one year in Europe, traveling over the continent in order to gain all the information possible upon this subject. On his return to this country he located at Winnipeg, Manitoba, in 1880. While there he was appointed by the Dominion Government to build military and mounted police buildings. When he came to Dallas in 1887 he formed a partnership with B. C. Fuller, and after Mr. Fuller's death he conducted the business alone. He has erected some of the most beautiful and elegant buildings in Dallas, and stands high in the profession. He is a member of the State Association of Architects; he has served as Secretary, and was President of that body in 1890. He is a retired Captain in the Canadian militia, and served with distinction through the Riel rebellion of 1885. He takes active interest in all manner of athletic and field sports and other manly exercises. He is an adherent of the Presbyterian Church. He takes little active interest in political questions, but devotes his time and attention to the study of his art. He is of a modest, retiring disposition, and is possessed of those sterling qualities which go to make a substantial citizen.

JOHN L. BOYD, one of the most enterprising and successful business men of Dallas, Texas, was born in Franklin county, New York, in 1848, and is a son of Benjamin and Sophia (Guyette) Boyd. The parents were Canadians by birth, and were devoted to agricultural pursuits. They reared a family of eight children, six of whom survive. John L. received his education in the common schools, and at the age of fifteen and a half years he enlisted in the service of his country. March 31, 1864, he joined Company H, Ninety-eighth New York Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Weed commanding. He met the regiment at City Point, Virginia, and from that time he led a life of active service. He participated in the fight at Cold Harbor, where Colonel Weed was killed. He was in many other noted engagements, and after the surrender took part in the grand review at Washington, District of Columbia. At Petersburg he received a serious wound, from which he was a long time in recovering. He returned to his home in Franklin county, New York, and remained there one year, and then went to Springfield, Illinois, where he operated a sawmill until his removal to Dallas in 1876. Since coming to this city he has been engaged in the manufacture of lumber, and has erected some of the finest buildings in the place. He employs from forty to sixty-five men, and does a business of $80,000 a year, and has assisted very largely in the development of the business interests here, being senior member of the firm of Boyd & Webster.

Mr. Boyd was married to Marceline La Flech, a native of New York, in 1869. Seven children have been born to them: Louise was educated at the Ursuline Convent; Barbara Ann is a pupil in the Convent at the present time; Cora Alice, Cicely Ellen, John Edwards, Irene and Josephine. The family are all of the Roman Catholic faith, and belong to the Church of the Sacred Heart. Mr. Boyd is a member of Dix Post, G. A. R., of which he has been Commander. He attended the grand Encampment at Boston,

and is now Assistant Quartermaster-General of Texas. He has always voted the Republican ticket. He has not taken an active interest in political questions further than to exercise his right of suffrage.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. HARRIS, an old settler and a prominent and much respected citizen of Dallas county, Texas, is eminently deserving of honorable mention in this work. Indeed, a history of Dallas county would be incomplete without a biography of him. A *resumé* of his life will be read with interest by many, and is as follows:

Captain William H. Harris was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, January 1, 1838. He was reared on a farm and received a common-school education in his native State. In the fall of 1855, at the age of seventeen, he came to Texas and settled in the city of Dallas. At that place he and a stepbrother worked together at the blacksmith trade for two years. He then bought a half interest in a farm, on credit, and improved it and lived on it one year, selling out in December, 1860. From 1858 until the war broke out he was engaged in teaming. In the meantime he purchased another of tract land—160 acres—and made some improvements on it.

In February, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army, as a member of the First Texas Squadron, Company B, and was made Third Lieutenant. The following April they reorganized at Grand Junction, Mississippi, and he was made First Lieutenant, and in September he was promoted to the rank of Captain by unanimous election. He went first to Corinth and was then transferred to Morgan's Command, being with Morgan in all his raids through the South and North. At the time of his noted raid through Indiana and Ohio Captain Harris was in Tennessee, having been sent back from Kentucky in special service; and after Morgan's capture he gathered up the remnant of the command and was afterward with General Wheeler, through the Southern campaign. He continued with the Army of Tennessee through Georgia until the close of the war; was with Jefferson Davis a few hours before the latter's capture; made arrangements to accompany a squad that were going to Mexico with Davis, but the plan was foiled. Captain Harris surrendered at Columbus, Mississippi, after which he returned home, arriving June 21, 1865.

The Captain soon afterward entered into a cattle speculation and took a large herd to Mattoon, Illinois. In this enterprise he lost heavily. We next find him engaged in farming, he having married, March 5, 1867, and settled down on a farm. Up to that time there had been little cotton raised in this country. He turned his attention to its production and after a time was enabled to pay off the debt he had incurred in his cattle speculation. He farmed three years, freighted four years and then settled back to farming again. He still owns the same farm, having added to his original purchase.

Harvey Harris, the Captain's father, was born in Kentucky, son of the Rev. William Harris. The latter was Scotch-Irish, born in the north of Ireland, and, after his marriage to a lady of his own country, he emigrated to America and settled in Virginia. From there they moved to Kentucky, being among the pioneers of that State. He was one of the first ministers in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church there, and made circuits of 1,500 miles, preaching. He lived to see

the church well organized throughout the State, and died in Kentucky about 1845. Harvey Harris was one of a family of seventeen children, five of whom were preachers of their father's faith. He, however, was a farmer all his life; was born March 25, 1807, and died August 18, 1842. By his first wife, *nee* Mary Neal, he had one child, James Monroe, who went to California and his whereabouts are now unknown. His wife died September 12, 1835. In 1836 he married Miss Sarah I. T. Skiles, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Hamilton) Skiles. Her parents, natives of Virginia, moved to Kentucky, where they died. She was born January 19, 1818, is yet enjoying good health, and is living with her son, the subject of this sketch. Her other child, Nancy E., born August 23, 1839, died August 6, 1847.

Captain Harris first married Miss Prudence E. Baird, daughter of Dr. J. B. Baird. Her father, a native of Kentucky, was a resident of Denton county, Texas, at the time of their marriage, but has since died. This happy union resulted in the birth of two children, both dying infancy. The wife departed this life on the 12th of August, 1869. October 7, 1874, the Captain wedded Miss Harriette L. Rodgers, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Rodgers. Her father was a farmer and trader in Tennessee. Both parents died in that State the same year, about 1840, leaving a family of seven children. By his second marriage, Captain Harris has one child, William H. V., born March 7, 1876.

Captain Harris has had his full share of adversities in this life, but with heroic bravery he has met and overcome the many difficulties as they presented themselves. The first house he built on his farm was destroyed by a cyclone, May 26, 1867, at 10 o'clock P. M., the second was burned down July 5, 1875, and on the same foundation he erected a third house. He now rents a farm and resides in his pleasant home at Richardson. The Captain is in every respect a progressive man, keeping well posted on the general topics of the day. He is an enthusiastic and influential Granger. When the Grange was first organized in Texas, September, 1873, he was elected Master, and has been a leader of the institution in Dallas county; also an officer of the Texas State Grange for eight years. On December 12, 1891, he was elected by the Board as Superintendent of the Texas State Grange Fair, an enterprise of much prominence, and is now managing this grand institution for the association. He has given four years of his life to its interests. Politically, he is a Democrat. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Good Templars and the Knights of Honor, and he and his entire family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

HENRY H. SMITH, a prominent business man of Dallas, was born in Covington, Kentucky, a son of Colby T. and Marium H. (Stevenson) Smith, natives of Clark county, Kentucky. His father was a cabinetmaker and builder, and came to Texas in 1860, settling at Dallas, when his son, our subject, was ten years of age. The latter grew up on a farm, engaged in teaching and farming for several years, and then was clerk for "Thompson Bros." four years. In 1884 he was called to the office of County Treasurer, which he filled for six years, being re-elected twice; and with the due respect to many able officers we can safely state that that position was never more ably or more satisfactorily filled. On the expiration of his

last term he retired with the confidence of the people. His majority was larger at each election. When he first came here there were no banks in the place, and the nearest railroad depot was at Houston. Probably no man in Dallas is more intimately connected with its growth.

He is a member and Past Chancellor of Coeur de Lion Lodge of the Knights of Pythias here, and for years has also been one of the pillars of the Christian Church. In politics he is a Democrat of the strictest type. He was married in 1875, to Miss Ellen V. Bond, a native of Virginia, and they are the parents of two children: Loyd B., now fourteen years old, and Maud, eleven years of age. Mrs. Smith came to Texas in 1859, when five years old, was educated in Bonham, this State, and for some years was a teacher. In this profession she closed a successful career at the time of her marriage. Her parents were Charles F. and Mary (Wilson) Bond, natives of Virginia, where they were reared and married. They came to Texas in 1859. The father was a teacher, farmer and latterly a merchant. He and his wife are both deceased; the latter in 1859. They were both devout members of the Baptist Church, were excellent people and left a good name. They had two children,—one, La Fayette W., a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county. His wife was Kate Fletcher, of Dallas county.

Colby T. Smith, our subject's father, was a member (as well as his wife) of the Christian Church. He was a Deacon for many years. He was well and favorably known as an honest, worthy citizen. He served three years as private in the cavalry of the Confederate States, a member of Captain Welch's Company. They were known as the Gano Guards, an independent company named for General R. M. Gano, under whom they served. He served with General Gano in the trans-Mississippi Department. He died at Bonham, Texas, August 7, 1877, and was fifty-two years of age. His wife died in November, 1887, and was born July, 1827. She was the mother of five sons and two daughters; one son, Joseph C., deceased September 13, 1867, aged sixteen years; Edward C., married to Mattie A. Fletcher, resides in Dallas, and is an undertaker; Henry H., our subject; Garrett D., a partner of E. C., is married to Miss Sue Evans, a native of Fannin county, Texas; Mary B., wife of Oliver Thomas, a prominent real-estate man, of Dallas; Ellen, wife of John Hardy, residing in London the past two years; Willis R., a student in medical reading with Dr. Thompson, of Dallas.

OCEOLA P. SCOTT.—This gentleman is one of the prominent and prosperous farmers of Dallas, Texas. He owns a section of land here which is well improved with substantial and commodious buildings. Besides this property he also owns land in other counties in Texas. He has been identified with the interests of this part of the country from his early manhood, and it is eminently fitting that a biography of him should appear in the history of Dallas county.

Mr. Scott was born in Virginia, December 27, 1841. In 1857 he emigrated with his father's family to Texas, arriving in Collin county in December. In January, 1858, they settled in Dallas county. Mr. Scott now owns the headright that was located by J. C. McCoy. Samuel Scott, father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Virginia, July 26, 1799. He was married June 3, 1819. Camilla W. Scott, his wife, was born March 26, 1803. Both were of Scotch-

Irish descent, and the latter was a member of a distinguished and much respected Virginia family. The father enlisted for the war of 1812, but before he reached the front the war had closed. They made the journey to Texas in wagons, brought with them about forty servants, purchased 800 acres of land, and were soon comfortably settled here, carrying on farming on a large scale. At the time of purchase 200 acres of this land were in cultivation. Here the venerable father passed the residue of his life, and died October 19, 1878. The mother departed this life December 12, 1883. Following are the names of their ten children: Roy B., born June 17, 1822; Baldwin S., April 13, 1824; Julia, November 28, 1825; Emily E., May 4, 1828; Helen M., May 12, 1830; Clara H., May 10, 1832; Henry C., February 8, 1834; Emmet B., November 5, 1835; Walter M., December 14, 1839; and Oceola P., December 27, 1841. Baldwin S. died July 18, 1825; Julia, April 16, 1829; Helen, May 10, 1832. Henry C. died in the army, near McMinnville, Tennessee, from the effects of the wound accidentally received. Walter M. died March 6, 1863, at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Illinois, of pneumonia. Roy met his death accidentally October 3, 1884, being thrown from a horse.

Oceola P. Scott was married May 9, 1865, to Miss Laura A. Hatcher. Her parents, Branch and Manerva (Davis) Hatcher, were natives of North Carolina and Kentucky respectively. They were married in Kentucky and subsequently moved to Missouri, where her father died in September, 1858. In 1861 the family emigrated to Texas to join sisters who had already come in 1856. Six children have been born to Mr. Scott and his wife, viz.: Walter M., September 10, 1866; Ann R., February 14, 1868; Emma P., September 7, 1870; Samuel B., September 14, 1878; Ada L., November 4, 1883; Henry B., October 18, 1885. Ada died April 16, 1885.

Mr. Scott enlisted in the Confederate army as a member of Company E, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, Captain Allison Darnell in command. During his service he was twice captured, first, at Arkansas Post, from whence he was taken to Camp Douglas, Chicago; second, at Atlanta, July 22, 1864, just after General Hood was placed in command. The last time he was sent to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, and from there to Richmond. Receiving a furlough, he walked a great part of the way home, paid fifty dollars to be ferried across the Mississippi river in a skiff, and reached here April 9, 1865. Of the five brothers who entered the army, three returned and two are still living. Henry C., who died in Tennessee, was a practicing physician and surgeon in the army.

Mr. Scott was an active member of the Farmers' Alliance, and a heavy stockholder in the Alliance Mill at Dallas, he being one of the directors of the enterprise and one of the eight that had to pay off the claims against the institution, amounting to $20,000. He is opposed to the introduction of politics into the Alliance. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and his family belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

RÉMOND, ex-brick manufacturer, has been identified with interests of Dallas county, Texas, since 1856. He was born in the State of Niévre, France, August 2, 1840, to Jean Rémond and Marie, *nee* Ponilliat, also natives of France, who lived and died on their native soil. E. Rémond, until fourteen years of age, was

educated for a priest, but being disinclined to follow that life, he in 1856 set sail for the United States, embarking at Havre, and after a voyage of sixty-five days reached the city of New Orleans. From this city he went to Houston on a tug-boat, and from the latter place came to Dallas, Texas with an ox team, being joined in Houston by his brother Jean Priot, who had come to this country two years before. The latter resided in Dallas until 1887, accumulated a competency, but in that year sold his property and returned to France, where he is living well out of his income. E. Rémond was unable to speak the English language or to understand it upon coming to this country, but it was not long before he could do both. When the Civil war opened he enlisted in Company B, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, with which he remained one year, then volunteered in Pratt's Battery, serving as flag-bearer until he was taken prisoner with General Marmaduke at Saline, Kansas. As rear-guard he was ambushed by negro troops at Tansas bayou, Louisiana, in 1862, but he fought for life and succeeded in cutting his way through the lines, and regained his liberty before being taken to a place of confinement. The hardships and privations he endured were many, but he bore them well until the war closed.

He was married soon after to Miss Césarine Santerre, of France, who came to this county when a child, and after his marriage he located permanently in West Dallas. He began manufacturing brick, which occupation he followed, except during the war, until 1880, since which time he has given his attention to studying practical geology of the country and in influencing capitalists to locate in this section. He introduced the first brick machine. In 1880 he discovered an unlimited quantity of "alumina lustra," shale, steatite and soapstone,—which discovery led to the investment of $50,000 in a scientific brick-manufacturing plant at the place. He resides on sixty acres of land in Dallas county and has a beautiful and comfortable home. He is a Democrat politically and a useful citizen of the county. He never ran for office, never had a lawsuit, never gave his note, never borrowed money, and never contracted any debt. Love, science, progress and the arts are his highest avocations, while he devotes his attention mainly to the industrial development of the natural resources of his country. He is a geologist and practical clay-worker.

FREDERICK SCHUPBACK, who is engaged in gardening at Dallas, has been identified with the interests of Dallas county since 1877. He dates his birth in Berne, Switzerland, September 16, 1842, and is a son of Samuel and Elisa (Zong) Schupback, natives of that place. His parents both passed their lives and died in the old country. He was reared on a farm, and in 1866 emigrated to the United States, sailing from Havre, and after a voyage of sixty-six days landed in New Orleans. During this time they were short of provisions for nearly two weeks.

Arrived in this country, Mr. Schupback engaged in gardening in New Orleans, remaining there eight months. He then went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he engaged in the same kind of work one year. From there he went to St. Louis for a short time; thence to Jefferson county, Missouri; eight months later to Lawrence, Kansas, following a like occupation there four years. Then he made a brief trip to California, remaining in

the Golden State only two weeks. He went West on the second train over the Northern Pacific road and paid $150 for his fare. He returned to St. Louis, thence to New Orleans, and after two months came to Texas and located in Brenham, Washington county, where he raised one crop. We next find him at Shreveport, Louisiana, where he was stricken with yellow fever, and was at that place two years. In 1877 he came to Dallas and purchased his present property, twelve and a half acres, located three-quarters of a mile from Dallas, and here he has since been engaged in gardening.

Mr. Schupback was married, June 16, 1876, to Miss Eliza Sivalin, a native of North Germany and a daughter of Jack and Martha Sivalin, natives of the same place. She came to America and located at Shreveport, Louisiana, 1873. They are the parents of four children: Annie, Frederick, Lancie and Hattie. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM E. PEARSON, a successful farmer of Dallas county, is a son of John H. and Minerva Pearson. The father was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, January 29, 1820, remained in his native State until 1870, when he removed to Missouri and thence to Texas, settling on Grapevine Prairie, this county, where he still resides. His father, Lawrence Pearson, was a native of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, but left his native place when a lad, and went to what is now Hawkins county, east Tennessee, then a part of North Carolina. His people settled in that locality in the days of John Seiver, when this great leader attempted to found the new State of Franklin in what is now east Tennessee. Lawrence Pearson died in Hawkins county in 1872, at the age of eighty-five years. His wife, *nee* Elizabeth De Vault, was a daughter of Abraham De Vault, a native of North Carolina. She was born in east Tennessee and died in Hawkins county in 1878, at the age of eighty-eight years. Our subject's mother, whose maiden name was Minerva Green, is still living, and is a daughter of William Green, also a native of Hawkins county. Mr. and Mrs. Pearson were married August 19, 1842, in Hawkins county, and had the following children: Elizabeth Jane, the widow of Captain James W. Berry, of Dallas county; William E., our subject; Enoline, who became the wife of John Willmuth, and died in Dallas county some years ago; Ruthie, the wife of Thomas Swindle, a resident of Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory; George A., of this county; Nicholas, who is still with his parents; Mary Catherine, the wife of William S. Sanders, of this county; and James M., a resident of Tarrant county.

William E. Pearson, our subject, was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, February 1, 1845. In March, 1863, he enlisted in the Union army, in Company G, Eighth Tennessee Infantry, entering the company raised by his brother-in-law, Captain J. W. Berry, which was formed at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, largely from refugees from east Tennessee. They served in Tennessee, Georgia and North Carolina, and the first active service was at Chattanooga in the fall of 1863. Mr. Pearson was in the Georgia campaign, and took part in all the engagements down to Atlanta; was then under Thomas on the return to Tennessee, taking part also in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, when the Confederate army, under Hood, was dispersed. Mr. Pearson's command was then placed on a boat at Clifton, Tennessee, and transported to Cincinnati,

thence by rail to Alexandria, Virginia, next to Fort Fisher, North Carolina, and then joined Sherman's army at Goldsboro, same State. Mr. Pearson enlisted as a private and was mustered out as sergeant. After the close of the war he returned to Tennessee, and in 1870 moved to Missouri, settling in Christian county, where he resided until coming to Texas in 1872. He settled in Dallas county, and in November of that year he rented a place on Grapevine Prairie, but a year later he purchased forty acres. He has since added to this farm until he now owns 215 acres, seventy acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and the remainder in pasture, timber and hay land.

Mr. Pearson was married in April, 1868, to Miss Minda Sanders, a daughter of Wiley Sanders, a native of Cleveland county, Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Pearson have had the following living children: John J., Dora, Cordia T., William, Eddie, Miney and Charlie. In politics, Mr. Pearson is a Republican; socially, a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and religiously, the family are members of the Baptist Church.

MARK ELLISON, a merchant of Garland and a farmer of Precinct No. 2, Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Kentucky in 1844. He was the third born in the family of John W. and Elizabeth (Johnson) Ellison, natives of Kentucky. His ancestors were Scotch-Irish, and came to this country and settled in Kentucky at an early day. John W. Ellison was a blacksmith. He came to Texas in 1848, resided in Dallas county one year, and in 1849 moved to Tarrant county, settling near where Birdville is now located, and following his trade there until 1857. He took up a section of land, improving the same, and lived on it. A portion of the family still make their home on the old farm. The father was a prominent man in his day. For some years he was Justice of the Peace of Tarrant county. He was a devoted Christian man—a member of the Christian Church—and could repeat from memory the whole of the New Testament. He and his wife were the parents of five children, namely: Frank, who resides on the old homestead; Zarilda, who was the wife of Thomas James, is deceased; Mark, whose name heads this sketch; Mary, wife of H. S. Holman, Tarrant county; John W., who died while the family were en route to this State. In 1868 Mrs. Ellison married A. Bledsaw, a prominent and highly-esteemed citizen of this county, known as "Honest A." He served as Judge of this county during and after the war, and was subsequently elected to the office of Comptroller of the State of Texas. His death occurred in 1884. The mother now lives on on the homestead place in Tarrant county, with her son-in-law, H. Holman. She has been a member of the Christian Church for many years.

Mark Ellison received his education in the common schools of Tarrant county, and at the early age of sixteen entered the Southern army as a member of Company A, Ninth Texas Cavalry. In the earlier part of the war he was in a number of engagements east of the Mississippi river, and later was transferred to the forces that operated west of the Mississippi. Twice he was wounded; first at Corinth, in the arm, and in a skirmish in Louisiana was shot through the left shoulder. He never was captured nor sent to hospital.

After the war he returned to his home in Tarrant county and immediately engaged in farming. The following year, 1867, he moved to Dallas county and settled on a headright

that had been secured by his father-in-law, H. C. Marsh, and farmed on it until 1889. He then moved his family to Garland and he engaged in the mercantile business, still, however, having his farming operations carried on. In his agricultural pursuits he has been very successful. For twenty years his crib has never been empty of corn. He has refused $45 an acre for his farming land, and besides this also owns seventy-five acres of timber land. He began the mercantile business with a stock worth $2,300. Since opening up his business has averaged from $25,000 to $30,000, and at this time he carries a stock worth some $11,000 or $12,000. He has the only strictly dry-good house in the town and does a larger business than any other establishment here.

Mr. Ellison was married January 1, 1866, to Miss Martha A. Marsh, daughter of H. C. and Mary (Raymond) Marsh, natives of Harrison county, Kentucky. Their union has been blessed with four children, viz.: Hardy, a farmer of Tarrant county; Zeluma, wife of C P. Thomas; and John W. and Harrison M., at home. They also have one daughter deceased, Elizabeth.

Mr. Ellison is a member of the A., F. & A. M., James A. Smith Lodge, No. 395; is also a member of Dallas Chapter, No. 52, and has filled all the chairs in the order. He and his wife have been members of the Christian Church for a number of years.

M. HALSELL, County Commissioner of Dallas county, was born in Kentucky, in 1832, the fourth child of William and Mary (Garland) Halsell, natives of Warren county, Kentucky. The father was a blacksmith and farmer by occupation, and also served as Justice of the Peace for a number of years. The paternal grandfather was a native of Ireland, who came to America for a short time and afterward returned to Ireland, where he died, at the age of 104 years. The maternal grandfather moved from Kentucky to Missouri, where he died, at the age of 100 years. He was a farmer by occupation, and also taught school. William H. Halsell lived in the same house in Kentucky for fifty-five years, and died in 1887, at the age of eighty-two years. He had been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for fifty years, and during most of his married life he never failed to have family prayer. He was twice married, first to the mother of our subject, who died in 1847. Of their nine children, seven lived to years of maturity: John E. resides in Kansas, and is an attorney of Wellington. He has served his Congressional district in Congress for two terms, and prior to this was also Circuit Judge of a judicial district in Kentucky. He is known as one of the leading attorneys and noted politicians in the Democratic party. Alvira, deceased, was the wife of the Feldin Robinson, and the family now reside in various States, two in Texas and two in Kentucky; William J., a merchant of Richardson, Dallas county, has served as Justice of the Peace of this county for several years. He came to this State in 1852; our subject is the next in order of birth; Mary, is the widow of S. Y. Garrison, of Gainesville, Texas; James M., of Waco, Texas. The latter is a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and also collecting agent for the Cumberland Presbyterian College of this State. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Halsell married Sarah, daughter of Henry Skiles. Mrs. Halsell had one child, W. H., by a former husband, Mr. Harris, who is now a prominent member of

the Granger party, and one of the main speakers for his section of Texas.

E. M. Halsell, our subject, received his early education in this county, and at the age of twenty-one years commenced life for himself. He came to this State in 1852, and first settled in Dallas, which was then a small village, and here he assisted in the organization of the first city laws, and was elected one of the first Trustees of the place. He was at one time owner of the most of the property on Ross avenue, and erected for himself the home now occupied by Mr. Ross. While there he was engaged in blacksmithing, and his shop was located on the northeast corner of the public square. In 1859 he returned to Kentucky, where he resided until 1879. He served in the late war as recruiting officer under General John H. Morgan, with the rank of Captain. After the war, and while still in Kentucky, he engaged at his trade of blacksmithing, and also served as Justice of the Peace ten years. After coming to Texas in 1879, he engaged in farming on land he had bought in Young county, where he remained until 1887, when he moved to this county. He now owns a farm of 400 acres in Young county, of which about fifty acres is improved. After coming to this county he located in Garland, where he was employed by his brother and son-in-law, S. A. Allen, lumber merchants. He now has a nice village residence. In 1890 was elected County Commissioner for two years.

Mr. Halsell was married in 1855, to Miss Mary Cook, a native of Kentucky and daughter of William and Dincan Cook, natives of Kentucky. She was a granddaughter of Captain Isaac Cook, a Captain of the war of 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Halsell are the parents of six children: V. B., of the firm of Allen & Halsell, hardware merchants of this place; Julius D., deceased; Rachel, wife of S. A. Allen, of the firm of Allen & Halsell, of Garland; Maggie, wife of L. C. Simpson, a farmer of this county; Millie, wife of A. E. Ryan, a druggist of Garland; Thomas and Edgar, ages fourteen and sixteen. Mr. Halsell is a member of the Christian Church, and since 1855 has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. Mrs. Halsell is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

NOAH S. EWALT, a young and successful business man of Dallas county, is a son of Noah S. Ewalt, Sr., who was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky. He was reared there to the age of twelve years, at which time his parents moved to Missouri, settling in Greene county. In 1856 Mr. Ewalt came to Dallas county, Texas, where he purchased a certificate for 160 acres of land on Grapevine Prairie, with which he began his career as a farmer and stock-raiser. As his means allowed he added to this tract until at the time of his death he owned 858 acres, all of which lay on the prairie except sixty acres in the timber, and nearly all of which was in pasture. Mr. Ewalt was a good manager, economical and industrious, and at his death left his family a good estate. He was married in Texas, May 19, 1863, to Mary J. Johnson, a native of this State. Mr. Ewalt died at his home in this county October 18, 1878, at about the age of forty-five years, and his wife survived him some years, dying October 15, 1890, aged forty-four years. They were both buried at the old family burying-ground on the farm of William Haley, near the old Ewalt homestead. They were members of the Christian Church,

and led lives consistent with their profession. Noah S. and Mary J. Ewalt had a family of nine children, viz.: Noah S., born June 11, 1864; Henry, October 24, 1865; Frances, October 3, 1866; Kitturah, July 23, 1870; Lela, August 18, 1872; Thomas Richard, January 2, 1875; Lucinda C. and Jane, twins, February 17, 1877; and Samuel Walter, July 31, 1879. Of these, Henry died November 1, 1865; Thomas Richard, in November, 1890; Frances is now the wife of James Graham, of this county; Kitturah, the wife of Frank Crouch, also of Dallas county; and Lela is now Mrs. George Slater, of this county. The Ewalt estate has never been divided, and the unmarried children still reside on the old homestead, the management of the farm as well as the providing for the family, devolving on the eldest son, Noah S.

This young man has assumed the responsibilities which have come to him by the death of his parents with a manly spirit, looking diligently not only after the financial interests committed to his care as administrator, but is attending to the wants of every nature of his younger brothers and sisters.

THOMAS F. NASH, an attorney of Garland, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Marion county, Kentucky, October 11, 1850. He was the eleventh born in the family of fifteen children of Thomas J. and Eliza (Flood) Nash, natives of Virginia and of Scotch and Irish descent. Thomas J. Nash was born in 1803; went to Kentucky in 1815, being one of the pioneers of that State. He was a farmer by occupation, as was also his father, Thomas Nash. His maternal grandfather was a Virginia farmer, and was a first cousin to the celebrated Peter Cartwright. Thomas J. Nash received a superior education for his day, and started out in life with fair prospects in Marion county, Kentucky. He was elected to various offices of minor importance, and when in his fortieth year he was chosen Representative of his county to the State Legislature. Previous to this he raised a regiment of men and offered his services to the United States for the war with Mexico; he was not accepted, however, there being more men offered than needed. He came to Texas in 1854, first settling five or six miles north of Dallas. In 1857 he permanently located in the vicinity of Garland. Here he bought 320 acres of wild land and developed a fine farm, his land costing him $3.00 per acre. By the time the war came on he had a nice farm and plenty of stock. In 1858 he was elected County Commissioner. In 1861 he was chosen as a member of the Secession Convention, and was a recognized authority on most subjects in regard to State rights. Being well advanced in years, he took no part in the late unpleasantness, except as a civilian, but in that capacity aided and encouraged the Confederate cause all he could. In 1876 he was again elected County Commissioner, and filled the office two years. This was the last of his political life. He died March 3, 1886, in his seventy-eighth year. For many years he was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and nearly all his life was a prominent and devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife died July 7, 1873, aged fifty-six years. She was a member of the same church, possessed many amiable traits of character, and, like her honored husband, was held in high esteem by all who knew her. Of their fifteen children eleven lived to be grown and eight still survive. Names of

the eleven are as follows: Lucy J., widow of Jerry Brown, resides in Los Angeles, California; Marietta, deceased; Isabella, wife of J. W. Jones; George W., of Grayson county, Texas; C. L., of this county; J. J., deceased; Adelia, deceased; Mary E., wife of T. J. Jackson; Thomas F.; Albert R., a Methodist minister of Kaufman county, Texas; Anna E., wife of John Jackson, of this county; Emma E., deceased.

Thomas F. Nash received his early education in the common schools of this county, as he grew older attended some of the more advanced schools, and subsequently engaged in teaching in Dallas county. After teaching five years, he located on a farm and engaged in agricultutal pursuits until he was thirty-three. In 1883 he became editor of a paper in Mesquite, called *The Mesquiter*, and was thus employed three years. Previous to this, in 1880, he was elected to the State Legislature, filling that honored position most acceptably four years. He had also served the public two years as Justice of the Peace previous to his election to the Legislature; was a member of the School Board when he was only twenty-three; has also served in other minor offices. During the time he was in the Legislature he was Chairman of the Committee on State Affairs, and was one of the leading young members of the House. In 1878 he began the study of law. It was not, however, until 1888 that he decided to make law his profession. He consulted with Charles F. Clint, of Dallas, but did not study under him; passed an excellent examination in May, 1889, and was admitted to the bar by Judge R. E. Burke. His practice is already assuming large proportions, and he starts out with flattering prospects for a brilliant career as a lawyer. He has been a resident of Garland since 1887.

Mr. Nash was married, December 25, 1873, to Miss Mary F. Hobbs. Her father was killed while in the Confederate army when she was quite small, and her mother died when she was nine years old. Her paternal great-grandmother was a first cousin of George Washington. She was reared by her grandfather, James M. Ware, a prominent man in this section of the country. Mr. and Mrs. Nash are the parents of eight children: Eliza Adelia, Mary Leola, Lillian, Olin Welborn, Albert Ware, Flora Estelle, Effie Lee and Lorena Inge.

Mr. Nash is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441, of which he is Master; is also a Knight of Honor. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JAMES M. KENNEDY, a prominent and highly respected citizen of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Fairfield district, South Carolina, March 14, 1830. When he was eight years old he moved with his parents to Alabama and settled in Tallapoosa county, and two years later his father died at that place, leaving a wife and eight children in fair circumstances. The settling up of the estate, however, consumed all the means, and the widow found herself almost penniless. In the meantime some of her children had married and settled in life. Not content to remain where she had lost her fortune, she with three of the youngest children moved to Arkansas. This was in 1843. In 1845 they again changed their location, settling in Dallas county in May of that year, James M. being then fifteen years of age. There were few settlers here at that time. Mrs. Kennedy's capital consisted of only $55, and it

was with difficulty that she managed to support her family and get a start on the frontier. The year following her arrival she took a homestead claim of 320 acres under the Peters colony, and James M. secured 160 acres. He was a good hunter and kept the family well supplied with meat, and as time rolled on the prospect brightened. Opportunities for schooling were beyond his reach and his education was limited, but he picked up enough learning to enable him to transact business and to carry him successfully through life.

Mr. Kennedy remained with his mother and assisted her until 1853, when he married and began life for himself. He progressed rapidly, and in 1860 was a full partner with a Mr. Witt in the Trinity mills and had a good store in connection with them. In the meantime he had had some misfortunes, namely, sickness in his family and the death of his wife. In 1858 he married again. When the war came on he was the possessor of a snug little fortune. He cut loose from everything, sold out, took slaves and Confederate money as payment, and when the war was over he found his hard-earned fortune swept away.

In 1861 he joined the Confederate army, Witt's Company, Darnell's Regiment, and soon after entering the field his company was transferred to Scantlan's squadron, in which he remained until the war closed. After the exemption law William Jackson was made Captain of their company and Mr. Kennedy was promoted to First Lieutenant. He participated in many skirmishes and a number of battles; was mustered out at Hempstead, Texas.

Returning home, he found himself without anything save the 160 acres of land which he had kept. He rented it and turned his attention to trading, which he followed successfully three years. He then settled down to farming and stock-raising, and has since met with prosperity. He now has an estate consisting of 800 acres of fine land, well stocked with horses, cattle, hogs, etc., and improved with substantial buildings.

Mr. Kennedy first married Miss Prudence Rowe, daughter of W. B. Rowe. Her father, an Englishman by birth, and a farmer, came to Texas in 1848 and settled in Dallas county, where he died in June, 1871. He was a man of high standing, his family being one of the leading ones in the county. By this happy union one child was born, October 29, 1854, and was named William.

The young wife and mother departed this life September 29, 1855. October 3, 1858, Mr. Kennedy wedded Miss Charlotte Drake, daughter of George D. and Rachel (Tompkins) Drake. Her parents went from New York to Ohio and from there to Illinois, where, in Marshall county, she was born, September 17, 1839, and in 1855 they emigrated to Texas. Her father was a brick mason by trade, but after coming to Texas was engaged in farming. He died at Fort Scott, Kansas, in 1883. By his second marriage Mr. Kennedy has had nine children, two dying in infancy. Six are still living, viz.: George, born September 14, 1868; James M. and Samuel M. (twins), July 19, 1871; Emma, September 29, 1873; Mattie, September 10, 1875; and Marsh, March 27, 1877. Ella Prudence, the oldest, born March 3, 1866, married George F. Myers, August 20, 1885, and died February 4, 1890, leaving three children,—Amy, Willie and Jay. George F. Myers is the son of Rev. J. M. Myers and grandson of Rev. David Myers, an old pioneer who organized the First Baptist Church in Dallas county.

Politically, Mr. Kennedy is a Democrat; socially, a member of the Masonic fraternity; and religiously, he and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, he having been a leader in church work for many years.

It should be further stated in connection with the family history of Mr. Kennedy that his father, Samuel Kennedy, was born in South Carolina, and that his grandfather, William Kennedy, a native of Ireland, came to America with five brothers, served through the Revolutionary war, and afterward settled in South Carolina. Samuel Kennedy married Miss Mary Murf, daughter of Samuel Murf, who was of German extraction, and of their four sons and four daughters the subject of this sketch was the seventh born. Mrs. Kennedy died in Texas, April 8, 1861.

Such is an epitome of the life of one of Dallas county's best citizens and Christian men.

D. W. GILBERT, M. D., of Dallas county, was born in Oktibbeha county, Mississippi, January 31, 1854, a son of John W. and Sallie (Broughton) Gilbert. The father was born near DeKalb, Georgia, and when a young man he went to Mississippi and settled in Oktibbeha county, where he accumulated considerable property. He lost heavily by the war, and always made his home in Mississippi, where he died, in 1881, at the age of eighty-one years. Our subject's mother also died in Oktibbeha county, in 1877, at the age of sixty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert were the parents of eleven children, as follows: Jackson Marion is a physician residing in Lewisville, Denton county, Texas; Franklin Monroe, also a physician, resides in Hood county; the two daughters, twins, died in infancy; John Wesley died in 1883, after reaching maturity; Allen Broughton was killed at Canton, Mississippi, in the Confederate army; Laurania Ann, the widow of D. W. Price, resides in Dallas county; Thomas B., a farmer by occupation, resides in Comanche county, Texas; Zachariah Taylor died in Louisiana, in 1882, leaving a family; Henry Clay is a physician of Smithfield, Tarrant county, and D. W. our subject.

The latter was reared in his native county to the age of twenty years, after which he came to Texas, in company with a friend, and located in Grapevine, Tarrant county, in January, 1874. He began reading medicine under his brother, Dr. F. M. Gilbert, in that city, in 1876, and took a course of lectures in 1879–'80–'81 at the Missouri Medical College, St. Louis, graduating in March, 1881. Mr. Gilbert located and began practice near Grapevine, Tarrant county, where he continued until 1884, and in that year he moved to where he now lives, near Sowers, Dallas county. He formed a partnership for one year with Dr. T. B. Dorris, and one year later with Dr. A. B. Greg, but has practiced mostly alone. The Doctor is devoted exclusively to his profession, following it assiduously and successfully. His practice embraces all branches of the profession, and extends over a considerable scope of country. On locating where he now lives he purchased a small farm, which he has in a good state of cultivation, and on which he has a neat residence.

The Doctor was married in April, 1882, to Miss Marietta Boardman, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of J. R. Boardman, an early settler of Grapevine Prairie. She died in 1885, leaving one child, Taylor Clyde. Mr. Gilbert was married a second time, in September, 1886, to Mrs. Fannie Willis Roberts, a daughter of John W. Trigg, of

Tarrant county. The Doctor takes considerable interest in matters relating to his locality, and lends a helping hand to everything for its advancement. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and is actively identified with the affairs of that order.

WILLIAM O. HARRISON, a well-known resident of Dallas county, is a son of Jonathan Tyler and Jemima Delina (Osborne) Harrison, of English ancestry. The first ancestor of that name who first came to America, was Terrell Harrison, a Presbyterian minister, who settled in Virginia. His son, Jonathan, was born in that State, and afterward settled in Fairfield district, South Carolina, where he was a planter, and at one time was Sheriff of that district. His son, Burr Harrison, was the father of Jonathan Tyler, the father of the subject of this sketch. Jonathan Tyler Harrison was born and reared in Fairfield district, and in early life was engaged as an overseer. He worked four years as such for Governor Means, and was also overseer for his estate after the Governor's death. Mr. Harrison then moved to Anderson district, same State, where he was engaged for some years in the mercantile business, and still later was a contractor for railroad work, having assisted in building the Blue Ridge railroad, in 1860. He was engaged in that occupation when the war came on, and he then enlisted in the Confederate army, in the Second Rifles, which was raised in Anderson county. He entered as Third Lieutenant, and was afterward promoted Second Lieutenant, and was in Longstreet's Corps, Jenkins' Brigade, and took part in all the battles which were fought by his command. He served until the fall of 1864, when he resigned, on account of rheumatism, and also received a flesh wound in the battle of the Wilderness. After the close of the war Mr. Harrison returned to his farm in Anderson district, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, March 14, 1870. He was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church throughout life, and was twice married, first to Jemima Delina Osborne, a daughter of W. M. Osborne, of Fairfield district, South Carolina, where Mrs. Harrison was born and reared. They had the following children: William O., our subject; Sallie, who died when young; Jonathan B., of Dallas county, a sketch of whom appears in this work; James W., of Denton county, this State; Thomas Jefferson, of Dallas county; and Fannie, the wife of Sanford Wilburne, of Union district, South Carolina. The wife and mother died in Anderson district, June 8, 1858, and Mr. Harrison was afterward married to Eliza McDaniel, also of Anderson district, and they had four children: Jefferson Davis, of this county; Carrie, who became the wife of W. N. Sanders, of Dallas county, and is now deceased; Susan, the wife of P. F. Sanders, of Dallas county; Mamie, the wife of J. B. Hammel, of Tarrant county, Texas.

William O. Harrison, the subject of this sketch, was born in Fairfield district, South Carolina, November 3, 1847, and was reared in that and Anderson district. He emigrated to Rusk county, Texas, in the winter of 1870, where he remained one year, and then went to Marion county, and two years later to Dallas county, settling on Grapevine Prairie, near where he now lives. He bought his present farm of ninety acres in 1875, all of which was open prairie, and he has since added to this place until he now owns 166 acres, most of which is under cultivation.

Mr. Harrison began the mercantile business at Gibbs about three years ago, under the firm name of Harrison & Co., his partners being his brothers, Jonathan B. Harrison and T. J. Harrison, and he is also engaged in the gin business. Mr. Harrison secured the post office at Gibbs in 1887, and soon afterward became the Postmaster, which position he has since held, and is also Notary Public and general counsel for the neighborhood. He was married in Elbert county, Georgia, June 20, 1865, to Laura McDaniel, a daughter of Edward and Frances (White) McDaniel, of that county. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison have had the following children: Minnie, the wife of Byron L. Nix, of this county; Lena, wife of W. N. Sanders; Emma, now Mrs. C. A. Corbin; Fannie, Laura, Edward T. and Birdie. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison are members of the Baptist Church. Politically, Mr. Harrison is a Democrat.

J. W. HUFFHINES, a farmer near Richardson, Dallas county, was born in this county, in 1853, the eldest of five children born to Christopher and Martha (Smith) Huffhines, natives of Kentucky. In 1852 the parents emigrated with horse teams to Dallas county, having been forty-eight days on the road. They settled on White Rock, near Richardson, where the father bought a section of partly improved land. In 1863 he enlisted in Colonel Stone's regiment, Captain Stratton's company, and died in July of the same year, near Mansfield, Louisiana, of disease contracted in the service. The mother was married, in 1868, to Thomas J. Stratton, and now resides in Armstrong county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Huffhines had the following children: J. W., our subject; J. F., engaged in farming and in the stock business near Amarillo, Texas; Mary, wife of W. B. Alkire, of North Dallas; Elizabeth, wife of T. J. Gillock, of Fort Scott, Kansas; Ophelia, now Mrs. Charles Chick, of Washburn, this State.

The subject of this sketch was reared to farm life and educated in the schools of Dallas county. After reaching maturity he received from his father's estate ninety acres of land, which he improved, and to which he has since added until he now owns 250 acres. In 1887 he moved to the city of Dallas, and bought and improved his residence, having been one of the first to build in this portion of East Dallas. Mr. Huffhines is identified with the Democratic party. He is a member of one of the early pioneer families of this county, where he was born and reared, and has always taken an active part in everything for the good of the city or county. He was married in Dallas county, in 1875, to M. A. Wright, a native of Kentucky, and a daughter of Merrick and Elizabeth (Pope) Wright, also natives of Kentucky. They came to Dallas county, in 1871, settling near Richardson, but later moved near the city, where the mother died in 1889, and the father is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Huffhines have one child, Elmo. Mrs. Huffhines is a member of the Baptist Church.

FRANCIS M. WHITE, an old and highly respected citizen of Lancaster, Dallas county, was born in White county, Tennessee, a son of Woodson P. and Nancy (Mitchell) White, natives of Virginia. The father accompanied his parents to middle Tennessee at an early day, settling in White county, where he lived and died, in 1840.

He was a successful farmer and merchant and a man of public note, having served his county in the State Legislature a number of terms. His father, John White, was a Revolutionary soldier, and an early settler of middle Tennessee. Our subject's mother, *nee* Nancy Mitchell, was born in Tennessee, near Knoxville, a daughter of David Mitchell, where she lived until her death. She was married to Woodson P. White, in that county, in 1810, and died there in 1871. Mr. and Mrs. White had the following children: Dyer P., who died in White county, Tennessee, leaving a family; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of Martin Young; Byrd, who went to Alabama after reaching his maturity, where he died before marriage; Lonisa, living at Tulula, Menard county, Illinois, was the wife of William G. Green; Martha, who died at Sparta, White county, Tennessee, was the wife of Edward Murray; William L., deceased, a sketch of whom will be found in this work; Mary, the wife of Joel B. Coolidge, of Lancaster, this county; Francis Marion, our subject; Maria, wife of S. D. Mitchell, living two miles west of Lancaster; and John Rufus, a farmer near Lancaster.

The subject of this sketch, Francis M. White, was born October 18, 1828, and was reared in his native county to the age of nineteen years, after which he went to Menard county Illinois. Two years later, in 1851, he came to Texas, and made his first permanent stop about five miles east of the present village of Lancaster, where he had friends and acquaintances. After prospecting for a time he purchased 580 acres of land of Robert Sloan, which he improved. Mr. White remained on this purchase until about 1869, when, having reduced a large part of it to cultivation, and having accumulated some means, he sold out and came to Lancaster, and began the mercantile business. He bought out his brother's interest in an establishment in the village, and the new firm became Ellis & White. In 1879, he sold out, since which time he has been engaged mainly in farming, and he now owns one of the best improved places in the vicinity of Lancaster.

Mr. White was married in May, 1853, to Martha J. Gray, a native of Montgomery county, Illinois, and a daughter of A. K. Gray, a pioneer settler of this county. The wife and mother died in June, 1867, leaving four children: Louisa, wife of M. M. Miller, of Lancaster; Florence, the wife of R. M. Clark, of Oak Cliff; Emma, now Mrs. J. A. Boyd, of Lancaster; and Wayne L., at home. Mr. White was again married, in November, 1870, to Miss Mattie T. Trigg, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Mrs. M. B. Trigg, a resident of Amarillo, this State. Mr. and Mrs. White have four living children, viz.: Maud, Forest, Lester and Stella. Mr. White has held the usual number of small offices in the community where he has resided, and is a member of the Methodist Church, as was also his former wife; the present Mrs. White is a member of the Baptist Church.

JOHN BRYAN.—To this person belongs the distinction of being the first male child born in Dallas. He was born January 9, 1846, and was reared as a farmer in and near Dallas, receiving his education here. In the fall of 1864, when nineteen years of age, he enlisted in the Confederate service, and remained until the close of the war. He was with the forces that operated in Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas, and was in an almost continuous skirmish and many battles. He received no wounds, however,

and was never captured; was mustered out in Milam county, Texas, and returned home. Here he was engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1872. That year he went into Uvalde and Llano counties, bought cattle and engaged in ranching, remaining there fifteen years. He then returned to Dallas county, and in 1889 purchased a farm and settled here; and here he expects to remain.

October 10, 1867, he was united in marriage with Miss Sallie Thompson, a daughter of Moses and Martha Thompson, of Tennessee. They came to Texas in 1865 and settled on a farm in Dallas county. Here her father, Moses Thompson, died, in Erath county, Texas, January 25, 1890. To Mr. and Mrs. Bryan five children have been born, namely: William W., November 12, 1870; Robert Lee, July 21, 1873; James B., March 21, 1877; Luella, October 12, 1882; and Burta M., May 5, 1886.

Mr. Bryan's father, John Neely Bryan, was born at Fayetteville, Lincoln county, Tennessee, December 24, 1810. He was reared in his native town, received a liberal education, and in his younger days was engaged in teaching. After leaving Tennessee and while in Arkansas he studied law, and after coming to Texas he practiced that profession. He landed in this State when it was yet a Republic, in 1839. He traveled over it considerably and finally decided on the location of Dallas. Returning to Red river, he got a man to accompany him to help guard against the Indians; came back, planted his stakes, obtained a headright of 640 acres, built a block-house and called the place Dallas. His first work was to get some land under cultivation. He broke soil where the courthouse now stands, planted corn and raised a crop. That year a heard of buffaloes ran through his corn and did it great damage. In 1841 or '42 he laid out a portion of the town, and soon afterward a few cabins sprang up. February 26, 1843, he married. July 26, 1846, the county of Dallas was organized. He gave to the county ninety-eight lots, besides donating the public square, the same on which the new courthouse is now being built. He gave bond for deeds of these gifts, and in 1855 received his title from the Government and made deeds for same. The town grew slowly, and in 1861, when the war broke out, it was only a little trading post. Previous to the war Mr. Bryan sold his claim and relinquished all right to the town. Soon after hostilities began he joined the army, but as he was too old was mustered out of the service. Finally he went in as a substitute, remaining until the war ended. He then served one term as Justice, after which he settled on a farm and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until the time of his death. He departed this life September 14, 1877. He was a bold and fearless man, and during his early travels on the frontier met with some narrow escapes from the Indians. He made the trip to California, was all through New Mexico and Arizona, and after an absence of about four years decided to come home, and made the journey alone.

The mother of John Bryan was, before her marriage, Miss Margaret Beeman. Her father, John Beeman, was a native of North Carolina, and her mother, Emily Beeman, of South Carolina. They met and were married in Illinois, and in Illinois Mrs. Bryan was born, September 29, 1825. In 1840, at the age of fourteen, she came to Texas with her parents and located at Dallas, where she was subsequently married to John Neely Bryan. Six children blessed their union, four of whom grew to maturity, viz.: John Bryan,

whose name heads this sketch; Elizabeth F., born December 4, 1847; Edward T., June 2, 1849; and Alexander L., October 3, 1854. Edward died January 30, 1879, at the age of twenty-nine years and eight months.

John Neely Bryan was a member of the Presbyterian Church from early manhood up to the time of his death. His widow is a member of the Baptist Church. She is still hale and hearty, and has many pleasing reminiscences of her early pioneer life, which she relates in a vivid and charming manner.

JOAH GOOD, a resident of Farmers' Branch, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Page county, Virginia. He was reared on a farm and received an ordinary English education. Being of a mechanical turn, he took up the carpenter's trade and worked at it in Virginia, and also to some extent after he came to Texas. In 1839 he moved to Kentucky, and from there, the following year, to Tennessee. In the latter State he was employed in overseeing negroes. While in Tennessee he was married, and when he arrived in Texas, in 1846, his family consisted of a wife and three children. He took a headright in Dallas county, under the Peters Colony, thus acquiring 640 acres of land. He subsequently bought an acre and a half adjoining the town site of Farmers' Branch. He also has twenty-four and one-half acres within a mile of the town, a part of his headright. He worked at his trade in the summer and made rails for his farm in the winter.

In 1863 Mr. Good was conscripted into the Confederate army, and served eight months, his services being confined to this State. He was a member of Captain McCamsy's company, Colonel Smith's regiment; received his discharge near Bonham.

Mrs. Good's parents, Elisha and Sarah Fyke, natives of Alabama, came to Texas in 1846. Her father was a mechanic by trade, but after coming to Texas was engaged in farming. He was in the Florida war, and received wounds there that finally ended his days, his death occurring in July, 1860. His wife died the winter after their arrival in Texas.

Mr. Good is of German extraction, but of his ancestors he knows little. To him and his wife eleven children have been born, namely: George W., Sarah A., William L., Mary E., Martha A., Virginia, Helena, Francis M., Ruth E., and James A. and John A. (twins).

Mr. Good has a nice residence in Farmers' Branch, where he is comfortably situated. Of late years he has sold some of his land and divided some among his children, retaining a farm of 176 acres and 102 acres of timber land. For four years he served as Justice of the Peace. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Missionary Baptist Church.

THOMAS F. KING, a contractor for gravel and composition roofing, was born in the West of Ireland in 1847, the fourth of ten children born to Martin and Mary (Gibbons) King, natives of Ireland. The parents left their native country in 1854 and came to Kentucky, where the father was a brick and stone contractor. Thomas F. was was about seven years of age when he came to this country, where he first worked a few years on the Mississippi river, commencing as deck sweeper, and later was promoted to

mate. In 1861 he enlisted in the Rodney Guards, and served in what was known as Bonham's regiment and later numbered the Twenty-second Mississippi Infantry. He was taken a prisoner at the battle of Champion Hill, but afterward escaped and returned to steamboating on the Mississippi river, where he again worked on the river some years; then went to Montana Territory, where he served as a Government scout until 1871.

Mr. King came to Dallas in 1887, where bought a lot and built his present fine residence. He contracts in all the towns of northern Texas, and has also done a great amount of roofing in the city of Dallas.

He was married in Kentucky, in 1874, to Mary Cone, a native of Ireland, and daughter of Peter Cone, a resident of Kentucky. Mr. King takes an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party. Socially, he is a member of the Cœur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P., and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. King has witnessed the complete growth of Dallas from a small hamlet, is the second oldest roofer in the State, and has made all he possesses by his own industry.

W. R. COLE, a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county, was born in Lucas county, Ohio, in 1837, the second of seven children born to A. H. and Lydia (Rappleye) Cole, natives of New York. The parents were married in the latter State, and in 1835 emigrated to Lucas county, Ohio, where they bought Government land. The father was a Baptist minister and also followed the occupation of farming. He remained in Ohio until near his death, which occurred in 1888; the mother survived him some years, dying in Texas in 1890.

W. R. Cole, our subject, was reared and educated in his native State, and also attended the academy at Kalamazoo, Michigan, a few terms. He then engaged in farming, and in connection with it followed surveying and had charge of laying and planning county roads and ditches. He came to Dallas county, Texas, in 1875, and bought a partly improved farm, which he afterward sold. He now owns a good farm of over 200 acres, which is in a good state of cultivation, about three miles from the city of Dallas, and where he is also engaged in raising a good grade of stock. Mr. Cole was married in Lucas county, Ohio, in 1861, to Eliza Taylor, a native of that county and daughter of William and Mary (Corson) Taylor, natives of Pennsylvania. The parents moved to Lucas county in an early day, where the father became an extensive farmer and lumberman. His death occurred in 1884, and his wife died some years previous. Mr. Cole lost his wife by death in 1873, and by that union there was one child, Addie, now married to G. T. Godsy, of Dallas. He was again married, in 1875, to Eva Balderson, a native of Lorain county, Ohio, and daughter of Robert and Jane (York) Balderson, natives of England. The latter emigrated to Lorain county in 1849. Mr. Balderson still resides in that State. Mr. and Mrs. Cole have seven children: Mary, Willie, Robert, Thomas, Hattie, Clara and Bertha. The parents are both members of the First Baptist Church, and Mr. Cole is President of the Pleasant View Alliance, a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and was the first President of the Central Texas Horticultural Association, which has since merged into the State Association. As lecturer of the Dallas County Alliance, in 1891, he earnestly advocated the

Alliance "sub-treasury" plan, on account of which he was required to resign his place on the Democratic Executive Committee of that county, a matter which caused no little stir in the political circles of the State of Texas.

MOSES M. CLARK, of the firm of Curfman & Clark, Garland, was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, in 1843, the tenth child of Moses and Hannah (Robison) Clark, natives of North Carolina. The father was a farmer by occupation, and came to Tennessee prior to the birth of our subject, in 1841, and settled in Cocke county, where he engaged in farming. The paternal grandfather of Moses Clark died at the age of 104 years, and his son, the father of our subject, was eighty-eight years of age at his death. He was twice married, and of his eleven children nine grew to years of maturity, viz: Mary P., the widow of Alex. Block, of Arkansas; George, deceased; Rachel, widow of Louis Coats, of Tennessee; Betsie, wife of D. Lillard; Nancy, wife of Monroe Lillard; Sarah, widow of James Clark; Eliza J., wife of Royal Black; Isaac, deceased, formerly a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church of North Carolina, and for some time a Presiding Elder of the church. Mrs. Clark died in 1865, and Mr. Clark was afterward married to Mrs. Varina Lillard. Mr. Clark died in 1875, at the age of eighty-six years, and his last wife died about the same time.

M. M. Clark, our subject, received his education in the common school of Tennessee, and at the age of twenty-one years commenced life for himself. He entered the Confederate army at the age of seventeen years, joining Company C, Twenty-sixth Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Colonel John M. Lillard, of Meigs county, and Captain Ed Allen. Mr. Clark participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, where he was captured and taken to Camp Morton, and after eight months was exchanged at Vicksburg, Mississippi; his next battle was Murfreesboro, Tullahoma, Chickamauga, and other engagements. His company was one of the five who captured the artillery and wagon trains of the late General Gillam, at Russellville, routing the opposing forces and running the fire over thirty miles. Mr. Clark was captured at Asheville, North Carolina, but succeeded in making his escape. His captain was captured at the same time, and the two were confined in a house, and while the guards had their back turned they jumped through the door, and those succeeded in making their escape. Mr. Clark was paroled at Kingston, Georgia, after which he went to Tennessee, but again returned to Georgia for four or five months. His first farming was done in 1866, in Marshall county, as a hired hand, but after one year he returned to Giles county, Tennessee, and remained until 1870. In that year he came to this State, locating a quarter of a mile from Garland, where he worked for two years on shares; next he rented land until 1883, when he bought seventy-five acres of partly improved land, paying $11 per acre, to which he afterward added seventy-seven acres and twenty acres of timber land. The 152 acres are now worth from $40 to $50 per acre.

The firm of which Mr. Clark is a member was organized under the name of Williams, Curfman & Clark, but the latter has since bought Mr. Williams' interest in the business. For three years the firm has been Curfman & Clark, dealers in dry goods, groceries

and hardware, carrying a stock of from $5,000 to $10,000, and doing an annual business of about $40,000.

Mr. Clark was married in Giles county, Tennessee, August 8, 1867, to Miss Louisa Mull, a daughter of John Mull. She died July 4, 1875, and in 1878 Mr. Clark married Miss Adeline D. McDonald. Mrs. Clark is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Clark is Past Master of the A. F. & A. M., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441, and also a member of the I. O. O. F., Garland Lodge, No. 304.

W. R. LAGOW, one of the prominent young farmers of Precinct No. 3, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Houston county, this State, in 1862. He was the second-born in the family of Richard and Ann (Murchison) Lagow, natives of Texas and Tennessee respectively. Richard Lagow was born in Houston county, Decem- 16, 1841. He was there engaged in farming and sawmilling, and was ranked among the leading citizens of the community. He took part in the late war as a private in the Confederate service four years, being with the forces that operated in Arkansas and Louisiana. The maternal grandfather of our subject was a native of Illinois, and was a farmer by occupation. Following are the names of the living children of Richard Lagow, and his wife (two having died): W. R.; Lucia M., wife of Jack Witt; Liadie V., wife of I. D. Killingworth; M. L.; Mary C.; Samuel M.; Louella A.; Charles E.; Minnie E. Mr. Lagow came to this county in 1879, and moved to a place adjoining the fair grounds of Dallas, a large tract of land his father had located when Texas was a Republic. The fair grounds occupy a portion of the original tract, 4,444 acres. Besides this he also had other lands in the county. The estate was divided among four sons, all settling on it and subsequently selling out, some of them going West. While he was one of the leading men in this county, Richard Lagow took no particular interest in political matters, voting with the Democratic party. He was an Elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was a prominent member of the Grange. His death occurred in 1885. His wife died in 1887. She was also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

W. R. Lagow was educated in the common schools of Houston county. He remained at home until after the death of his father, and at the age of twenty-two commenced life for himself. In 1887 he bought eighty acres of the Reiman survey, on which he now resides, paying for it $50 per acre, and in 1889 he purchased 127 acres adjoining it, for which he paid $37.50 an acre. Then, in November, 1890, he bought 100 acres that joined on the southeast, the cost per acre for this being $40. Of this land he has 215 acres under cultivation. He also owns about twenty-six acres, adjoining the fair grounds, that is valued at $200 an acre.

Mr. Lagow was married in 1886, to Miss Margaret A. Beeman, daughter of Scott Beeman. Three children have been born to them, viz: Lizzie; Eugene, who is dead, and an infant, who died August 1, 1891.

Mrs. Lagow is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Laglow, of the Farmers' Alliance.

LEWIS JACOBY, who for the past few years has been a conspicuous figure in local politics, is the subject of the following brief biographical sketch: He was born in the State of Kentucky, Bourbon

county, in 1853, and is a son of John Jacoby, deceased. He passed an uneventful youth in his native State, and enjoyed only the limited educational advantages afforded by the common schools of that day. The public school system had not, at that time, reached a point worthy of the name of system, but he made the most of his opportunities and acquired a fair practical education. After leaving the school-room, until 1882, he was employed in various occupations; in that year he became Deputy Sheriff to Benjamin Jones, and served in that capacity four years. In 1886 he was elected Constable of Precinct No. 1, and served with such fidelity that he was re-elected in 1888. In 1890 the people still further indicated their confidence in him by electing him Tax Collector for Dallas county. In a vigorous campaign he was chosen out of four candidates by the handsome plurality of 800 votes. He entered upon the discharge of the duties of this office in November, 1890. On a total valuation of $40,000,000 the bond of this office is $350,000. The business of this official is to collect the State, county and occupation taxes, and the enormous aggregate renders it a very responsible position.

Mr. Jacoby was married to Miss Villa Bock, a native of Iowa, and two sons have been born of the union. They own a beautiful home in Oak Cliff, where they enjoy many of the material and social pleasures of life. Politically, Mr. Jacoby affiliates with the Democratic party, and stanchly supports all all the issues of that body.

C. SLAUGHTER, Dallas, Texas, is ranked with the wealthiest and most successful stock men of the State, and also has large banking interests. His whole life has been passed in Texas, and devoted to the business in which he has made such signal success.

C. C. Slaughter was born in Sabine county, Texas, February 9, 1837, son of George W. and Sarah (Mason) Slaughter, who are now honored residents of Palo Pinto county, Texas, the former seventy-eight and the latter sixty-six years of age. Mrs. Slaughter is a daughter of John Mason and a relative of John Y. Mason, of the Mason and Dixon Line. George W. Slaughter was born in Mississippi, and came to Texas with his parents in 1835, and for some time was engaged in farming and stock-raising. The greater part of his life, however, has been spent as an itinerant Baptist minister, and as such he has been the means of accomplishing untold good. He graduated at Brush College, has been pastor of many a frontier charge, and still has regular work, preaching every Sabbath. He took part in the Indian and Texan wars, and was well and favorably known to General Houston, frequently commanding that General's scouts. He is indeed a pioneer of the pioneers.

The subject of our sketch is the oldest of a family of ten children. One was accidentally killed by a mule. The others are all living.

When he was eighteen or twenty years of age, young Slaughter engaged in the stock business in company with his father, under the firm name of G. W. & C. C. Slaughter, raising, buying, driving and shipping stock. This partnership continued some ten years. They were also connected with the firm of McLearan & Slaughter, under which name they bought goods in New York and sold them in Texas for two years, doing an extensive mercantile business and ranking with the most prominent firms of that day. The next business association with which Mr. Slaugh-

ter was connected was that of banking in Dallas, with Colonel Hughes, J. R. Couts and T. C. Jorden stockholders. After a few years C. C. Slaughter & Co. bought out the other stockholders and continued the banking business. Dallas at that time being the seat of his operations, he moved here, and here he has since resided.

The firm of C. C. Slaughter & Co. opened and conducted the City Bank, the banking firm being authorized by the State in 1871. Colonel Hughes and G. W. Slaughter bought out the other partners, excepting Mr. C. C. Slaughter, and the two continued business under the same name, Colonel Hughes taking charge of the banking interests, and Mr. Slaughter the buying, selling and shipping of stock, etc. In 1879 they dissolved partnership, and since that year our subject has been doing business alone. The City Bank was subsequently merged into the City National Bank of Dallas. Mr. Slaughter remained with it until 1884, when he resigned and obtained a charter and had stock taken for the American National Bank and United States Depository, and of this institution he is vice-president.

Mr. Slaughter was first married in 1860 to Miss Cynthia A. Jowell, daughter of James Jowell, of Palo Pinto county, Texas. Mrs. Slaughter was a devoted Christian woman and a member of the Baptist Church. She died in 1876, leaving a family of five children, as follows: George M., a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Hale county, Texas, managing the Running Water ranch; Minnie, who is a graduate of the old Virginia Institute at Staunton, and who in 1886 spent six months in visiting various points of interest in Europe, is now the accomplished wife of Dr. G. T. Veal; Dela, wife of G. G. Wright, a prominent attorney of Dallas, has two children: Gilbert Long and Florence; Robert E. Lee, a stock-raiser and manager of the Long ranch in Dawson county, Texas, married and has one child.—Robert E. Lee, Jr.; and Edgar Dick, now attending the University of Texas, preparing for the law. In 1877 Mr. Slaughter was united in marriage to Miss Carrie Averill, daughter of Rev. A. M. Averill, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, her father being a noted divine in the Baptist Church. They have four children: C. C., Alexander Averill, Carrie R. and an infant. The two sons, C. C. and A. A. are on the ranches with their brothers, learning the business with them.

Mr. Slaughter and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. They have given their children good educational advantages and take solid comfort in their welfare.

Mr. Slaughter is an unassuming business man, has a mind of broad gauge, is very decided in his views on church and State, but is willing that everybody should be entitled to his views—thinking nothing less of any one for his opinions—provided they are conscientious. He is a liberal contributor to all charitable purposes and trusts the world will be none the worse by his being in it.

JAMES SWEARINGEN THATCHER, who has been a resident of the State of Texas since 1872, was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1848, and is a son of N. W. and Sarah B. (Swearingen) Thatcher. The father was a native of New London, Connecticut, and was a druggist. He lived in Chillicothe, Ohio, until his death. The mother, who was from one of the oldest families of Virginia, died in 1886. James is the oldest son in a family of seven children.

Until he was fourteen years of age he attended the common schools of his own State, and then entered the Naval Academy at Newport, Rhode Island, by appointment of President Lincoln. He was admitted October 1, 1862, and resigned February 23, 1865, to enter the merchant service, sailing to Japan and China. This was a novel and delightful experience, but he finally resigned the position to enter Kenyon College, Ohio, from which he was graduated in 1871 with the degree of A. B. He was then employed by the Atlantic & Pacific railroad, but later took a position in the machine-shops at Springfield, Missouri. Leaving this work he was employed on the preliminary survey up the Arkansas and Canadian rivers for a branch of some road. After this was finished he came to Texas, in January, 1872. With the experience he had had in surveying he was not long in finding work on the Houston & Texas Central and Texas & Pacific railroads surveys. In 1874 he came to Dallas city, and May 1, 1880, he was elected City Civil Engineer. He was elected a second time to the office, and then had a private office. From 1886 to 1888 he again filled the office, an then retired from official life. He has been busy in getting out plans and executing work on his own account, and has met with great success. It was under his direction that the Ennis reservoir was constructed, and he has recently been engaged in putting in the water works at Cisco, Eagle Pass, Gatesville and Beaumont, Texas. All the local engineering of the cable road in Dallas has been under his charge, and has been executed with great skill and promptitude.

Mr. Thatcher was married in January, 1887, at St. Louis, Missouri, to Miss Gertrude J. Adams, a native of Ohio, and a lady of high mental attainments. They have one son, Edwin A. H., born October 28, 1887. Politically, Mr. Thatcher adheres to the principles of the Republican party, but he is conservative in his opinions, and casts his vote according to his impressions of the fitness of the candidates. He is one of the deepest and most logical reasoners on political questions, and carries conviction with his arguments. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the I. O. R. M., and the Knights of Pythias. He also belongs to the Theta Delta Chi fraternity, and is a member of the Episcopal Church.

J. B. HARRISON, a farmer residing near Gibbs, in the northwest part of the county, is a son of Jonathan Tyler and Jemima (Osborn) Harrison, and a brother of William O. Harrison, a sketch of whom will be found in this work. Jonathan B., our subject, was born in Fairfield district, South Carolina, April 6, 1852, and was reared in Anderson district, to which place his parents had moved when he was two years old. He received an ordinary English education, and at the age of nineteen years, in 1870, he came to Texas, making his first stop in Panola county, where he remained one year. Mr. Harrison next went to Marion county, and two years later, in the winter of 1873, came to Dallas county, first settling eight miles north of Dallas. One year later he moved to Grapevine Prairie, settling in the vicinity of Grapevine Springs, near where he now lives, and after the expiration of three years, during which time he rented land, he purchased fifty acres which he improved, and afterward traded for his present farm. He has bought other land, and

now has a farm of 162½ acres, 100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He raises an abundance of cotton and corn, also small grain, and is interested with his brother, William O., in the mercantile business at Gibbs, doing business under the firm name of W. O. Harrison Co.

Mr. Harrison was married in Cass county, this State, December 3, 1873, to Nannie L. Grubbs, a native of Anderson district, South Carolina, and a daughter of W. L. and Jane Grubbs, natives of South Carolina. The parents came from Anderson district, South Carolina, to Texas when Mrs. Harrison was thirteen years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison's fathers were comrades during the war. Mr. and Mrs. Grubbs came to Texas in 1870, settling first in Rusk county, next in Cass county, and afterward in Dallas county, and then in Young county, where they now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison have had the following children: Nannie J., Jonathan Tyler, William G., one deceased, Sallie E., James W., Mary J., Fannie L. and Gracie. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and the former is a Democrat in his political views.

CHARLES D. KANADY is one of the pioneers of Dallas county, and the following space will be devoted to a brief sketch of his career. He is a native of the State of New York, born in 1836, and is a son of R. E. Kanady, a native of New York State and a tinner by trade. His mother's maiden name was Manley, and she, too, was born in New York. Charles D. grew to be a lad of thirteen years, when he quietly took leave of his home, and wandered all over New England. He stopped in Maine long enough to master his father's trade, and in 1853 he took passage at Thomaston, Maine, for the South. It was the trial trip of a new vessel, and landed at New Orleans. Thence he journeyed into Alabama and Mississippi, working at his trade. In 1858 he came to Galveston, Texas, and in 1859 he embarked in business at Waxahachie, Texas. When the war broke out between the North and South, he espoused the cause of the Confederacy and enlisted in Company C, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry. After a brief service in the field he was transferred, on account of his special fitness for the work, to the Quartermaster's department, and remained there until near the close of the war, under Captain Alexander Howard. After the surrender he came to Dallas county and located in Lancaster, engaging in the hardware trade until 1868. In that year he came to Dallas city, which was then a village struggling for an existence. He opened a stock of hardware, and soon was encouraged to erect a large store-building on Jefferson street. He carried on his business in these quarters until 1872, and then disposed of his interests, and retired to a plantation. He tried farming for eight years, but the life was not congenial to him, so he returned to his old occupation in 1880, which he has since continued. There are few men more widely and favorably known in Dallas county than Mr. Kanady. He is of a genial disposition, generous to a fault, and irreproachable in his principles.

In 1861, before he went to war, Mr. Kanady was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Miller, a daughter of W. B. Miller, who emigrated to the State of Texas in 1844. Mrs. Kanady was then a child of four years, and has passed all her life here. She is a consistent member of the Christian Church, and is a woman greatly admired for her many

excellent traits of character. Three sons have been born to our subject and his wife, and all reside in Dallas. They are young men of good business qualifications and an honor to their parents. The father is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and is a stalwart Democrat.

GEORGE MELLERSH has led a somewhat adventurous life and has experienced the ups and downs of an active business career. He was born in Surrey county, England, in 1836, to Francis and Margaret (Brooker) Mellersh, the former of whom was a carriage maker by trade. He came to America in 1850 and settled in Memphis, Tennessee, where he was called from life three years later. The mother also died in Memphis, her demise taking place in 1863. They were the parents of two children: Francis who is engaged in stock raising near Memphis, and George.

The literary education of the latter was obtained in the land of his birth, and although he was anxious to secure a collegiate education, he was prevented from so doing by the immigration of his parents to America. Upon the death of the father the family was left in poor circumstances and George at once began to make his own way in the world as a farmer on his mother's property, which calling he followed until 1853, when he went to steamboating on the Mississippi and White rivers, continuing until 1855, when he volunteered in the Ninth Tennessee Infantry to go to Washington Territory to fight the Indians, and in time became Orderly Sergeant of Company K. In 1859 he was offered a commission if he would stay in the service, but he declined and came back to Memphis via the Isthmus of Panama, reaching his old home in the month of August of the same year. The following November he was married to Miss Elizabeth D. James, a sister of Thomas James, the coal merchant of Memphis, soon after which event he began merchandising, but his business operations were greatly interrupted by the stirring scenes of the great Civil war. After hostilities had ceased he dealt in coal at Memphis until 1873, when he came to Dallas via Fulton and Texarkana by stage, and first embarked in the tannery business on Ross avenue, near the present business site of Jules Schneider. Succeeding this he traveled for a grocery house of St. Louis, his territory being in the Southern States, and during this time he introduced the first Texas-made flour, manufactured by Scott's Mills. One year later he took charge of Tompkins' coal interests, following which he sold agricultural implements for Tompkins Implement Company, making overland trips into the interior of the State. For a short time he was with Schneider & Davis but when Ullman & Co. moved to Houston and then to Galveston he re-entered their employ. Succeeding this he was with the clothing firm of Hochstadarch Bros., of New York, and three years later entered the service of C. Schepflin & Co., in New Jersey, his territory being the "Lone Star State." Such, in brief, is the business experience of one of the most stirring and successful men of Texas. He is an ideal drummer, for besides being shrewd and alive to the interests of those he serves, he is genial, whole-souled and generous, and possesses a heart that has not become hardened by contact with the world. He is well acquainted with many of the most prominent business men of the State, by whom he is admired and respected for his many com-

W. M. Luck

mendable qualities of heart and head. He is a Master Mason, a member of the I. O. O. F., and in the former organization has become a Knight Templar. He is Past Grand Commander of Tennessee. He was Grand Patriarch of the I. O. O. F. in 1871, and is Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee. He was, in April, 1891, made a member of the Grand Lodge of Texas. He has always been a stanch Democrat, and for a number of years was an active member of the Central Baptist Church, of Memphis. In 1889 he built him a beautiful home in Dallas, which has become well known for its generous hospitality and for the elegance and good taste of its appointments. Mr. and Mrs. Mellersh became the parents of eleven children, but only four are living: Fannie (Mrs. E. K. Martyn); Georgie, Cyrene, and Bessie.

WILLIAM M. LUCK, of the firm of Luck & Coverton, of the Eagle Ford Mills, Dallas county, Texas, forms the subject of this biography. He has been identified with the interests of the county since 1860, and merits representation in its history.

Mr. Luck is a native of North Carolina, born in Rockingham county, September 14, 1830, son of John and Lucy (Gains) Luck. The father was born in Germany and came to this country at the age of twenty-six years, and the mother was a native of Virginia, daughter of Thomas Gains, who was reared in Halifax county, that State. Grandfather Gains was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. After the birth of William M., his father moved to Henry county, Virginia.

Mr. Luck was reared in the Old Dominion, with the exception of a few years spent with his parents in North Carolina. At the age of eighteen he became an apprentice to the trade of millwright, and after serving two years was made foreman, building mills through Virginia and North Carolina and doing an extensive business. He was married, in 1855, to Miss Ruth Dean, also a native of Henry county, Virginia, daughter of Edmund Dean and descended from an old Virginia family. Mr. Dean still resides in that State, having reached the advanced age of eighty-eight years.

October 18, 1859, Mr. Luck and his wife and two children, in company with his father's family and a party of neighbors,—over forty in number,—started with horse teams for the frontier of Texas, and after a journey of seventy-two days reached Waxahachie, Ellis county, where all but two of the company located. The following year Mr. Luck came to his present location and built the mill of which he is now proprietor. He built a mill at Pleasant Run for Hop & Miller, and afterward another for Miller. He subsequently built one at Pater's Bluff and one at Cleveland. In 1867 he engaged in milling in Ellis county, conducting a successful business there for ten years. After that he came to Dallas county and located permanently. To him and his wife three children were born: John E., of Seymour, Texas; Emma, wife of J. H. Nichols, Haskell, Texas; and William, who died at the age of seven years. Mrs. Luck died in 1878. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was an earnest Christian and a devoted wife and mother, and her loss was deeply felt by her family and many friends. Mr. Luck is associated with the A. F. & A. M., and in politics is a Democrat. He is a self-made man, the success in life to which he has at-

tained being the result of his own industry and foresight. He has accumulated considerable property, and by his honorable business dealings and upright life has won the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens.

JOHN SPELLMAN, another one of the early residents of Dallas, Texas, came to this city in May, 1875, and engaged in work at his trade, that of machinist. Dallas at that time contained only about 4,000 inhabitants, and the business was confined chiefly to the public square, all business being west of Lamar street. For some time Mr. Spellman was employed in the Trinity Iron Works. He has noted with interest the rapid development of the city and has been an important factor in advancing its best interests.

Mr. Spellman was born in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1849, son of Michael and Catherine (Dougherty) Spellman. His father died in that city in 1873, and his mother still resides there. He was reared and educated in Memphis, served an apprenticeship to his trade, and worked at it in that city until 1875, when he came to Dallas. In August of the year following his arrival here he was married to Miss Florence Belle Patterson, a native of Dallas. Her parents, Judge J. M. Patterson and his wife were among the early settlers of the town and she was one of the first children born here. Prominent mention of Judge Patterson will be found elsewhere in this work.

After his marriage Mr. Spellman located on Ross avenue, and since that time has erected five residences on Ross avenue, all two-story houses except one, which is a fine cottage. Politically, he is a Democrat, and has taken quite an active interest in local politics; has served as Alderman from the Second Ward from 1882 to 1886; acted as Mayor pro tem. of the city one year; while in the City Council, served as a member of the School Committee; and was instrumental in pushing forward the work of paving many of the principal streets; was Chairman of the Street and Bridge committee when the first block was laid on the streets of Dallas; in 1886 he served an unexpired term as Superintendent of Water Works, and in 1888 was Assistant Chief of the Fire Department. At an early day Mr. Spellman was a member of the Volunteer Fire Department. Socially, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F. He is Grand High Priest of the Grand Encampment and has been to the Grand Lodge a number of times. He is now Grand Lecturer and Instructor for the Jurisdiction of Texas I. O. O. F. He is what may be termed a self-made man, having by his own industry and frugality risen to his present position of wealth and influence.

Mr. and Mrs. Spellman have had two children, namely: John M., who is now fourteen years of age and is attending St. Edward's College, at Austin, Texas, and Francis who died at the age of three years and six months.

Mrs. Spellman is a member of the Episcopal Church.

JOHN R. WEST, Dallas, Texas.—Robert J. West was born in Washington county, Tennessee, in 1812, and there married Mary Ann Ryland, a native of Washington county, Tennessee, and a daughter of John Ryland, who was Clerk and Sheriff of Washington county for a period of thirty-three years, making during that time a most remarkable record for himself. The father of

our subject was a farmer by occupation, and in 1845 he removed to Dallas county, Texas, locating at Farmers' Branch. This was before the State was admitted to the Union. For some service rendered he received a grant from the Government of 640 acres of land, which he improved and converted into a fertile plantation. He resided on this place until his death, which occurred in 1879. A part of the land is still in possession of the family. He was Treasurer of the county in early days, and was one of the first County Commissioners. He was a consistent member of the old-school Presbyterian Church. Mr. West was twice married: first, to Miss Couch, by whom he had one daughter, Juliet. His second marriage was to Mary Ann Ryland. Six children were born of this union: Helena, who first married T. J. Winn, and after his death Dr. C. C. Gillespie; John R., the subject of this notice; Annie R.; Martha Alice, now Mrs. Floyd; Robert H.; and Mary Catherine, who died in infancy.

John R. grew to manhood in this county, and received his early education in the pioneer schools. The first school he attended was taught by his mother in their own house, and later a house was erected for this purpose. He was afterward under the instruction of Prof. Hudson, and studied under some of the best-known educators of the time. When he started out in life for himself he chose the occupation of farming, which he had followed for two years before the beginning of the Civil war. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry, and served faithfully and gallantly until the surrender. He was promoted to the office of Lieutenant in recognition of his courage. He participated in some of the most noted battles of the war, and was once wounded. When hostilities ceased he resumed his agricultural pursuits on the old homestead and remained there until 1874; he then cultivated a portion of the plantation independently, and in 1889 he removed to Dallas, and engaged in the real-estate business.

Mr. West was married in 1865, September 3, to Miss E. W. Winn, a native of Tennessee, who came with her parents to Guadaloupe county, Texas, in 1853, removing thence to Dallas county in 1858. Mr. and Mrs. West are the parents of eight children: Cora, deceased; Ula; Gussie; Swift, deceased; Ann R., deceased; John R.; Retta; and one child who died in infancy. Politically, our subject adheres stanchly to the principles of the Democratic party. Too much cannot be said in praise of those hardy pioneers who prepared the way for the great strides civilization has made in the past few years. Hearts less brave would have quailed before the undertaking, and hands less willing would have grown weary long before the struggle was ended.

STEPHEN C. ATTEBERY, an early settler of Dallas county, is a native of Hart county, Kentucky, and a son of Thomas Attebery, a native of South Carolina. The latter moved to Kentucky in an early day, and in April, 1834, he removed to Greene county, Illinois, thence to Macoupin county, same State, where he lived most of his life, dying, however, in Macon county, in September, 1875, at the age of seventy-two years. Our subject's mother, *nee* Elizabeth Clement, was born and reared in North Carolina, and also died in Macoupin county, Illinois, in 1838, aged fifty years. Mr. and Mrs. Attebery had eleven children, two of whom died young, and nine became grown, married and had families.

Stephen C., our subject, was born in Hart county, Kentucky, March 24, 1820, and was reared to the age of fourteen years in Grayson county, that State. He accompanied his parents to Illinois in 1834, where he remained until June, 1846, and then entered the United States army, as a member of Company C, Captain Frye's First Illinois Regiment, under Colonel John J. Hardin. His company met at Alton, Illinois, where it entered the First Illinois, moved to New Orleans, where it took ship and landed at Port Lavaca, and moved overland to San Antonio. After five weeks stop there, it went to Presidio, on the Rio Grande, and there entered the Mexican territory. After a march of 140 miles, in three days, it passed Monte Clover, Santa Rosa and Paris, reaching Saltillo, and was in the engagement at that place February 22, 1847. Mr. Attebery's regiment remained at Saltillo until ordered to Comargo, on the Rio Grande, and there, July 19, 1847, he was discharged. The men had their choice, either to return home by way of the Gulf of Mexico, transportation free, or to accept an amount equivalent to mileage and ship passage, and make their way home as they pleased. Mr. Attebery chose the latter and with three comrades, Alanson Doddy, Richard Bandy and James Brock, they obtained an outfit, crossed the Rio Grande at Comargo, traveled 200 miles through a wild country to San Patricio, twenty-seven miles above Corpus Christi, on to Nueces, thence to Goliad, where they crossed the San Antonio river, thence to Chesholn's ferry, on the Guadaloupe, thence to La Grange, on the Colorado, thence to Washington, on the Brazos, and next along the old Comanche trail to the northeast until they reached the settlements in the vicinity of where Lancaster now stands. They reached the settlement July 12, 1847, and Mr. Attebery spent the first night with Samuel Keller. He had acquaintances in the village, and, in fact was engaged to be married to a young lady, a daughter of one of the settlers, to carry out which engagement was the object of this visit. He then took a headright of 320 acres of land in the southern part of the county, near where Hutchings now stands, and also 320 acres seven miles northwest of the present village of Lancaster. He settled on the former tract, and resided there from January, 1848, until some time in 1850, when, his father-in-law having died, he moved to a part of his farm, about three miles west of Lancaster, where he has since resided. Mr. Attebery has owned considerable land in this county, having at one time as much as 1,500 acres, but which he has since divided with his children. He has been engaged in farming and stock-raising all his life, and, although past his seventieth year he still gives his attention to his business.

He was married ten days after his arrival in this county, July 22, 1847, to Isabella Rawlins, a daughter of William Rawlins, originally from Greene county, Illinois, where his daughter was born. Mr. and Mrs. Attebery had eleven children, viz.: Sarah Ann, who died in infancy; William Thomas, also deceased in infancy; William, who died when young; Annie, John J., Stephen H. and Lucy, who died young; Benjamin K., deceased; Mary E., deceased; Mattie J., and Millie, who died in infancy. Only four of these children are now living: Annie, the wife of Mr. Martin, of Hood county, Texas; John J., a resident of this county; Stephen H., of Lancaster, Dallas county; and Mattie, wife of Alexander Mills, of Lancaster. The wife and mother died February 11, 1877, and Mr. Attebery was afterward married to Mrs.

5678